

Title: ( Cultivation ) The Heroine Lost Her Golden Finger

Author: Jun Shuiyi

Copywriter:

What if I have no one to rely on? What if the immortal master has ruled me as a mortal?

Pei Jing, the girl of luck, said there was no problem at all.

Although we often fall into danger, danger brings with it a blessing. Isn't that a good thing?

I have the best of both worlds and I have the world within me!

All evil things, I have a body that can ward off evil!

The evil man blocked my way, I have a senior brother!

Senior Brother: ...

Senior Brother: Didn't you say the girl of luck? Do you still want me to appear?

Pei Jing: Haha, who took half of my luck.

Senior Brother: I promise you my body.

Pei Jing: ...

This is a series of stories about a heroine whose fortunes are intertwined with those of bad luck on her journey to becoming an immortal.

1. This article is not a scam.

2. The heroine is not a traditional strong female type, she is simple and soft, the heroine is the best! We are elites, not losers.

3. A story-based cultivation story, with a main plot and a secondary romance, and a male protagonist!

Content tags: portable space, sweet and refreshing

Search keywords: Main character: Pei Jing | Supporting character: New article "The baby I picked up is a tyrant" please collect | Others : Cultivation, Immortality, Space, Upgrade, Plot, Optimistic, Sweet, Refreshing, The Prodigy

Volume 1: Lotus Cloud Treasures

Chapter 1 Falling from the Sky

The villagers of Lianyun Village have been very anxious recently, and the reason for their unrest is that something happened in Lianyun Mountain, where the village, where they have lived for generations, was backed by.

In the past two days, thunders rumbled on Lianyun Mountain. First, countless dark clouds gathered on the top of Lianyun Mountain, followed by heavy rain, and finally, huge lightning bolts that were powerful enough to cut through the sky wantonly ravaged the mountain.

The scene was as if the world was about to be destroyed.

Faced with the strange phenomenon, the villagers had different opinions, but few could give a clear explanation.

After all, let alone going up the mountain to see what was going on, even the animals on the mountain could not stay there because of the brutal scene, and they all fled down the mountain.

However, in the Lianyun Mountain that everyone tried to avoid, there was a man in the Lianyun Village who climbed up the mountain with a look of joy in his eyes, as if he was possessed by a demon.

This person is Old Lady Jiang, who has been widowed for many years.

Speaking of old lady Jiang, she is very old and has long lost her ability to work. On weekdays, she is supported by several families in the village who are related to her.

These families were not wealthy, and they had long been dissatisfied with supporting such a famous relative. It was understandable that they were not only old and had not made any achievements, but now they were holding them back. How could they not be furious? !

They kept passing the buck to each other and arguing all night, but the rain didn't stop, and instead tended to get heavier. The village chief made a decisive decision and sent out several strong men to look for people.

Old Mrs. Jiang, who was being missed by everyone, was in a state of disarray at this time.

She was already old and frail, and now she was wearing a tattered straw raincoat and holding a wooden crutch as she climbed up the mountain in the heavy rain. When she reached halfway up the mountain, she was almost dead and could no longer move. She collapsed on the roots of an old tree, gasping for breath.

Just when she felt a little better, she tremblingly took out a silver whistle from her bosom, put it to her lips and blew it.

The silver whistle looked very ordinary, but apart from the sound of heavy rain echoing through the mountains and forests, nothing else could be heard between heaven and earth.

Old Mrs. Jiang didn't care about the mute whistle at all and continued to blow it very hard.

In the midst of a violent storm, dark clouds covered the sky and brought endless lightning and thunder. A silver-haired old woman wearing a straw raincoat sat in the rain, blowing a silver whistle with all her might. The scene was extremely strange.

However, Old Lady Jiang remained calm until she heard screams in the distance . She paused holding the whistle and her face suddenly showed joy.

It was not until a group of gray wolves half the height of a human jumped out from the rain curtain that she realized something was wrong. How could she easily leave when she was surrounded by dozens of wild wolves?

Old Mrs. Jiang sat on the ground dejectedly, her eyes filled with despair.

At this time, a white wolf with a stronger body came out from behind the wolf pack and jumped lightly onto the small slope.

The wolves were baring their teeth, waiting for their leader's order. With just one roar, they would rush forward and tear the human into pieces. However, the white wolf did not move, and its extremely intelligent eyes stared straight at a certain spot in the air.

Suddenly there was a loud thunder!

The white wolf suddenly straightened its body, with all four hooves slightly lowered in a state of alert.

Just when the wolves felt the air around them was becoming increasingly oppressive and uncomfortable and were about to flee, a bolt of lightning thicker than the previous one streaked across the sky, and the bright lightning tore a huge hole in the sky on the top of the mountain.

Against the backdrop of dark clouds, the torn hole in the sky revealed a clear white sky. A man and a group of wolves were staring at this strange scene in dumbfounded eyes, and then they saw that the crack began to slowly shrink, as if the sky was closing again.

When the crack was about to disappear, a little girl wrapped in light fell out of the crack.

The sky returned to its original state. Ink-black clouds were still scattered in the sky. In the dark sky, the slowly descending soft light became the only focus between heaven and earth.

The white wolf howled, and the other wolves responded. A little girl in a crescent-colored dress floated in a ball of light and fell from the sky.

What was even more surprising was that as the ball of light slowly descended, the torrential rain in the sky gradually stopped, the dark clouds slowly dispersed, and the sunlight that had disappeared for several days quietly sprinkled through the gaps in the clouds and fell in the woods that were still dripping with rain. The fresh smell of grass after the rain was intoxicating. The white wolf led the pack and howled for a while before slowly walking to the girl who had fallen to the ground, with his head lowered and a solemn expression.

At this time, Mrs. Jiang's calves were shaking. She went up the mountain regardless of everything just for her son. However, the haze had dissipated and the wolves broke through. Her demonic courage suddenly disappeared, and her courage became as big as a date pit again.

But no matter how scared she was, the little girl who fell from the sky gave her inexplicable courage.

She thought, could this be a fairy child from heaven? Look at these wild wolves, they are so scared that they dare not act recklessly.

So, half out of wanting to protect the little girl and half hoping that the girl could perform some miracle to bless her, when he saw the white wolf resting its head on the little girl, he suddenly got up the courage and started shouting in a hoarse voice.

The white wolf was still staring at the little girl on the ground seriously. It didn't take Old Lady Jiang seriously at all. However, it heard a flurry of footsteps approaching and it had to look up into the distance .

The next moment, it let out a howl and jumped into the woods. Soon, all the wolves surrounding it disappeared.

Old Mrs. Jiang grinned. At this moment, she also heard the shouts of the villagers coming from the mountains not far away .

She responded quickly and moved her body with great effort to come in front of the little girl.

This time, I was surprised again –

What a pretty girl!

She looked young, only about seven or eight years old, with fair skin, a small face, and delicate features. Old Mrs. Jiang believed that she had never seen such a pretty girl in her sixty years of life.

Although the little girl fell asleep with her eyes closed, the corners of her tightly closed mouth were still slightly raised. It seemed that she was a little girl who loved to laugh. She was really a joy to look at.

She immediately helped the little girl up, rested her head on her legs, and looked around, waiting for the villagers to come.

What Old Lady Jiang didn't notice was that the ball of light on the little girl's body did not completely disappear. It just shrank to her two hands and turned into two bracelets, wrapped around her wrists.

After a short while, the light bracelet gradually shrank, and finally turned into two beams of light that disappeared behind the wrist.

Most of those who came up the mountain to look for Old Lady Jiang were her relatives who were somehow related to her. However, they did not expect that they would not only find Old Lady Jiang, but also bring a girl back with them.

Now, all the relatives who were already dissatisfied with Old Lady Jiang for running out during the rainstorm and felt that they were the ones who suffered were angry.

They gathered at Old Lady Jiang's house, brought the village chief with them, and started complaining.

These people said in unison that they couldn't support one more person, but Old Lady Jiang gritted her teeth and said she would support the child herself.

It's ridiculous, really ridiculous. If you can support yourself for so many years, why do you need help from relatives?

But Old Mrs. Jiang refused to give in.

During the quarrel, the little girl woke up.

She was not worried or afraid, nor was she at a loss. She calmly accepted the old lady Jiang's request to stay. Faced with the difficulties caused by the old lady's relatives, she even declared that she did not need any help and that she could support the two of them.

What a big tone.

But what the little girl named Pei Jing did next made everyone who was watching the joke shut up.

I didn't expect that this little girl, who is less than ten years old, not only knows how to recognize herbs, but is also an excellent expert in picking them.

You know, in rural areas, being able to recognize some herbs is not a big deal. Many children from poor families go up the mountain to collect herbs at a very young age. Some herbalists even support their entire families with their ability to identify herbs.

But this little girl was obviously more skilled. She went into the mountains and picked several rare and precious medicinal herbs. With her ability to find herbs, it was certainly not difficult for her to support herself and Old Lady Jiang.

What impressed the villagers even more was that Pei Jing looked like a lady from a noble family, but she was very humble, without any arrogance. She was kind, hardworking, and sweet-spoken. She would always smile and pout whenever she met someone. With her pleasing appearance, few people in the village didn't like her.

So Pei Jing settled down quietly in Lianyun Village.

Two years passed in a flash.

In the past two years, in addition to collecting herbs, she spent her free time borrowing some classics from the private school teacher.

But in the past two years, she has read most of the classics but has not been able to find the information she wants to know.

After returning the books to the teacher and saying goodbye, there was no one in the private school. As she walked out of the gate, she pulled it and closed it.

Turning around and looking at the setting sun in the sky, I couldn't help feeling a little confused. Her name is Pei Jing. She has a pair of parents who are cultivators. In her memory, there seem to be some very important people, but their appearances are blurry at this moment.

Who was he? Who were they? She had no idea.

After learning about her origins from Granny Jiang, everything before that was a blank. She knew there was something wrong with her memory, but she didn't know what to do.

She knew about medicine, so she wanted to find out if there was any prescription for curing amnesia, but perhaps Lianyun Village was too small, and she couldn't find any relevant information even after searching through all the books in the private school.

After being distracted for a while, Pei Jing slowly calmed down and put his anxiety deep in his heart.

Seeing that the sun was about to set, Pei Jing hurried back home. Aunt Daniu, a neighbor, was about to push open the fence of her house with a bowl of porridge. When she saw Pei Jing running back, she hurriedly said, " Oh, slow down, be careful not to fall! "

Pei Jing wiped the sweat off his forehead and put the two bundles of firewood on the ground. " Aunt, this is today's firewood. Please take it home later. "

" What are you talking about, kid? Since you are here, just take the porridge inside yourself. Come to my house later to eat something, okay? " After saying this, Aunt Daniu handed her the porridge, picked up two bundles of firewood by the door, and went home without looking back. Pei Jing looked down and saw that it was indeed the clear porridge diluted with water. She clenched her fists and finally sighed helplessly. She closed the fence in the yard, took off the bamboo basket on her back, and carefully took out a steamed bun wrapped in oil paper from her pocket.

Tear the steamed bun into small pieces and put them into the porridge. Although the porridge is thin, it is at least hot. With these steamed bun slices soaked in the porridge, this bowl of clear porridge looks a bit tangy.

After tearing off most of it, she hurriedly carried the bowl into the inner room. She waved open the cloth hanging on the door, and a mixture of a heavy smell of medicine and some indescribable filth rushed into her nose. However, Pei Jing seemed not to smell it. She smiled and woke up the sleeping old woman on the bed, half helped her to get up, and then brought her some porridge to moisten her mouth.

From the time the old woman woke up to the time she ate, Pei Jing never stopped talking. She kept talking about the latest news outside, including the lessons taught by the teacher in the school. She talked about anything that could make Grandma Jiang look interested.

Granny Jiang woke up, ate something, listened to her talk, and then fell asleep again after a while.

Pei Jing was worried and could only pray silently that her mother-in-law could survive this and live well.

She didn't walk out of the room carefully until Granny Jiang's breathing calmed down.

When she reached the small courtyard, she looked up and saw a full moon hanging in the sky. She sat on the doorstep, took out the jade slip from her pocket and looked at it in the moonlight. However, no matter how she looked at it, she could not tell what was special about this jade slip with a little bit of mixed color .

She held her chin, thinking of Granny Jiang, the pair of cultivators in her memory, and a few figures she had a vague impression of, and her heart was filled with more desire than ever before.

" I want to find them. "

Pei Jing stared at the moon, crossed his hands on his chest, and prayed to God with his most pious heart.

## Chapter 2 The Immortal Master Arrives

The next day, Granny Jiang suddenly became seriously ill. Anxious Pei Jing quickly boiled the few remaining medicine packets. After Granny Jiang took the medicine, he took out his treasured ginseng slices and gave them to Granny Jiang to hold in her mouth. Only then did her rapid breathing gradually calm down.

Pei Jing had been busy for the whole morning and noon, and had not eaten a single bite. In addition, he had been saving the steamed buns from school for Granny Jiang these days and had only eaten some wild fruits himself. When he stopped now, he felt dizzy and was about to collapse.

She gritted her teeth and held on to the wall until the dizziness passed, then she dragged her tired body to Aunt Danni's house.

Fortunately, Aunt Danni understood what was going on as soon as she saw her. She had originally brought out a bowl of porridge, but when she saw that her steps were unsteady and her eyes were dark, she simply pulled her in and served her another bowl of porridge.

Pei Jing did not refuse and drank it all in one breath. In that instant he felt that all his internal organs were reborn.

She held the bowl in her hand with mixed feelings .

Aunt Danni has always been a shrewd person. She had spent a lot of money to ask her to take care of Grandma Jiang. Considering the money and the endless supply of firewood, she finally agreed to bring two meals of porridge to Grandma Jiang with reluctance.

Normally when they saw her, they would always politely say come over for dinner, but she knew in her heart that if she really went over, there would be food to eat, but there would be no share for Grandma Jiang the next day.

Perhaps guessing what Pei Jing was thinking, Aunt Danni stood up and cleared the dishes, saying, " You know there are seven people in your uncle Danni's family. I have two old people and three young ones. Sometimes I really can't take care of too many things. As the saying goes, help in emergencies but not in poverty. Don't blame me for being cruel. "

Pei Jing lowered his head, blinked back his tears, and raised his head after a while to show a big smile, " Thank you, auntie. Without your daily care, we, the elderly and children, would have starved to death long ago. "

When Auntie Daniu heard this, she looked at her with a smile, " Girl, you are so sweet. Okay, don't say that I don't take care of you. I'll take this porridge to your aunt. You are a very stable child. Now all the children in the village have gone to see the immortal master, and you can still sit still? "

Immortal master?

Pei Jing stared in astonishment, as if he had heard it wrongly.

It's no wonder Pei Jing didn't know. Before dawn, Granny Jiang was gasping for breath and almost died.

After Pei Jing hurriedly prepared the medicine and fed it to her, her breathing finally stabilized but she was so tired that she fell asleep. What did the noise outside the house have to do with her?

If she wasn't so hungry, she probably wouldn't have woken up so quickly.

Pei Jing thanked Aunt Daniu, hurriedly pushed open the fence and ran towards the ancestral hall in the center of the village.

According to Aunt Daniu, early in the morning, a group of immortal masters descended from the sky. Each of them was dressed in jade clothes and wore immortal ornaments, just like fairies and officials in heaven.

They claim that they have a connection with this place, and anyone under the age of fifteen who has a connection with it can come and have a try. If they have spiritual roots, they can be accepted as disciples of the immortals.

I heard that in the past, immortal masters would occasionally come to Lianyun Village to recruit disciples, but that was ten years ago. This long-awaited event has finally come to their village again, it's a big deal!

Almost all the people crowded towards the ancestral hall, surrounding the originally spacious open space tightly.

Relying on her short stature, she cleverly squeezed through the crowd. When she finally squeezed into the open space in the middle, a burst of bright light almost blinded her eyes. I saw that a platform had been built in the middle of the open space, with several immortal masters standing on the platform. They were either sitting or standing, but their expressions were equally indifferent, as if they were detached from this world, making them awe-inspiring and unapproachable.

At the front of this group of immortal masters sat a fairy. She had a noble bun and a hairpin on her head that made people dare not look directly at the light. She was wearing colorful clothes that fluttered automatically without wind. The layers of silk clothes seemed to be shining with colorful light, which was jaw-dropping.

If there is any light that can be more eye-catching than this fairy, it is a crystal ball placed on the platform. Whenever a child with spiritual roots places his hand on it, it will emit colorful light that will make the sky and the earth pale in comparison.

Pei Jing didn't stare at the fairy like the others; her eyes never left the crystal ball.

At this moment, her heart was beating hard and her face flushed uncontrollably. If she was not sure what she wanted before coming here, at this moment, there was only one voice in her heart: I want to become an immortal!

By cultivating immortality, one can have the power to make the heaven and earth pale in comparison; by cultivating immortality, one can heal sick people instantly; by cultivating immortality, she can go find her roots!

She believed that this was God's best response to her sincere prayers.

Pei Jing was a little excited. She clasped her hands and wanted to go up and try it out. She expected that her hands would emit dazzling light when they touched the crystal ball.

When I turned around, I saw that there were quite a lot of people queuing up to take the qualification test, and the line was so long that I couldn't see the end.

She was hesitating whether to go and queue up now, when she glanced over and saw Meng Xiaoju standing under the stage on the other side waving at her.

Meng Xiaoju and Meng Xiaozhu are twins, about the same age as her, and have always been good friends with her.

At this time, they were standing behind a fairy master with a group of children who had passed the test. Pei Jing was delighted. She didn't expect that both of her friends were chosen by the fairy master.

Pei Jing trotted over and when he got closer, he saw the twins' cousin, Meng Mudan, the one with eyes on top of her head, also standing among them, talking to the immortal master.

Meng Mudan glanced at the person coming over, and when she looked up and saw her, she immediately said sarcastically: " This is a place where only people who have passed the test can stand. Not just any Tom, Dick or Harry can come here! "

Pei Jing paused, not because he was afraid of her, but because the immortal master standing in front of Meng Mudan was looking at him with a frown.

The man was less than thirty years old, with ordinary facial features, but he had an arrogant attitude. The arrogant look of him raising his chin and looking at people with his nose up was comparable to Meng Mudan.

" Senior Brother Li, Sister Xiaojing is very capable. She always ranks first in our school and the teacher praises her for her good comprehension! " Fearing that this senior brother named Li would scold her, Meng Xiaozhu hurriedly explained.

" Yes, yes, Sister Xiaojing is the fastest learner in our village. She must have the talent for cultivating immortals. Brother, why don't you let her take the test first? " Meng Xiaoju also spoke up to help.

Meng Mudan was so angry that she kept snorting. If you are good at studying, you can become a fairy apprentice? If you learn things quickly, you have wisdom? Stop talking nonsense.

However, although she was angry, she was unwilling to make a rash sarcastic remark. If Pei Jingzhen found out that she had extraordinary spiritual roots, she would lose face. It would be better to wait and see.

Speaking of Senior Brother Li, after hearing this, his small eyes looked up and down at Pei Jing. He felt that although this girl was dressed simply, she had a refined temperament, clear eyes, and a lively demeanor.

You know, cultivation is all about aptitude. If you have extraordinary aptitude, it is like stepping ahead of others. Thinking of this, Senior Brother Li smiled faintly, " It looks good. Let me see your spiritual roots. "



He took her hand and brought her to the stage, explaining to the fairy sitting in the middle, " Uncle Mo, I think this girl is extraordinary, how about having her spiritual roots tested first? " Fairy Mo raised her eyes calmly, looked at her twice, and waved her hand to stop the little girl who was about to step forward.

Pei Jing felt extremely embarrassed when he saw the little girl's fair face turn red instantly. She smiled apologetically, thinking about finishing the test quickly and giving it to others, so she placed her hand on the crystal ball as Senior Brother Li had said.

A force flowed through the crystal ball into my body, and in an instant, I felt a warmth throughout my body, as if a fire had been ignited deep within me.

Pei Jing didn't know how much time had passed. When she came to her senses and noticed the crystal ball again, she saw a clear, still, transparent area.

There is no ... light.

She stood there in a daze, her heart beating violently and a chill spreading throughout her body.

" Pfft! " Meng Mudan in the audience couldn't help but cover her mouth and laugh.

At first she was the only one who was laughing, but slowly, everyone present burst into laughter. Most people were thinking, poor child, it's useless to make your face so red, this is not something you can get by exerting any effort, no matter how hard you try, the crystal ball still doesn't move.

Senior Brother Li almost thought he had seen it wrong. After a blink of an eye, his expression suddenly became not much better than Pei Jing's.

I actually missed it?

He glared at the Meng sisters, strode forward, and pulled away the girl who was unwilling to give up and still kept her hand on the spirit-testing bead.

" Don't make things difficult for her. " Fairy Mo suddenly took action, and a warm spring breeze blew by, pushing Senior Brother Li's hand away and sending the dazed Pei Jing off the stage.

When ordinary people test their spiritual roots, they may not necessarily detect the five elements of spiritual roots that can be used for cultivation, but some people will have some weak pseudo spiritual roots.

Not to mention that this Lianyun Mountain was originally a place where the descendants of cultivators reproduced. Although the probability of high-quality spiritual roots is not high, it is rare to find a girl like this who is completely and cleanly without even a trace of fake spiritual roots or even spiritual essence, and has a completely mortal physique.

Fairy Mo looked at the shocked girl with some sympathy. She originally thought that she was smart and cute, and if she could practice, even if her spiritual roots were poor, it would be nice to take her in as a disciple. But who knew ... that's it.

Pei Jing didn't know how she walked back, she just felt like God seemed to be playing a joke on her?

She vaguely remembered that her parents were cultivators, and that she herself also had spiritual roots, but she did not practice at the time because she was young. Why couldn't it show up on the spiritual bead test now? Did she remember it wrongly?

She walked back to the end of the village, taking one deep step and one shallow step.

Her head hurt a little, she held her head, the more she thought about it, the more it hurt, and the pain gradually spread to other parts of her body. Her right hand began to tremble with pain, forcing her to stop.

Pei Jing hissed and finally opened her sleeves. At a glance, she saw that on her originally white and flawless right wrist, there was suddenly an oval red mark, which was twitching at her, as if something was trapped and could not come out.

She covered it with her hand, and the extremely hot temperature burned her palm.

She frowned, and had some vague fantasies in her mind.

This red mark had been there since the day she woke up, and then it gradually faded away, only appearing when she encountered danger. It could almost be said to be her amulet. It was clearly just a simple spirit test, but it could cause the red mark to appear ...

She lowered her eyes, her raven-feather-colored eyelashes covering her jet-black pupils. Who was it that wanted to block her path to becoming an immortal?

Pei Jing returned to the Jiang family in a daze, gently pushed open the fence and entered the door. The small courtyard was silent and it seemed that Grandma Jiang was sleeping well.

She exhaled, calmed her mind, lifted the curtain with a smile, but there was a hint of red in her eyes.

——Granny Jiang's bed was covered in blood.

### Chapter 3: Taoist Whisk

Pei Jing's eyes were bloodshot in an instant, but before she could even scream, a whisk flew towards her, immediately binding her hands and feet and covering her mouth.

" I didn't expect that there was someone else at home in this old woman? " A figure walked out from the side of the old wooden cabinet. It was a skinny Taoist priest in his fifties. He was holding the handle of his whisk and looking her up and down.

" It's okay for you to stay. Maybe you know something. I'll tell you, little girl, be good and don't scream. If you listen to me, I'll let you go, okay? "

Seeing that Pei Jing stopped struggling and lowered his head in a submissive manner, the Taoist Master Fu Chen hummed, and the long whisk automatically retracted as if it had life.

Pei Jing opened her eyes with fear. The Taoist holding the whisk seemed to speak in a friendly manner, but the murderous intent in his eyes had never disappeared, not to mention that his Taoist robe was stained with different shades of reddish-brown. She didn't dare to think about what color it was.

Granny Jiang on the bed was already motionless. Look at the blood splattered all over the bed! What deep hatred could there be? Why would you do this to an old and sick person who only had a few days left to live?

It's simply ... a beast!

Ignoring Pei Jing's angry look, Taoist Fu Chen sat down leisurely and spoke in a seemingly loving tone: " You kid, are you the child of this family? Well, do you know where to hide things in the house? "

A place to hide things?

Turns out to be a thief!

If it's for money, why do you want to hurt people's lives? Pei Jingren asked Taoist Fuchen slowly, biting his lip and lowering his head without saying a word.

Taoist Fu Chen glanced at her and sighed in a pretentious manner, " I originally thought that if you would cooperate obediently, I would take the things and leave. However, if you are like this, then this old woman will suffer. "

Pei Jing suddenly raised his head and looked at him in disbelief.

" Hehehe, " Taoist Fuchen laughed, pointing at the body of Old Lady Jiang on the bed, " Although the person is dead, the soul is still there. If you listen to me, I will let her enter the reincarnation peacefully. If you want to do something clever, I will whip the corpse! "

Pei Jing was so angry that she was shaking. Taoist Fu Chen's words made her angry and scared.

She didn't want Granny Jiang to have rest after her death, but how could she know where the things were hidden? If she said she didn't know, he would probably slap her to death. No, she had to find a way to ask for help!

Her mind raced as she silently pointed at the cabinet and named a few more places.

The Taoist just kept shaking his head. Pei Jing was shocked, remembering how the Taoist had just hidden beside the cabinet. It seemed that he had already searched this small room thoroughly.

Pei Jing racked his brains and suddenly an idea came to him. He pointed under the bed and said, " There is a cellar under the head of the bed. "

As expected, Taoist Fu Chen's eyes lit up. He ignored her standing aside and bent down to reach the floor tiles.

The time is now!

Pei Jing quickly lifted the hem of her skirt, raised her knee, and fiercely kicked the Taoist priest Fu Chen under the bed!

There was a dull thud and , it seemed like it was a pretty heavy hit.

She didn't bother to look at the evil old Taoist any more. She took this opportunity to turn around and run, shouting, " Help! There's a thief, help! "

Just as she ran out of the door, a whisk suddenly wrapped around her ankle and dragged her violently. Pei Jing, who was running forward, suddenly lost her balance and fell to the ground. Most people would definitely look back at the person holding her back at this time, and would always pause for a moment, but Pei Jing didn't. She lay on the ground and desperately held onto the cracks in the bricks, shouting with all her strength: " Help! Help! "

" Shut up, bitch! "

There was a faint bloodstain on Taoist Fu Chen's forehead. It seemed that Pei Jing's kick had injured him as he was caught off guard. Although it was only a minor injury, it was a great shame to be hurt by a weak mortal girl who was powerless!

He had a gloomy face, covering his forehead with one hand and pulling the whisk hard with the other.

Pei Jing's nails had dug deeply into the cracks in the bricks, and the nails on several of her fingers had begun to turn outward. Fresh red blood was flowing from her fingers, but with her relentless digging strength, Taoist Fu Chen was unable to pull him back.

" Hold it for me! " Taoist Master Fu Chen used some kind of magical power, and his whisk suddenly began to tighten.

Pei Jing felt that the bones in her ankle were about to break. She gritted her teeth and turned around to see the Taoist Master Fu Chen with a ferocious look on his face trying desperately to pull her back.

Want to pull her over? Okay, catch her!

Pei Jing's eyes were fierce and his mouth corners raised slightly. Suddenly, his hands loosened and he leapt back. The rebound force was so great that it knocked Taoist Fu Chen to the ground!

The Taoist priest with the whisk, who didn't expect her to let go, was caught off guard and felt a burning pain in his heart.

When he sat up again and saw that the girl actually wanted to run away, Taoist Fu Chen was furious. He swung his whisk and swept Pei Jing to the ground again. At the same time, he grabbed her neck with his big hand and twisted it, and the person below was about to die.

Pei Jing struggled with the Taoist master Fu Chen's hand with one hand and grabbed at the ground with the other hand, not caring what he grabbed and smashing whatever he got.

With that collision just now, many things in Taoist Fu Chen's arms fell out, which was a good thing for Pei Jing.

All the bottles and jars of elixirs, pens, papers, talismans, booklets and documents were thrown at the other party's face, making Taoist Fu Chen so angry that his face turned red and his neck became thick. He didn't want her to die so easily.

Feeling really sorry for the treasures scattered all over the floor, he simply threw Pei Jing aside and carefully put away the things.

Pei Jing fell a few steps away and felt dizzy and a burning sensation in his throat.

Survival instinct made her struggle to get up, but she saw the cruel Taoist walking towards her again, grabbing her collar and asking sternly: " What did you just do? Tell me! "

Pei Jing smiled contemptuously, stroked his neck, and glared back with gritted teeth.

The next moment, something was stuffed into her hand.

She looked down and saw that it was a yellowed and wrinkled booklet with only a few pages.

Seeing the bright eyes of Taoist Fu Chen, it might be a beloved treasure. She sneered and threw the thing away.

Taoist Fu Chen did not get angry. He stared at the booklet as it flew out and fell, without taking his eyes off it.

" How did you do that? "

There was a light of joy in Taoist Fu Chen's eyes, like a wild beast seeing its prey. However, before he could make another threat, the voice of Uncle Daniu suddenly came from outside the house.

It's finally here!

Pei Jing's eyes were a little moist, and his mouth was covered as soon as he opened it.

Taoist Fuchen picked her up and said with a strange smile: " It seems that you little girl is still useful. Come with me. "

After saying that, Taoist Fu Chen jumped out of the window at an extremely fast speed, ignoring the villagers like Uncle Daniu who were chasing and shouting behind him. This Taoist looked thin and weak, but he had the energy to escape after grabbing someone.

Pei Jing just felt like he was having a nightmare.

The fairy in the dream said that she was just a mortal and could not become an immortal. Only people like Meng Mudan could become immortals. Before she could recover from the blow, Grandma Jiang died.

She didn't die of illness nor of natural causes, but died at the hands of an evil Taoist priest, and she was captured by him. Maybe within three to five days, she would be dismembered and killed.

When she woke up with her eyes open and cold sweat pouring down her face, she looked at the shadows of the trees on the mountain and finally confirmed that she was not dreaming, but that her dream had come true.

She covered her eyes and leaned on her knees, hot tears streaming down from between her fingers. It had been half a month since the evil old Taoist had captured her and detained her, perhaps because he did not kill her because he thought she was useful. Although her life was not in danger now, she could not expect to be free for a short time.

She thought of Granny Jiang's tragic death, and a feeling of powerlessness surged in her heart.

Why in this world, those who are persecuted are always those who are powerless to resist?

Wait, don't let her find a chance, otherwise she will make the evil old Taoist regret it!

After wiping away her tears, she lay down again, hugged herself and closed her eyes.

The next day, the evil Taoist priest did not continue on his journey. Instead, he walked around the uninhabited hilltop with a square ceremonial plate in his hand, and finally stopped at a nameless stone tablet.

The Taoist priest Fu Chen walked back and forth near the stone tablet, drawing and writing. Pei Jing was alert and took advantage of the Taoist priest's unpreparedness to quietly grab a stone and put it in his pocket.

As he muttered to himself and put down the last talisman, the soil in front of the stone tablet collapsed with a muffled sound, and a dark hole suddenly appeared in front of the two people. Taoist Fu Chen's eyes lit up, and the fatigue on his face disappeared. He exuded an aura of eagerness to try.

" You go first. " He said in a non-negotiable tone.

Pei Jing looked at the pitch-black cave and gasped.

At this time, the evil old Taoist already had the whisk in his hand, ready to throw it out at any time.

It's not that she hasn't tried to escape these days, but every time she gets within a few dozen feet she's dragged back by the whisk ... and then whipped.

She didn't want to be beaten again. The seemingly soft and delicate whisk would hurt her body very much.

Since you can't escape anyway, the only difference is whether you go down directly or go down after being beaten.

Besides, this is a rare opportunity.

Pei Jing's eyes flickered and she felt her heartbeat gradually quickening. She pressed the stone in her pocket, calmed herself down, picked up the oil lamp at the entrance of the cave, and jumped down with a push of her hand.

He did not expect the little girl to be so decisive. Taoist Fu Chen was stunned for a few moments, then he reacted and jumped down immediately.

" wait for me! "

The cave is not deep. After a short diagonal walk, there is a flat acupuncture point.

The underground place was larger than Pei Jing had imagined. She had thought that Taoist Fu Chen had robbed someone's tomb, but it seemed that it was far more complicated than that.

At this time, she was walking in the acupuncture channel, looking at the three forks in front of her, and heard the call of Taoist Master Fu Chen from behind. She made up her mind, turned off the oil lamp, and squatted down with her head in her hands in the concave part of the stone wall beside the fork.

When Taoist Fu Chen arrived at the fork in the road, Pei Jing was nowhere to be seen.

He held a dim oil lamp in his hand and stopped in front of the fork. He thought, this little girl is really naive. She thinks she can get rid of him by running fast?

This is an ancient cave. It's better to be scared than to fall and lose your life!

Taoist Fu Chen thought maliciously, picked a path at random, and started walking.

He was looking ahead but not paying attention to his feet, so when he just raised his foot, a heavy object hit his knee, causing him to fall flat on his face instantly!

#### Chapter 4 : A Ghost

Pei Jing suddenly exploded, snatched his whisk and threw it far away , then hit him hard on the head with the stone in his hand.

The oil lamp fell to the ground and went out, and the cave was dark. Even so, she could still see the thief's beast-like eyes staring at her fiercely!

Taoist Fu Chen was just careless and let her take the initiative. After all, an adult man, who is also a cultivator, would not be defeated by a mortal girl.

But Pei Jing's body surged with tremendous strength in his grief and anger, and the unstoppable blow made Taoist Fu Chen unable to fight back for a while.

Having failed, his momentum and opportunity were also lost, Taoist Fu Chen felt dazed and his consciousness began to drift away .

Pei Jing was gasping for breath. The person on the ground had fainted. She seemed to be exhausted and collapsed to the ground.

After two breaths, she suddenly jumped up again. No, now is not the time to rest. The old thief is not dead!

Pei Jing felt around on the ground with trembling hands. During the fight just now, she felt that the old Taoist priest had dropped something. She picked it up hastily without seeing clearly what it was. She stuffed it into her arms, and then ran into the cave in a panic.

As Pei Jing ran, her mind slowly began to return to normal, her rationality returned, and she finally realized what was wrong.

In her panic, she chose the wrong direction!

She was now running towards the depths of the cave, and unless she could find the second exit, there was no way she could return to the surface.

What should she do? The Taoist priest Fu Chen was still lying at the fork. No, maybe he had woken up now and was waiting to catch her and vent his anger.

For the first time, she regretted not being more severe. She should not have been lenient with a wicked man like Taoist Fu Chen. Once he showed up, he would come back to harm others.

She no longer had the strength to run. The battle just now had taken up too much of her energy. She had no choice but to hold on to the stone wall and walk slowly.

Stubbornly moving forward was the only solution she could think of, and she forced herself to stay strong and not fall down.

The cave was very quiet, and in a trance, she could hear her own heartbeat.

——Boom , boom, it reminded her of her desire to survive. She absolutely did not want to die in such a strange place.

The stone wall that her palms were supporting was uneven and it hurt her hands, but her feet were already weak, so she had to rely on her hands to support herself and move forward step by step.

She didn't know where she was going, but her soft hands pushed the stone wall into a dent. Suddenly, she felt like she was falling against the wall. Was she dizzy? How could she fall upside down for no reason?

No, it wasn't her that was moving, but the stone wall she was supporting.

Pei Jing's heart skipped a beat, and before he could retract his hand, the stone wall shook, and he instantly fell upside down!

Before he could even make a hum, the depression instantly returned to its original state.

Looking again, Pei Jing was nowhere to be seen!

Pei Jing only knew that she had fallen into an unknown place and it was dark all around.

Regardless of the burning pain on her forehead, she quickly groped on the ground. Fortunately, the oil lamp was still there!

He lit the oil lamp tremblingly, and was very thankful that Taoist Fuchen's things were so useful. How could an ordinary oil lamp not be broken if it was tossed around like this?

I lit the oil lamp, but it became even darker.

Most people who had been put in such a situation would have been scared to death, but Pei Jing was different. She was braver than most girls when she was in the village. She was not afraid of insects and mice, which most girls were afraid of.

But after witnessing the tragic death of Granny Jiang and tricking the old Taoist priest Fu Chen, she now felt infinite courage in her heart.

The dim light sprinkled on the open space around her. After a while of adjusting to the light, curiosity got the better of her and she began to look around.

" Here, here! Come here, I won't hurt you. "

A weak cry was heard.

The sound was very strange, as if it was heard from the ear, but also as if it was ringing directly in the mind. If you were a timid person, you would probably be so scared that your legs would go weak and you would be unable to walk.

Pei Jing swallowed, looked around vigilantly, and spoke carefully, " Who are you? Where are you? "

" Here, here, to your right! "

Perhaps it was getting closer, the voice seemed very happy. After walking about ten steps, the end of the oil lamp shone on a stone table, on which were placed the four treasures of the study. She walked over curiously, and when she looked up suddenly she saw a white shadow on the ground behind the stone table, and she gasped!

" Don't be afraid, don't be afraid, I'm not dead yet! "

Following the voice, Pei Jing slowly raised her head and saw a translucent figure floating in the air on the person on the ground, smiling at her with his teeth showing.

" Ghost! "

Pei Jing suddenly screamed and stepped back repeatedly. He tripped over something while stepping back and the oil lamp fell to the ground. The sparks jumped twice and then went out. She sat on the ground with her mouth twitching, unable to recover for a long time. She actually saw a ghost!

" I'm really not a ghost! "

The voice sounded a little aggrieved. After a moment, a flame lit up in the broken oil lamp, and a small fire core floated in the direction of the stone table just seen.

The fire core split into several more flowers and scattered everywhere. At this time, she finally saw some things that she had not noticed just now.

This is a place that looks like a house. Not only are there stone tables and stone benches, but there is also a row of bookshelves behind the ' dead man on the ground ' , but now they are empty.

As for the ghost who just spoke, he looked very young, only in his teens, with a square face and a high forehead, slender eyes, hair tied up high, and flowing clothes. He was a pretty good-looking boy.

While Pei Jing was silent, the ghost quickly explained.

His name was Xu Yunkun. He claimed to be a disciple of Qingyun Sect. He met a few independent cultivators while he was out for training. When he ventured into a dangerous place, he was stabbed by those people. If he hadn't run fast, he would have almost lost his life.

How did he end up like this? It was because ... he entered this place by mistake, encountered a taboo and fell into a deep sleep. Now he has used a secret method to split his soul and appeared again, only asking for help from the right person.

" corpse " sleeping on the ground , and then looked at the boy with a harmless smile. He felt something was wrong and shook his head to refuse, " I can't help you, I'm just an ordinary person. "

" How is it possible! You can see me, and before that, you can even hear my call. " Xu Yunkun didn't believe it and asked her to come forward.



Pei Jing hesitated for a moment and took small steps forward. However, after taking only a few steps, Xu Yunkun suddenly yelled and stepped back violently, Stay " away from me ! Stay away from me ! It hurts! "

Pei Jing was so surprised by this change that he took two steps back and frowned.

But Xu Yunkun looked up with red eyes. This time, there was no friendly expression on his face. Instead, he said angrily: " Who are you? What magic weapon do you have?! " magic weapon?

Pei Jing was stunned and had no idea what he was saying.

Seeing that she didn't look fake, Xu Yunkun gritted his teeth and stepped forward to try again. However, after taking two steps closer, he suddenly drew back as if he had been scalded, and the burning and tearing pain made him cry out.

Xu Yunkun suddenly fell into a frenzy. He held his head and yelled: " I have been trapped here for three years. Isn't it enough? It's rare that someone stepped on the taboo, but he couldn't take me away. Why do you treat me like this! "

Pei Jing looked at him indifferently, it turned out that he wanted to take him away himself.

It's really one problem after another. Now she doesn't even know if she can find a way out. She can't even protect herself, so how can she help others?

Pei Jing shook his head.

" I'll remember you. If I have the chance to go to the Qingyun Sect in the future, I will help you pass on the message. " Seeing his crazy look was really pitiful, she thought for a while and only thought of this method.

Xu Yunkun was startled, looking at Pei Jing who had a serious face, he suddenly laughed, " How ridiculous! What do you think Qingyun Sect is? Is it so easy to find? "

After laughing for a while, he calmed down. After looking at Pei Jing carefully, he said, " I see that there is no spiritual energy fluctuation on you. It seems that you are really a mortal ... How about this, you help me go to my sect's station in Central Plains and hand in my identity token. " After calming down, Xu Yunkun has thought of another way, although it is a bit roundabout. He originally wanted to forcibly possess her and borrow her body, but this little girl was really weird. He couldn't get close to her with his split soul. She was clearly a mortal body, but she had the power to drive away evil spirits. What kind of magic weapon was this?

However, he didn't dare to peek again. The feeling of his soul burning and his mind being annihilated at that moment when he got close to him was simply heart-wrenching.

Two small bags were thrown at her feet, one with a gray background and embroidered clouds, and the other black without any pattern.

Xu Yunkun pointed at the two small bags and said, " The black bag contains the formula for drawing qi into the body. It's my reward to you. The gray one is my Qiankun bag, which contains my identity token. As long as you hand the bag over to a senior brother named Yang Baichi at the sect's headquarters, I'll leave him a message, and he will accept you into my Qingyun Sect as an outer disciple. "

In Xu Yunkun's view, all mortals want to become immortals. Now there is an opportunity to transcend the mortal world and practice Taoism and join a sect. As long as this girl is not stupid, she will definitely seize the opportunity.

As for whether she had the qualifications to practice Taoism, that was no longer within his consideration. His purpose was just to get her to take the things out.

Draw Qi into the body? Cultivate and become an immortal?

Pei Jing's eyes lit up when he heard this. He thought seriously for a moment and said through gritted teeth, "I am willing to help Brother Xu deliver it, but I am just a mortal and young. I am afraid it will be difficult for me to reach the station smoothly. If I wait until I have cultivated successfully before setting off, I don't know when it will take. I wonder if Brother Xu will be able to wait in time?"

Xu Yunkun gasped on the spot.

Yes, how could he forget this question! He crossed the mountains and rivers on the flying sword, which was naturally very convenient and fast. However, how long could a mortal with no ability walk?

Wait until she has achieved success in her cultivation? Forget it, who knows what her aptitude is.

## Chapter 5: Inducing Qi into the Body

Xu Yunkun felt more and more confused the more he thought about it, so he had no choice but to raise his hand. From his body lying on the ground, another small bag rose up, with the same gray cloud pattern on it.

The bag floating in the air opened automatically, and a bottle of pills floated out of it. Xu Yunkun looked distressed, "This is a Qi-boosting pill, which can help you nourish your Qi and improve your physical qualities. Take it and use it."

Guqi Pill is a top-grade elixir for strengthening the body's essence. It is most suitable for cultivators in the Qi Refining Stage to concentrate their minds and nourish their Qi. It can also heal certain degrees of spiritual injuries. However, because the required medicinal materials are rare and the yield rate is low, ordinary people simply cannot get it.

These few bottles of medicine were all given by Senior Brother Yang Baichi. Although they were elixirs for cultivators in the Qi Refining Stage, because this medicine had the effect of nourishing the soul, it could also be used in the Foundation Establishment Stage. And he cherished it even more because of his practice, so he had some Qi Solidifying Pills left after he had finished all the ordinary pills.

There is nothing left in the Qiankun bag now, so I have to take out this bottle of Guqi Pill as an emergency measure.

Just thinking about giving this rare elixir to a mortal to strengthen her body made his heart ache. He only hoped that after taking the elixir, she would be full of energy and could rush to his base day and night, so that his efforts would not be in vain.

Pei Jing tilted his head and thought for a while.

Now that Granny Jiang is dead, she has no ties to Lianyun Village anymore. She wants to go find her parents who are cultivators in her memory. She only has a few fragments of memories from before Lianyun Village. Perhaps if she finds her parents, she can get back her lost memories.

Her eyes remained on the black bag dropped by Xu Yunkun, which contained her most pressing wish now – to practice Taoism.

With power, why should she be afraid of villains like Fu Chen? Whether it is for near or far, she needs power to complete the task of finding her parents.

She raised her head, " If I have spiritual roots, does that mean I can definitely practice Taoism? "

Xu Yunkun was a little surprised by her question, but still answered honestly, As " long as you have spiritual roots, you can practice Taoism. " However, the length of time varies from person to person, depending on their understanding and aptitude.

Pei Jing finally nodded. He could practice Taoism anywhere anyway. If he could get rid of Taoist Fu Chen, it didn't matter where he went first.

Even if you have the skills to draw Qi into your body, if you still can't practice Taoism, then you should give up.

She lowered her eyes.

After hearing her words, Xu Yunkun was quiet for a moment, and then he walked around her and floated to the edge of the stone wall, and reminded her: " Put away your things, remember what I just said, as for the old Taoist you mentioned, I'll go take a look. "

Pei Jing nodded, picked up the things on the ground and when he looked up again, the person was gone.

After a long time, he finally came back, wiping the non-existent sweat and said, " That old Taoist was really despicable. He actually used a peach wood sword soaked in black dog blood to chop me. Fortunately, I ran fast. You can leave now. I led him deeper into the depths. It's not easy to turn back. Don't take the wrong road. "

Standing in the direction pointed by Xu Yunkun, a large stone slowly moved again. Pei Jing realized that he was about to leave the stone house and quickly said, " Thank you for your help, Brother Xu. I will definitely help you deliver the things! Wait for me! "

" Okay! " As soon as Xu Yunkun finished speaking, Pei Jing disappeared from the stone. In the darkness, only the young man's low voice was heard: " Don't let me down. "

Pei Jing, who saw the light of day again, didn't have time to shake off the dirt on his body and hurriedly ran down the mountain.

These days, Taoist Fu Chen took her to walk on deserted roads. She didn't know which mountain she was on, so she had to run towards the main road. She ran until she was out of breath, and finally saw a donkey cart running towards her from afar .

She waved hurriedly.

The driver came closer and saw that it was a young girl. He looked around in surprise and asked, " Are you alone? "

Pei Jing rolled his eyes and saw that there were four people sitting on the donkey cart, so he pouted and said, " Uncle, my mother is about to give birth, and my father said he would go to the market to do some small business to earn some money, but my mother had a stomachache as soon as my father left. I want to go to the market to find my father, can you give me a ride? "

The driver took a breath and pointed to the donkey lane: " Get on, get on, get on, little girl, sit tight, uncle, please drive faster! "

She climbed into the car using her hands and feet, and just as she sat firmly, the car suddenly jumped forward and ran quickly.

The donkey cart quickly drove into the town. Pei Jing got off in front of the market and found a deserted place to stay.

She carefully took out the two bags in her arms. Xu Yunkun's gray Qiankun bag could not be opened, but the other black bag was easily opened, and a booklet and a dozen gold beads fell out of it.

After thinking for a while, he took a few gold beads, found a money shop, exchanged them for dozens of taels of silver, and then found an inn to stay in.

The Central Plains is vast. Xu Yunkun mentioned that the Qingyun Sect's base in the Central Plains is actually in Jin State, adjacent to Haichang State where Lianyun Mountain is located. Although it takes less than 108,000 miles to get to Jin State, it is definitely a distance of thousands of miles. If you walk at the speed of a mortal, it may take a year to arrive.

If I take a car, these dozen gold beads are not enough.

Pei Jing regained his composure, put the silver and gold beads into the bag, and took out the booklet.

At this moment, her heart was beating wildly. Was there something wrong with her memory? Did she remember it wrong or did she make a mistake in the test? As long as she practiced, she would know the result.

She clenched her fists tightly, her pair of white and tender hands were bulging with blue veins, and her palm-sized face had a solemn expression.

Whether she can or cannot, this will be a change that affects her life.

She thought of the immortal master standing on the stage that day, so high up, with white robes fluttering in the wind and an awe-inspiring celestial air. She must have been able to travel to the neighboring country in the blink of an eye by waving their sleeves and riding on the clouds.

That is why Pei Jing, a mortal, could have such wild thoughts at this moment. How could she know that even the cultivators were divided into different levels.

Riding on clouds and mist is something that only cultivators at the foundation-building stage can do, not to mention going to a neighboring country in the blink of an eye, which requires a great cultivator to do.

With these wonderful thoughts in mind, Pei Jing adjusted his sitting position, assumed a meditation posture, took a deep breath, and carefully opened the tattered booklet. He saw a few simple traditional Chinese characters written on the first page: Yunxiao Yinqi Jue.

" There is Qi in the world, which corresponds to the five elements and all kinds of states. If a person breathes quietly, he can absorb the natural Qi. The Qi will flow through all the meridians, open up the top of the head, and then he can condense the Qi. Only when the Qi enters the body can he refine the Qi. "

The first chapter is an easy-to-understand explanation of the general outline of Qi Refining Techniques. Then, turning the page, some breathing postures and explanations of the body's meridians are all explained one by one. Pei Jing's eyes lit up as he read on. This is simply an introductory manual to spiritual cultivation.

The more she looked back, the more her blood boiled.

The strange feeling she had felt when testing her spiritual roots appeared again, as if a fire was ignited deep in her heart, burning from the inside out. The blood in her body was clamoring, and she was extremely eager to continue her practice.

She committed the entire booklet to memory, memorized the outline in her mind, and began to experiment with drawing the Qi into her body.

Following the key points of cultivation, Pei Jing tried again and again to capture the spiritual energy and try to bring them into his body. He failed again and again and had to start over again and again.

Pei Jing began her crazy practice in this way. Except for waking up when she was extremely hungry to eat some food to replenish her energy, she spent the rest of her time sitting on the cushion in the room in meditation.

Three days passed like this.

The innkeeper felt strange and curious about the guest in this room. The guest asked for food to be placed at the door every day and had no other requests. He had not seen the guest leave the room for three days. If it were not for the high prepaid room fee, he would have been tempted to knock on the door to see what was going on inside.

One day, he was thinking about things as usual, but when he looked up, he was stunned. A little girl was walking down the stairs. Wasn't she the guest of that room?

How ... it seems to have changed?

Pei Jing walked down the stairs with a happy expression, signaled the boss to settle the bill, picked up his bag, and finally walked out of the inn.

She succeeded!

Standing on the busy street, she was so excited that she wanted to shout out. Now her five senses were stronger, and she could even feel the five elements in the air by concentrating her mind. This meant that she was also a cultivator.

Her smile was as bright as a flower, her round almond eyes were curved like a half moon, and the two dimples at the corners of her mouth were deeply sunken, so sweet that it was sickening. Her skin was so white and bright that she seemed to be glowing, which naturally attracted everyone's attention.

She walked slowly, humming a tune leisurely.

"Boss, what are you looking at?" The innkeeper followed the boss and stuck his head out, but only saw the slim back of a little girl.

The boss slapped him on the back of the head and sent him back.

What do I have to say to you? Will you understand me? This is the Immortal Master.

Although she was also a pretty girl when she first came, she is very different from now. If someone wanted to explain the difference, the boss smacked his lips, thinking that the dusty pearls had been wiped clean.

Immortal magic!

On the other side, Pei Jing bought a lot of clothes and dry food, carried a big bag, and went to the Lianyun Wufeng Mountain, which was the closest to this place, to practice.

After settling down, she took out a slightly mottled jade slip and looked at it carefully, with a serious expression.

Now that she had entered the door of cultivation, it meant that she could use the jade slip – she tapped the jade slip on her forehead without hesitation, and instantly a lot of information rushed into her mind.

In fact, Pei Jing was not a novice who knew nothing about cultivation. She still had some residual memories of her parents, including some things about cultivation.

She knew how to use the jade slip, even though she was ignorant about it before. But after she drew the Qi into her body, she vaguely understood many things that she had not figured out before.

The jade slip that came with her from the ' sky ' recorded a formula called ' Liu Yun Jue Unlike . ' the booklet ' Yun Xiao Yin Qi Jue ' ,which had pictures and explanations ' Liu Yun Jue ' was a complete formula, brief and concise. At her current level, she could only read the first three levels.

She memorized the formula, slowly put down the jade slip, raised her chin slightly, her eyes shining, and Pei Jing was full of fighting spirit.

" Liuyun Jue " while advancing towards the State of Jin .

When she had just broken through the first level of Qi Refining and entered the second level, she finally stepped into the border of Jin State.

Standing at the gate of the city called Xuefeng County, she looked up at the plaque hanging high on the gate, pursed her lips, her eyes sparkling.

Relying on herself, she can reach places that she could never imagine before. At this moment, she felt that some shackles that imprisoned her in her heart were broken, and she couldn't help but want to go further and see more beautiful scenery.

## Chapter 6 Travel Together

After calming down, Pei Jing walked into the capital of Xuefeng County. Some people saw that she was so young and dared to travel alone with a bag on her back, so three or five people with ill intentions approached her and started a conversation with her.

Pei Jing raised his eyes and glanced at them lightly, which made the smiles on the corners of these scoundrels' lips freeze. At the same time, a chill crept up their backs and they couldn't help but shiver.

He was calm and at ease, and although he was still young, he already had a certain demeanor. An old man who was walking nearby applauded in his heart.

This rare demeanor made him stop, and he admired it greatly. He shouted and stepped forward to help her out of trouble.

" Go away, don't mess with the little girl! "

When they saw that the old man was about sixty years old, dressed in shorts, and walked lightly and silently, they realized that he was an expert. The scoundrels could only swallow their saliva and leave unwillingly.

" Thank you, Grandpa! "

Pei Jing bowed and thanked him, with the corners of her mouth slightly raised. She looked very pretty and delicate. A boy about fourteen or fifteen years old next to the old man blushed quietly.

" Okay, okay, where are you going, little girl? Why are you alone? "

The old man introduced himself. His surname was Changsun. He and his grandson were planning to go to Haichang State. When he heard that Pei Jing had just come from Haichang State, he kept saying that they were destined to meet.

But the other party was in a hurry to travel, and Pei Jing didn't want to delay him, so after chatting for a while, he said goodbye reluctantly.

Pei Jing watched the grandfather and grandson leave. Thinking of Xu Yunkun who was still waiting for him to pass on a message in the cave, he no longer had the heart to wander around. He asked for directions and headed straight for the Qingyun faction's base.

In Xuefeng County, the Qingyun Sect is not called the Qingyun Sect, but the Qingyun School, which sounds more like a secular martial arts sect. This is to protect the descendants of the Qingyun Sect who are unable to practice, and to provide them with a place to live and recuperate.

Following Xu Yunkun's instructions, she exchanged secret signals with the gatekeeper and was immediately invited in. In less than a quarter of an hour, a middle-aged man with gray hair came rushing in with a hungry stomach. When he saw Pei Jing, he bowed and smiled, " My name is Sun Caigao. I wonder what the little fairy has to offer you here? "

Pei Jing was a little surprised. She clearly gave Yang Baichi's name, so why did this person named Sun Caigao come to see her?

Sun Caigao was also smart. When he saw her expression of surprise, he immediately clasped his fists and apologized: " Don't be upset, fairy. Master Yang left Zhongyuan several months ago and went to Yunji. "

What a coincidence?

However, she remembered Xu Yunkun's words that she must personally hand over the Qiankun bag to Yang Baichi, so she had no choice but to ask: " Can you contact Yang Baichi? "

Sun Caigao showed a bitter smile. Their Qingyun Sect sounded nice, saying that it was the sect's headquarters, but everyone knew that those who were sent down here were all hopeless losers or mortals who were simply unable to practice. How could those cultivators from the orthodox Qingyun Sect look down on them? Historically, only they had the right to contact the Qingyun Sect, but the Qingyun Sect had no right to contact them.

Of course, the sect still has emergency life-saving jade talismans stored in it, but they can only be used in life-and-death situations, and they cannot be taken out now.

Pei Jing did not force it. She thanked the other party and quietly walked out of Qingyun Sect. It took her eight months to chase from Haichang Kingdom to Xuefeng County of Jin Kingdom. Did she have to chase to the place called Yunji?

I heard from Sun Caigao that Yunji is located to the west of Jiulian Mountain and is a famous place in the world of cultivation. Since I want to pursue a career in cultivation, and Yunji is also a place for cultivation, I might as well go and take a look.

Pei Jing was thinking while hurrying on his way, and didn't notice the few strange figures who had quietly followed him.

They were the scoundrels who were chased away at the city gate. After pretending to leave, they had actually been keeping an eye on Pei Jing, following him from Qingyun Sect to a sparsely populated alley.

As soon as Pei Jing entered the alley, a tall and thin scoundrel immediately signaled to his partner, and the two of them went up to block the entrance of the alley, while he stayed at the end of the alley, intending to wait for the turtle in the jar.

Since practicing, Pei Jing's five senses have made great progress and are no longer comparable to those of ordinary mortals.

Even if I was distracted for a moment and was followed by a few scoundrels, now that I am in a place with fewer people, this little movement will be easily discovered.

She stopped in the middle of the alley, watching those people approaching her with strange smiles, and suddenly thought, maybe it would be a good opportunity to test her skills?

A scoundrel uttered a few harsh words, and when she didn't respond, he got angry and rushed over with his fists raised.

She dodged quickly, bent down to avoid the opponent, and turned around with a punch with her right hand, knocking the second rogue who wanted to attack from behind away.

Looking at the big man flying onto the basket with a bloody nose, Pei Jing couldn't believe that he had become so strong.

Pei Jing was so brutal that the rogue who missed his attack and the remaining third person didn't dare to step forward at all.

Just when the two were about to run, a loud roar was heard, and Chang Sun Hao jumped down from the roof waving a wooden board, and he and Chang Sun Xu knocked the man down with four punches.

Zhang Sunxu smiled shyly at her: "Grandpa said that these scoundrels would definitely follow you, so I didn't tell you to avoid alerting them. I originally wanted to help you solve it secretly, but I didn't expect you to be so capable!"

After dealing with the three scoundrels, Chang Sunhao dropped the wooden board, shook his head and sighed: "The Yangtze River's back waves push the front waves, the little kid is incredible!"

Pei Jing smiled slightly, with ripples in his heart. It was clearly just a chance acquaintance, but the eldest grandson and his grandson stood up for him twice.

Grateful for the other party's help, Pei Jing remembered that they wanted to go to Haichang Country, and Yunji, where he was going, was said to have to cross Jiulian Mountain. Going through Haichang Country was also a way, so why not go together for a while? Taking care of each other on the way was also a return of favor.

After sharing his idea with the other party, Changsun Hao, who had a very good impression of Pei Jing, agreed immediately, and the two sides hit it off.

So, all the way to Yunji, there was someone accompanying me.

With three of us traveling together, the journey wasn't so boring.

Chang Sun Hao had traveled all over the country in his early years, so he knew many secrets. He told them like stories, and the two children listened with great interest.

For example, when people hear the name Jiulian Mountain, they generally think it refers to nine connected peaks. In fact, Jiulian Mountain is a mountain range that runs across the north and



south with countless peaks. However, the famous ones are the nine peaks in the south and the twenty-four peaks in the north. It is said that the thirty-three peaks in the north and south together are all unreachable. It is a true barrier from the sky that severely blocks the Western Regions.

Only the central part of Jiulian Mountain, where the mountains are gentler, is not unchallengeable compared to the thirty-three peaks in the north and south, and it can lead to the Western Regions.

The Lianyun Mountain that they are passing by now should be called the Twelve Peaks of Lianyun. The twelfth peak happens to be connected to the ninth peak of the South Nine Peaks. Therefore, by following the Lianyun Mountain Range, they can smoothly reach the Jiulian Mountains.

"Senior Changsun, didn't you just say that the North and South Peaks are inaccessible and we have to enter from the middle?"

Chang Sun Hao smiled cunningly and said, "I didn't say I wanted to climb over there. It's just that I walked through Jiulian Mountain in my early years and I know some of the roads."

Pei Jing didn't quite understand what he heard. According to this, Chang Sun Hao didn't want to cross the Ninth Peak, but to go to the central part through some roads on the Ninth Peak?

But she didn't ask any more questions. It was someone else's secret, and it was already a great honor for them to be willing to give her a ride.

Chang Sunxu shook off the knee-high weeds with a branch and raised his chin towards Pei Jing with a smug look on his face: "You're lucky. If you hadn't met us, you wouldn't have been able to get through even after two years of walking."

Chang Sun Hao rarely raised any objections to this. He twisted his short beard and asked Pei Jing, "Which sect are you from, little girl? I have been traveling around the martial arts world for decades, but I have never seen your skills before."

Pei Jing's heart skipped a beat. She didn't belong to any sect or had any physical skills. She was just a person who entered the realm of cultivation and refined Qi into her body, which helped to eliminate impurities from her body. Therefore, her meridians and bones were better than those of ordinary people. She had only practiced to the second level, but was already as good as a traditional martial arts master. Although she might not have the upper hand in a real fight, at least this method of making her body light was quite good.

Both the eldest grandson and the grandfather were nice people. Although the grandfather was a little shrewd, his deliberate attempts to make friends were open and honest in his words, which did not disgust her. He was also humorous and knowledgeable, which vaguely overlapped with a vague figure in her mind, making her feel very close to him.

Besides, Chang Sun Xu is a simple person and has taken good care of her along the way.

The young man was very curious about the martial arts he was learning, but he had always refused to ask directly. When President Sun Hao raised this question, his ears pricked up immediately, but the matter of cultivation was her secret, so she did not dare to say it out loud easily.

"Grandpa Changsun, I'm sorry I can't tell you."

Chang Sun Hao was stunned for a moment, then he shook his head with a smile, " What's the big deal? There are many mysterious sects in the martial arts world, and keeping the inheritance secret is also a way to protect the master. I am too rude. "

Although Pei Jing was reluctant to talk about her cultivation, she could still talk about her experience in breathing and running the Qi in her meridians, so she changed her way of speaking. She combined her experience in cultivation with her own understanding, and sure enough, both the eldest grandson and his grandson felt deeply influenced.

They set foot on Lianyun Mountain from Haichang Kingdom and walked westward along the Lianyun Mountain Range. Before they knew it, they had been walking this road for almost a year. Another morning.

Pei Jing slowly withdrew his hands that were clasped around his abdomen and exhaled.

Over the past six months, my eldest grandson and I have been traveling during the day and practicing at night, and have gradually reached the second level of perfection. Now, we only need an opportunity to break through.

When he opened his eyes, the sky was already turning white. The early autumn morning dew was on the flowers and leaves, and the air smelled very fresh. Pei Huan stood up and stretched, feeling particularly energetic.

Seeing that her eldest grandson and his grandson were still resting, she quietly walked out of the mountain path, sniffed the fresh air, and felt that every cell in her body was clamoring to go for a walk.

So she rode on the breeze and ran freely on the mountain path. Her figure was light and graceful like a wild swallow. In a trance, she seemed to have become the wind in this world. She could go wherever she wanted, free and at ease, which made her feel happy.

Chang Sun Hao woke up at some point and joined the running. The two chased each other and competed with each other secretly.

Zhang Sun Xuyuan also wanted to join in, but after running for a while he realized that no matter how hard he tried to hold his breath, the distance was getting farther and farther . He had no choice but to stop, took out the bags of several people, and stood there waiting with a sleepy look on his face.

When the two finally came back, Chang Sun Hao's eyes were shining and his face was full of admiration that he couldn't hide.

During the past six months of getting to know her, he felt that this little girl was becoming increasingly difficult to understand. Although she was young, her behavior was very appropriate. In addition, with her martial arts skills, she would be a big shot in a dozen years. He wanted his grandson to make more friends with her, so he patted his grandson on the shoulder and said, " Look at how much older you are than her, but how much worse your martial arts skills are? "

Chang Sun Xu didn't feel embarrassed. He just touched his head and smiled happily. Don't think that he couldn't see through his grandfather's provocation. Humph, Pei Jing is a girl with extraordinary talent. She was better than others since her mother's womb. This is the kind of person we are talking about. If you compare yourself with her, you will die of inferiority.

Zhang Sunhao shook his head, looking helpless, took the bag from him, and said, " Let's get going quickly. We are almost at the ninth peak, let's rush over in one breath! "

Pei Jing hurriedly took the bag and dagger from Chang Sun Xu's hand, tied the dagger to his belt, and with his tight robe and high-tied black hair, he looked like a young master from a noble family.

Pei Jing was very satisfied with her appearance and held her little face high. However, Chang Sun Xu secretly made a face. He just thought that this girl was so cute in women's clothes, but she insisted on dressing like him, which was really weird.

## Chapter 7 : The Danger of the Sky

Lianyun Mountain is located in the west of the southern region. Its original climate is hot and humid. However, once you pass the Twelve Peaks of Lianyun and enter the Ninth Peak in the South, the temperature drops suddenly, and the time for wearing a single shirt has changed to a time for wearing a fur coat.

The three of them were very cold, but fortunately Chang Sun Hao had the skill of skinning animals. They worked together to kill a few short-haired animals, roughly dried the skins, and quickly put them on their bodies.

" Huff! Huff! " Chang Sun Xu sneezed repeatedly, but not because of the cold, but because he was irritated by the smell on his fur.

" You are useless. You can't stand such a small smell. Look at Jing'er! "

Pei Jing felt amused and gave Chang Sun Xu a helpless look. Chang Sun Xu bared his teeth and made a face in return.

Chang Sun Hao was determined to train his grandson well, so Chang Sun Xu had a miserable time along the way. Whenever he did something wrong, Chang Sun Hao would always mention it, " Look at Jing'er . "

Fortunately, Chang Sunxu was a big-hearted person. No matter what Chang Sunhao said, he still did what he was supposed to do happily.

After several days of traveling, they finally stopped to take a breath when they reached a black soil and stone land. He pointed to a mountain not far away and said, " This is the last section of the journey. It's dangerous and I may not be able to take care of you. You must follow me closely and don't go the wrong way! "

Zhang Sun Hao walked in front, braving the wind and snow for the two children. After they had walked a short distance, the wind wrapped in snow blew so hard that people could not open their eyes. If they accidentally opened their mouths and took a breath of cold air at this time, it would almost stir up their internal organs. He could still endure all this because he was afraid that the two children could not bear it.

He turned his head slightly and saw Pei Jing and Chang Sun Xu holding hands, supporting each other, and going through the frost and snow above their heads. The way they gritted their teeth and refused to admit defeat warmed his heart, and a surge of relief and pride filled his heart. However, the road ahead became narrower and narrower, and more and more difficult to walk on. The air he exhaled was more than he inhaled. Pei Jing had a stiff face, and he looked up and squinted his eyes to gaze at the mountain in the distance.

The road had originally been blocked by the wind and snow, but at this point it was exposed because it was too dangerous.

—The place in the middle where you have to walk is as sharp as a knife, with sunken sides, cutting through the wind and snow. Seeing the knife-like road winding up is really daunting!

This is a road that is walked on a knife's edge. The narrowest part is less than a palm's width under your feet, and even the widest part is only as wide as an elbow. On both sides are bottomless abysses with howling snow. Just one look at it makes you tremble with fear!

This is the One Zhang Sky!

The road was difficult to walk on, so Pei Jing and Chang Sun Xu had to split up, one in front and one behind. Chang Sun Xu followed closely behind Chang Sun Hao, and Pei Jing brought up the rear.

Looking at the visible mountainside, Changsun Hao encouraged himself that he could reach there as long as he walked through this ten-foot-wide section.

At this time, he was already squatting on the ground, with his hands on the ground, groping forward, and shouting: " Children, don't stand up straight, feel your way over! We are almost there! "

Chang Sun Hao's words undoubtedly restored the confidence of the two people who were about to collapse. In fact, because of Pei Jing's cultivation, the cold did not affect her as much as it seemed. However, Chang Sun Xu was just an ordinary boy. At this time, his lips had already turned purple from the cold, his whole body was stiff, and he felt that he could no longer control his body.

Fortunately, this dangerous section of the sky was not long. After crossing it, they finally stepped on solid ground again.

Yizhangtian is connected to the middle of the ninth peak.

At the end of this ten-foot-wide area, there is not only land that can accommodate dozens of people standing together, but also a small hole one person high in the corner of the mountain wall.

Chang Sunhao pointed to the front with joy, " It's right there, follow me quickly. "

He was still standing in the front to clear the way for the children, but at this moment, there was a long howl , and a black shadow jumped down from the cliff like a ghost and pounced on Chang Sun Hao in an instant.

" Grandpa! " Chang Sun Xu was shocked and angry, and immediately pounced towards the black shadow. He didn't see clearly what the black shadow was, but he used all his strength to hit it hard.

" Ouch ! " The black shadow screamed and retreated.

Pei Jing pulled Chang Sun Xu and pushed him behind him, then stood between Chang Sun and his grandson. Taking this opportunity, he could see clearly what was attacking them.

—It looks like a wolf, a dog and a fox, with short ears and a long mouth, and two frightening long fangs on its mouth. At this moment, the eyelid of one of its eyes is half drooping, showing that it was injured by Chang Sun Xu's punch.

Pei Jing couldn't tell what kind of beast it was, but Chang Sunhao behind him suddenly shouted:  
" Yi! It's Yi! "

Before he could say anything else, Yu launched an attack instantly and pounced towards Pei Jing.

" Be careful! " Chang Sunxu shouted.

Chang Sun Hao wanted to save him, but the beast had just bitten off half a piece of flesh on his hand, and the pain delayed his actions. He was unable to stand up suddenly.

At this moment, Pei Jing's face was calm, his eyes were composed, and he reacted incredibly quickly. He pulled off the short sword that had been tied to his body and held it in front of his chest. When the beast pounced on him, he quickly turned sideways and stabbed down with the sword at the same time.

She thought she could kill the beast in one fell swoop, but the beast called Ya was unexpectedly agile. Before she could feel the dagger penetrate half an inch, it disappeared under the sword, and the next moment, it had jumped ten feet away.

Chang Sun Hao breathed a sigh of relief. He knew that he would become a burden now, so he hurriedly asked Chang Sun Xu for support and tried to move towards the cave.

However, before they could take two more steps, another roar was heard, and another leopard jumped down from the cliff. This one was smaller than the previous one, and it roared at them with bared teeth as soon as it came up. It seemed that they were a pair.

" What should I do, Grandpa Zhangsun? " Pei Jing held up his short sword in defense, but he didn't know how to deal with the situation. He really felt that the pair of dragons had become spirits, one blocking the entrance to the cave, and the other glaring at them hungrily.

Chang Sun Hao's face turned pale and he felt bitter in his heart.

He climbed the Ninth Peak when he was young and did not encounter any wild beasts.

However, he had heard the elders mention that there was a ferocious beast on the snow mountain named Ya, which looked like a wolf, a fox and a badger, with very powerful fangs. If you encountered it, you would be dead in ten cases.

Why is my luck so bad? After decades, I wanted to make a trip to Yunji with my only grandson, but I didn't expect that I couldn't even get through Jiulian Mountain.

He looked at his arm which was torn in half. The blood had been frozen by the wind and snow. However, the blood gushing out of the suddenly torn wound soaked the animal skin on his body. He was startled suddenly, and the pungent bloody stench on the animal skin penetrated into his nose along with the wind and snow.

He suddenly shuddered, threw off the animal skin he was wearing, and threw it towards Yu, "  
Throw away the animal skin! "

Pei Jing and Chang Sun Xu hurriedly did as they were told, tore off the animal skins they were wearing and threw them towards Yu.

Sure enough, the two leopards twitched their noses, walked forward, dragged the animal skin, and sniffed and licked it.

Taking advantage of the gap, the three of them gathered together again. Chang Sun Hao grabbed one person with each hand and whispered: " Hurry up and go into the cave, run to the rightmost road, don't stop! " After that, he pushed.

Chang Sunxu grabbed it with his backhand, his eyes reddened, " I won't leave, if you want to leave, let's go together! "

Pei Jing glanced at the two leopards that were happily chewing, and with a serious look on his face, he pulled Sun Hao and said, " Let's go together. We just need to run faster than them! "

Chang Sunhao smiled comfortingly and tapped each of them on the head, " What are you talking about? Grandpa is just running behind. I won't stay. Let's go, don't delay! "

Pei Jing and Chang Sun Xu looked at each other, nodded, and ran into the cave one after another. As expected, Chang Sun Hao was the last one to run. The two of them felt relieved and ran forward with all their strength.

I ran into the cave from the cold mountain wind and felt warm all of a sudden.

She looked around as she ran and found that this was a bigger hole than she had imagined, in the shape of a round belly. After running for a while, she saw two forks in the road ahead. At this time, Chang Sun Xu in front had already rushed into the road on the right. Pei Jing paused, quietly slowed down her pace, and glanced back.

There is nothing behind me.

She knew that if no one tripped up the two beasts, how would the others escape? She just hoped that Chang Sun Xu would not notice that there was no one behind him and would keep running to a safe place.

She decisively turned around and ran back. The closer she got to the cave entrance, the more clearly she could hear the heart-wrenching roars of beasts.

Without further hesitation, she rushed out of the cave, took a breath, and saw Chang Sun Hao being attacked from the front and back by two beasts!

The female yak was biting his lower back, and the male yak was biting his arm, but despite this, Chang Sun Hao did not look embarrassed. He never thought of retreating. Even though he was no match for the two yak, he still fought them with all his might.

She knew that he was just trying to buy a little more time for the two escaped children.

My eyes were blurred by the tears, and some remaining fragments in my mind suddenly appeared.

——A white-haired old man holding a wooden stick stood in front of the weak girl, rushing forward to catch her again and again ...

She closed her eyes tightly, and when she opened them again, her eyes were shining brightly! She quickened her pace, held the dagger high, let out a long roar, and instantly rushed behind Mu Yu, stabbing her with the sword, hitting her heart!

Originally, the mother yak did not take the child seriously. In its opinion, as long as the old one fell down, eating the younger one would only take two bites. So it bit Changsun Hao tightly. However, the next moment, a dagger pierced its body. It fell down with its eyes open, not understanding what was going on.

" Puff! "

Pei Jing pulled out the dagger suddenly, and a column of blood spurted out from the mother's body!

She didn't look at Mu Yu again, and instantly raised her sword in front of her.

As expected, Gongqi moved swiftly and reacted faster than she thought. Before she could raise the sword, it kicked its hind legs and leaped over Changsun Hao, landing behind her. Before it could stand firmly, it opened its mouth and bit her leg.

" Beast! " As Chang Sun Hao turned around, he saw the beast opening its bloody mouth and biting Pei Jing's thigh!

## Chapter 8 : The Secret

Severe pain spread throughout her body, and she almost thought that her bones would be broken by the bite of the beast in the next moment. Suddenly, a hot current like warm water flowed from her right hand to her limbs, firmly guarding the bitten position. Within a few breaths, the pain gradually disappeared.

Suddenly, Yu couldn't bite anymore and started whimpering.

Pei Jing's body reacted faster than his mind. He immediately poured all the spiritual power he could mobilize into the dagger and stabbed it fiercely towards the neck of the demon!

' Swish ' !

The sword condensed with spiritual power was extremely sharp and pierced into the back of the neck in an instant!

A stream of blood spurted out.

However, the teeth of the wolf were still clenched. Knowing that it was going to die, it exerted all its strength, determined to bite off a piece of flesh from her leg!

" Let go! " With a loud shout, Chang Sun Xu rushed out of the cave, and then hit the back of the beast with a heavy object. This blow finally made its mouth loosen a little.

Chang Sun Hao rushed over holding his waist. He put his hand into the mouth of Xie and suddenly pried it open. With a click, Xie, who was about to die, finally died.

The three men were still frightened and supported each other as they entered the cave. As soon as they sat down, Chang Sun Xu threw himself on Chang Sun Hao with red eyes, hugged his neck tightly, and whimpered like a wounded animal, with tears and snot flowing.

Zhang Sunhao's eyes also turned red. His hand was patting his shoulder gently, but his words were still impolite: " You are so old and still crying. How can grandpa let you go out alone in the future? "

Chang Sunxu shook his head violently, " Grandpa, come with me! We are together! "

His parents were murdered by villains, and his grandfather protected him like a protective umbrella since he was a child. All his good memories are related to his grandfather. In his heart, his grandfather is his sky and his faith. He cannot imagine that his grandfather will leave him one day.

Chang Sun Hao's hand paused. At this moment, the old man who had always looked like a tough guy finally showed his fragility, and a trace of weakness lingered around him.

" But, Xu'er, people will grow old, get sick and die. Grandpa will be gone one day. "

These words suddenly broke Chang Sun Xu's defenses. His choked voice was filled with wishes that he himself didn't understand. A seed of not believing in fate, a desire to become stronger,

and a desire to protect others was firmly planted in his heart, and then quickly took root and sprouted!

" Well, this time it's all thanks to Jing'er. "

Indecision is not his character. After a moment, he turned into the upright Changsun Hao again. Letting go of Changsun Xu, he looked at Pei Jing who was sitting silently on the side. Seeing the hem of his robe stained half with blood, even he couldn't help but feel his heart tremble slightly.

He is only a few years old, and he is so badly injured, yet he doesn't say a word!

Chang Sunhao was moved and convinced. He quickly took out a white porcelain medicine bottle from his pocket, poured out a red pill from it, and handed it to her, saying, " This is a magical pill passed down from my family. It is very effective in treating injuries. Take it quickly. "

As soon as Chang Sun Hao opened the bottle of medicine, a refreshing fragrance filled the air. This fragrance was different from the ordinary smell of medicine. It actually went all the way from the spleen and lungs to the dantian, nourishing her five internal organs and meridians. What a powerful pill!

Pei Jing even felt a slight recovery of his spiritual power, and looked at the bottle of pills in surprise. This was definitely not an ordinary pill. This kind of medicinal properties could only be refined by cultivators.

The eldest grandson Xu, who was standing by, opened his mouth in surprise when he saw his grandfather taking out the ancestral elixir that he had kept close to his body. But then he remembered that Pei Jing had risked his life for his grandfather, so why should he care about these material things? After thinking about this, he closed his mouth and stood aside without saying anything.

Pei Jing glanced at Chang Sun Xu and saw his movements clearly, which confirmed his inner thoughts once again: this elixir was indeed extremely precious.

" Thank you, Grandpa Changsun. I also want to eat the elixir, but the bleeding has stopped. It would be a waste if I really eat it. You should keep it and give it to me when I get hurt next time. "

As she spoke, she stretched her legs to indicate that there was really nothing wrong with her foot.

" Bah, children speak without restraint, how can you curse yourself like that! "

Chang Sun Hao laughed out of anger, but her complexion and movements were normal now. Her injury was not as serious as he imagined. Although he felt very surprised that the injury should not be so light, everyone had some secrets, so he put away the pills.

This medicine was passed down from the elder, and now there is only one bottle left. If it weren't for the selfless kindness he had shown to him, he wouldn't be willing to give it to others. Since he doesn't need it now, I'll give it to him later when he needs it.

When he looked up, he saw his grandson looking at him expectantly. He shook his head and put the pill back into his pocket.

He understood what his grandson meant, but he thought that the medicine would become less each time it was used, so he should save it for Xu'er later.



They had originally planned to cross Jiulian Mountain without stopping, but now two of the three were injured, so they had to stop here to rest.

I heard that Yu is a snow-loving beast and doesn't like to go into warm places.

But leaving the cave entrance open was always worrying, so several people dragged the two leopards into the cave, and worked together to push a large stone to block the entrance.

Although there was still some cold wind blowing into the cave through the gap, at least they could rest in peace.

As soon as he relaxed, Pei Jing felt a little dazed, his body began to go limp, and he leaned against a stone and fell into a deep sleep.

She felt like she had entered a strange state. Her body fell into a deep sleep, but her consciousness was awake. This consciousness slowly peeled off from her body and turned into another self. She even "saw" her body lying on the stone from another angle.

She slowly lowered her head and fixed her eyes on the inside of her right hand. There was an oval light pink birthmark there. It was the birthmark that protected her when she was bitten by the yak. Her eyes warmed slightly and she gently stroked it, only to feel a very soothing aura wafting from it.

After looking at the birthmark on her right hand, she moved her gaze to her left hand, where something was strongly attracting her.

Through the wide long sleeves, her consciousness easily penetrated the cloth. The moment it touched her skin, her pupils suddenly contracted. There was actually a round birthmark on the inside of her left wrist!

Unlike the oval birthmark on the right, the round birthmark on the left hand is in the form of two semicircles of yin and yang, one side is dark blue and the other side is flesh pink – it is actually a Bagua diagram!

It was as if something in her heart was guiding her consciousness to "see" the Bagua map.

She did not feel repulsive, but instead felt an impulse in her heart, telling her: Touch it! Touch it! Consciousness finally stretched out a small head like a tentacle, and under its inspiration, it rested on the Bagua diagram.

'Boo!'

The moment they touched, something was broken.

Pei Jing felt like she had fallen into the water. An overwhelming torrent of water rushed over and a huge whirlpool swallowed her up.

A dizzying feeling of weightlessness came over her, and she fell into nothingness.

When she regained consciousness, she saw a foggy blue sky. She was floating in the air. The whole world was filled with lingering blue mist. Only a sliver of white light above her head was another color of this world.

When she looked up at the white light, it moved slightly and instantly turned into a stream of light, coming towards her. The speed of the white light was astonishingly fast. In just a moment, it escaped from the stream of light into her forehead and disappeared without a trace.

The Secret of Purifying the Heart!

Three ancient traditional Chinese characters with a fairy-like aura suddenly appeared.

In a moment, it transformed into thousands of words, floating in this world that belonged to her.

They arranged themselves freely and turned into flocks of flying birds, soaring in the sky.

Unable to control herself, Pei Jing stretched out her hand towards them, calling out to respond to her unknown wait. Among the thousands of words, a bunch of ancient and elegant words fluttered in the air like flying birds, and they flew towards her with flickering white light. She closed her eyes, opened her hands, and welcomed him with the most pious heart. In an instant, her black hair spread out and flew backwards, her waist-length hair fluttering, as if a halo enveloped her petite body.

' Bang ! '

The flying bird characters turned into fragments of light and were absorbed into her body. A mysterious power surged within her body.

A complete mantra for the Qi Refining Period remained in her sea of consciousness. She recited it subconsciously, and something strange happened.

——She had originally practiced the ' Liuyun Refining Qi Jue ' and had already reached the top of the second level. However, under the guidance of this mantra, her cultivation was slowly dissipating!

The spiritual power in the body was eliminated, and the spiritual energy wrapped around the spiritual roots was pulled out, and a feeling of powerlessness and fear arose spontaneously.

The ' Qing Xin Jue ' seemed to know her uneasiness. The jade slip instantly shattered in her sea of consciousness and turned into thousands of starlights, which scattered into her body and strangely soothed her.

She clasped her hands together, sat cross-legged, with her five hearts facing upward, and slowly practiced the Qingxin Jue. The spiritual energy that dissipated in half a breath slowly gathered again and entered her body in another way, from the front to the Baihui, passing through the Yutang to the Zhongji, flowing into the abdominal chakra, and finally returning to the spiritual root in the acupoint sea .

The spiritual power exhaled by the spiritual roots flowed to the meridians of all things, cleansing the bones, nourishing the skin, and changing her body from the inside out.

One layer, two layers, three layers, in a moment he broke through the top of the second layer of his original cultivation and reached the top of the third layer of Qi Refining.

Her breathing slowly calmed down, she breathed a sigh of relief, opened her eyes, and looked at this chaotic blue world. Her heart was full of doubts, and she had a strange and bold guess. With a thought, her consciousness appeared outside her body, and she " saw " the Bagua mark on the inside of her left hand again, but this time, it was not dark blue and flesh-pink, but a dark blue mark that seemed to be about to disappear.

The Bagua diagram was no longer clear. She wanted to open her eyes wide to see, but she felt her vision becoming more and more blurry, and her consciousness becoming more and more ethereal. The dizzy feeling of being sucked into the vortex came again, and she slowly closed her eyes.

' Bang ! '

Pei Jing's head hit the stone, making a loud noise.

Covering his aching forehead, he opened his eyes blankly, and saw Chang Sun Xu covering his mouth and laughing, while Chang Sun Hao was busy in front of the fire.

Was that a dream?!

Chang Sunxu coughed twice and suppressed his laughter, then walked forward and asked, "Are you hurt? You were sleeping so soundly. "

Pei Jing wrinkled his nose, rubbed his forehead with one hand, took the dry biscuit handed to him by the other party with the other hand, and bit it angrily.

Zhang Sunxu didn't understand what was going on and thought she was unhappy because she hit her head, so he called her over and said, " Come and see, Grandpa made something good for us. "

After taking a few bites of dry biscuits, all the memories of the hardship of climbing over the Yizhangtian Mountain and the life-and-death dilemma he encountered came flooding back to him. He sighed softly, feeling a sense of emptiness in his heart. It turned out to be just a dream. She stood up, took two steps forward, and suddenly stopped.

Chang Sunxu looked back at her in surprise. Why was she so shocked? He was completely confused and scratched his head and asked, " What's wrong? "

" No, it's okay, I'm just, so happy! "

Pei Jing blinked her eyes, the corners of her mouth curved high, her almond-shaped eyes flashed with a dazzling light. At an angle that Chang Sun Xu could not see, she was holding a dry biscuit in her hand.

——disappeared .

## Chapter 9 Gifting

Chang Sunhao was sharpening the fangs of a leopard next to the fire. There were three sharpened tooth knives on the ground – they had slightly curved arcs, small handles, and a bright white luster. Pei Jing liked them at first sight and couldn't help but play with them in his hands.

" Grandpa Changsun sharpened several knives so quickly? "

Upon hearing this, Chang Sun Hao laughed out loud, shook his head, and continued grinding again and again.

Chang Sunxu couldn't help but roll his eyes and pointed to "2" with his fingers, " You've slept for two days! "

Pei Jing was surprised and couldn't help pinching her hands. She was conscious for only half an hour but her body had been asleep for so long that she didn't feel the passage of time at all. Looking at the yak beside the fire, it had already been cut into pieces, and the long bones were placed aside, intending to use them for refining.

Chang Sun Hao had thick strips of cloth tied around his waist and arms. This tough old man probably hadn't had much rest in the past two days. He looked tired, but his spirit was very excited.

Zhang Sunxu sat down beside her and handed her a piece of roasted meat. " I wanted to wake you up, but Grandpa said you were practicing martial arts and didn't want me to disturb you. " At this point, he suddenly winked and said, " What kind of martial arts are you practicing? You're not hungry after not eating for two days? "

Pei Jing glared at him, looked away, took the meat and took a big bite, " Who said I'm not hungry? I'm starving! "

Her mouth was stuffed with meat, her white and tender cheeks were puffed up, like a squirrel eating happily. After a few bites of meat, she sighed with satisfaction. It turned out that people can only feel happy when they have something to eat.

When she was in Lianyun Village, she started to feel hungry after Grandma Jiang fell ill. After leaving Lianyun Village, she often had no food to eat. When was the last time she had a full meal?

She kept repeating to herself that one should be content and cherish what one has, and in the blink of an eye, the piece of jerky for two people in her hand was finished.

Chang Sunxu swallowed his saliva. Oh my god, he had been hungry for too long. He ate more than him!

After eating and drinking, Pei Jing stretched his arms and legs contentedly, then stood up and sat on the other side of the fire, carefully considering what to say.

" Grandpa Changsun, you asked me which sect I belonged to before, but I couldn't answer. It's not that I didn't want to say it, but I didn't know how to explain it ... Have you ever heard of cultivation? "

Chang Sun Hao was shocked, and after a moment he said, " So, you are a cultivator. I should have thought of this earlier. How can a mortal reach the pinnacle of martial arts without decades of practice? You are a child, but you have a deep internal force that even masters can't reach. I thought you inherited the skills of your ancestors, but I didn't expect that you are a cultivator that mortals can hardly hope to achieve. "

He slowly put down the sword in his hand and looked at Pei Jing with a nostalgic look, " I have lived in the secular world for too long. I never thought that I would see a monk again. "

Eh? While eating, she was still quietly preparing a speech in her mind, thinking that she was going to explain something. It seemed that Chang Sun Hao's knowledge was far beyond her imagination.

In this case, she believed that given Chang Sun Hao's pursuit of military power, this was the best gift.

She reached into her sleeves, took out the ' Yunxiao Qi Entrainment Technique ' , and handed it to Changsun Hao solemnly.

" Grandpa Changsun took great care of me along the way. Without your guidance, I wouldn't have been able to reach Jiulian Mountain so easily. You had to protect me life and death. I really can't repay you! I hope this formula for drawing Qi into the body can You accept it! "

Changsun Hao opened his eyes wide and took a long while before taking the thin booklet from Pei Jing's hand with trembling hands. He turned over page after page with trembling hands. When the booklet was finished, he shed tears.

" Do you know the value of this booklet? "

Without waiting for Pei Jing to answer, he continued, " The Qi-inducing formula is usually passed down orally by the elders of the family to the younger generation, who then instruct them in their practice. My ancestors were cultivators, and they also passed down the Qi-inducing

formula and Qi-refining techniques. However, a great event destroyed my family, and I have been living in secular society, thinking that one day I will be able to cultivate and achieve enlightenment, and I will definitely come back for revenge. "

" However, relying on the formula, without anyone to guide me, I went astray countless times and could not find the right path. At that time, I knew that there was no hope for me to cultivate in this life. "

" This booklet not only contains formulas, but also explains the most important meridian paths and breathing techniques. You can't get this by begging others for guidance, unless you join a sect and become a disciple. However, the threshold for accepting disciples in a sect is very high, so how can you just enter casually? "

He finished speaking in one breath, looking directly at Pei Jing. These words undoubtedly wanted her to know the value of the things she casually gave away. If she used them to exchange for other objects or benefits, there would definitely be people scrambling for them. Pei Jing waved his hands and laughed.

" Grandpa Changsun, what you said is too serious. This booklet was given to me by someone else. I have already entered the Qi Refining Stage, so there is no point in keeping this booklet. And you can use it, so why not give it to you? Besides, you will definitely not forget me if you have any benefit in the future, right? "

At this point, Chang Sun Hao was no longer polite. He accepted the booklet with great emotion, " I appreciate your kind words. Grandpa Chang Sun will never forget your gift of Dharma today. "

Chang Sunxu, who was standing by, was already extremely anxious. He tried to grab the booklet by holding onto his grandfather, but Chang Sunhao slapped him back and shouted, " Don't touch it with your dirty hands and feet. Wash them first. "

She sat aside, meditating quietly. Within three quarters of an hour, Chang Sun Hao handed the booklet to Chang Sun Xu, adjusted his posture and began to take deep breaths. Judging from his posture, he was ready to start drawing the Qi into his body.

Chang Sun Xu was sitting nearby, the firelight shining on the side of his face, looking down at the booklet with an extremely serious expression.

Pei Jing's lips curled slightly, his eyes softened, and he felt that the atmosphere at the moment was a little warm?

Changsunye is the grandfather, and Changsunxu is the older brother. They gathered together and worked hard to survive and live a better life. She took a deep breath. She couldn't lose. Close your eyes peacefully and practice without distraction.

as the thought came to her mind, the ' Qing Xin Jue ' started to operate spontaneously in her body. With every breath she took, the spiritual energy between heaven and earth was absorbed deeply into her body and became the source of her spiritual power. She had indeed reached the third level of Qi Refining.

More spiritual energy than ever before filled every corner of her body, and she was full of energy. If another monster came at this moment, she was confident that she could knock it down!

After practicing for two cycles, she opened her eyes again and found that the company commander Sun Xu had also started practicing.

She raised her eyebrows, thinking that it was rare for Chang Sun Xu to be so serious, so she walked lightly and carefully to the fire, adding some firewood to rekindle the dying fire.

There was some roasted meat next to the fire. She silently tore some of it and ate it. Then she glanced at the focused grandfather and grandson and walked back to the corner.

She opened her sleeves, revealing her delicate wrists. There was now a light cyan mark on the spot that was previously clear and unmarked, as if it had always been there. It was a birthmark she had forgotten.

Pei Jing paused for a moment, then pressed his finger on the shallow blue mark again. One moment after another passed, time flowed quietly, but nothing happened.

She blinked, her long eyelashes flickering, her big eyes filled with confusion, and a drop of sweat slid down her smooth forehead.

No longer sucked into the whirlpool ... Could it be that the cyan world can no longer be entered?

No matter what she tried next, reciting the Qingxin Jue, meditating silently, rubbing and squeezing her wrist, the cyan mark still remained quietly there, as if it was just an ordinary birthmark.

Forget it, the time has not come yet, she reluctantly put her hand down.

She thought that this blue mark could take her to another strange world, and she wanted to explore the mysteries there, but now it seems she has to give up.

Eh? That's not right.

She clapped her hands lightly, and although she could no longer enter the Green Realm, things could enter and exit freely.

She held the dry biscuit that she had just put in and taken out, thinking thoughtfully, isn't this equivalent to having a huge bag to carry with her?

In the future, she would fill it with stones, and take them out to embarrass herself when there was danger. This would surely kill others by surprise, she smiled with her eyes narrowed.

After that, the eldest grandson and his grandson were immersed in cultivation. Even if they woke up because of hunger, they would quickly eat something and then enter into meditation again. Pei Jing could understand their feelings very well, so he simply stopped practicing and stayed by the fire to watch over them.

Chang Sun Hao was very skillful with his hands. In addition to skinning, cutting and roasting meat, he also made his fangs into beautiful knives.

She picked up the last fang that had not yet been sharpened, and recalling Chang Sun Hao's posture, she began to sharpen it bit by bit.

A day and a half later, Chang Sun Hao woke up and laughed loudly, "I can finally cultivate immortality! "

Pei Jing stood there in shock with the sword in his hand. He didn't expect that Chang Sun Hao had such good aptitude that he could draw Qi into his body in less than two days?

Zhang Sunhao smiled and explained: "It's not that I have great talent, but I have decades more life experience than you. I have seen more experiences, so it is easier for me to understand.

What's more, all I lack is a clear guide, so it is only a matter of time before I can draw the Qi into my body. "

Pei Jing nodded thoughtfully.

Compared with his grandfather, Chang Sunxu was much worse. It was not known whether he was too impatient to calm down or he had not grasped the key points. Later, they started their journey, and seven or eight days passed, but he still could not sense the spiritual energy.

Pei Jing originally wanted to persuade him, but seeing Chang Sun Xu's depressed look, he opened his mouth and closed it again.

Changsun Hao can draw energy into his body, which proves that he must have spiritual roots in his body. As his direct descendant, Changsun Xu has a higher chance of having spiritual roots than ordinary people. However, no one can say whether he has spiritual roots or not, so let's wait and see for a while.

" Take your time, you are just too impatient. "

Pei Jing patted Chang Sun Hao's shoulder to comfort him.

They had walked out of the fork in the cave and entered a valley. The valley was surrounded by insurmountable cliffs, and the top was out of sight. Walking at the bottom of the valley, they felt like they were just a tiny ant between heaven and earth.

Chang Sunhao led the way confidently along the way. However, after two days in the valley, he couldn't help but ask himself, " This road is different from what I remember. Is it because it's been so long ? Did I remember it wrong? "

The three of them walked more cautiously.

Pei Jing held the dagger she had sharpened herself, gently picked up the vine that suddenly hung in front of her, bent over and walked slowly over. However, before she had taken two steps, her left foot was bound by a force, which pulled her upside down with a sudden pull.

" ah! "

She was startled and thought there was an ambush, but after waiting for a while, she saw that the green forest around her was quiet. Except for the strange croaking of frogs, she heard no other sound.

A bad thought flashed through her mind, and she looked around regardless of her falling body, " Grandpa Changsun! Brother Xu! "

No one responded.

## Chapter 10 : Self-controlling Objects

Did they fall into a trap?

Pei Jing was hanging upside down at this time, with her long hair sweeping back and forth on the ground. Her black eyes looked around in the upside-down picture, but she didn't notice any movement.

Looking down, she saw that her ankles were tied with a thick green vine. She gathered her strength calmly and began to shake slowly. Suddenly, she exerted force on her waist, arched her body, and used the force of the shaking to lift herself up and grabbed the green vine on her feet with both hands.

The dagger that was originally in his hand had fallen, but fortunately there was still one tied to his leg. He pulled out the dagger and stabbed it with his backhand. The movement was clean and neat!

She wanted to poke the green vine and then cut it off, but at this moment, the green vine seemed to feel pain, and suddenly shrank and expanded, throwing her away. Before she could wake up from the human nature of the green vine, she saw the green vine suddenly pull back with its leaves rolled up.

——It seems that the knife hurt it very much, and it won't feel relieved unless it is hit a few times!

Oh my god, it's become a spirit!

Pei Jing's eyes flashed, and he twisted his waist, avoiding the vital parts with swift movements. He took advantage of the momentum to get close to a big tree, and used the force to jump to a place far away from the green vine .

Looking back, I saw that the big tree behind the green vine suddenly swayed, and dozens of thick and thin green vines hanging down swayed in unison.

It seems that it was very angry because its prey escaped.

I don't know how this plant sensed each other, but the vines closest to her actually found her location and attacked her directly.

Pei Jing turned around hurriedly, not daring to look again, and quickly ran for her life. After running for a while, she looked back and saw that the green vine could no longer reach her and could only stand there with its fangs and claws. She patted her chest in relief.

Fortunately, this green vine tree cannot move away from its original location and has limited vines, otherwise I really don't know if I could outrun it.

She climbed up a tree, stood on the trunk and looked into the distance. She saw that the green vine tree had been frantically expanding for a while but got nothing. Finally, it slowly calmed down, and the vines hung down again, waiting for the next prey to arrive.

What is this?

Pei Jing frowned slightly and looked around, but saw that in addition to the spirit vines in the valley, there were also some terrifying huge flowers and large mushrooms with unusually bright colors. It was as if he had entered a foreign land overnight.

As cold sweat broke out in my heart, I became even more worried about the two people who had disappeared.

But for now, I should find a way to protect myself first, and also find someone else.

Pei Jing no longer dared to underestimate this strange valley, and would carefully examine anything suspicious he saw.

At times like this, she felt depressed that she had no magical powers that she could use. When she reached the fourth level of Qi Refining, she found that there was a spell in the Qingxin Jue called " Open Five Senses " . She was very curious about it, but she was only at the third level now and could not learn it, let alone use it.

At this moment, an idea suddenly flashed in her mind – perhaps some simple spells could be tried?

Although there were no mantras, she had seen some spells.



For example, the art of controlling objects, the art of controlling water, the art of firing fireballs ... Although I don't know why I remember these things, these impressions are truly engraved in my mind.

She raced her brain, trying to analyze the conditions and methods of their operation.

—You can guess the content from the names of these spells. They are related to the five elements. Anyway, when she killed Yu, she accidentally tried to inject spiritual power into the iron sword. As long as she controls the intensity of the spiritual power, there should be clues to follow.

Pei Jing was quite confident in herself. She held her chin high and took out the iron sword with confidence.

This iron sword had been scrapped after she injected too much spiritual energy into it before, and it had become a miserable broken sword. Now was the perfect time to use it for a trial. She looked at it carefully, then injected a little spiritual power into it and tried to control it to move.

If some traditional practitioners saw this scene, they would definitely stare at her with wide eyes and laugh at her for having such wild ideas.

of cultivation , magic spells have been passed down from generation to generation through formulas and techniques. Few people think of creating new magic spells, and even fewer people think about the principles behind magic spells.

However, Pei Jing knew nothing. To her, these simple spells were all imaginable operations, so she really started to practice them in earnest.

The first time she injected spiritual energy into her sword, the dagger kept shaking in her hand due to uneven distribution. Even though her face turned red, she couldn't lift a corner of it.

Pei Jing, sitting on a big rock, reflected on the failed experience. After her spiritual power recovered a little, she started her second attempt. This time, she was not in a hurry to control it as soon as she injected the spiritual power, but let the spiritual power flow in the dagger first. She closed her eyes, but her other pair of " eyes " opened. Her consciousness extended in the dagger along with her spiritual power, and a unique and strange world in the sword appeared before her eyes.

There are strange veins all over the place, which seem chaotic , but contain some unknown rules.

Some places are bulging, which are where iron elements gather; some places are concave, which are where iron elements are lost. Some are thick, some are thin, some are smooth, and some are rough. She sighed secretly, it turns out that a small dagger hides such an unknown world.

Her spiritual power slowly spread over every position. At first, it was a little difficult to control and a little too much, causing a few more gaps on the scarred dagger. However, gradually, she adapted and spread out with the least amount of spiritual power.

When every part of the dagger was covered with spiritual power, the sword body actually emitted a hidden glow.

The next moment, his heart moved as he wished, and the dagger flew up tremblingly, but just an inch away from his hand, Pei Jing suddenly ran out of strength, and the dagger fell down instantly.

She stayed where she was and succeeded?!

The corners of her mouth slowly rose. She succeeded, really succeeded! Even without anyone to teach her, she could still try it out by groping, which proved that her guess was correct!

Pei Jing's progress was very rapid. Perhaps she had a talent for magic. After a few days, she was able to control the inferior dagger to fly everywhere. Although it could not fly too far, this method of using the dagger to test traps was perfect.

As time went by, the eldest grandson and his grandson seemed to have disappeared from the face of the earth and were never seen again. Pei Jing's already anxious heart became even more uneasy.

On this day, she controlled the dagger to fly three feet in front of her, clearing the way for her. When she reached a certain position, she subconsciously stopped.

She looked back in confusion and looked up and down with a frown. There were several broken spots on the tall tree. Judging from the color of the exposed bark, it should have been a recent break.

The shape of the broken skin looks exactly like a human footprint!

Looking around, I saw a lot of green vines hanging from a big tree not far away!

Back to this place again!

I fled in a hurry last time, and now that I'm back again, I might as well investigate quietly ...

She was alert to her surroundings, letting the flying sword fly up and down nearby, while she held the dagger in her hand and approached the vines carefully.

I didn't pay attention when I fled in a hurry before, but when I got closer this time, I was surprised to find that the green vine trees that these green vines came from were unexpectedly huge.

The layers of green leaves overhead are frighteningly dense, and when you look up from the angle of the vines you can't see the top of the crown at all.

It is like a huge umbrella, with countless green vines hanging down from the outside of its long branches, like a fortress, protecting the tree.

After looking at it carefully, Pei Jing became even more confused. How could he not have noticed such a huge tree when he passed by it last time?

But if this is not the place where she was last time, how do you explain the footprints on the other tree? They are clearly the marks left by her stepping on the tree when she was thrown over by the green vine.

She walked forward according to the direction she remembered and stopped outside the green vines. Her eyes quickly swept across the vines of varying thicknesses and soon locked onto a green vine as thick as a palm. There was a hole in the middle of the vine!

The hole was very small and could not be found without careful observation. Fortunately, her mental strength was much higher now and she could find the target among the countless vines. Stepping on the fallen leaves, bending down and searching around, could Grandpa Zhangsun and Zhangsun Xu have stepped on a trap and fallen into it?

The fallen leaves on the ground were layer upon layer, covering the mud long ago. When turning over the leaf fragments, one could only see layers of soil underneath that looked like silt or dry ash.

it twitched like an animal smelling something , then raised its end and slowly moved towards her.

Danger!

Something was approaching her. Pei Jing's pupils shrank. She clenched the knife in her hand and jumped up. However, the vine had already locked onto her and attacked her instantly the moment she stood up!

The long vine easily wrapped around his chest, and with a pull, Pei Jing, who was leaping in the air, was pulled back.

The cane again! I clearly didn't touch it this time. Can I really catch someone by smell?

Pei Jing struggled in vain under the tight binding of the rattan. She opened her eyes wide, pursed her lips, and a nameless anger rose in her heart.

She wanted to see where the vine would take her. Could it be that the green vine could eat people? If so, she would set it on fire! She pressed the tinder in her pocket and made up her mind.

In a moment, the vine carried her quickly close to the huge tree trunk and threw her upward with such force that her body flew towards the dense tree canopy like an arrow!

This is not about eating her, this is about throwing her to death!

Help!

At this time, Pei Jing, flying high and passing through countless branches, saw the mottled shadows of trees above his head. Under the sunlight, they seemed to be shining with golden light. There was a piece of blue sky behind the shadows of the trees, which seemed to be within his reach if he stretched out his hand. From then on, he could soar thousands of miles and roam freely in the vast sky and sea.

Unfortunately, her nightmare was about to begin before her sweet dream even began.

The overlapping branches blocked her way and slashed across her body and face without mercy. She could only raise her hands to protect her head, allowing the sharp broken branches to poke her body.

Passing through the dense branches, she fell toward the center of the tree. She began to imagine that perhaps there were thousands of sharp thorns waiting for her to fall, which would pierce her into a basket and turn into spring mud to nourish the tree the next year.

I tilted my head to look down, and unexpectedly saw an empty black hole – this terrifyingly large tree was actually hollow?!

Where do black holes lead to?

Pei Jing's doubts grew more and more. He only had time to curl himself up into a ball and fell into the tree hole like a meteor. He disappeared in the blink of an eye.

The vines around the green vine tree swayed gently, and after a moment, it returned to tranquility. Only a large branch had a hole in it artificially, which looked very abrupt.

An unknown amount of time had passed, but the imagined pain did not come. Pei Jing, who had fallen on something soft, slowly opened her eyes, only to see a middle-aged man with a full beard and a crazy look looking at her with a smile.

" Who are you? " Pei Jing asked subconsciously.

The middle-aged man's eyes suddenly turned green. After seeing her face turn blue with fear, he slowly stuck out his tongue and licked his lips: " I am Baicao Zhenren. "

## Chapter 11 Alchemy

Without saying anything, the man who called himself Baicao Zhenren suddenly grabbed her by the back of the collar and dragged her away like a chicken. The scenery in front of them changed rapidly. It was unknown what means this Baicao Zhenren used to walk in the air!

No wonder he dares to call himself a real person. What level of master is he?

At this moment, she felt her head was as confused as paste, and she thought she would fall to the ground if she fell from the tree hole.

But look here, there are towering mountains in the distance, blue lakes nearby, and a flock of birds flying overhead. The air is filled with a strong fragrance, like the scent of flowers and grass, which makes people feel refreshed.

Before she could see enough, Master Baicao had already carried her down a small hill.

There were four people sitting on the hillside, each holding a small tripod and fiddling with something. When they saw them coming down, they stopped what they were doing and stared at her closely.

Master Baicao was in a good mood. He had been somewhat dissatisfied with the skinny appearance of this half-grown child, but when he brought her here, she was quiet all the way without any noise or fuss. Well, Master Baicao liked obedient people the most, so his expression towards her was unusually better.

Pei Jing had just stood firmly on the hillside when she saw the four people looking at her and then at Baicao Zhenren, as if they were waiting for something.

Hey, she rubbed her eyes, and it turned out that there was a fifth person here, sitting alone under an old tree on the slope, with his head down, fiddling with a small tripod, as if he didn't see them at all.

"Although you are new here, the rules are the rules. As long as you can make the elixir that satisfies me, I will accept you as my disciple." After saying that, Master Baicao waved his hand, and hundreds of tripods appeared on the hillside for no reason. "Go pick one."

From what he said, Master Baicao wanted to accept a disciple. Then were the other five people Baicao's disciples? Or were they dragged here from somewhere else by him like her?

While thinking in his mind, he did not stop walking. Seeing that Master Baicao could not hide the anger on his face, sometimes smiling and sometimes serious, he must be a moody person. It would be better for him not to make him angry.

Scan your eyes over the Dingshan Mountain, or just pick one at random?

Some of these tripods were very beautifully made, while others were very crude. One small tripod that fell off the mountain when she pushed it even broke ...

She hesitated and waited for Master Baicao's reaction, but saw that he still looked indifferent – it seemed that he didn't care at all how to choose the tripod.

Then choose one that looks sturdier. She picked out several tripods, one of which was brown and the size of a winter melon. When she knocked on it, the sound sounded pretty good.

Just choose this one.

Pei Jing was about to stand up holding the tripod when he didn't know what his hand touched. His heart suddenly moved and he looked down. It turned out to be a small white tripod. It is smaller than ordinary tripods and looks delicate. It is carved with animals entangled with each other. Although the animals look ferocious, the overall design of the small tripod is very elegant and exudes a sense of refinement.

She held up the tripod and looked at it again and again, then turned to Baicao Zhenren and said, " I want this. "

Zhenren Baicao nodded, and with a move of her sleeves, the Dingshan was taken back, and in an instant only the small white Ding was left in her hand.

" Now that you have the cauldron, you should start making medicine quickly. I will come to see your results in three days. Work hard. I will only accept the one you are most satisfied with as my disciple. "

Seeing that Master Baicao was about to leave, one of the four people who had been quietly waiting beside him finally couldn't help but speak up: " Master, what if I'm not accepted as a disciple? "

Upon hearing this, the originally amiable Baicao Zhenren suddenly changed his expression, staring at the man with a fierce look, and laughed: " The fact that you can make an elixir shows that you have some talent. You can go into Fenggu and try it out. Life and death is up to you. "

A pale-faced girl hesitantly asked, " What if the elixir can't be made? "

Baicao Zhenren suddenly waved his hand and slapped towards the distance . There was a loud bang and a row of trees fell down . The noise caused the young man, who had been keeping quiet, to look up and pay attention.

" If you can't make a pill, you're useless and you'll die! "

The crazy laughter of Master Baicao seemed to still be ringing in their ears. Everyone sat on the ground with pale faces, looking at each other in bewilderment.

While this group of people were looking at Pei Jing, Pei Jing was also looking at them.

These four people, three men and one woman, were all wearing the same white robe with a blue bottom edge. She would never forget this robe for the rest of her life, because they were the sect that had recruited immortal disciples in Lianyun Village two years ago – Piaomiao Sect. Now we know that there is a shortcut in Jiulian Mountain connecting the Western Regions and the Central Plains. It seems that the Piaomiao Sect has used this road to travel a long time ago. I just don't know what happened along the way that left four Piaomiao Sect disciples here.

Could it be that they stepped into a trap like her?

She rolled her eyes and thought, it's not that great.

It's no wonder that Pei Jing had always felt that the cultivator standing in the middle of the village ancestral hall was a lofty existence that she had to look up to. However, now that she was in the same predicament, she found that the other party was no different. She was afraid and powerless. Some inexplicable knots that had been entangled deep in her heart were broken. Strength determines everything!

For a moment, Pei Jing clenched his fists and made up his mind to cultivate immortality.

The girl who had just asked the question looked at Pei Jing with a friendly smile. She first introduced herself and then asked Pei Jing if he was good at refining pills.

As soon as the girl named Yu Qianxue finished asking, another tall man looked at her with disdain, " Junior Sister Yu, look at this girl, her hair hasn't even grown out yet. She must be lucky to have reached the third level of Qi Refining, but have you ever seen anyone at the third level of Qi Refining who can make pills? "

The other two, a fat man who was obviously in the same group as the big guy, didn't even look at her, sneered and continued to take out the medicine. The other tall and thin man was the one who had just asked the question. He hesitated for a moment, and finally said: " Brother Chen, ordinary alchemy is not done this way, how can you not use fire? I don't know if this Baicao Zhenren is making things difficult for me or not. More people can always help me find a solution. "

Senior Brother Chen smiled coldly but said nothing more.

Pei Jing smiled innocently at this time and said, " I don't know how to make pills. Brothers and sisters, please come a few days earlier. It seems that the medicine in the cauldron has already been made. Can you share the key points with me? "

Several people looked at each other. They didn't expect that this girl didn't know how to make pills and wanted them to teach her. They didn't have the time. Even if they did, who would be kind enough to teach her for free?

They rolled their eyes and left one after another. The tall and thin man hesitated for a moment, and finally walked away with his head lowered.

She looked at the four people walking away, each holding a tripod in their hands, sitting cross-legged on the grass, staring at a pile of herbs. It seemed that they really didn't understand. She didn't know how long they had been here, but they still had no clue.

Pei Jing stood there, holding the white tripod, feeling a little at a loss for a moment.

Taoist Baicao left her there after saying a few words. He didn't tell her where the herbs were or how to make the elixir. The four disciples of Piaomiao Sect seemed difficult to get along with, so it was impossible to ask them.

The only one left was the young man who was concentrating on making medicine under the old tree.

Pei Jing thought about it, walked over, and originally wanted to ask something, but seeing the young man's focused expression, he closed his mouth, found a place to sit cross-legged, and watched carefully.

The boy was about eighteen or nineteen years old, with a very young face that revealed a bit of immaturity. He had a serious expression, and above his bright eyes were two handsome sword-like eyebrows. His nose was high, and his thin lips were pursed into a straight line, looking a bit serious.

The ink-colored robe he wore looked a bit loose, giving him a sense of immortality.

Pei Jing stared blankly, stunned for a moment.

The boy didn't look particularly delicate, but he had a handsome temperament that was very attractive. This temperament, coupled with his good looks, was enough to make people who saw him for the first time unable to take their eyes off him.

The young man suddenly stopped what he was doing, raised his eyes, and his gleaming light was so cold that it instantly brought her back to her senses. She pretended to be unaware and lowered her head to look at his tripod.

Seeing this, he paused, raised his brows slightly, and after a while lowered his head to continue tinkering with the alchemy cauldron.

Pei Jing's ears felt hot and he felt embarrassed, as if he was caught doing something bad.

But the boy didn't say anything, which showed that he didn't take it to heart. Thinking of this, he quickly calmed his mind and studied the boy's movements carefully.

At this time, the young man smashed several kinds of herbs with a stone and threw them into the cauldron. When the cauldron was one-third full, a ball of fire suddenly appeared in the palm of his left hand holding the cauldron.

bright red fire burned the black cauldron, but could not burn anyone else. Pei Jing watched without blinking, his eyes wide open, afraid of missing anything.

The indifferent boy looked at her silently, and when he saw that she was very serious as if she was learning some lofty skills, he suddenly laughed and the corners of his mouth couldn't help but rise.

At this time, a burnt smell came from the cauldron. The fire in his hand went out. He turned the cauldron upside down, and a ball of medicine residue emitting a strong burnt smell was thrown aside.

The young man raised his hand, and the pile of herbs that had just been smashed automatically floated into the cauldron. The fire started again, and the process was repeated.

After looking for a long time, Pei Jing raised his head speechlessly.

I originally thought that the young man had a serious face and was somewhat confident in alchemy, but after watching him a few times I realized that he was just doing it recklessly. He just kept throwing herbs into the cauldron in the vain hope of making pills.

Although he saw through this man's true colors, he had been here for a long time and the other party did not chase him away, which was very kind. Pei Jing stood up, bowed to the young man and thanked him, then left with the tripod.

The young man under the old tree was still conscientiously refining medicine, not caring at all that someone had just come and left here.

Pei Jing looked around and felt that this place didn't look like a valley at all.

In the distance are high mountains and majestic peaks, but this is clearly a plain area.

The forest behind him was not dense, and the trees were short and sparse, but the wild grass on the ground was taller and stronger than elsewhere. Perhaps it was not a weed. Pei Jing dug out a thick-stemmed grass with small white flowers, sniffed the faint medicinal scent in the air, and became more certain of its identity as a herb.

Pei Jing walked into the woods, digging out familiar herbs.

Her digging method was not like the others, who picked the herbs or shoveled them up with whole roots. She was very patient and careful to dig out the entire herb, taking care to keep its roots intact.

When she had picked enough broad-leaved herbs, she carried them to the lake, carefully washed the mud off the herbs, and placed them on the grass to dry.

Pei Jing knew a little about pharmacology. Ordinary people in the secular world prepared medicinal materials in the same way, and she only knew how to do it this way. However, she had no idea how to refine them in the world of cultivation.

She sat by the lake with nothing to do and had no idea about this so-called "alchemy", so she simply took out the things in her pocket and checked them.

## Chapter 12 : Dan and Ding

When she was choosing the tripod, she originally wanted to pick the reddish-brown one, but at the last moment she suddenly changed her mind and chose this beautiful-looking white tripod which was not very practical. The reason was because she felt a strange sensation.

After getting the white tripod, she didn't dare to take out the things in her pocket immediately, because the people from Piao Miao Sect were staring at her.

She had no choice but to forget about the tripod for the time being, and went to watch others.

She also wandered around in the mountains and forests for most of the day. Now, finally, she no longer felt the spiritual consciousness of those people on her, so she dared to take the thing out and take a look.

Now, apart from Xu Yunkun's Qiankun bag, the booklet of Qi-inducing formula and the jade slip of Qi-refining formula, which she had given to Changsun Hao, she only had a bottle of Qi-solidifying pills, a tooth knife, a broken sword, and the wordless booklet of Taoist Fuchen.

When she took out the booklet, a strange feeling arose in her heart again. She thought about it and picked up the white tripod, holding the booklet in one hand and the tripod in the other.

However, apart from that strange response, nothing else happened.

Pei Jing felt puzzled. This strange feeling was mostly caused by the booklet. The white tripod seemed to be separated from her by something and she could not sense it.

Thinking back to Fu Chen's booklet, it was really strange. At that time, Fu Chen also asked her several times what she had done, but she was still an ordinary person at that time, so naturally she could not see the changes in the booklet now.

When in her hands, the booklet exuded a faint aura, as if something was about to rush out of it. The most crucial step is missing, and it seems that this step is the white tripod. But why is there still no movement when the two are put together?

She tried hard to recall the scene when she was fighting with the whisk. She was almost strangled to death, so she grabbed things on the ground and threw them at the whisk. She still remembered that her nails were broken when she was trying to grab the bricks, and her hands were covered with blood when she tried to grab things. She was in so much pain that she almost fainted, and she just wanted to smash the hateful old Taoist to death.

Um?

Blood!

That's right, it was blood. Her hands were covered in blood, but there was no blood at all on the booklet she took. Could this be the reason?

Pei Jing, who had figured it out, immediately put his finger to his mouth and bit it hard. A drop of blood oozed out and dripped onto the white cauldron. Immediately, a red light floated on the white cauldron.

Is this what is called a magic weapon recognizing its master? It seems that this booklet is also a treasure.



When the red light gradually dimmed, she once again held up the white tripod and the booklet in both hands at the same time. She saw a faint light shining between the two and it was not until this moment that she felt the same way as the booklet and the white tripod.

First, the white tripod washed away the originally exaggerated white light and became more restrained. There was a faint jade color lingering on the tripod, and even the animal pattern on the tripod became more spiritual, as if it was about to leap out at any time.

Next came the booklet. It was no longer the gray, yellow, and worn pages. It seemed as if time had gone back and it became brand new. The clear yellow paper automatically flipped up without wind. Pei Jing saw that as the paper flipped up, something was filled into the paper.

When the booklet was closed again, a large golden word appeared on the cover: " Dan " !

Is this a book that teaches people how to make elixirs?

That's really like falling asleep and then meeting the pillow!

Pei Jing opened the booklet with great joy, and saw a few large characters written in a splendid manner: " My disciple, reading ten thousand books is not as good as traveling ten thousand miles. My master's elixir recipes are all hidden in the mountains and rivers of the world. I hope you can obtain them as soon as possible and carry forward my master's wish. "

Turn to the next page and see the book: Qi-nourishing Pill – taken by monks in the Qi Refining Stage, it has the effect of calming and nourishing Qi, and it has miraculous effects when taken together with the Nourishing Spirit Pill.

Thunder root grass, blood root, blessing dish, half moon spike seedling, green duckweed floating flower ...

This is the recipe for the Qi-nourishing Pill!

It's just strange that why some of the herbal names in the recipe are grey?

She looked at the recipe carefully, and subconsciously picked up the herbs she had just picked to examine them ... No way, could it be that the names of the herbs that were lit up were the ones she had picked before? And the ones in grey were the ones she hadn't picked yet?

The more she thought about it, the more likely it seemed. Pei Jing picked up the things on the ground and ran into the woods – she wanted to collect more herbs to verify her guess.

She collected a lot of herbs this time, and when she opened the pill book, she found a herb called Zhu Shanzi. It was a pity that she had just collected dozens of herbs in one breath, and she had no idea which herb Zhu Shanzi was.

The excitement gradually wore off, and Pei Jing sat on the tree stump in a daze.

Although it was very exciting to get a book with recipes for pills, it was of no use to her at the moment. Not to mention that she didn't recognize the herbs listed in it, even if the herbs were placed in front of her, she wouldn't be able to recognize them. What's more, she didn't know how to make pills at all, so the recipes were of no use to her.

Why don't you write about how to make the elixir?

Pei Jing thought in distress that it would be better if the refining method was written below the pill recipe.

Taoist Baicao said he would give her three days. Although Pei Jing had no clue, she still didn't dare to waste time. After thinking fruitlessly for a whole night, she decisively walked towards the cave of Taoist Baicao early the next morning.

The cave of Master Baicao is easy to find. It is located in the rocky forest on the other side of the mountain. There are several large black stone pillars standing here. It looks very mysterious. Pei Jing took a look and walked towards the wooden building next to it.

This wooden building has three floors. Its appearance is very similar to the inn and food market that Pei Jing had seen in the downtown area before. It is square and the spacious space inside can be seen from one side of the outer corridor. The strange thing is that from her angle, it is empty.

It is inexplicable to build such a wooden building in this wild forest. Only a cultivator with great strength can do this.

Pei Jing walked around the rocky forest and headed towards the wooden building. At this time, Master Baicao was sitting in front of a large cauldron. The cauldron was covered with a thick lid and was emitting white smoke.

Seeing that Master Baicao didn't seem to be busy, she hurried forward to greet him, " Excuse me, Master, do you have any books on herbs that you can lend me? "

Master Baicao's dull eyes moved and his gaze fell on Pei Jing.

Oh? He came to borrow a book. I didn't expect that the first person to speak was a little kid.

Master Baicao didn't say much. A jade slip popped out from his fingertips and floated directly in front of Pei Jing.

Pei Jing bowed again to express her gratitude and took the jade slip with both hands. Baicao Zhenren did not say that the jade slip was a gift to her, so she did not dare to take it away like that. She simply sat down cross-legged on the ground and placed the jade slip directly on her forehead.

Countless words rushed into her mind, and she was instantly immersed in the ocean of herbs – this was actually a jade slip that recorded the properties of the herbs.

The appearance of each herb floated before his eyes, and text with detailed instructions followed.

After going over the detailed explanation of each herb in his mind, Pei Jing wrote down all the information in the jade slip. When he opened his eyes again, it was already afternoon.

When Pei Jing looked at Master Baicao again, he had a different feeling.

This is not just a general record of herbal medicine. It contains detailed descriptions of its medicinal properties, functions, conflicts, growing environment, etc. This must be the result of the hard work of Baicao Zhenren.

She respectfully handed the jade slip back to Master Baicao, and seeing that he just accepted it indifferently without saying a word, Pei Jing still bowed earnestly to express her gratitude before leaving the rocky forest.

Zhenren Baicao behind him looked at Pei Jing's leaving back, his face rarely showing any trace of frost. He moved his lips as if he wanted to say something, but the next moment, a mouthful of blood suddenly spurted out and poured all over the cauldron, causing it to tremble.

Master Baicao's eyes were shining brightly, no longer dull and inactive, and he quickly formed seals with his hands, finally suppressing the restless lid of the tripod.

His gaze once again went deep into the forest, but he could no longer see the little girl's back. He finally lowered his eyes and looked at the tripod intently again.

However, Pei Jing now had inherited the herbal medicine from Baicao Zhenren, and she felt more confident. Unlike before when she had just randomly dug and picked herbs, this time she looked for the herbs she wanted with a purpose.

From the jade slips of Baicao Zhenren, we know that medicinal herbs less than a hundred years old are called herbal medicines, those over a hundred years old can be called magical medicines, and those over ten thousand years old can be called immortal medicines.

The medicinal properties of elixirs are limited by the age of the medicinal materials. The older the medicinal materials are, the better the quality of the elixir. However, where can we find so many old medicinal materials in this world? Not to mention finding elixirs that are tens of thousands of years old, even elixirs that are thousands of years old are hard to find.

Pei Jing didn't want to find an elixir that was a certain age. Since she already had the recipe, she just wanted to find some herbs of normal age to practice with.

There are currently two prescriptions in the pill book, one is the Qi Nourishing Pill and the other is the Qi Condensing Pill, both are suitable for cultivators in the Qi Refining stage.

The Qi Nourishing Pill required nine portions of medicinal materials, and the Qi Condensing Pill required seven portions, neither of which seemed to be very advanced pills, so she paced slowly in the woods, trying to collect the medicinal materials for both types of pills.

Pei Jing was busy in the woods, and several people from Piaomiao Sect were also eyeing her. Senior Brother Chen said: " There's something wrong with this girl. She picked herbs for a purpose. It seems she really made a mistake. "

The fat man sneered and said, " Since you know medicine, you must know how to make it. Brother, I'll go get that girl. "

Yu Feixue smiled, stretched out her hand to stop the fat man, and said: " No, don't go now, are you going to catch her and teach us how to practice? Who would want to do that? Can't we just snatch her away after she finishes practicing? "

Senior Brother Chen laughed loudly, threw away the slag in his cauldron, and praised: " Junior Sister, this is indeed a good plan! "

### Chapter 13: Deep Hole at the Bottom of the Lake

Pei Jing, unaware that others were plotting against her, had already collected all the herbs and was sitting by the lake, preparing to refine her first batch of pills.

Although the jade tube of Baicao Zhenren did not teach the steps on how to make elixirs, it did mention how to process medicinal materials.

In order to better preserve the medicinal properties of medicinal materials, the best way to preserve many herbs is to refine them immediately. The fresher the herb, the better the medicinal properties. Otherwise, unless there is a good jade box to preserve the medicinal properties, the medicinal properties will slowly dissipate.

Picking out seven herbs for refining the Qi Condensation Pill, Pei Jing's mind flashed with the scene of the young man burning the cauldron with fire in his palms under the old tree.

Subconsciously, she felt that the young man's approach was correct.

But she was a young cultivator at the third level of Qi Refining. She didn't even know any magic, let alone spitting fire from her palms. What should she do? Did she have to use fire?

She recalled the scene when she met Master Baicao in the rocky forest. The large cauldron in front of him kept spewing out white smoke, like the breathing of a giant beast, but there was no fire under the cauldron.

How did Master Baicao make this cauldron combust without any fire?

Pei Jing thought about it so much that his head hurt, but he couldn't figure it out.

Of course, she is weak now, so no matter what method Master Baicao uses, she may not be able to do it. After realizing this, Pei Jing simply stopped thinking about it.

After a while, she picked up some dead leaves and twigs, piled up stones to build a simple stove, then took out the fire starter in her arms, blew hard, lit the fire, and the dead leaves began to burn.

When the fire was started, she placed the cauldron on the stove and threw in some herbs one by one. In a short while, all the herbs changed and turned into black residue, sticking to the inside of the cauldron.

It failed as expected.

When she wanted to pick up the tripod, the tripod that was burned by the fierce fire suddenly bounced up, spun in the air for a few circles, and fell into the lake with a sizzling sound!

Pei Jing opened his mouth and looked like a fool.

He blinked his eyes again and again. Could it be that the cauldron that kept shaking in the lake was ... angry?

The next moment, the water vapor on the lake surface that was extinguished by the hot cauldron was actually rolled up by the cauldron's mouth and turned into a smoke snake that sprayed straight towards her!

He quickly leaned forward to hide, but saw the white tripod unwillingly spit out another puff of white smoke. The burning sensation in the air made him tremble with fear. Oh my God, is this magic weapon spiritual?

Pei Jing quickly apologized, but Bai Ding didn't buy it and blew puffs of hot smoke at her.

So stingy?

The young man took his black cauldron in his hand and burned it, but his cauldron didn't seem to get angry. How come her cauldron jumped up and down like this after just a while of burning? It's too stingy!

As soon as Bai Ding sensed Pei Jing's thoughts, he immediately started shaking with grievance. He thought that he had been sleeping for so long and finally met a master. He didn't expect that the master didn't find heavenly fire for him to swallow, but instead used the lowest grade mortal fire to burn him. This was an insult!

Besides, if you compare it with other tripods, can they be the same?

If you use the five elements fire to burn it like others do, it will not be unhappy.

Feeling a growing rage rising up, Pei Jing thought something was wrong and without caring about the depth of the lake, he jumped into the water and pulled the trembling Bai Ding into his arms.

She explained sincerely: " I'm so sorry, you don't like fire, right? I didn't mean to put you on the fire, I just didn't know anything, so I tried it recklessly. I won't do it again in the future. "

Bai Ding gradually calmed down, and a sense of grievance came from her arms. She held Bai Ding like a child, and slowly stroked the body of the Ding with one hand, " You said that fire is not delicious? Then I won't let you eat it in the future. Tell me what you want to eat, and I'll take you to eat it. "

Unexpectedly, just after she finished saying this, Bai Ding struggled out of her arms again and dived into the water with a splash.

Pei Jing had no choice but to follow. Fortunately, she was a good swimmer and the light under the lake was not weak. She saw the excited Bai Ding rushing in front of her at a glance.

As soon as you mention fire, you dive into the water. Could there be fire hidden in the water?

At this moment, she could only try her best to swim down, but Pei Jing underestimated the depth of the lake. When she gradually felt that she was running out of breath, the white tripod was still sinking. No, she had to come back, she was running out of breath!

She had not learned any magic to avoid water and could only rely on holding her breath. Even though her five senses were much stronger now and her physical fitness was incomparable to that of ordinary people, she was still a human being after all and could not breathe underwater. She swam back slowly, waiting for Bai Ding. She saw that Bai Ding was rising very quickly and caught up with her in a short while.

Seeing this, she wanted to speed up and swim upstream, but the white tripod actually turned behind her and pressed on her back . In an instant, the person and the tripod fell heavily to the bottom of the lake.

Oh my God, what is going on!

Pei Jing certainly didn't know that with Bai Ding's current level of intelligence, he was simply unable to understand her predicament. He only knew that there was something very attractive underwater, and his master said he would take him to eat. Since his master was too slow, he would just let him take the food.

Pei Jing felt her internal organs bursting due to the enormous pressure. The pressure of the lake water and the ruthless pressure from Bai Ding behind her made her miserable. Was her short eleven years of life going to be ruined by this?

Absolutely not!

Feeling that she could hardly hold her breath, Pei Jing struggled to move her right hand to the bruise on her left hand. She wanted to move the fatal white tripod away!

The next moment, a bubble burst and the white tripod instantly disappeared under the water. Without the downward force from behind, Pei Jing felt lighter and he just wanted to swim upwards.

The hazy underwater world before her eyes had become filthy and unclear, and the light source above her head seemed to be a million miles away from her . She paddled hard with her hands and feet, but could not reach the top.

Water from all directions rushed into her nose, ears, and mouth. Amidst the strings of bubbles, she seemed to see an elegant figure coming towards her and catching her while she was unconscious.

When she woke up again, Pei Jing felt as if she was still in a dream. It was not until she sat up and saw a young man meditating not far away that she suddenly woke up. It turned out that it was not a dream, but someone had saved her.

Pei Jing quickly sat up straight and thanked the young man: " Thank you, big brother, for saving me! "

The young man glanced at her calmly, brushing off the nonexistent dust on his robe, and said, " Nothing, just passing by. "

Pei Jing stared.

What do you mean by on the way? Is he here to cause trouble too?

Looking up and around, I found that I was in a moist cave. A few dozen steps away there was a pool of water that was several times larger than the well.

Are they still underwater?

" Now that you're awake, come and follow me. " The young man took light steps, leaped to the front and gestured to her lightly.

Before she could catch up, he had already strode forward , apparently going deeper into the cave.

" Wait for me! " Pei Jing quickly caught up and walked to the side of the young man. He had a long sword on his back, which showed that he was quite powerful. " What's your name, big brother? My name is Pei Jing. "

The young man did not even turn his head. Pei Jing, who had waited for a long time but saw no response, thought that the other party was unwilling to pay attention to her. She touched her nose and felt a little embarrassed. At this time, two light voices floated over her head: " Song Yang. "

Pei Jing followed with a smile and asked, " Big brother, how did you find this underwater cave? " How did you find it?

Song Yang looked at her thoughtfully.

He was originally rubbing at the alchemy cauldron when he saw those people from Piao Miao Sect sneaking towards the lake beside the forest. He knew that the last little guy who came into the woods was probably going to cause trouble for others, judging from their posture. It would be fine if I couldn't see them, but I already disliked the people from Piao Miao Sect, and Pei Jing looked pretty good, so I might as well save them.

Unexpectedly, when he arrived at the lake, he didn't see the person he wanted to save. After beating up the man, Song Yang felt an abnormal aura in the lake, so he jumped into the lake. Once he reached the bottom of the lake, the aura became even more difficult to detect. Song Yang, who didn't know where to go, found Pei Jing at this time.

After rescuing Pei Jing, they discovered that there was a strange cave under her body, so the discovery of this underwater cave should be attributed to Pei Jing.

But seeing that she was unaware of herself, it was clear that she had just happened to fall here. As for why she jumped into the water, that was her business, and Song Yang would not delve into it.

The deeper they went into the cave, the more unfathomable it seemed. The long and winding cave seemed to have no bottom. The strange thing was that the deeper they went, the more unbearable the burning sensation made them dizzy, as if they were not under water at the moment, but at the bottom of a volcano.

Pei Jing wanted to release the White Tripod and let it lead the way, but because Song Yang was beside him, he did not dare to reveal the secret of his body. He had to follow him silently and walked towards the depths of the cave.

After walking for an unknown amount of time, a faint fragrance came over, which made people feel more energetic. Song Yang suddenly put his hand on the sword behind him and whispered: " Here it comes! "

Pei Jing was secretly on guard, and after walking a short distance, he saw the cave suddenly become brighter, with a purple-red light shining all over the cave walls.

This is really a rare spectacle. In the depths of the cave there is a milky white pool full of purple-red flowers. In the middle of the flowers stands a milky white stone with purple fire burning on it. The fire was only a small one, but it illuminated the huge cave brightly. Before Pei Jing could admire the strange flame, he was startled by a muffled groan in the corner.

A strange-looking beast stood up in the corner, with thin and long limbs, a pointed mouth and long ears, a bit like a fox. There was blood at the corners of its mouth. When it saw Song Yang and Pei Jing approaching the flames, it hunched over and howled.

Not far away , there was a body whose face could not be seen.

Only half of the body was left, and no one knew what horrible experience it had encountered, leaving only the hideous body parts.

" Cloud Fox. " Song Yang said softly.

As soon as he finished speaking, Yunhu kicked his feet and stepped towards him in the air.

#### Chapter 14 Purple Sun True Fire

It actually has magical powers? !

It's still an innate spiritual beast!

Song Yang's sword blocked the attacking claws of the cloud fox, and he subconsciously looked at the jumping purple flames.

Attracting spiritual beasts to protect it, there is a purple lamp accompanying the flower, born in the finest stone milk, is this the Purple Yang True Fire?

Because of the Dragon Slaying Sword, Song Yang had learned about various strange fires. One of them was a strange fire born in the most yin place, which was the Purple Yang True Fire.

It is said that extreme yin gives birth to extreme yang, and yin and yang are mutually generated.

Only after the finest stone milky material has been immersed in cold water for who knows how many years can an extreme yang purple yang true fire be born.

Although it was born in the most yin place, the Purple Yang True Fire is said to be able to overcome all dark things and is more advanced than the Three Flavors True Fire that can eliminate delusion.

This cave was supposed to be sealed, but someone saw it and broke in at some point. The person broke through all the barriers but died at the last moment. His luck was really bad.

It was a good deal for them. No wonder they didn't see any traps along the way. It turned out that they were destroyed by someone first.

" Brother Song, be careful! "

The cloud fox that was stopped by the sword suddenly opened its mouth and spit out a fireball, but Song Yang was still looking away, not knowing what he was thinking.

Pei Jing watched the fireball flying towards Song Yang's face. She pulled out the tooth knife in horror and threw it away!

Unexpectedly, the next moment, Song Yang raised his sword and the fireball flew back towards the cloud fox, burning it so much that it screamed.

At this time, Song Yang didn't even turn his head back.

Then he raised his hand, pinched the tooth knife with his slender index and middle fingers, and swung it back, saying with a hint of sarcasm: " Are you going to kill Yunhu, or me ? "

Pei Jing caught the dental knife and finally breathed a sigh of relief when he saw that Song Yang was still calm.

Looking at the cloud fox whose fur was burned but still stood in front of the purple fire and refused to leave, his brows furrowed slightly.

It is said that spirit animals have spirits. At this moment, Pei Jing deeply felt that –

Yunhu was whimpering, as if crying or she was shedding tears, which was very unbearable.

" Do we have to kill it? Let it go! " Pei Jing pulled Song Yang's sleeve, as if this could stop him.

Song Yang felt both amused and annoyed for a moment.

When did he ever want to kill the cloud fox? The Purple Yang True Fire was rare, but the cloud fox with intelligence was also rare. What he wanted was to tame it.

Song Yang stared at Yunhu, and put down his sword-holding hand. He said in a calm tone, " This is the greatest treasure in the world, and everyone in the world has a chance to take it. If I can't refine it, I will leave naturally and will never take it by force. But I hope you won't stop me during this period, okay? "

Yunhu tilted his head, as if he understood. After hesitating for a while, he finally gave up the position in front of the Zi Yang True Fire.

But it refused to leave. It floated in the air in a prone position, with its head resting on its front paws, looking at the two people.

This situation requires supervision.

But Song Yang didn't mind at all. He threw his robe and sat on the ground. He turned his head to see Pei Jing who was still standing there, and reminded him: " You can also try it. Follow me. There is no trick to refining the strange fire. Just remember not to be greedy and keep your mind. If you can't refine it, return it as soon as possible. Remember to do it within your ability! "

This is really the longest sentence Song Yang has ever said since I met him.

Grateful for the other party's care, Pei Jing thanked him and then followed Song Yang's example and sat cross-legged.

In fact, even if Song Yang didn't share the strange fire with her, she wouldn't think it was a big deal.

Given her age, strength and experience, she could only look at these rare treasures and dared not touch them.

However, Song Yang did not bully her because she was young, and he even told her the key points, which really made her look at him differently.



Thinking back to the time when she was captured by Taoist Fu Chen in Lianyun Village, he had sinister intentions, which made her realize that people's hearts are unpredictable on the road of cultivation. However, although this Brother Song Yang has been indifferent to her since they met, he did not take advantage of her ignorance. In her heart, he has become a first-class good man.

If Song Yang knew what Pei Jing was thinking at this moment, he would probably laugh out loud immediately.

Although he is an upright person who never resorts to despicable means, he is not a warm-hearted fool.

The reason why he brought her into the cave was that he didn't want to take advantage of her for discovering the cave, and he let her refine the strange fire with him just to repay the favor. The world of cultivation emphasizes cause and effect and reincarnation. He just doesn't want to owe anyone a favor and create a grudge against them.

Furthermore, refining the strange fire is not as simple as it sounds. If he really cares about the other party and thinks about him, he will definitely consider the other party's ability to bear it instead of just saying a few words so lightly.

Didn't you see the corpse lying in the corner? That is the result of swallowing the strange fire. The cloud fox that was floating up and down gently beside the Purple Sun True Fire narrowed its eyes with a hint of contempt, and its spiritual eyes were filled with ridicule for the other party's arrogance.

After sitting quietly for ten breaths, Song Yang moved.

His long, slender fingers with distinct joints quickly formed hand seals, and golden lines rushed towards the Purple Sun True Fire.

Finally, the tiny flame moved, struggled for a moment, and then separated into a small cluster, which slowly flew towards Song Yang and stopped an inch in front of his eyebrows, motionless. Sweat slowly seeped out of Song Yang's fair face, dripping drop by drop onto his ink-colored robe. His face began to turn red, and the strange fire began to swing back and forth unsteadily. It seemed that a wrestling match had already been quietly going on.

Pei Jing did not start refining rashly, but watched Song Yang's every move with wide eyes.

During this time, Song Yang made countless hand seals and placed one restriction after another on the strange fire. Even Pei Jing, an outsider, understood that he wanted to use his strength to subdue the strange fire.

One hour, two hours passed, and most of the strange fire that had stopped at Song Yang's brow had been absorbed, but there was still a small part that stayed outside the brow, struggling and refusing to attach.

Pei Jing was terrified by what he saw, and once again felt lucky that he did not act rashly.

Seeing how difficult it was for Song Yang to be subdued, how could a rookie like himself who had just started practicing have the ability to obtain such a rare treasure?

Pei Jing decided to give up immediately. Although the Purple Yang True Fire was good, he had to use it with his life at the cost of his life.

At the same time, he secretly made up his mind that he would come back to get it again after he had achieved success in his cultivation.

Since he had decided not to refine it, Pei Jing simply stood up and took a good look at the cave.

It is not known whether this arched cave was formed naturally or dug by ancient people. It is really hard to imagine that there is a cave leading deep into the earth under the muddy ground of the lake.

If you look closely, you can see a layer of purple crystals on the mountain wall, clusters of which look like beautiful petals.

I think it is something that was bred by the Purple Yang True Fire and its companion flower. Its color is like the Purple Yang True Fire, but its appearance and fragrance are like the Purple Lantern Companion Flower.

Pei Jing happily took out a toothpick and pried up the Purple Yang Crystal. Since she couldn't take the Purple Yang True Fire, she would not be polite with the Purple Yang Crystal.

After collecting four or five, she heard a low roar behind her. Turning around, she saw that the cloud fox that had been guarding the Purple Yang True Fire had left at some point and stopped behind her, baring its teeth and roaring at her.

Could it be that the Purple Sun Crystal is not allowed to be taken away?

You're right, everything in this cave belongs to it!

The man just wanted to refine the Purple Sun True Fire. It would not have much effect on him since he only took a small cluster. But this ant actually dared to touch the Purple Sun Crystal.

You know, this is its food!

Because there wasn't much of them, they were saving them for food. Now this guy came and pried them away. How could it not be angry!

Yunhu opened his mouth and spit out a fireball, which flew towards her face at an extremely fast speed!

I saw Yunhu use this move not long ago, and it was easily solved by Song Yang. But when it was my turn, I realized how dangerous it was!

She reacted quickly and swung her tooth knife to block it.

" Puff! "

The tooth knife broke directly!

Fortunately, she bent down to dodge when she swung the tooth knife, and the purple-red fireball just brushed past her head.

If you can't beat them, you can only run away!

But the cloud fox seemed to have identified her and chased her, spitting fireballs in waves!

This is too much!

Pei Jing swung out the broken sword and controlled it to fly towards the cloud fox.

Yunhu, who had been chasing Pei Jing, was caught off guard by this man's sudden counterattack. He thought he was teasing the ant but unexpectedly the ant dared to resist!

It kicked up with all four legs and leaped into the air to a higher place, avoiding the stabbing sword.

Seeing Yunhu running away, Pei Jing did not dare to be careless and controlled the broken sword to stop in front of him.

There was a sneer in Yunhu's eyes, and in an instant the Purple Sun True Fire that was originally burning quietly on the stalactite suddenly became brighter and flew towards her!

Oh my god, a whole flower!

Having seen how difficult it was for Song Yang to refine that cluster of strange fire, she didn't dare to even try to create a spark. But this damn Cloud Fox actually brought her a whole Purple Sun True Fire!

Is there such a great hatred? Can I return the Purple Sun Crystal to you?  
no!

Contempt flashed in the eyes of the Cloud Fox. It wanted to turn the ant that had touched its food into a pool of blood! Oh no, it was swallowed by the entire Purple Sun True Fire. I think not even ashes would be left.

It was too late to run. At this critical moment, Pei Jing watched the Purple Yang True Fire coming towards his eyebrows.

At the last moment, she only had time to summon the White Cauldron from the blue mark to block in front of her. The Purple Sun True Fire came at an extremely fast speed and went straight through the White Cauldron and was about to drill into her forehead!

" Puff! "

When the Purple Yang True Fire passed through the cauldron, the white cauldron began to spin rapidly, drawing in the Purple Yang True Fire that had penetrated into the cauldron. The Purple Yang True Fire was confined, and its volume suddenly doubled in an instant, and raging flames wrapped around the cauldron and burned angrily!

However, Pei Jing was too busy to pay attention to anything else at this moment. When the Purple Yang True Fire passed through the white cauldron, a small cluster of true fire broke away from the flame and quickly drilled into her forehead. In a moment, it began to burn in her body!  
Hot! Hot!

Fire! Lots of fire!

Pei Jing opened his eyes and all he saw was a purple sea of fire.

Why didn't it turn into ashes the moment it was burned?

She thought, maybe it was because she was a monk and had spiritual energy in her body. It was devouring her spiritual energy, and when it was burned out, her body would definitely turn into ashes in the first place.

Is this the end?

At this moment of life and death, she actually felt very calm. She watched the changes in her body like an outsider. There was a green mist under her feet. It turned out that at the critical moment, her consciousness had been taken in and protected by Qinghen.

But what's the use of this? If her body is gone, how can she cultivate immortality? How can she find her roots? No, she wants to go out. Her body, she decides it herself!

Huh! In an instant, his consciousness returned to his body.

A fierce fire that can burn away the dark things in the world is burning her body and mind!

' Qingxin Jue ' !

Layer after layer of incantations escaped from her mouth, and the spiritual energy around her entered her body at an unimaginable speed and was quickly devoured by the Purple Sun True Fire. However, when the absorption of spiritual energy reached a certain speed, her body actually maintained a strange balance.

The spiritual energy cannot suppress the Purple Yang True Fire, and the Purple Yang True Fire cannot consume all the spiritual energy.

If one more wisp of Purple Yang True Fire had floated over at this time, the outcome would have been decided instantly, but the rest of the Purple Yang True Fire was firmly sucked into the White Cauldron, and it was spitting out as the White Cauldron rotated, but it could not break free. Yunhu was so anxious that he was running around but didn't dare to go forward. He could only jump up and down on the side.

## Chapter 15 : Dream of Return

The oval birthmark on her right hand had turned red when the Purple Yang True Fire invaded her, and the blood-red mark looked like it would bleed at any time.

Pei Jing was now in a world with only her and the Zi Yang True Fire.

She could feel the unruly Purple Yang True Fire gradually becoming powerless under the strong desire to survive. Following her instinct, she channeled most of the flame into the Green Mark. Miraculously, the moment it was taken into the Green Mark, the Purple Yang True Fire in her body instantly gave up resistance and accepted her invitation.

The Purple Yang True Fire quickly converged within her body, returning to the shape of a flame and coiling around her brows.

It's finally over.

Pei Jing breathed a sigh of relief, and when he opened his eyes, he could actually see a faint light of fire. Yunhu next to him was obviously startled, and he bent his body to the side and whispered in protest.

The tendons and veins of her body, tempered by the Purple Yang True Fire, became more resilient and powerful. As a result of her desperately absorbing and exhaling spiritual energy at the moment of life and death, she broke through the fourth layer in one breath, which was an unexpected surprise.

Seeing that she didn't move, Yunhu lowered his body and tried to move forward.

Pei Jing pointed sideways, and a ball of purple flame jumped out from his fingertips. Yunhu cried out in pain and dared not to act rashly again.

Pei Jing breathed a sigh of relief and just hoped that Yunhu would not come to cause trouble again.

The white cauldron in front of him was still hanging in the air, constantly swallowing and spitting out the Purple Yang True Fire, making it difficult to tell whether the white cauldron was subduing the Purple Yang True Fire or the Purple Yang True Fire was swallowing the white cauldron.

When he looked again, Song Yang, who was originally sitting in front of the pond, was gone!

A bad premonition flashed through his mind, and he no longer cared about the White Cauldron that was competing with the Purple Yang True Fire. With a wave of his hand, he put it into the green mark.

When the Cloud Fox saw the Purple Sun True Fire disappear, it wailed on the spot, no longer as arrogant as before. It fell in front of her, wailing continuously.

Pei Jing saw that the Purple Yang True Fire had disappeared from the stalactite platform.

Although it had only been a short while, the purple lamp companion flowers planted around it had already shown signs of withering.

At the same time, the light of the Purple Yang True Fire was lost, and the cave suddenly became dark. Although the Purple Lamp Companion Flower and the Purple Yang Crystal also emitted a faint purple-red light, compared with the bright Purple Yang True Fire, they were as dim as fireflies.

It is conceivable that in the near future, all these exotic flowers will wither.

Pei Jing exhaled, put his hands on his waist like a little adult, and taught Yunhu a lesson: " So don't be too arrogant. You see, you are asking me for something now. You should know: leave a way out today so that we can meet again in the future! You just wanted to kill me! "

The cloud fox in front of him blinked, not knowing whether he understood or not.

Forget it, why bother with a spiritual beast? Guarding the strange fire is its mission, and it is just doing its duty. Although she was almost killed by it just now, it can be considered a blessing in disguise for her.

As the saying goes, fortune and misfortune go hand in hand, so let's pay our tribute to this world of stone milk that gave birth to the strange fire.

A small cluster of purple sun true fire floated out from her fingertips. As soon as the true fire left her fingertips, it went straight to the stalactite and coiled in the middle of the stalactite.

Although the aura of this fire is much weaker than the original Purple Yang True Fire, at least the incense will continue to burn, and after several years, it will become a complete Purple Yang True Fire again.

Feeling the breath of the Purple Yang True Fire, the Purple Lamp Companion Flower regained its vitality and even shook its body slightly, as if it was thanking her.

The cloud fox was no longer hostile . It let out a roar, slapped a purple sun crystal with one claw, and motioned for her to take it.

Pei Jing accepted it with a smile, saying, " That's enough. I've already taken several. I won't take any more. "

She also figured it out. These natural treasures have their own spirituality. It would be better to keep them to nourish all things. Maybe she would need them in the future, and then she could come back to get them.

Yunhu narrowed his eyes and responded in a very human way.

It stood in the air, then leaped a few steps to above the pool, turned back and greeted.

Pei Jing followed and walked to the back of the pool, and was shocked to find that the layers of purple lantern flowers also covered several rocks behind the pool, and there was actually a hole in the center of the rocks.

Pei Jing frowned slightly, thinking that the cloud fox came from this place. Could it be that Song Yang's disappearance was also related to this cave?

However, the entrance of the cave looked small and narrow. A spiritual beast like the cloud fox could easily pass through it, and her small body could also accommodate it. But Song Yang was a tall young man, and she doubted whether he would be stuck in the cave if he jumped in.

Pei Jing was hesitant, but the cloud fox suddenly stood up and leaped to the entrance of the cave, baring its teeth.

At this time, a faint voice came from outside the cave: " Those two people must have come here. Fortunately, Junior Sister Yu brought the water-repellent beads with her, so we were able to find such a hidden treasure place ..."

Oh no! They are from Piao Miao Sect!

Those people are not easy to deal with. If you confront them head-on, you will definitely suffer.

The soldiers are in a hurry and riding their horses across the fields, let's fight!

Pei Jing took a deep breath and jumped into the stone cave.

She didn't see that the moment she jumped down, a piece of stone at the entrance of the cave moved spontaneously and blocked the entrance, and the cloud fox standing in front of her also turned back quietly, with a hidden light flashing in its eyes.

The Tanshi Cave was not as straight into the ground as she had imagined. Instead, it was very shallow and she reached the bottom of the cave in just a few breaths.

She rubbed her fallen butt with a grin, took out a purple sun crystal to use as a lamp, and slowly groped her way forward.

she took small steps even harder .

The light from the purple sun crystal was very weak, only enough to illuminate the area three feet in front of her. She tried to inject spiritual power into it, and lo and behold, the purple sun crystal actually shone brightly, illuminating the area several feet in front and behind.

Pei Jing walked slowly, not daring to stop. When she was tired, she sat down to meditate and rest for a while. After an unknown amount of time, she gradually heard a faint whistling sound coming from her ears.

We're almost there, hang in there!

After climbing a nearly vertical cave wall, we finally reached a mud cave.

The road ends here.

Why is there no road?

Pei Jing looked around and found that the soil here was a bit strange.

Unlike the thick soil with large particles on the ground, the soil blocking the road above and in front of the head is another kind of softer mud. Does this mean that the soil blocking the road in front actually collapsed from above the head?

After thinking about it carefully, she came to the conclusion: from this position above her head, she might be able to drill out of the ground, or she might be buried alive by the thick soil halfway through.

So should I gamble or not?

Pei Jing stood there quietly for a while, then suddenly tied the purple sun crystal to her belt, took out her broken sword, and without saying a word, she stabbed with the sword in one hand! bet!

She trusts her intuition!

Whether there is a road or not, she will dig a way out from here!

The soil was softer than she had imagined, and she soon dug a large hole. During the digging, soil kept falling from above her head, covering her body.

He had originally planned to dig for several days and nights, but he didn't expect that after digging for half a day, bursts of whistling sounds could be clearly heard from above his head.

Not long after, Pei Jing's digging movements became lighter, and he dug through the last layer of soil and finally came out!

The long-lost sunshine stung her eyes, and tears flowed from her squinting eyes. She finally breathed in the scent of sunshine.

However, what followed was an overwhelming gale that caught her off guard.

After getting used to the sunlight, Pei Jing quickly climbed out of the cave using her hands and feet. She crossed her hands to cover her eyes, and raised her head with difficulty against the wind to look around.

Everywhere I looked was a scene that had been ravaged by the strong wind. Dead branches, fallen leaves, and some broken objects were mixed in the wind, causing great pain.

After holding on in the wind for a hundred breaths, the strong wind finally left, this time whistling away with the fine dust on the ground.

Pei Jing shook his head, which was dizzy from the wind, and turned around to see that the hole he had just come out of had already disappeared in the fierce wind.

There are traces of destruction everywhere, and it is lifeless, with only broken rocks occasionally standing aside, making it difficult to see the original appearance of this place.

It is completely different from the beautiful scenery of the mountains and clear waters on the other side of Master Baicao. Here, even the ground is covered with gravel and fine soil. The strong winds that sweep across the country all year round make it possible to only see the scenery within a few meters around you. Anything further away is just a cloud of dust.

The air was filled with the smell of dust. Pei Jing covered his mouth and nose, and walked forward while listening to the sound of the wind.

The terrain is high and low, and she couldn't help imagining that several years ago when there were no strong winds, this place should have been a mountain with all kinds of rare flowers and plants planted on the mountain, and rare beasts and birds roaming around. What a beautiful scene it must have been.

As she thought about it, she seemed to enter a strange state –

Her body walked in the barren mountains, but her soul went back to the distant past through the fingers of time.

The flowers are fragrant and the birds are singing.

Pei Jing looked in surprise at the green branch with the red fruit hanging in front of him. A white and tender little hand reached out from the side and plucked the red fruit without any hesitation. With a flick of her skillful hands, the red fruit was bitten by a small cherry mouth.

Pink juice flowed down the corner of her mouth. The tender white little hand bent and wiped the corner of her mouth roughly, and the little mouth continued to open and close to bite the red fruit. Following the little mouth upwards, Pei Jing saw a delicate nose and a pair of clever eyes looking around. There were two deep dimples on the girl's cheeks, which appeared and disappeared as she ate.

" Zhu Zhu, you are cheating again! "

A boy came running from afar . He was wearing a green robe and was holding up the corner of his robe, running towards them in a rage.

The boy had a delicate appearance. Although he looked angry, he was still very good-looking. He had a high bun on his head, and looked a bit like a Taoist boy.

" Ah! " Zhu Zhu, who was discovered, threw away the half-eaten Zhu fruit and turned and ran away.

When the boy ran in front of Pei Jing, she was a little at a loss, wondering if he would scold her for trespassing.

The next moment, the boy seemed to not see her. He went straight through half of her body and chased after Zhu Zhu.

Pei Jing, staring at his hand in a daze, saw that the red fruit thrown on the ground by Zhu Zhu had drilled into the ground and a green seedling sprouted out. The green seedling sprouted branches and grew into a towering tree in a moment.

She stood there, gazing at the big tree and sighing, when a woman in red came flying over from afar. She was laughing and waving a feather fan, and joking with the man behind her.

" Zhu Zhu, stop playing with the Wind God Fan! Put it back now! "

The man in the green shirt was tall and thin, with delicate features and a bun. His voice was low but with a hint of helplessness that was hard to conceal.

" I don't, Ah Qing is the most boring! "

Zhu Zhu made a face, and a pair of dimples appeared on her delicate and fair cheeks, making her look extremely adorable.

Pei Jing stood quietly under the red fruit tree, looking at the two entangled figures through the mottled leaves. The sunlight cast a layer of golden light on them, making them look infinitely beautiful.

The sky gradually darkened, and the next moment, a gust of wind blew in from the sky, and the green wonderland disappeared, replaced by an overwhelming blanket of fallen leaves.

Zhu Zhu's hoarse voice was ruthlessly crushed by the wind, and only a few broken sounds reached her ears: " Ah Qing ... Ah Qing ... "

## Chapter 16 Qingwu's Request

It seemed like I had a long dream.

When he woke up again, Pei Jing only felt a sense of melancholy that did not belong to him in his heart. He wiped the remaining tears on his face and walked towards the vague mountain shapes in the distance .

After walking for more than ten days, Pei Jing slowly figured out the pattern of the strong winds in the valley – that is, there is no pattern. No matter when or where, as long as you hear the whistling wind in the distance , it is always right to run quickly.

Although it was only half a month, Pei Jing felt as if several years had passed.

never- ending wind made her skin cracked. There were no animals or water here, cutting off her food source. If it weren't for the few pieces of dried meat on her body, she would have become one of the rare monks to starve to death.

Her breathing became heavier, but fortunately the shape of the mountain ahead became more and more obvious, which gave her invisible encouragement, otherwise she would have given up. After a few more days, she finally had a clear view of the barren and withered mountains before her.

Surprisingly, the raging wind only roared in the valley but did not hit the mountain peaks.

This discovery made her happy and she quickly climbed up the mountain.



As she climbed higher up the mountain, the silent peak gave her an increasingly dead feeling. When we reached halfway up the mountain, we saw thousands and thousands of countless stone tablets standing there, as if they were the tombstones of the countless lives in the valley, which made people feel melancholy.

These stone tablets are of different heights, shapes and colors, but they have no words on them and stand in a mess on the ground.

She looked at the stone tablets curiously, and when a stone tablet that was as red as fire and shaped like a flame came into her sight, her heart suddenly trembled.

She couldn't help but place her hand gently on the tombstone. A fiery heat passed through her fingertips into her body, and a large amount of information exploded before her eyes.

When she opened her eyes again, she couldn't help but let out a sigh.

I don't know who was so talented that he actually printed his magic powers on these stone tablets to be passed down to the right people.

What she just learned was a kind of destructive magic power called "Red Lotus Karma Fire".

Once it was used, a sea of fire would appear. This spell had very high requirements and could only be inherited by people who possessed the strange fire.

It seems that it is all thanks to the Zi Yang True Fire.

Next, she wandered happily in the forest of stone tablets, thinking that she had not learned any spells originally, but now there were thousands of spells in front of her, how could she not be tempted.

Although she wanted to learn all the spells on these steles, the problem was that after several hours, only three steles were open to her for inheritance.

'Red Lotus Karma Fire' learned at the beginning, the other two are 'Swift Wind Step' and 'Spiritual Communication of Ten Thousand Beasts'.

Unlike the large-scale killing power of 'Red Lotus Karma Fire', 'Wind Step' can be regarded as a life-saving spell. This spell does not consume much spiritual energy, but it has high requirements on the five senses, especially perception. When it is cast, it can make people walk like a breeze, not only fast but also concealing the whereabouts. It's a pity that with her current strength, she will be exhausted after casting it for half a minute at most.

The name "Communication with All Beasts" sounds impressive. It is actually a spell to establish telepathic communication with animals. It requires a very high level of mental strength from the caster. Unfortunately, she has only just understood it, and she still has a long way to go to understand the essence of it.

After wandering in the stone forest for a long time and feeling no response, Pei Jing thought that perhaps three stone steles were the limit, so he decided not to force it. He bowed to the huge black stone in the middle and went up the mountain.

Leaving the forest of stone tablets, the mountain becomes desolate again.

She stood on the bare hilltop and looked into the valley. All she saw was a raging dust.

Occasionally, a strong wind blew gravel back and forth like a whirlpool, and its unyielding appearance was like a struggling giant beast.

Pei Jing turned his gaze away from the valley and looked up.

Her goal was at the top of the mountain. After waking up from the dream, she felt something was calling her.

As you approach the top of the mountain, the first thing that catches your eye is a giant withered tree. The tree is so big that even if only dead wood and branches are left now, it still covers most of the mountain.

Is this the red fruit tree in the dream?

Pei Jing was puzzled and walked to the dead tree. He saw several other dead trees with only dead trunks left. These dead trees must have been lush and dense trees covering the sky several years ago, but now they are so desolate. If it were not for the protection of the withered giant tree, there would probably be no dead trunks left.

She slowly walked to the giant tree, hugged the trunk with her arms, leaned against it gently, and asked: " Are you calling me? "

The giant tree suddenly moved without wind. The bare branches began to sway, and the dead trunks that blocked out the sky and the sun made all the same sounds, as if calling out to someone.

Pei Jing looked up and felt inexplicably sad. The dry branches swaying gave off a sense of depression.

After a long time, the shaking stopped, and Pei Jing saw a crack in the originally thick tree trunk. She slipped in and found that there was another cave under the tree.

Down a long staircase is a hidden cave with a long corridor in the middle and several rooms on each side.

This looks like an immortal's cave, and the stone cave is well preserved.

She walked into a room, which was a study room, filled with many books and jade slips.

However, when she wanted to pick up a book, the paper shattered instantly, and the jade slip also broke into pieces at the touch. She really didn't know how many years these things had been here.

The other stone chamber is the alchemy room. There is a large cauldron in the middle and bottles and jars of elixirs are piled on the surrounding wooden shelves. It seems that these elixirs have long lost their medicinal properties.

The third stone chamber was filled with many magic weapons. Although most of them had lost their spirituality, a small number of them still shone with enchanting light. She put all those magic weapons that were still shining into Qinghen. She didn't know what the giant tree wanted her to do. It seemed that these were her rewards.

Pei Jing happily collected the magic weapons and put on all the equipment that looked suitable for her use.

In an instant, Pei Jing transformed himself into a man covered in magical weapons. If he walked out in this outfit, he would be the envy of others.

After thinking about it, she decided to keep a low profile. She only tied a jade bun in her hair, wore an armlet on her left arm, a colorful crystal bracelet on her right wrist, and a silk moon-shaped silk around her waist.

These selected magic weapons have withstood the test of time and still shine with a dazzling luster. You can imagine how powerful they are. With them, Pei Jing's small body stands straighter.

Pei Jing couldn't wait to walk to the next stone chamber and saw minerals all over the floor. He was about to go in, but he didn't expect that this stone chamber was full of taboos and no one was allowed to set foot in it.

It's strange, so many years have passed, even the jade slip has been broken, but the taboo is still useful.

You can only walk around the stone chamber. The following stone chambers are mostly empty, and some are filled with broken objects whose original shapes can no longer be seen.

After looking at the stone chamber, Pei Jing walked into the long corridor.

After walking for a quarter of an hour, I saw a faint jumping red light leaking out from the front end of the aisle.

The closer she got, the faster her heart beat, as if there was something shocking ahead, a huge pressure that made her breathless.

Finally, after passing through the corridor, a stone hall as big as dozens of stone rooms appeared.

' Wind God Fan ' that appeared in her dream !

A huge feather fan was constantly flapping in a green circle of light, trying to break through the green circle.

Above the green circle, there was a ball of burning red mist, pressing it firmly under its body. Whenever the fan accidentally touched the red mist, one end of the feather would be mercilessly burned.

This Wind God Fan was very different from the Wind God Fan I had seen in my dream. Apart from the similar shape, the charred feathers and dull luster showed once again that this treasure had lost its power and had become a remnant.

However, even though it was a broken treasure, it was still very powerful. Sometimes, it would fan outwards angrily, and a huge gust of wind would pass through the stone chamber and go out.

Pei Jing suddenly realized that this is how the wind in the valley is formed!

At this moment, the green circle suddenly lit up, and a dim figure peeled off from the green light, and the aperture suddenly dimmed a little.

The almost transparent figure flew lightly to Pei Jing and saluted her.

" I think you have seen me before. I am Qingwu. "

The person who came was Ah Qing whom I had seen in my dream. She had a high bun, a delicate face, and was dressed in green. There was a hint of melancholy between her eyebrows.

" You called me. " Pei Jing subconsciously lowered her voice. The person opposite her had a kind of aura that made people want to get close to her, and even more of a magic that was hard to refuse. She rarely felt a little uncomfortable. " I'm afraid I can't help you. I'm just a small cultivator at the fourth level of Qi Refining. "

Qingwu smiled, and his relaxed brows and eyes made him look as handsome as a painting.

" I only have one request. I hope you can use the Red Lotus Karma Fire on Zhu Zhu. "

Pei Jing was shocked. How did Qingwu know that he had a strange fire and understood the magical power of the Red Lotus Karma Fire?

As if he knew what she was thinking, Qing Wu smiled slightly, pointed at the ground, and explained: " My original body is rooted on Liefeng Mountain. Nothing that happens here escapes my eyes. "

He is the giant tree, and he is the giant tree.

" You have received the Purple Yang True Fire, and Xiaoyun is willing to let you come over, which proves that you have been recognized by him. Since Xiaoyun believes in you, I am willing to give it a try. " Qingwu continued.

" I don't have much time left. I can't hold on for more than a hundred years. The power of the Wind God Fan has lost 90% of its power. I'm not afraid of letting it come out. I just ... can't bear to let Zhu Zhu go. "

His eyes fell on the red mist on the green circle, filled with attachment and reluctance.

" Zhu Zhu, that stubborn girl, refused to leave. She shattered her original body and turned it into fire to suppress the Wind God Fan. Unfortunately, she is not practicing the way of destruction. It is not easy to destroy the Wind God Fan with her heart fire. It is better to ... go! " At this point, Qingwu suddenly made a complicated hand seal, and the shield surrounding the Wind God Fan suddenly glowed green, and even the image of Qingwu himself became clearer.

" I will use my remaining hundred years of life to seal the Wind God Fan, so that Zhu Zhu can be free. Please, cast the Red Lotus Karma Fire on Zhu Zhu, and I am willing to offer the Wind God Fan to you with both hands! "

An abnormal flush appeared on Qingwu's face, and he stared at Pei Jing with his bright eyes, trying to get a positive answer from her.

" I tried my best, but ..."

## Chapter 17: Wind Valley Sorrow

" But, " Pei Jing said hastily, " It doesn't matter if it's the Wind God Fan or something. Anyway, I just got a lot of magic weapons. It's not difficult for me to cast the Red Lotus Karma Fire. Don't use all your energy to fight! "

She was afraid that the other party would be reduced to ashes in the next moment. Compared with the Wind God Fan, she hoped that Qingwu would be fine.

Besides, this fan has been suppressed by them for so many years and it is still causing trouble. It is a bit troublesome. She is small and weak, so why force it?

She had a very good impression of Qingwu and Zhuzhu. It was really unbearable to see such smart and beautiful people end up like this in the blink of an eye.

Qing Wu smiled slightly, and the sound of flowers blooming seemed to be heard in the air. He stretched out a translucent hand and gently placed it on her head. " You are still young and kind-hearted. Remember that strength is respected in the world of cultivation. Be careful when encountering things in the future. "

Then he turned to look at Hong Wu : " Today you are kind to me, and I will be kind to you again. "

Qingwu withdrew his hand and quickly formed a series of complex hand seals, forming golden light that surrounded the taboo, and passed directly through the green circle to hit the Wind God Fan. After the ninety-nine seals were added, the green light shield disappeared, and the Wind God Fan completely lost its luster and fell to the ground.

At this time, Qingwu himself had become flickering. He covered his chest and said in a hoarse voice : " Red Lotus Karma Fire! "

Pei Jing was well prepared. He quickly formed a fire seal with his hands and poured all his spiritual power into the seal. He silently recited the mantra, and the Purple Yang True Fire between his eyebrows was instantly drawn out, sweeping around his body and turning into a sky-high blaze!

Not enough, not enough!

Drops of sweat slid down her forehead, Pei Jing's face was pale, and a steady stream of spiritual energy was drawn out of her body. The Zi Yang True Fire finally felt that it was enough, and suddenly turned into karma fire all around like a blooming flower.

The red mist of Zhu Zhu's incarnation had been summoned by Qing Wu and floated in front of her. When the purple-red sea of fire erupted, the already thin red mist gradually thickened until it became thicker and thicker, and fire appeared in the sea of fire. Bird shape.

The firebird gave a clear cry, and the cry resounded throughout the sky.

It hurriedly flew upwards and then fell, and in an instant it transformed into the shape of a woman, but it was Zhu Zhu.

Compared with Qingwu's transparent figure that was about to disappear, Zhu Zhu's appearance was much clearer.

There were tears in her eyes, but an extremely beautiful smile bloomed : " Ah Qing, if you want me to be reborn, I will be reborn. This time, I will listen to you in everything, okay? "

After saying that, Zhu Zhu flew towards Qing Wu and imprinted her breath on his transparent lips. Tears slid down her face : " Remember my breath, don't forget me! "

Zhu Zhu flew over the sea of fire again and turned into a huge fiery red phoenix. It spread its wings and drew all the fire from the sea of fire onto itself. The phoenix was finally reborn in the sea of fire!

When the fire was completely consumed by it, only a fiery red egg remained in the air.

Pei Jing collapsed to the ground with a thud, his exhausted body shaking.

This time, she not only squandered all the strange fire in her body, but at the critical moment, she drew out some of the purple sun true fire that was subdued in the white cauldron from the green mark, so that she could hold on until Zhu Zhu's nirvana.

She really didn't expect the ' Red Lotus Karma Fire ' to be so overbearing. For a while, she could hardly move.

Qingwu held Zhuzhu's egg and handed it to her solemnly.

Pei Jing was confused by his actions. This was the Phoenix, and he actually gave it to her?

Just looking at this cave, you can tell that they have an owner. Why don't they go find the original owner?

Qing Wu sighed. All of this was caused by his master's disappearance. Now that his life was about to disappear, there was nothing he could do. He only hoped that Zhu Zhu would be safe and sound in the next life, but he was afraid that he would break his promise.

He summoned the Wind God Fan and placed it in her arms, admonishing her : " The Wind God Fan is a fairy weapon, different from a real weapon or a spiritual weapon, it can grow. Its original body was destroyed by us. When you tame it in the future, you can find treasures to repair it. Before you have the power to protect yourself, do not let its magical powers appear in front of outsiders. "

Another hand print, a drop of blood seeped out from Pei Jing's brow and fell on the Wind God Fan. A red light flashed, and the Wind God Fan disappeared.

" I will help you refine it into your own magical weapon. It can change its shape according to your wishes in the future. I'll trouble you with everything! "

What is the natal magic weapon?

Pei Jing wanted to ask, but saw Qingwu's transparent figure had disappeared into the air.

Pei Jing was the only one left in the empty stone hall. She moved her fingers, but found that she couldn't even raise her hands to pick up the phoenix egg. It seemed as if all the meridians in her body were blocked, her spiritual energy was sluggish, her muscles were sore, and her body was completely out of control. She closed her eyes and simply lay down on the ground.

Just as I was about to fall asleep, I heard a sigh beside my ear: " The Wind God Fan has been sealed. Without the power of Zhu Zhu and me, the restriction of Wind Valley can no longer support it. This space will collapse. From now on, I can only draw the spiritual energy in the valley to support you for another three days. You try to recover. After three days, Wind Valley will no longer exist. Remember, remember! "

When Pei Jing fell into a coma, various parts of Feng Valley began to collapse, starting from the outside and slowly crushing towards the center.

In fact, there was not only Pei Jing in Fenggu, there were many cultivators scattered everywhere. Some of them accidentally entered there and couldn't find a way out, while others came in specifically to gain experience. But no matter what their purpose was, they all experienced extremely terrible experiences that day.

First, the never-ending wind in the Wind Valley stopped. There was no longer any sound of wind in the air. Even the air became still, and a smell of deathly silence was spreading.

No one knew what was happening and was in a state of panic. Suddenly, a huge change occurred and the outer space began to collapse. Those who ran slowly were strangled on the spot . It was a disaster that no one could resist.

Fortunately, the collapse stopped when it reached the middle. When everyone thought they were rescued, all the spiritual energy in the air was suddenly sucked out.

On the second day, the extracted spiritual energy was no longer enough to maintain the ban. This time its target was placed on the escaping monks. A suffocating force came from the ground, and hundreds of people turned into mummies in an instant.

On the third day, the collapsed space on the periphery continued to crack and move towards the Lie Peak in the center. Thousands of stone tablets on the mountainside were shattered one

after another. Waves of spiritual energy were swept onto the glowing restrictions, struggling to push open the restrictions on the Lie Peak.

More and more stone tablets were broken. The huge changes awakened the young man in the stone forest. He had just woken up from his meditation when he suddenly felt a terrible force pervading the world. The pressure that could directly crush a person made his heart ache.

Song Yang decisively drew out the long sword behind him. It was a strange sword with layers of white cloth wrapped around the sword. What was even more surprising was that the sword was only half, it was actually a broken sword!

Although it is a broken sword, it is extremely sharp!

He just waved his right hand and crushed the pressure from all directions. Those forces could not hurt him temporarily, but instead drained all the spiritual energy from the stone tablet beside him.

The place where he was seemed to have become a black hole in a pool of water. All the pressure was pressed onto him, forming a vortex. It was only a matter of time before he was swallowed up.

Song Yang's hand holding the sword was gradually becoming strained, but as he glared angrily, the white cloth on the sword broke into pieces, and the silver-white sword began to emit a bright light.

No, that's not enough!

Song Yang stomped his left foot hard, leaving a three-inch deep footprint on the ground. As he roared, a pressure burst in front of him. The strong swaying air broke his headband, and his black hair scattered in the air.

One black line, one finger wide, crept up his face, then two black lines, then three black lines, and more and more black lines crept up his body. The pressure on Song Yang increased layer by layer as the black lines increased, and his face changed from that of a young boy to a determined adult man.

However, as the forest of stone tablets disappeared, the restrictions of the entire Wind Valley seemed to be pressing down on him in one breath.

Feeling the life-threatening crisis, the black bead hidden under his clothes released a light shield in time to trap him inside, but the tremendous pressure outside the light shield still crushed him mercilessly.

' Crack ! '

Something is broken!

Song Yang suddenly spat out a mouthful of blood.

In the cave on the top of the mountain, Pei Jing, who was originally sleeping soundly, was awakened by a sense of crisis.

She moved and found that although her body was sore and weak, she could at least walk. She scooped up Zhu Zhu's phoenix egg and staggered to her feet.

At this time, Qing Wu's weak voice sounded softly in her ears: " Hurry, hurry up, I can't hold on any longer! "

Pei Jing's expression changed and he quickly ran with his robe in hand. Just as he ran into the corridor, he heard the sound of the stone hall behind him collapsing.

It's already so urgent!

She didn't care about her weak legs and her will to survive made her forget the discomfort and she ran out of the shaky cave. However, she saw that the giant tree on the top of the mountain had been broken into countless pieces and fell to the ground. She could only use her hands and feet to climb over the withered branches and run towards the stone forest that Qingwu mentioned.

The huge rock in the middle is the only exit.

Under Qingwu's protection, they finally reached the halfway point of the mountain. The stone tablets that were originally scattered all over the mountain had disappeared, and only the huge black stone in the middle was shining with a captivating light.

Not far from the black stone, there was another black cyclone. Pei Jing wiped her eyes. What did she see? Was it Song Yang? !

The jet-black eyebrows, the upturned phoenix eyes, and the facial features that looked like sculptures, were exactly Song Yang!

It was just as if I had grown from a boy into an adult overnight.

The facial features are still the same, but there is an indescribable flavor between the eyebrows and eyes, which makes them more mature and more captivating.

The robe that was originally loose had become tight-fitting. He pursed his lips tightly and waved the familiar dragon-slaying sword, struggling to resist the pressure.

Pei Jing could hardly believe his eyes. Countless strong winds swirled into air waves and wrapped around him, intending to swallow him up. The black light shield in front of him had already cracked into countless cracks. His body and face were covered with strange black lines, making him look as evil as the Demon Lord.

" Qingwu! Qingwu! That's my friend, I want to take him away! "

Qing Wu did not answer, but she knew that Qing Wu heard it. When she rushed over, the cyclone clearly weakened a bit. Taking this opportunity, Song Yang rolled over and rolled out.

" Come with me! " Putting his hand on his shoulder, Pei Jing dragged Song Yang and rushed towards the giant monument with all his might.

The moment I got closer, ripples suddenly appeared on the originally mirror-smooth stone surface of the giant monument, and a layer of green light was shaking on the ripples.

Song Yang, who was next to her, was burning hot all over, making her feel as if she was being burned by fire. She gritted her teeth and waited until the green light stopped shaking. She looked up at the sky and shouted, " Qing Wu, come with me! "

## Chapter 18 Enemy

" Heh. "

As expected, Qingwu's voice was heard in the air, but the voice was extremely weak, as if it came from a very far away place and would be blown away by the wind at any time.

" Ah, I don't want to leave. Zhu Zhu has been fighting with me for thousands of years. I'm tired of her. Please take her away. I can finally be alone and have some peace and quiet. "

Qingwu's voice was somewhat cheerful, but Pei Jing felt sad and couldn't stop the tears from falling. " You lied! "



" Well, I lied. Zhu Zhu thought that she could start all over again after rebirth, but I don't have an afterlife. That idiot should be very angry, hahahaha ..."

The wind was filled with Qingwu's broken laughter. He finally condensed into a gust of wind and stopped behind Pei Jing. " Let's go and enjoy your new life! Little girl, don't tell her about me. Just pretend ... that I don't exist. "

A force suddenly pressed against her back, pushing her and Song Yang, and they both fell into the green light curtain.

\*\*\*\*\*

After a dizzy spell, Pei Jing fell on the soft grass.

" No, no, don't! "

She climbed up with her eyes open and looked around, hoping to find Qingwu, but she was outside a small forest, and the sound of birds chirping told her that they were no longer in Fenggu.

" Cough cough! " Song Yang struggled to sit up. His face was extremely pale at this moment. Although the black lines on his body disappeared, they also took away his strength. The battle in the Stele Forest consumed a lot of his energy and damaged his foundation. If Pei Jing had not arrived in time, he would have died there.

" Be more open-minded, that was his choice. " Song Yang also heard Qing Wu's words. Although he didn't know the inside story, he guessed most of it. Seeing Pei Jing so sad, he subconsciously spoke to comfort him.

Pei Jing shook his head, sat down on the ground, and said nothing. It was unknown what he was thinking.

One of the two men was seriously injured and the other was in a bad mood. No one spoke for a while.

Song Yang put the broken sword back into the scabbard. He keenly felt someone approaching. Before he could warn Pei Jing, the person coming was approaching rapidly with a whistle.

" Look! Senior Brother Yang, I was not seeing things, I really saw someone falling down! " A man said excitedly, pointing at Pei Jing and Song Yang.

There were five people coming, three men and two women. Two men and one woman were wearing the clothes of Qingyun Sect, and the other man and one woman were wearing the clothes of Piaomiao Sect.

Song Yang frowned slightly, took a deep breath, stood up, and carried Pei Jing behind him.

" Who is this? "

The five men stopped about ten steps away from them . One of the men stepped forward and saluted: " Daoyou, I am Yang Baichi from Qingyun Sect. This is my junior brother Zhang Hong and junior sister Li Xier. These two are Daoyou from Piaomiao Sect, Junior Brother Li and Junior Sister Meng. "

The other party introduced all their people right away, which was an act of getting to know each other, but Song Yang was a certain kind of person. If he didn't want to pay attention, he would just ignore him. There was no way he would give him any face.

Seeing that the other party did not respond, Yang Baichi froze for a moment. Zhang Hong beside him frowned and suggested: " Brother Yang, this guy looks a bit suspicious. Why are you so polite to him? Just grab him and ask him directly. "

Yang Baichi secretly rolled his eyes in his heart. This man had a murderous aura, but looking at his temperament he didn't look like a demon cultivator. It really made people unsure. He would not do anything rash to offend others.

Just as the situation was at a stalemate, Pei Jing moved. She poked her head out from behind Song Yang, looked at the people, and asked, " Yang Baichi? "

Hearing his name being called, Yang Baichi nodded in response, and at the same time quickly recalled in his mind, he had no recollection of having seen this girl before.

Pei Jing stood up and walked towards him with a surprised look on his face: " I didn't expect to see you here. Aren't you going to Yunji? "

Could it be that he is really an acquaintance?

Doubts flashed through everyone's mind, and Yang Baichi was even more confused. " I was planning to go to Yunji, but I received a temporary mission from the sect and had to change my route. Please forgive my poor memory. Do we know each other, fellow Taoist? "

Pei Jing pursed his lips and smiled, " I don't know him, but someone asked me to give something to you. " Then he took out Xu Yunkun's Qiankun bag.

Zhang Hong was the first to stand in front and shouted, " Brother Yang, be careful, there may be a trap! "

The one who moved faster than Zhang Hong was Song Yang. As soon as Zhang Hong moved, he had already pressed forward and tied a piece of moon silk around his neck.

" It's a misunderstanding, it's all a misunderstanding! My fellow Taoist, please talk it over nicely! "

A drop of cold sweat slid down Yang Baichi's forehead. He didn't expect this man to be so strong. Fortunately, he didn't fight with him just now.

" Brother Song, it's okay. I really have something to talk to Brother Yang about. " As soon as Pei Jing finished speaking, Yue Ling slid away from Zhang Hong. Zhang Hong, who escaped the disaster, didn't dare to move anymore. He shrank to one side with a flushed face.

Pei Jing took out Xu Yunkun's bag and handed it to Yang Baichi, and at the same time explained his situation, which left Yang Baichi stunned.

" We all thought that Junior Brother Xu had died, but we didn't expect that he had been trapped underground! " After collecting the bag, Yang Baichi expressed his gratitude again and strongly invited them to explore the Luogu secret realm together.

" No, we are both injured, so I won't hold you back. " Song Yang refused directly, pulled Pei Jing and turned away.

" This guy is so rude! " Li Dan, a disciple of Piao Miao Sect who had not spoken a word, curled his lips and looked down on Song Yang's disheveled image.

Li Xier kept tugging at Yang Baichi's sleeve, " Brother Yang, look at the jade band on that girl's head, the bracelet on her arm, the crystal chain on her wrist, and the moon silk on that man's hand! "

Li Xier's eyes lit up. In fact, Zhang Hong couldn't take his eyes off when he first discovered it. He thought that they had been in this Luogu secret realm for several months and had gained nothing, but those two people were carrying coveted magic weapons. Could it be that they had discovered a treasure house somewhere?

" Don't be anxious, don't be anxious. " Yang Baichi said softly. He watched the two people leave, tightly holding Xu Yunkun's Qiankun bag, and a plan slowly took shape in his mind.

" Brother Song, where is the Luogu Secret Realm? " Pei Jing couldn't help but ask after leaving.

Song Yang, who was walking in front, staggered and suddenly fell to the ground.

" Brother Song! " Pei Jing was startled and went forward to help him, but found that the temperature he touched was extremely hot.

Just like in the forest of stone tablets, could it be some hidden injury?

Seeing Pei Jing's sad face, Song Yang smiled, " I'm fine. This is a sequelae. It will be fine in a few days. But in the next few days, I will lose all my spiritual power and be like a mortal. You can only rely on yourself for everything. "

Hearing this, Pei Jing perked up, helped Song Yang sit on the tree stump, swept away his previous dejection, and said solemnly: " Don't worry, Brother Song, you take good care of your injuries, I'm here for you. "

Song Yang: ...

This silly girl.

Song Yang felt a little complicated . In the deep cave at the bottom of the lake, he finished refining the Purple Yang True Fire, and when he woke up he found that she had also refined the strange fire. There was a big cauldron in front of her that swallowed up all the Purple Yang True Fire.

At that time, he sneered in his heart at her for overestimating her own abilities. He could imagine that in a few moments, both the person and the tripod would be reduced to ashes.

So he flicked his clothes and stood up, ready to leave. The cloud fox was very smart and opened a stone cave behind the pool of water, so he came all the way to Feng Valley.

He had always heard of Fenggu's name, but he didn't expect it to be so desolate. He walked for more than half a month before he found the mountain in the center of the valley.

After he accepted the inheritance from the stele, he felt some realization in his heart, so he simply entered into a state of meditation and practiced on the spot. However, he did not expect that when he woke up, the world had changed drastically.

For a moment, he really doubted whether he would really die there. However, in the strong wind, a small figure rushed towards him.

Foolish kindness and unnecessary sympathy, such a character will sooner or later be eaten up skin and bones by others, leaving nothing behind.

Song Yang closed his eyes.

Song Yang woke up again because he smelled a very fragrant scent.

As soon as he opened his eyes, a branch with a roasted bird on it was handed to him. Pei Jing, who was sitting opposite him, had eaten so much that his face was greasy. He said incoherently, " This is your portion. I prepared a lot. Eat as much as you can. "

Sure enough, there were bird feathers all over the ground. Song Yang raised the corners of his mouth slightly and took it and ate it without hesitation.

" Brother Song, I think you are a little different. "

Song Yang raised an eyebrow and looked at her, waiting for her to continue.

" Suddenly I've aged a few years, my appearance has changed a bit, and most importantly, my personality has changed too. "

Song Yang was silent for a while, then he threw off his robe and looked at her with squinted eyes: " You speak as if you know me very well. "

Pei Jing was choked and couldn't continue speaking. It was true that they had only known each other for a short time, but they had also spent some time together. Anyway, she felt that the grown-up Song Yang was more moody than the young Song Yang, and was more difficult to get along with.

But Pei Jing said nothing. Song Yang was right. They were indeed not familiar with each other. After silently finishing her roasted bird, she picked up a few broad leaves she had gathered and prepared to collect water.

" Daoyou, help me! "

A woman rushed out of the woods while calling for help. Pei Jing was stunned. Isn't this Yang Baichi's junior sister?

Li Xier ran over and looked at Song Yang, but Song Yang ignored her. Seeing this, she simply rushed towards her and grabbed her.

Before anyone else could ask, she had already narrated what had happened.

It turned out that they found a rare flower. Yang Baichi wanted to pick it but was beaten by the guarding spirit beast. The others were in a stalemate with the spirit beast, and only she ran out to find help.

Pei Jing was in a very difficult situation. Song Yang seemed to be seriously injured. He had not stood up for such a long time and had been meditating and regulating his breathing. Pei Jing had no ability to help him and could only refuse.

However, Li Xier didn't listen. She cried and made a fuss, and finally dragged Pei Jing away.

Li Xier was a cultivator at the eighth level of Qi Refining. When she faced off against a young girl at the fourth level of Qi Refining, the strength was overwhelming. Pei Jing could not break free and was dragged away by her.

Song Yang wanted to get up, but suddenly he covered his chest with a pale face. When he moved, he spat out another mouthful of blood.

" Brother Song! " Pei Jing was startled.

Li Xier was also stunned, but in the next moment, she suddenly laughed out loud, " If I had known you were so seriously injured, I wouldn't have worked so hard. Senior Brother Yang, come quickly! "

Almost at the same time Li Xier shouted, Yang Baichi and others jumped out of the dense forest and walked towards them triumphantly.

A silver rope suddenly flew out and tied up Song Yang.

## Chapter 19 Get Rid of

Zhang Hong quickly pulled Song Yang's waist, and a green bag fell into his hand. He laughed triumphantly: " See how arrogant you can be! "

Li Xier was not willing to be outdone, and she tied Pei Jing tightly with a green vine, making her unable to move.

After subduing Pei Jing, he took off the bracelets and armlets on her hands with such rough techniques that he completely disregarded her feelings.

Yang Baichi still smiled gently, as if these people were just doing something ordinary .

He coughed twice and pointed at Pei Jing's hair. " Give me the jade bundle and share the rest. "

Upon hearing this, Zhang Hong immediately smiled from ear to ear and thanked him repeatedly.

Pei Jing was so angry that his eyes widened and he said angrily: " How could you do this! "

Li Xier's cheeks were already red with joy, and she said to Pei Jing: " Girl, don't blame me.

When you have the strength in the future, you can rob others. "

After saying that, he pulled off the jade ribbon on her head and handed it to Yang Baichi.

Seeing that several people from Qingyun Sect were dividing things, Li Dan's face turned as black as the bottom of a pot. In his opinion, if everyone acted together, everyone would naturally get a share, but the people from Qingyun Sect obviously did not regard them as a group.

He endured it again and again, feeling that he really could not beat three people, not to mention that there was someone holding him back, so he would definitely not stand a chance of winning in a fight. Thinking of this, he couldn't help but turn around and glare at Junior Sister Meng.

The woman behind him was short, with gauze covering her face and her head lowered, and she didn't say a word at this moment.

Yang Baichi glanced at Li Dan and comforted him, " Don't worry, Fellow Daoist Li. We will ask these two people about the sources of the magic weapons. There are more than just these few. Everyone will have a share by then. "

Zhang Hong had already put the armlet on his arm, and now he stood with his hands on his waist and shouted majestically: " Tell me, where did you get the magic weapon from! "

Song Yang was too lazy to pay attention to him. Although he was tied up, he sat there with a relaxed expression and free movements , as if he could do nothing to him.

Zhang Hong was just a paper tiger, and he was at a loss when he was suppressed by his momentum.

Yang Baichi sneered twice and ordered Zhang Hong to take his sword away.

This sword must be the most important thing on this man. Even when he was injured and sat down, he never took it off. This shows his strength.

" Are you sure you want my sword? " Song Yang smiled, and before Zhang Hong came close, he shouted, " Sword! "

The sword behind him whistled softly, spun in the air, and suddenly stabbed into the ground, right in front of Zhang Hong's feet.

Zhang Hong stared, swallowing his saliva, his heart beating violently. He thought, Fortunately, it was almost there, I escaped! But this sword ... is really coveted, it will belong to him from now on!

Thinking of this, he threw away the fear he had just felt and stretched out his hands to pull out the sword .

" etc! "

Yang Baichi's face changed from his original gentle expression to a gloomy one.

He grabbed Zhang Hong by the back of his collar and dragged him back, staring at Song Yang and asking, " How did you get the Dragon Slaying Sword? "

Song Yang smiled slightly: " Didn't you guess it? "

Yang Baichi's expression became serious, but he forced a smile, " I didn't expect to meet Fellow Daoist Song in this Luogu Secret Realm. It can be said that there is no acquaintance without fighting. "

Zhang Hong, Li Xier and others looked at Song Yang in surprise and suspicion.

This man with disheveled hair and an evil look on his face is actually ... Song Yang, the Dragon Slaying Sword?

Isn't it said that Song Yang is more handsome than Pan An and has a cold and unworldly personality? Besides his handsome appearance, what else does this man in front of him have that matches the rumor?

Thinking of this, they all looked at Yang Baichi with suspicion, waiting for him to say something.

Yang Baichi's eyes kept moving back and forth on the Dragon Slaying Sword.

That's right, although he only glanced at it from a distance back then, the Dragon Slaying Sword left such a deep impression on him that he recognized it at a glance today.

The special dragon pattern on the sword is the best symbol of the Dragon Slaying Sword.

Coupled with the current broken appearance of the sword, it is enough to prove that this is the real Dragon Slaying Sword.

Yang Baichi's mind was racing. It was really a bad start for him. He didn't expect to meet Song Yang. If it were in the past, they would have no chance to get close to him. A single blow of his sword would be enough to make them all pay.

But things are different now. The Dragon Slaying Sword is broken. It is said that his cultivation has been abolished. Looking at his current appearance, it is somewhat true. However, a lean camel is bigger than a horse. Even if you don't give him face, you still have to consider Ling Hua Daojun behind him.

Yang Baichi's palms were wet with sweat.

Now that he was captured by me, it was a great opportunity. If I removed him, who would know?

No one else present was to be feared. The only question was whether Song Yang's current weakness was real or fake.

As if to help him make up his mind, Song Yang raised his eyebrows, and the dragon-slaying sword stuck in the ground whistled slightly, as if it was brewing a powerful move.

Yang Baichi clenched his palms and finally forced a smile on his face, " I think Brother Song still needs to recuperate, so we won't disturb you here. " After saying that, he was about to leave with everyone.

" Wait, did I say you can leave? " The Hun Tian Rope on Song Yang's body slipped down, and he held it in his hand and circled it around, then raised his hand and grasped it, and the green vine on Pei Jing's body instantly broke into several pieces.

Zhang Hong and Li Xier were so confused that they almost drew their swords. Yang Baichi patiently held them down and said with a forced smile, " I wonder what else Brother Song Daoist wants to do for you? "

" Leave it behind. "

Regardless of Zhang Hong and Li Xier's resistance, he smiled and said, " It's my duty. "

Then he unceremoniously took the magic weapons in their hands one by one and threw them to Pei Jing, including the jade bundle he had just received.

Song Yang nodded, looking at the gritting teeth of Brother Yang Baichi and his sister, and said, " Since Brother Yang is reasonable, I will give you a message. We got our stuff in Fenggu, and you can go find the entrance to Fenggu by yourselves. "

Yang Baichi was slightly surprised, but also breathed a sigh of relief. He bowed and left.

After Yang Baichi left, Pei Jing was holding the lost and recovered magic weapons in a daze, when he heard Song Yang cough, " Let's go. "

At the same time, everyone who was dragged away by Yang Baichi was very dissatisfied, especially Zhang Hong, who not only failed to snatch the magic weapon but also lost it.

" What do you know? That's Song Yang, the famous Song Yang with the Dragon-Slaying Sword! When he became famous, you didn't even know where to hide! " Yang Baichi was also very unhappy, and pursed his lips tightly.

" But I heard that Song Yang's cultivation was destroyed by Wuye Sword Lord. He was naturally superior before, but he is not much stronger than us now. There are five of us, so we don't have to be afraid of him, right? " Li Xier asked tentatively.

" What do you know? Don't forget the person behind him. It's always better to stay away from him . "

At this time, Pei Jing, who was supporting Song Yang as he walked deeper into the forest, couldn't help but feel a little worried.

Judging from the reactions of those people, this Brother Song Yang is quite famous. It's just that he was so majestic just now, but now he is hurrying on his way desperately. Could it be that his health is really too poor?

In fact, she guessed right. Song Yang was really exhausted at this time. He had just rested for a while to recover some vitality, and he had to use all his true energy to increase his momentum to intimidate the other party. Fortunately, the other party was really scared. If they knew that Song Yang at this time was not as good as a young cultivator in the Qi Refining period, they would probably be so angry that they vomited blood.

At this time, Song Yang was walking while determining his direction.

I have been to some secret places, big and small, and there are traces of important locations. As long as I spend some time, I can always find a place to stay.

With his current weak body and the strength of this stupid girl, he would be doomed if he met another group of people.

He pointed to the east, took out a paper crane from his hand, and blew it gently. The crane suddenly became the size of a tiger, more than enough to seat two people.

Pei Jing looked at the paper crane in surprise, then at the ring on his slender finger, and was hesitant to speak.

Song Yang held his forehead and said, " Have you never seen a mustard seed ring? Come on up, I'll teach you how to control a paper crane. "

Pei Jing hurriedly climbed onto the paper crane, but his heart was in turmoil.

She didn't expect that in addition to the Qiankun Bag, there was also a magic weapon like the Mustard Seed Ring in the world of cultivation. Although she had been carrying Xu Yunkun's Qiankun Bag before, she had never touched it because it was someone else's thing.

Some of her seldom-used things, such as the white tripod that had caused her trouble, the alchemy book that she had no use for the time being, and the magic weapon she obtained from the cave on the top of Liefeng Mountain, were all placed in Qinghen.

Subconsciously, she felt that the universe inside her body was special and she didn't dare to expose its magic in front of others, so she carried the weapon with her.

But seeing Song Yang's behavior, she thought that maybe she could pretend to have some mustard seed equipment on her body in the future, a mustard seed bracelet? A mustard seed belt?

But then she frowned and denied these thoughts.

It's one thing to be mistakenly thought to have a mustard seed bracelet or something like that on you, but what if you can't beat others and get robbed?

If he couldn't find anything, he would definitely know that something was wrong. He might even be caught and his soul searched. Pei Jing couldn't help but shudder.

The paper crane flapped its wings and flew gently up.

Following the tips Song Yang had given her, she evenly injected her spiritual energy into the paper crane, controlling it to rise along with the airflow.

She didn't notice that Song Yang behind her looked at her unexpectedly.

I didn't expect this girl to be so intelligent. She was able to manipulate the paper crane lightly and steadily for the first time and grasped the key points right away.

That's right, it's not difficult to control a paper crane. All you need to do is balance your spiritual power and control the direction of the wind. However, it's not easy for a first-time user to use it so smoothly.

Song Yang had no idea that Pei Jing didn't know any magic. In order to protect herself, she concentrated on figuring out how to use her spiritual power. She didn't figure out any real magic, but she had mastered the art of manipulation.

This kind of manipulation spell is no problem for her now.

The only problem is that her spiritual power is not enough to support long-distance flight.

But because Song Yang was there, this guy sat behind Pei Jing and quickly made a few hand seals, then decisively pointed in a direction. Without taking a detour, the paper crane actually supported them and sent them to their destination.

Chapter 20 Pei Jing is a sticky person?

They stopped at the edge of a mountain wall, and the paper crane shrank back to its original size with a " whoosh ". After putting away the paper crane, Song Yang fell into deep thought facing the mountain wall.



Pei Jing didn't know what he was going to do. He looked around and found this mountain wall very strange.

The area about ten feet above the wall was shrouded in white mist, and the condition of the mountain was completely invisible. But just now when she was riding the paper crane in the air, she clearly saw a green peak towering into the clouds .

This Luogu Secret Realm is really very strange. It seems that an invisible force divides it into several parts, and each area is independent.

If you stand in one place and look into the distance , the scenery you see is unique to this area.

Once you cross the border, the scenery will instantly dissolve like splashed ink, completely erasing the previous scenery and reconstructing it into a new scenery.

It seems that the place under their feet belongs to another area.

She walked forward curiously and knocked on the stone wall. The sound was thick and dark.

She thought the stone was hard and it would be unrealistic to dig a way out from here.

Song Yang glanced at her and said calmly: " Follow me. "

He walked lightly in front, and Pei Jing followed him obediently. Afraid of losing him, he followed closely behind him, keeping pace with him.

Song Yang's mouth twitched, " No need to do that, as long as the direction is correct. "

Pei Jing responded obediently, but still lowered his head and followed his footprints.

You can tell how big the strides of an adult man are by looking at Pei Jing, who is almost falling down.

It was really difficult for her. Veins on Song Yang's forehead were throbbing and he took bigger steps.

What a petty person.

Pei Jing watched Song Yang disappear into the white mist with big strides.

Although I didn't understand how I ended up in the white fog, I knew that I couldn't lose him, so I immediately calmed down and chased in the direction where he disappeared, not caring about the location of his footprints.

After chasing for an incense stick of time and still not seeing anyone, Pei Jing couldn't help but feel a little nervous.

What would it be like to get lost in this white fog? Would I end up wandering around in this place for the rest of my life?

Thinking of this, I couldn't help but feel a little anxious.

She began to have wild thoughts: What would Song Yang do if he found out that she was missing?

Will ... come to find her?

Although she was a little unsure of Song Yang's current temper, the two of them supported each other along the way and could be considered to have shared hardships. She clasped her hands tightly and laughed in her heart at how she could have doubted that Song Yang would not come to find her.

If Song Yang found out that she was missing, he would of course come looking for her – yes, what she had to do now was to wait patiently and not wander around.

Thinking of this, she slowly slowed down her pace, and finally stood still, not moving.

" Brother Song ..." she called out.

While suppressing her fear and telling herself to stay calm, as the more chaotic the situation, the worse it would get, she was looking forward to Song Yang's appearance.

who was a few meters away from her, curled his lips at this moment.

He had wanted to scare this girl, to see her panic ... jumping around in a panic or something, which would be quite fun. If she kept begging him for a while, he would be kind enough to come out and save her.

But seeing that she was not in a hurry now, she seemed a little bored.

A piece of moon silk was thrown out and tightly wrapped around her arm, while the other end disappeared in the white mist.

Pei Jing was delighted, Song Yang found her!

Following Yue Ling, I trotted over and saw Song Yang standing there idly, looking like he was asking, "Why are you so slow?"

" I just ..." Pei Jing held Yue Ling tightly with one hand and pointed behind her with the other, trying to tell him that she had somehow gotten lost.

But Song Yang snorted coldly and interrupted her directly.

" Little girl, since you led me out of Wind Valley, I will take you to find a place to hide. There is no more, understand? Don't expect others to pull you by the hand. I will lead the way. If you can't keep up, don't blame me, blame yourself! "

After saying that, he flicked his sleeves and continued walking with big strides.

Pei Jing was stunned for a moment, then reacted and immediately trotted after him.

At this moment, she couldn't help feeling a little depressed. Ever since Song Yang grew up, his personality has become very strange. People say that he is moody and this is what it means.

Thinking of this, Pei Jing simply grabbed his sleeve.

No, this is not the time to care about face. You have to follow closely even if you have to put on a smug look.

Feeling his sleeve being pulled, Song Yang paused and was about to brush her away, but when he glanced at her inadvertently, he saw that she was pursing her lips and her eyes were wide open, like a cat with its tail exploded.

Hmm ... are you pretending to be calm but actually feeling uneasy inside?

He lowered his hand but didn't brush it away. After a while, he raised his sleeves again, turned around and continued walking forward.

Pei Jing breathed a sigh of relief, but did not dare to really pull Song Yang's sleeve. He just followed his steps closely in the fog.

The white fog grew thicker and thicker, and in a moment it had submerged the figures of the two people.

Pei Jing no longer looked around, but focused on the person in front of him, because even Song Yang, who was one step away from him, gradually became blurred.

When the fog was about to submerge Song Yang, Pei Jing sped up, trotted to catch up with Song Yang, and walked to his side.

In a moment, thick fog surrounded her, making her feel as if she was being devoured by an unknown monster. She could no longer see her body when she lowered her head, as if her soul had left her body.

The fog floating in front of me was as thick as water, and there was a water-like resistance in the air.

She was secretly delighted in her heart, fortunately she had the foresight to grab Song Yang's sleeve. Just as she was thinking about it, the next moment the sleeve slid away like a fish.

Pei Jing reacted incredibly quickly. Without any hesitation, he pounced in the direction where the sleeve was sliding open and just managed to grab the end of Song Yang's hair that was flying in the air.

Song Yang: ...

" Let go. " These two words seemed to be squeezed out from between teeth.

Unfortunately, the person who was grabbing his hair had no tact, or perhaps Pei Jing, who had a rough life since childhood, smelled the danger and ignored what Song Yang said, but just held on to a glimmer of hope.

In fact, her intuition was correct. The place Song Yang wanted to break into was a very important location in the Luogu Secret Realm. However, he did not enter from the regular path, but instead took a shortcut.

It couldn't really be called a shortcut, it was just a gap that had been broken and then repaired.

He originally thought that he could easily enter after finding the eye of the formation, but he didn't expect to encounter a formation within a formation, and now he was in trouble.

Song Yang felt that his eyes had really been opened. Where on earth did this silly girl come from?

He has a stupid look on his face and can't understand what's going on, but now he's become so sticky. Why is that?

Song Yang pulled his hair back and laughed angrily: " You sticky candy, are you trying to stick to me? "

Having said that, the maze has now turned into a killing array. If this girl gets lost again, I'm afraid she'll be a corpse when we find her next time.

He scooped up the little girl and carried her on his shoulders.

Pei Jing cried out softly and tried to struggle, but he slapped her with his big hand, " Shut up and don't move, or get down and walk by yourself. "

She lay on Song Yang's shoulder, with her head resting on his back. Even if she opened her eyes wide, she couldn't see the other person's clothes which were so close to her.

The fog is so thick that there is no difference between opening your eyes and closing them.

But if I go down and Song Yang is unwilling to drag me along, I will probably lose him in the blink of an eye. Now that he is willing to take me with him, then ... I'll just have to grit my teeth and bear it.

Seeing Pei Jing finally calm down, Song Yang breathed a sigh of relief.

Next, we have to break into the core of the array within the array. It would be easier to break through after we settle the stupid girl down, to prevent her from holding us back.

He took out a bottle of pills, poured out a few pills and ate them. He felt his body regain some strength. He wiped his left hand with his right hand, took out a few paper cranes from the mustard seed ring, blew on them and sent them in several directions. The paper cranes flapped their wings and flew away.

These paper cranes that were imbued with his spiritual consciousness flew towards various directions that might be the core of the formation. Some flew only a few feet before losing contact with a "snap", while others smoothly cut through the thick fog until they encountered a restriction and suddenly melted into the fog.

After a long time, he finally locked onto a position and strode away.

The fog at this time could no longer be called fog. They seemed to be walking in water, with thick fog sticking to their mouths and noses, making it difficult to breathe.

The person on my shoulder seemed limp and lifeless.

Sensing that Pei Jing was not right, Song Yang waved his hand unceremoniously and said, "Wake up, you can't sleep. If you can't breathe, draw the air into your body and circulate it a few times."

Pei Jing was lying on his shoulder at this moment, his body swaying slightly with every step he took.

She just felt a pain in her stomach and her head was dizzy. She subconsciously did as Song Yang said when she heard it – a trace of spiritual energy was introduced into her body, bringing her a sense of coolness and greatly alleviating her discomfort.

Pei Jing simply closed her eyes and practiced wholeheartedly. After one cycle, she gradually forgot that they were in a maze and that she was still lying on Song Yang. She was completely immersed in the practice.

Song Yang stopped in surprise.

He felt that the mist that had penetrated every pore and squeezed his body to the point of discomfort was slowly dissipating, and faintly, a trace of spiritual energy was emanating from the direction of the array's center that he had just determined.

Was it this little girl who did this?

Song Yang put Pei Jing down, but saw that the little girl had a flushed face and a serious expression, as if she was in a trance.

It seems that the little girl has a lot of secrets.

## Chapter 21: Acceptance into the Sect

As I walked out of the center of the formation, the thick fog disappeared instantly, as if an invisible hand was passing in front of me, and the scenery in front of me suddenly changed.

Endless medicinal fields are spread out at your feet, and the air is filled with abundant spiritual energy, which is now rushing into the pores of your body, giving you an illusion that with just a light breath, your strength will go up to a higher level.

This is such a comfortable place that makes you want to scream.

Song Yang was very satisfied with this.

He walked to a dense pomegranate tree at the edge of the field, put Pei Jing aside, and sat in meditation to regulate his breathing.

This adjustment took more than half a month.

Pei Jing woke up five days later. After waking up, he felt unprecedentedly energetic and had endless energy all over his body. Although he had not eaten or drunk for several days, he did not feel hungry at all. It was really strange.

Song Yang was practicing and might not wake up for a while. She rolled her eyes and thought that she might as well take advantage of this time to walk around and get a feel for the situation. So Pei Jing clapped her hands and stood up. The green scenery before her made her unable to suppress her curiosity. She lifted up her skirt and ran into the medicinal field like a flying bird. The place Song Yang found was an endless medicinal field, each of which was planted with hundreds or thousands of years old magical herbs that could lift one's spirits with just the slightest sniff!

Thinking of the herbal medicine inheritance she got from Master Baicao, and now that there are so many elixirs in front of her, maybe she could try to make pills?

Pei Jing rubbed his hands excitedly, full of energy.

She walked and stopped in the medicinal field, picking up a lot of magical herbs.

The spiritual herbs here had been growing for at least hundreds of years, and some were even thousands of years old. What surprised her was that very few of them had even opened their spiritual orifices. When they saw her approaching, they burrowed into the soil and disappeared with a "whoosh".

Pei Jing sighed lightly, and was even more afraid that he would not be able to refine the elixir and would waste good medicine, so he carefully distinguished the age of the spiritual herbs, picking only those with young age and only occasionally picking some spiritual herbs with long age.

He was worried that if left dry, the medicine would lose its medicinal properties, so he simply put it all into the green mark.

He took some time to take out the pill book and took a look. He was amazed. In addition to the two pill recipes of Nourishing Qi Pill and Condensing Qi Pill that he had unlocked before, four more were now unlocked. As a result, Pei Jing's enthusiasm for collecting herbs increased unprecedentedly. He got up earlier than the sun every day and worked hard to get into the medicine field.

\*\*\*\*\*

On this day, Pei Jing was biting a spiritual fruit and reading a book of elixirs with great interest. Suddenly, a girl named Yue Ling came up to her and took away several fruits from her arms.

"Brother Song is awake!"

Of course it was Song Yang. He had opened his eyes for a while, but Pei Jing was still giggling and didn't notice him at all.

Song Yang looked at Pei Jing, whose face was rosy and whose eyes were curved with smile, and greeted him with great energy. His mood was very complicated.

This girl has done him a favor, so it seems a bit too much for him to abandon her.

I originally wanted to let her get lost quietly, but I didn't expect this girl to be smarter than a monkey and would follow me even if I grabbed her hair.

But if he didn't abandon her, what was the point of keeping a little girl around, he thought anxiously. He might as well give her some benefits to repay the favor, so that he wouldn't always worry about it. This way, he would feel at ease when he parted ways with her.

"I don't want to keep owing you a favor. Tell me, what do you want in return?"

Pei Jing blinked and took another bite of the spiritual fruit.

Song Yang: "How about a magic weapon? I can give you a powerful magic weapon."

Although he was unsure of Song Yang's intention, Pei Jing shook his head and refused when he heard the word "magic weapon". "I don't need a magic weapon. I have enough magic weapons."

Thinking back to the magic weapons she had collected on Fenggu Liefeng Peak, there must have been at least fifty, if not a hundred. What did she need so many magic weapons for? She could just pick a few that were handy.

Song Yang was almost choked by her loud breath and became speechless.

Enough of the magic weapon!

Who in the cultivation world dares to say that they have enough magic weapons? How dare this little girl to be so arrogant?

Did she think she was powerful just because she had two magic weapons in her hands?

She didn't have a single Qiankun bag on her body. The only things she had were probably the crystal chain and armlet on her hand. Did she rely on these two magic weapons? Not to mention that Yue Ling and Yu Shu were taken away by him, even if he gave them to her, it wouldn't be enough.

Song Yang didn't want to argue with her about this issue, so he remained silent.

Pei Jing understood the other party's intention a little bit lately. Was Song Yang going to settle the payment with her in order to repay his kindness?

After thinking for a while, she hesitated and said, "Well, actually, to be honest, I do have something I want."

Song Yang's eyes lit up: "Speak."

"I haven't learned any formal magic yet, and I want to learn some spells." She clasped her hands and said sincerely.

Oh, if she wants to learn some magical powers, that's fine too, but since it involves the sect's inheritance, can't you teach her the inherited skills, or give her a few jade slips found from other sects?

Song Yang recalled the jade slips of martial arts techniques he had collected and asked, "Tell me what magical power you want to learn?"

Pei Jing sat down beside him with a smile and looked up at him, "You don't need any magical powers, just ordinary little spells, such as fireball, water control, ice cone, etc. Oh, yes, I also want to learn your spell of turning into paper cranes." She counted on her fingers seriously.

Song Yang: ...

He sighed and suddenly felt not in a good mood.

Gazing into the distance, the sky is blue and white clouds, and it is leisurely and freehand.

What a beautiful place.

He looked back at Pei Jing who was looking forward to it, and said expressionlessly: " I don't want to take advantage of you, but I have to tell you that the spells you just mentioned are some basic spells. You can buy jade slips with a few spirit stones in the market. Are you sure you want to use these to save my life? "

He sneered a few times and said, " Tell me what kind of crappy technique you are practicing. You don't even have basic spells. "

After saying that, he placed his hand on Pei Jing's forehead, and a stream of spiritual power slowly entered her body.

Huh? Why is it five spiritual roots? !

Song Yang looked at Pei Jing in surprise.

This girl is really a strange existence. Every time I think I have seen through her, she always brings me surprises.

At the age of only ten, she had already cultivated to the fourth level of Qi Refining. This was quite a talent. He thought that no matter how bad she was, she would at least have three spiritual roots. He did not expect that she had five spiritual roots, which were considered useless. So how did she practice?

With the aptitude of five spiritual roots, to have reached the fourth level of Qi Refining at this age, if it is not because of the unprecedentedly high level of comprehension, then it must be a problem with the technique.

No matter how you look at it, this girl doesn't seem like someone with a high level of comprehension. She does have some comprehension, but it's still far from being the best.

That means her martial arts is not just good, but a top-level martial arts method, and it is also a martial arts method suitable for the cultivation of the five spiritual roots.

Song Yang was indeed amazing. At that moment, he had already discovered some of Pei Jing's secrets through analysis.

In the world of cultivation, there are many people who are unable to make further progress due to the limitations of their five spiritual roots. If this girl's skills were to be leaked, she would probably die.

" Who is your teacher? "

Pei Jing thought about how Qinghen appeared inexplicably and how his skills came from it, but he had no idea who his master was.

" I got this technique by accident and practiced it myself. "

That is, she is a casual cultivator. I have to say, this girl has pretty good luck. She was able to obtain a technique that suits her by accident, and now she meets me.

Well, just consider it as a chance to give her a chance and make a good connection with her. "

Are you willing to join my sect? " If she joins the sect and is taught magic, it won't be against the rules.

Pei Jing's eyes lit up and he stood up suddenly: " Brother Song, are you going to take me as your apprentice? "

It seemed as if Song Yang would kneel down and kowtow if he nodded.

Song Yang threw his robe and looked at her with disdain: " You? You are not qualified to be my disciple. I can accept you into my sect and let you be an outer disciple. If someone who is not

good at seeing things takes a fancy to you and accepts you, you can come and pay homage to me then. "

She ignored the sarcasm in Song Yang's words. She was already very satisfied to be able to join the sect. It meant that she didn't have to grope her way forward alone anymore. She also had a master!

" Yes, thank you, senior brother! " She smiled brightly.

" Um. "

Um?

He was not paying attention and was taken advantage of by this girl again. He corrected her with a serious face: " It's Uncle Master. The sect divides the generations according to strength. Fellow disciples who are one level lower should all be called Uncle Master. "

Pei Jing stuck out her tongue, and mentally argued that his current strength might be at the same level as hers, but she still obediently called him "Uncle Master".

" By the way, Uncle Master, what is the name of our sect? "

Song Yang showed a rare sincere smile on his face, " Zheng Xuanzong. "

As the saying goes, there is no calendar in the mountains and you don't know the year until the cold ends.

Two years have passed since Pei Jing and Song Yang took refuge in the Medicine Valley, one recuperating while the other practiced.

In the past two years, Song Yang spent half of his time practicing and the other half wandering around the Medicine Valley. When he was free, he would guide Pei Jing in his practice.

Speaking of which, Song Yang, who originally only planned to teach her some ordinary introductory spells, had nothing else to do, so he had long regarded guiding her in her practice as another way to pass the time.

Pei Jing therefore has a full schedule of courses every day, and his cultivation level is no longer the same as it was two years ago.

In two years, she cultivated from the fourth level to the sixth level of Qi Refining. The reason why her cultivation speed was so fast was largely because this medicinal field was full of spiritual energy and very suitable for cultivation. Otherwise, she would not have been able to break through the sixth level so quickly.

At this time, she took out a paper crane, put it to her mouth and blew a breath. The paper crane instantly became bigger. She turned over and rode on it. The paper crane flapped its wings and flew slowly to the other side of the medicine field.

Judging from her encounter with Yang Baichi and his group two years ago, there should be quite a few people who have entered the Luogu Secret Realm, and these people are scattered in various areas. This made her understand where her eldest grandson and grandson who were separated that year went. They should have also entered the Luogu Secret Realm, but it was difficult to understand where they went.

Song Yang once told her that the Luogu Secret Realm is a secret realm unique to Jiulian Mountain. It appears somewhere in Jiulian Mountain every few years. Because the location and time of the appearance of this secret realm are unstable , once it is discovered, all sects will immediately send disciples to enter.



When Yang Baichi said that he had received a temporary mission from the sect, he was most likely referring to this.

The Luogu Secret Realm is very large. According to information revealed by some disciples who entered and came out safely, and after integrating the information, the entire secret realm can be divided into five major areas.

They are the Seven Treasures Pagoda, Wind Valley, Nightmare Lake, Evergreen Valley, and Blood Beast Forest, but I have never heard of any medicinal fields among them.

It is not ruled out that someone has discovered the hidden message, but it is more likely that it has not been discovered yet.

After observing the medicinal field for a long time, Song Yang speculated that this might be a part of the Wanlv Valley. However, because the medicinal field was surrounded by a very advanced formation and no one was able to enter or exit, he naturally could not be sure.

It seems that this medicinal field is hidden very deep in the secret realm. Now, there are only two of them in this huge medicinal field.

The author has something to say: Small theater:

Pei Jing: Uncle-master, look, the elixir here has become a spirit!

The elixir that had turned into a spirit gave her a cold look and burrowed into the soil.

Pei Jing: It, this is! (Shocked face)

Song Yang: They say you are a country bumpkin who has never seen the world. (Smiles)

Pei Jing: ... It didn't say anything at all.

The elixir, which had turned into a spirit, quickly drilled out of the soil and spat mud at her: Bah, you bumpkin.

Song Yang: It said it. (Continues to smile)

Pei Jing: ...

## Chapter 22 : The Girl Grows Up

Pei Jing touched the paper crane, and it instantly shrank, turned back into a folded paper crane and landed in the palm of her hand.

She slapped the Qiankun bag on her waist, and the folded paper crane disappeared, and at the same time, a few jade boxes appeared in her hand.

The Qiankun bag was given to her by Song Yang. This guy couldn't stand her shabby look with everything tied to her body, so he couldn't help but throw a Qiankun bag to her. The bag had a large space, about the size of half an acre of land. After having this Qiankun bag, she got used to putting some commonly used things in it.

The jade box was found by Song Yang from somewhere unknown. He had no interest in digging for herbs, so he gave it to her.

Holding the jade box in her hand, she walked into the medicinal field and picked a few newly ripened green fruits.

He sealed the jade box, and this time he did not put it into the Qiankun bag, but put it into the Qinghen.

The green mist in the Qinghen world has dissipated a lot compared to when it just woke up, and now the entire space is faintly centered on the white cauldron that is swallowing and spewing the Purple Yang True Fire.

It was a long time later that she discovered that all the spiritual herbs she had collected and stored in the green mark had been swallowed by the white cauldron. So now if she wanted to save some spiritual herbs, she had to use a jade box to store them.

A jade box that had just been filled with green fruit slowly fell from the blue sky and landed on a small pile of jade boxes, making a crisp jade sound.

The white tripod paused, as if it was very dissatisfied with her not giving it the elixir. The Purple Sun True Fire that had been burning quietly suddenly burst into flames, burning the phoenix egg floating above the white tripod red.

Oh, I almost forgot about the phoenix egg.

It is said that at some point, the phoenix egg settled down on the cauldron burning the Purple Yang True Fire, and the Purple Yang True Fire, which was fighting fiercely with the White Cauldron and refusing to give in, was instantly tamed and calmed down obediently.

As the owner of Qinghen, Pei Jing naturally knew all of this, but no matter whether it was the White Cauldron or the Purple Yang True Fire, they were all unwilling to obey her. Every time she secretly ran to a small corner to take them out for a release, it almost caused a disaster. So much so that now I dare not move at will.

If she can't hold the cauldron, she can't make the elixir. She made up her mind that when she went to Zhengxuan Sect in the future, she must learn how to make the elixir. Even though Bai Ding didn't allow her to do so, she still insisted on doing it.

Therefore, while we are still in the medicine field, we should collect more rare elixirs.

Speaking of spiritual herbs, Pei Jing felt a little sad about those that she had picked and thrown into the Qinghen at the beginning. There were hundreds and hundreds of spiritual herbs that were hundreds or thousands of years old. Bai Ding swallowed them without even discussing it with her.

However, this was not her biggest headache.

What gave her the biggest headache was the Wind God Fan that Qingwu had forced upon her and turned into his own magic weapon.

A person can only refine one natal magic weapon. Once the natal magic weapon is damaged, the person will also suffer backlash. Although the person's strength will also increase after the natal magic weapon grows, it can almost be ignored.

She thought at the time that her natal magic weapon was an immortal weapon, so it would at least help improve her strength.

But I don't know if it's because Qingwu's seal is too powerful. Now the Wind God Fan can't even use its properties, let alone any magical powers. It can only be used as an ordinary fan. It's really a waste of resources.

In the future, I still have to find more refining materials or rare treasures to repair it, hoping to restore a bit of its former glory.

She cast a spell to make herself light, and her light figure flew across the ridges of the fields like a fluttering butterfly.

Song Yang stood under a magical peach tree, carrying a broken sword on his back. A slight breeze blew by, lifting a corner of his ink-black gown and ruffling his hair that hung on his shoulders.

His black hair was tied up in a jade bun, shining with an amber luster under the sunlight. He stood under the mottled shadows of the trees against the light, making it impossible to see his expression.

Pei Jing pounced onto the hillside like a bird returning to its nest and stood in front of Song Yang.

She brought a gust of wind.

Song Yang put his hand on the hair on his forehead, looking at the girl in front of him who had grown to the height of his chest, and suddenly realized that they had been in this medicinal field for a long time.

The silly little girl has slowly grown into the appearance of a young girl.

She stood there, the slight curve in her clothes showed off her graceful figure. She tilted her head slightly and smiled sweetly, making people subconsciously want to smile along.

Song Yang couldn't help but stretched out his hand and placed it in front of Pei Jing.

When Pei Jing showed a puzzled expression, he clenched his fist and hit her forehead mercilessly.

"What are you doing, uncle-master!" Pei Jing jumped up like an angry man and quickly moved away from him.

Song Yang stroked his chin and said to himself, "That's right. Being rough is the nature of this girl."

After saying that, he put his hands behind his back, turned around and walked down the hillside, "Follow me, we are leaving here today."

Ah, leave?

Can you please not say that wind is rain!

Pei Jing rubbed the spot on his forehead where he was hit, complaining in his heart, but he could never figure out what he was thinking.

But when it came to leaving, she quickly cheered up.

After all, no matter how good the medicinal field is, she has been here for two years. She has become bored facing the endless medicinal fields every day. I think Song Yang will take her back to Zhengxuan Sect after they get out.

Since we are going back, we should collect more spiritual herbs.

"Uncle Master, wait for me, I'll pack the jade box first!"

I don't know if Song Yang heard it or not, but he continued walking towards the cabin beside the medicinal field without stopping.

She didn't dare to stay for long, so she quickly opened the jade box and harvested the elixirs at a rapid speed.

When he ran to the front yard of the cabin, he saw Song Yang taking out the formation plate and playing with the Yin-Yang fish on it out of boredom.

Seeing her coming, he raised his eyes lazily, lowered his head and pulled the small fish. The small fish, which had been turning for a long time, slowly stopped in one direction and pretended to swim.

Seeing this, Pei Jing quickly stood beside him, and when Song Yang took a step forward, he followed suit .

She is no longer the little girl who had only a vague understanding of cultivation two years ago. She has learned a lot from being with Song Yang every day in the past two years.

For example, the magic weapon he is currently using, called the Talisman ' -Breaking Yin-Yang Array Disk ' , is specifically used to break the maze.

According to Song Yang, the medicinal field is surrounded by a maze, but there is no killing array. There is no need to be too nervous, and one should keep the mind clear. As long as one can decipher the maze, one can break the array.

That is what they say, but how many people in this world can see through the confusion before their eyes and clearly see through the truth?

It's difficult, too difficult, and even more difficult for a little girl like Pei Jing.

Therefore, Song Yang, who had been on guard against Pei Jing falling into his inner demons and having hallucinations, suddenly felt that his worries were unnecessary after walking in the maze for more than half an hour.

The little girl had a rosy complexion, and her pair of curious eyes looked around everywhere. How could she look like she was possessed by a demon?

It seems that it was no coincidence that this girl was able to break through the formation two years ago, but why did she have an aura that could see through illusions?

Song Yang stopped and suddenly put the Broken Talisman Yin-Yang Formation Plate in his hand into hers. Ignoring her surprise, he motioned for her to lead the way.

Pei Jing had no idea what Song Yang was doing, but the advantage of having been together for two years was that even if he didn't understand, he knew what to do, which was to just go along with him.

So he followed Song Yang's approach and tried to inject spiritual power into the array plate.

When the Yin-Yang fish reached a certain position and swam hesitantly, he injected the spiritual power into the small fish.

After this input, she found that through the Yin-Yang fish, her spiritual consciousness was released greatly, like the surging waves on the seashore, rushing in all directions, and no corner could escape her spiritual consciousness.

First by sight, then by touch, she found that she could easily distinguish the reality of her surroundings. When her hand brushed over the bushes covered with dew, the bushes instantly dissipated into the air like bubbles, leaving behind a grayish-white hole.

After all the illusions and confusions were removed, a long green stone slab appeared under their feet, winding towards the distance .

When they walked through the 999 stone slabs, the slabs suddenly broke, and the Yin-Yang Array Plate in her hand began to shake violently.

Pei Jing's face turned pale, and his hands on the array plate began to tremble.

Song Yang had been paying attention to her situation. Seeing this, he immediately put his hand on her shoulder.

A warm spiritual power surged into her body. At the same time, his slender hands closed over the formation plate and pulled her hands away from the formation plate. The pressure on Pei Jing suddenly eased.

" It's been so long and you still haven't learned your lesson? Why are you showing off with your strength? "

Seeing Song Yang's stern face, Pei Jing stuck out his tongue and admitted his mistake obediently.

After a while, her face gradually returned to its rosy color. Song Yang put down his hand, raised his eyebrows slightly, and was surprised.

When he just transferred spiritual power to the little girl, he could clearly feel the boiling blood in the girl's body. They continuously emitted a faint power to drive away evil spirits through the Talisman-Breaking Array Plate.

This girl actually possesses ... a bloodline talent that is one in a million? !

Pei Jing breathed a sigh of relief. With her current strength, it was still too strenuous for her to use her spiritual power continuously. Seeing Song Yang frowning and not saying a word, she called out to her uncle master and pointed to the bottomless cave under her feet that was swirling and spewing black smoke and said, " The exit is here. "

" Oh? " Song Yang raised his eyebrows and looked at her quietly.

Pei Jing felt a little embarrassed and didn't know what reason to use to convince his uncle. She didn't understand the art of the Five Elements and Eight Trigrams, but after she used the magic of the five senses to strengthen her consciousness, these so-called mazes were like a young lady lying there after taking off her clothes. She could clearly see every path and how to get there.

" I saw the truth behind the maze. This is not a bottomless pit, but a door. Trust me, uncle. I can jump in first. "

Song Yang smiled, which was rare, and patted her head: " Ah, you can start your apprenticeship now. "

Pei Jing: ...

" Have you heard of bloodline talent? "

Song Yang suddenly changed the topic and started talking: " There are a few hidden families in the cultivation world. Their cultivation direction is different from that of ordinary cultivators. Their strength does not rely entirely on ordinary cultivation and forging, but more on blood inheritance. For example ... the Liu family on Wuyang Mountain is born with Yin spirit blood. "

" Your physique belongs to this type, but I have never heard of any kind of bloodline talent that has the ability to break through delusion. "

Song Yang's palm lit up with a ray of light, shining on her body : " This is a concealment technique, which can help you hide the special aura on your body. "

He withdrew his hand and warned in a rare serious tone: " Your physique is very special. Illusions have no effect on you. This is a good thing. Evil things cannot get close to you, and false realms cannot deceive you. "

" But this is also a bad thing. You haven't experienced the test of your inner demons, which may cause your state of mind to be unstable , and ... In short, you must not show your difference in front of outsiders. You must know how to hide your shortcomings. "

Pei Jing was listening attentively, but the next moment Song Yang suddenly raised his eyebrows and smiled, flicking his robes: " Well, since you have called me uncle for so long, I can't let you go down the black hole first, so let uncle help you test the way. "

After saying that, he jumped directly into the black smoke cave.

She was stunned for a moment, and seeing Song Yang falling in the center of the vortex, she jumped without hesitation and fell right behind him. However, in an instant, their figures were swallowed up by the black smoke one after another.

## Chapter 23: Meeting an Old Friend

Under the red sky.

The air was filled with the sounds of clanging weapons clashing, the sound of sharp objects piercing into the body and then being pulled out, and the sound of unwilling roars .

Mixed with the nauseating smell of blood, the sound of endless fighting filled the sky.

After Song Yang and Pei Jing fell out of a door, the first thing they saw was an ominous red sky.

The terrifying roars like those from a battlefield made people tremble with fear, and the strong smell of blood in the air made people feel at a loss.

Song Yang was not confused by the blood-colored sky for too long. He instantly turned over and landed on the paper crane. He threw out the Moon Silk to pull back Pei Jing who was about to fall to the ground.

When they stopped, they saw a magnificent pagoda standing in front of them. The pagoda was seven stories high, quite similar to the legendary Seven Treasures Pagoda.

The middle door of the fifth floor of the pagoda was wide open, and they fell from there.

After witnessing the people falling from the Seven Treasures Pagoda, the people who were fighting in front of the pagoda stopped for a moment and looked at the two people who fell inexplicably with hesitation.

Legend has it that the Seven Treasures Pagoda is a treasure left behind by the ascended great powers in the world of cultivation. It contains three thousand small worlds and countless treasures, and is listed as the number one treasure land in the Luogu Secret Realm.

There have always been people stationed here all year round, and some people even gave up their worldly practice and instead sought the opportunity to enter the pagoda for training.

I heard that there was once a capable person who made it through ninety-nine times in a row, and ascended directly to heaven after coming out. These kinds of wonderful news continue to seduce the cultivators to follow in their footsteps.

The conditions for opening the Seven Treasures Pagoda are not difficult. It is open once on the full moon day and anyone can enter, but the number of people is limited. When the number of people entering the tower is full, the restrictions outside the tower will ruthlessly separate everyone else.

Those who enter the tower have to start from the first floor and move up one floor at a time. It is said that rare treasures are hidden on each floor, so there is often another group of people gathered in front of the tower, quietly waiting for the second chance.

The second opportunity is to rob those who leave the tower safely.

However, everyone knows that the only way to enter or exit the tower is through the bottom door of the Seven Treasures Pagoda. When have you ever seen someone coming down directly from the upper floors?

Before everyone figured it out, someone had already figured out the key point. It didn't matter how he fell from the building, as long as he had the treasure on him.

So he shouted loudly: " Leave the things behind! " and came over with a sledgehammer in his hand.

Inspired by him, thousands of monks woke up and took out their killing moves in an attempt to capture the two monks who fell from the Seven Treasures Pagoda.

Seeing this, Song Yang reacted very quickly and pushed Pei Jing behind him, and a piece of Moon Silk went straight to meet the heavy hammer!

The seemingly light silk ribbon hit the heavy hammer which was harder than stone, and actually flipped the hammer back towards the person coming from behind.

The big man wielding the sledgehammer was hit directly, and his sword dropped with stars in his eyes.

Next came a young man in black. After the big man fell down, he jumped suddenly and threw a few balls towards Song Yang and the other man . The balls exploded in front of the paper crane, and several strange vines grew in the wind and danced towards the two men.

Seeing that the situation was urgent, Song Yang let out a clear shout, and the Dragon-Slaying Sword behind him whizzed out, cutting the vine in half with one swing.

Taking advantage of this gap, Song Yang controlled the paper crane to land.

As soon as he landed, another group of monks wielding magic weapons were approaching.

Song Yang calmly patted Pei Jing on the shoulder, leaving a trace of spiritual consciousness, and said: " You and I will go separately, I will come to find you later. "

After saying that, he flew up, held the sword in his right hand and slashed forward. A sharp sword energy instantly cut the three people running in the front into two pieces!

Everyone was shocked by Song Yang's thundering move. They all stopped for a moment. Some of them were unwilling and quietly shifted their attention to Pei Jing behind them.

Pei Jing's expression restrained when she sensed the malicious intent. She thought that if she stayed, she might not be able to help much and might even be a hindrance. She should just listen to her uncle-master.

Seeing that Song Yang was concentrating on the fight, she quickly summoned a paper crane and quickly flew away on it.

Seeing this, someone took out a flying sword and wanted to chase after him, but was killed by a single sword.

Song Yang held the sword in one hand, the tip of the sword touching the ground, his expression cold, he raised his chin slightly and said with contempt to the cultivators he had chopped down on the ground: " Your opponent is here. "

At this moment, an ominous wind blew in the bloody air, lifting a corner of his hanging black robe.

His expression was clearly very cold, but against the backdrop of the blood-red sky behind him, it looked ... inexplicably evil. Many people raised their magic weapons to protect themselves and retreated subconsciously.

On the other side, Pei Jing was focused on driving the paper crane away.

Her cultivation level is not high enough to fly a sword, so she can only cast a spell to ride on the most basic flying paper crane. If someone chases her with a sword at this moment, she will be caught within ten feet.

Therefore, Pei Jing did not dare to be careless and used all his spiritual power to fly.

Just as she was about to fly over the woods, Pei Jing was so focused on guarding against the pursuers behind her that she neglected what was ahead – a water snake suddenly fell from the sky and hit her very accurately, knocking her off the paper crane unexpectedly.

The paper crane lost the blessing of her spiritual power and was directly turned into a tattered talisman paper under the impact of the water snake.

As soon as Pei Jing landed, he quickly rolled on the ground to prevent sneak attacks. When he stood up, he already had the armlet in his hand. He aimed at a direction in the woods and swung the armlet.

The armlet was a magic weapon she obtained on Fenggu Liefeng two years ago. She had never taken it off for two years and had become very proficient in using it. With this swing, she was very accurate and caught the person hiding behind the tree trunk in one go.

Hearing a scream of " Ah " coming from behind the big tree , Pei Jing smiled triumphantly.

This armlet which she named Feishu is her very proud magic weapon – it can be used to bind when advancing and to attack when retreating, and it also looks beautiful.

The person behind the tree jumped out and suddenly screamed: " It's me, Pei Jing, have you forgotten me! "

Pei Jing was startled, then took another look – it was a little girl about her age, but thin, pale, and haggard, and seemed a little malnourished.

This is really rare. You have to know that all cultivators breathe in the spiritual energy of heaven and earth. Although they may not be stunningly beautiful, most of them are outstanding talents. And now, seeing a little girl who looked like she was not well fed in the mortal world, how could she not be surprised.

What surprised her even more was yet to come. Was this girl, who had first attacked her and was now shouting at her, implying that she knew her?

Pei Jing looked at her face carefully, frowned and thought for a while, then asked in surprise: " Are you ... Meng Mudan? "

In my impression, Meng Mudan has a round face like an apple. Although she is not stunningly beautiful, she is at least a pretty girl from a small family. However, now on this thin face, apart from the similar facial features, there is no trace of her former proud expression.

No wonder she didn't recognize it at first.

Meng Mudan burst into tears and staggered towards her.

Pei Jing took a step back and said calmly: " Stop, tell me why you attacked me just now? "



Meng Mudan stood about ten feet in front of her , sobbing, " I, I didn't mean to sneak attack you, I meant to rescue you. "

She cried bitterly, and while crying she told how unhappy her life had been over the years. After saying this, she looked at Pei Jing with envy. With her current level of cultivation, she couldn't see how high Pei Jing's level of cultivation was.

Thinking back on the time when the person who was judged to be a mortal by the Immortal Master had not only entered the world of cultivation like himself, but also had a higher level of cultivation than himself, he envied the other person's opportunity while feeling sad for himself. She was originally stationed in the woods outside the Seven Treasures Pagoda. She recognized Pei Jing as soon as she saw her, so she chased after her. When she saw that she was about to fly out of the woods, she had no choice but to use a water snake to attract her attention.

Pei Jingsu stretched out her hand, and the flying bracelet that was holding Meng Mudan suddenly grew larger and released her, then flew back and turned into a three-inch size in her palm again.

" Then what about rescuing me? "

Meng Mudan swallowed her saliva, and with difficulty moved her eyes away from the flying bracelet. She smiled awkwardly and said, " I know how to get out of the Luogu Secret Realm. I can take you out. "

Pei Jing was silent. She had wanted to find a way out as soon as possible, but after living with Song Yang for two years, leaving the secret realm was no longer the only urgent thing. However, it is also a good thing to know the way out. After staying here for two years, perhaps Song Yang is also trying to find a way out. I wonder if she will get a surprised look from him when she tells him the exit she found.

Thinking of the surprised expression on Song Yang's face, who was always cold, Pei Jing suddenly burst out laughing.

" Okay, I want to know how to get out. What are your conditions ? "

Meng Mudan smiled, a little proudly, " I know you won't refuse, but ..."

She bit her lower lip, her face showing some struggle and pain, and after a long while she finally told the truth –

When she first entered Piaomiao Sect, because of her good aptitude, she was noticed by a Jindan Zhenren of Piaomiao Sect and was accepted as an inner disciple. She thought she would be able to soar to fame from then on.

But they didn't know that this Jindan Zhenren, who appeared to be upright on the surface, was actually practicing evil skills in secret. In order to control these disciples, he actually forcibly extracted a wisp of their souls.

Because of her unstable soul and her original low strength, her progress over the years has been very limited. With her aptitude of three spiritual roots, she has only barely reached the fourth level of Qi Refining.

" Pei Jing, since we both came from Lianyun Village, I hope you can help me. I ... I want to get back the soul that was taken away. I know it sounds difficult, but I heard that my master is

now in seclusion in Lianyun Mountain. As long as someone helps me, this can be done! Please!

"

Pei Jing was speechless.

There was a great uproar in his heart. On the one hand, he was surprised that there were cultivators practicing evil skills in the upright sects. On the other hand, he was even more shocked by the situation of Meng Mudan's soul being sucked out.

However, no matter what Meng Mudan's plan was, for two young girls in the Qi Refining Stage to fight in front of a True Man in the Core Forming Stage was like an ant fighting an elephant – it was completely impossible.

## Chapter 24 Return to Lianyun Mountain

Meng Mudan said hurriedly: " Not only the two of us, but also my fellow brothers. They have been planning this for a long time and will definitely succeed. I was just worried that they would not be able to take care of me by then, so I wanted to find a helper for myself, and I happened to meet you ..."

Seeing Pei Jing still looking hesitant, she gritted her teeth and said, " If there is danger, you go first. I will never drag you down. I don't know who I can ask for help now. I just hope you can help me! "

Pei Jing sighed, feeling very sad.

Thinking about how proud Meng Mudan was when she was in Lianyun Village, she has become so humble now. It seems that she has suffered a lot over the years.

Thinking of this, Pei Jing's heart softened. She decided to go and take a look and hear what plans her fellow brothers had.

After all, we know each other, so let me lend a hand if I can.

Pei Jing made the decision and took out a folding rabbit from his Qiankun bag and said, " I'll leave a message for my uncle first. "

He put the paper rabbit to his mouth and said a few words. Then he stretched out his hand and flicked it. The paper rabbit jumped on its hind legs and disappeared into the knee-high weeds.

" Okay, let's go. "

Meng Mudan responded, retracting her lingering gaze from the direction where the paper rabbit disappeared, and praised: " I didn't expect that after three days of absence, Pei Jing, you have become so powerful. "

Pei Jing smiled and replied: " They are just some small magic tricks, they are not that great. "

Meng Mudan still nodded and emphasized: " Of course it's awesome. I've never seen these spells before. It's really fun. "

It's true that it's fun.

Song Yang would often come up with some weird little spells, and thanks to following him, she learned a lot of little spells.

Thinking of Song Yang, I wonder if he is still confronting people in front of the Seven Treasures Pagoda or has escaped.

Judging from the few moves the newcomers used at the beginning, those people were not too strong. They were mostly in the Qi refining stage, so she wasn't worried that Song Yang wouldn't be able to deal with them.

In fact, during the two years they were together, she often had doubts about Song Yang's strength.

Judging from the amount of spiritual energy used, he should be in the Qi Refining stage, but he could use moves that even those in the Foundation Establishment stage were afraid of. Coupled with the dragon-slaying sword that sometimes showed great power, she felt that Song Yang was really powerful. Even above the foundation building period.

Thinking about it this way, it was better that she wasn't around, so as not to hold him back.

Thinking so, Pei Jing followed Meng Mudan optimistically.

Unlike Pei Jing who has been staying in one place for the past two years, Meng Mudan has traveled to many places in the secret realm with her fellow disciples in the past two years.

Although she has been hiding most of the time because of her lack of strength, she has learned some things after being there for a long time.

For example, the area where they are now is called Qibao Pagoda.

All the masters in the traditional sense have entered the tower, and those who cannot squeeze into the tower and turn to each other for a place are mostly third-rate cultivators in the Qi Refining Stage.

However, although they are not strong, they are ruthless enough. It is normal for several people to form a group to rob here. Over time, some of them gradually became famous.

Meng Mudan's fellow disciples also wanted to try the Seven Treasures Pagoda at first, but they were robbed by this group of people. One of their fellow disciples was seriously injured and died on the spot. The rest of them hurriedly hid in the woods and escaped.

Despite this, her fellow disciples did not give up on the Seven Treasures Pagoda. Instead, they intended to try their luck on the day the pagoda was opened, so they stayed there.

Meng Mudan didn't dare to leave alone, nor did she dare to go near the Seven Treasures Pagoda. She had no choice but to find a secluded place in the woods to hide.

After saying that, he asked Pei Jing what kind of opportunity he had encountered and why he could now practice Taoism even though he was cut off as a mortal?

Pei Jing himself was also confused by this question, so he could only vaguely say that he did have spiritual roots, and that the measurement might have been inaccurate at that time.

Meng Mudan responded, but her expression was clearly unconvinced. She rolled her eyes, not too big or too small, and suddenly smiled, " That man who fell with you was really nice to you. What sect is he from? "

Pei Jing was about to answer when she saw a black dot in the distance approaching , gradually turning into a flying boat-like aircraft heading towards them.

She paused, and the bracelet fell into her palm. Meng Mudan suddenly pressed her hand and explained with a smile: " Ah, those are my senior brothers. I didn't expect them to arrive so quickly while we were talking. Do you see that cypress tree? That's the exit. "

Meng Mudan said as she pointed to a cypress tree on the edge of the cliff.

They are still in the Qibao Pagoda area and have not even walked very far . They have just walked out of the woods, crossed a meadow, and climbed a low mountain. There is a cliff on the top of the mountain with several cypress trees planted there.

Pei Jing looked at the cypress tree pointed out by Meng Mudan for a few seconds, then turned back to look at the three young men who fell from the flying boat.

Everyone who came was wearing the uniform clothing of Piaomiao Sect, just like Meng Mudan, a white robe with a blue bottom edge. One of them was none other than Senior Brother Li who had captured her and brought her up on stage to test her spiritual roots in Lianyun Village that year.

Two years ago, she had seen this person next to Senior Brother Yang Baichi and his sister, but Senior Brother Li had obviously forgotten her at that time and did not recognize her. Now thinking back, the Junior " Brother Li and Junior Sister Meng " introduced by Yang Baichi at that time were actually this Senior Brother Li and Meng Mudan.

However, it was one thing that she didn't recognize Meng Mudan. But since Meng Mudan could recognize her at a glance now, why didn't she recognize her two years ago?

Is it because of his inability to control himself? Or is there something else going on?

In a moment, Pei Jing's mind had turned a hundred times.

When the three saw Pei Jing, they laughed maliciously. One of them praised: " Great, Junior Sister Meng. I didn't expect that you completed the master's task this time. No wonder you called us here in such a hurry. "

Pei Jing was shocked when he heard the words, his body stiffened, and he turned to look at Meng Mudan, only to see her turn her head away and giggle.

" Please forgive me for making fun of you, Senior Brother Tang. I just felt that Master had been waiting for quite some time, so I wanted to relieve his worries as soon as possible. "

Pei Jing bit his lower lip, clenched his fists, and slowly backed away.

Meng Mudan glanced at her with a meaningful look, then stopped looking at her and walked towards the newcomer, admonishing him, " She has a lot of magic weapons on her, so be careful, brothers. "

Pei Jing sneered, thinking that he had really thrown all his sincerity into the ditch.

As soon as she recognized Meng Mudan, the memories of her two years of mortal life in Lianyun Village were brought back to her. She couldn't help but want to know more – how were the other friends who went to Piaomiao Sect with her? Are they doing well these years?

She was so overwhelmed by the joy of reunion that she forgot that they didn't get along very well back then.

Look, he is only trying to deceive himself.

She thought of what Song Yang had said in the past, but she didn't take it to heart. It was her due to be cheated once. Pei Jing's lips curled up into a self-deprecating smile.

Not wanting to argue with Meng Mudan anymore, a paper crane fell out of her sleeve. The moment the crane grew bigger, she jumped on it and flew into the sky.

" Where are you running to! "

Senior Brother Li summoned the flying boat he had put away and caught up with Pei Jing's paper crane in just two breaths.

A huge fireball hit her paper crane at the same time, and Pei Jing fell from the air in a mess. Fortunately, the mud here was thick and she was not injured, but the sudden impact still made her see stars.

She staggered and tried to get up, but Senior Brother Tang strode over to her, grabbed her collar and pulled her up.

He pinched her chin hard with his other hand and stuffed a green pill into her mouth.

The pill melted into water as soon as it entered her mouth and slid down her throat. A fishy smell came out of her stomach. Pei Jing opened her mouth to vomit, but Senior Brother Tang threw her to the ground without mercy. "Humph, you still want to run? Let's see how you run now."

Pei Jing felt as if her internal organs were burning and she resisted the urge to roll over. She curled up on the ground in pain, and unbearable sweat slid down her cheeks and wet her hair. She raised her head and stared at Meng Mudan, asking word by word: "Why?"

Meng Mudan's face was no longer humble and flattering, only indifference. She didn't even look at her. "No reason, I just want to live, that's all."

After saying that, he turned around and said to his fellow apprentices: "We should hurry up and find our master. We don't know where the man she's with came from, and it will be troublesome if we catch up with him."

The remaining man named Liao, who had remained silent, stepped forward and dragged her up, and several people prepared to open the exit of the secret realm.

Pei Jing was captured at this time. She knew that she could not defeat the other party with her strength. She could only use her wits to defeat them. So she did not struggle and let them pull her away silently.

She suppressed the panic in her heart and told herself to stay calm. From an angle where Meng Mudan and the others couldn't see, she pressed her heels hard on the ground to leave a mud mark.

Seeing that Senior Brother Li cast a spell, the trunk of the cypress tree on the cliff suddenly turned into mist and became a gray hole.

When she wanted to see more clearly, she was carried on someone's shoulders and could not see anything.

As several people jumped into the tree hole, Pei Jing's breath instantly disappeared from the secret realm.

At the same time, Song Yang, who was fighting fiercely in front of the Seven Treasures Pagoda, suddenly slipped his hand and his mind was shaken. His opponent saw the gap and a sharp spike instantly reached his forehead and was about to pierce in!

A terrifying pressure suddenly released from Song Yang, forcibly blocking the spike that was about to pierce his skin. Song Yang's originally indifferent eyes showed a bit of anger, and he shouted: "Get out!"

A crescent-shaped sword pressure was swung out, forcing several cultivators who were entangled with him to move a dozen feet away.

When those people came back to their senses from the shock and pressure, they found that Song Yang did not take this opportunity to kill them all, but suddenly became murderous , sacrificed his sword and flew away.

Pei Jing woke up again, being awakened by a strong wind.

She found herself lying on the stern of the flying boat. When she moved, her whole body became limp and weak. What made her uneasy was that the spiritual energy in her body disappeared, and she seemed to have turned into a mortal again.

Meng Mudan and a few others were sitting in the front and middle of the flying boat. They didn't care at all about her waking up, and it seemed that they were not afraid that she would escape.

After trying for a while, she finally supported herself and sat up with shaking hands.

Looking outside, you can see lush greenery and a clearly defined mountain range passing by your sight.

They were flying over Lianyun Mountain.

Judging from the situation, it won't take long to reach their master's retreat place, so she must save herself!

Pei Jing secretly gathered his energy, but found that he was unable to draw the energy into his body at all. What was going on?

Thinking back to the pill that Senior Brother Tang had given her just now, could it be the effect of the pill?

Is this poison?

Pei Jing pretended to be weak, and quietly put one hand in his sleeve and moved it closer to the Qiankun bag. When it was almost to his waist, he was suddenly startled.

When he looked down, the Qiankun bag hanging around his waist was gone!

Pei Jing smiled bitterly in her heart. How could she be so naive that she actually forgot that the first thing that would happen when she was caught was that her Qiankun bag and magic weapon would be confiscated.

If it were an ordinary person, they would be at a loss at this moment, but she still has her own inner world.

He secretly put his hands together and quietly took out a pill from the blue scar.

This detoxification pill was given by Song Yang. He had specially prepared several of them for her in order to break through the formation. Unexpectedly, she didn't use it when breaking through the formation, but used it now.

It's really a blessing in disguise. I just hope this pill works!

Taking advantage of the person in front of him being unprepared, Pei Jing moved slowly, covered his mouth as if in great pain, and took the opportunity to swallow the pill.

The detoxification pill melted in her mouth, and she could feel the presence of spiritual energy in a moment. While Meng Mudan and the others were not paying attention, she quietly circulated her spiritual power.

The author has something to say: Yesterday a little cutie said that the heroine was a saint, so after thinking about it, the author decided to say something.

First of all, the heroine was still very young at this time (less than fourteen years old), and her memories before the age of eight were incomplete. After living in Lianyun Village for two years, she had been wandering outside. Her living environment was simple and not complicated .

Furthermore, most of the people she met were good people, otherwise how could a little girl survive? She had no reason to turn evil, and she only saw the good side, so she was kind and simple.

The heroine needs to grow up. Growth may be one of the pitfalls the author throws at her. No matter what, the heroine must grow up with the development of the story, and her personality will gradually become perfect and richer.

## Chapter 25 Escape

The flying boat traveled very fast. It took her and her eldest grandson eight full months to travel from Lianyun Mountain to the nine peaks of Jiulian Mountain.

But now, it only takes half a day to fly to Lianyun Mountain again by flying boat.

The flying boat landed on a high peak, which was a mountain with a higher altitude than other peaks. From a distance, it was surrounded by a sea of clouds and the ground could not be seen. Along the way, perhaps because they felt that Pei Jing did not need to be on guard, Meng Mudan and several other senior brothers did not shy away from talking to her.

The names of the three men were Li Dan, Tang Kailin and Liao Xueyi. From what they said, it seemed that their master, Jade Mountain Immortal, was practicing a technique that had reached a critical stage and required a number of virgins.

Pei Jing was not the first person to be caught by them. I guess all the girls who were caught and sent here before have become scum by now.

Pei Jing shuddered subconsciously.

Li Dan and several others got off the flying boat one after another. Liao Xueyi wanted to come over and pull her up, but Pei Jing pretended to struggle and rolled to the ground.

Tang Kailin laughed loudly, walked over and pinched her cheek, teasing: " Girl is quite stubborn, don't worry, you will be very happy when you see our master later. "

After saying this, he laughed nastily. Li Dan on the other end showed a knowing and obscene smile, while Meng Mudan quickly lowered her head without saying a word.

Pei Jing couldn't help but widen her eyes, her heart beating violently, as if beating like a drum, making her panic.

A chill rose from the soles of her feet, and feelings of depression and fear quickly surrounded her.

Li Dan took out the sound transmission talisman from his arms, recited a few words silently and threw it out.

" Okay, wait a minute, the master will be here soon. "

Tang Kailin stretched his body and twisted his neck left and right, his bones making crackling sounds. He responded, " Go back quickly. The full moon will be in three days. I still want to explore the Seven Treasures Pagoda. "

Li Dan sat down on the rock, stretched his legs, and looked at him with contempt: " You? If you go up there, you'll definitely be stabbed through! Look at Senior Brother Liu, he has the highest cultivation among us, and he was killed in one blow as soon as he rushed up ! I've let it go, so I'll just stay in the grove and pick some baby birds to kill, hehehehe ..."

A few people started chatting about everything under the sun.

Pei Jing secretly clenched his hands. He originally thought that there was still time, but now it seems that if he delays any longer, his master will arrive soon. He is a Jindan Zhenren! By then, no matter how clever he is, he will not be able to escape.

If you want to run, the only time is now!

Li Dan and a few others sat on an idle stone and chatted face to face. Meng Mudan sat quietly aside, far away from them. She did not speak a word and kept looking into the distance. No one knew what she was thinking about.

Pei Jing was still sitting where the flying boat had just landed. Perhaps because she was weak, no one came to guard her.

Holding her chest, where her heart was beating violently, she swallowed and told herself not to be nervous.

The vegetation on this peak is sparse, mostly bushes and weeds, and the only few small trees look a bit lonely.

There is no place to hide, and even less to run. The only way out is probably ...

Pei Jing shifted his gaze to the sea of clouds outside the peak.

The magic weapon and Qiankun bag she was wearing were taken away. The only thing she could rely on was the paper crane in Qinghen!

The peak was not big, only about ten feet in circumference, and she was about two feet away from the nearest cliff, and Li Dan and the others were also two feet away from her.

Pei Jing secretly let out a sigh of relief. It is easy to say but difficult to do.

Not to mention whether she could jump off the cliff before Li Dan and the others could react, even if she jumped down, it would be fine if the top of the mountain was vertical, but if it was inclined, she would probably hit her head on the rocks.

But no matter how difficult it is, you have to try.

She doesn't have any good points, except that once she has made up her mind to do something, she will give it a try no matter how difficult it is.

Moving quietly towards the edge of the cliff, two meters, ten meters, half a meter!

Li Dan and his friends were so engrossed in the conversation that they didn't even notice it!

However, Meng Mudan, who was originally in a state of distraction, suddenly turned her head, glanced at her, and her eyes widened immediately – oh no, she was discovered!

Pei Jing simply stopped pretending. It was only half a meter, so he went for it! He rushed out and jumped down!

Meng Mudan moved her lips, but finally bit her lower lip tightly.

However, when Pei Jing jumped down, the noise was so loud that the stones on the edge of the cliff rolled down, suddenly waking up Li Dan and others. They rushed to the edge of the cliff, but when they looked down, there was no human figure.

"Oh no! The master is coming!" Tang Kailin's face turned pale.

Li Dan summoned the flying boat and shouted, "I'll go after them. You guys wait here for the master!"

After saying that, he rushed into the sea of clouds.



Tang Kailin was extremely anxious, pacing back and forth. Suddenly, he looked up at Meng Mudan, waved his hand and slapped her to the ground. " You saw it, didn't you? Why didn't you say anything! "

Liao Xueyi couldn't help but stepped forward to hold his hand and advised: " No one of us noticed it, how can we blame Junior Sister Meng alone? "

Tang Kailin snorted, his mouth curled, " When the master comes, you can go and talk to him properly. After all, it was you who found the person this time. "

Hearing this, Meng Mudan trembled, her eyes filled with hope, but Tang Kailin walked away without even looking at her. Liao Xueyi sighed, helped her up, and whispered, " I will try to speak for you, don't say anything. "

Meng Mudan bit her lower lip and nodded slowly.

But Pei Jing dived into the sea of clouds and threw out a paper crane at the same time.

The paper crane flew slowly, so she certainly couldn't rely on it to unfold and then fly to carry her. So Pei Jing held on to the crane's tail tightly, and waited for it to stretch out its body and float in the air. Her falling speed finally slowed down, and she quickly pushed herself up with her hands and sat on the crane.

Finally saved!

Pei Jing breathed a sigh of relief, but did not dare to be completely relieved. She calculated that if Li Dan came to chase her on a flying boat, he would be able to catch up in another three or five breaths.

Can't fly down the mountain!

Pei Jing's mind was in a whirlwind of thoughts. The paper crane swung in a beautiful arc and moved towards the cliff.

The sea of clouds was shrouded in fog. Pei Jing carefully found the mountain wall and slowly descended along it.

On the one hand, she was carefully guarding against Li Dan who might descend from the sky in a flying boat, and on the other hand, she was concentrating on controlling the paper crane to fly along the edge of the rocky mountain wall.

As expected, Li Dan's angry cursing could be heard from the other side of the sea of clouds.

Pei Jing's heart trembled, not sure whether Li Dan was approaching her or not, or whether she could not find anyone to curse at and vent her anger. She held her breath and slowly slowed down along the cliff.

If he falls any further, he will be caught if he reveals his figure without any cover. However, hiding here all the time is not a solution. Once Li Dan gets too close to him, he can easily find him with his spiritual sense.

I'm afraid he will be able to figure out the key points soon. What will he do then if he has to feel his way along the edge of the cliff inch by inch?

I have been staying close to the mountain wall, and I don't know if a wild beast will suddenly jump down from the mountain wall like when I passed the Yizhangtian Pass in Jiulian Mountain.

Fearing an ambush in front and pursuers behind, Pei Jing became more and more nervous the more he thought about it, and his breathing began to become disordered.

etc .....

What? A beast?

Pei Jing finally grasped a clue in his confused mind – there was a monster and a cave on the wall of Yizhangtian Mountain!

Yes, that's it!

Pei Jing began to control the paper crane to fly again. This time, he carefully approached the wall and looked for a crevice in the mountain where he could find shelter!

The mountain walls here are dark and thick, the rock layers are distinct, the rock grains are large, and they feel rough to the touch. If there are cracks in the mountains, they should not be difficult to find.

After flying a short distance and going around a rock, a mountain crevice half a person's height suddenly appeared in front of them.

Pei Jing was startled, and controlled the paper crane to slowly stop in front of the crevice in the mountain. He looked inside – it was pitch black, with no bottom in sight.

After hesitating for a while, he still carefully controlled the paper crane to fly in.

After entering the cave, Pei Jing put away the paper crane and took out the purple sun crystal.

The faint light of the purple sun crystal was very conspicuous in the dark cave. She slowly input her spiritual power, and the purple sun crystal shone brightly, illuminating the way ahead. She leaned her head out and walked carefully into the cave.

Rather than saying this is a cave, it is more like a mountain crack. The ground is full of bumpy stones, and you have to walk carefully to avoid tripping. The narrow mountain crack extends downward in a winding manner, and I wonder where it leads to?

Pei Jing was determined to avoid Li Dan, and didn't care whether there was any danger ahead on the road, so he just headed in.

After walking for an unknown amount of time, the crevice in the mountain became wider and wider, gradually looking like a cave. After a short distance, a fork appeared. As the depth increased, there were more and more forks. She thought she must have entered a cave in the belly of the mountain.

Now walk more carefully.

After walking for a long time, Pei Jing felt exhausted, so she collected the Purple Sun Crystal and sat down on a rock in the cave to rest. After a few hours, she must have gone deep into the mountain and bypassed several forks. Even if Li Dan came at this time, it would be difficult for him to find her location directly.

She let out a long sigh.

She just didn't feel tired during the continuous tension, and when she finally relaxed, she began to feel sleepy. She shook her head to make herself more awake, sat up straight, sat cross-legged with her hands together, and began to practice.

After the spiritual power circulated in her body for several cycles, it washed away all her fatigue. She found two more spiritual fruits in the green marks and began to eat them with relish. While eating, she thought seriously about what she should do next.

At that time, I thought I was only separated from Song Yang temporarily, but I didn't expect that I would be taken away from the secret realm and now hide in Lianyun Mountain. I don't know if Song Yang will come to look for me? Or if he finds that I am missing, then I will just go back to Zhengxuan Sect by myself?

Song Yang wouldn't be so ruthless, but ... if something happened and he didn't come to find her, she would just go directly to Zhengxuan Sect.

Pei Jing clapped his hands after making up his mind, stood up energetically and continued to move forward.

Now the only way out was to continue going down. At this moment, she suddenly remembered the young man she met when she was threatened by the Taoist priest Fu Chen to go down the cave. She wondered if his senior brother went to look for him? Was he saved later?

Her current situation is quite similar to his. Both of them were betrayed by their acquaintances and ended up crawling into a cave. If she doesn't find a way out soon, she will probably be trapped in the mountains.

But her situation is more urgent. She has not yet reached the stage of building a foundation and cannot split grains. She can survive without food for a short period of time, but if she is without food for a long time, she will starve to death even if no one comes to capture her.

## Chapter 26 : Dirty Hands

There aren't many spiritual fruits in the green scar. Even if you eat them sparingly, they would probably only be enough to last for ten days or half a month.

But the situation was worse than she had imagined. When Pei Jing finished eating the last spiritual fruit, she was shocked to find that she was still wandering in the dark cave, and she had no clue about the so-called way out.

What should I do?

Pei Jing sat on the ground dejectedly for a while, wishing he could see which way the end of the road would lead.

The cave was too long and had many forks. Sometimes she ended up in a dead end and sometimes she ended up back at the original place. If she just walked on foot, she might not find a way out even if she walked till she was exhausted. She was a cultivator after all, so she had to think about which magical powers could work. This was the right way to go.

She searched around in the blue marks until she suddenly saw something – a talisman that could break the Yin-Yang formation.

Oh, by the way, how could she forget such a useful magic weapon! She also has the Yin-Yang Formation Talisman that can break the talisman.

When she was breaking through the formation in the medicine field, Song Yang gave her the talisman formation halfway. After she found the eye of the formation, she did not have time to return the talisman formation to Song Yang, so this thing is still on her body.

She quickly took it out of Qinghen, and when she saw the cute little fish on the talisman shaking slightly, she smiled softly. Fortunately, the thing was not placed in the Qiankun bag.

The Yin-Yang Formation Talisman can break the maze.

Although there is no maze here, if I get lost here, I may be able to use the Yin-Yang fish on the talisman array to amplify my spiritual awareness and find the way out.

He held the formation talisman in the palm of his left hand and gently pressed the small fish with the index finger of his right hand. A surge of spiritual power poured in, and all five senses were

activated at the same time. His spiritual consciousness immediately spread out in all directions like flowing water, passing through the mountain wall, through the rocks, and going in all directions up, down, left and right.

However, his consciousness only extended to ten feet before he felt pain in his sea of consciousness.

The sour and acrid pain from the overdraft of her spiritual power made her head ache, as if someone was poking her sea of consciousness with a needle.

As his spiritual power was choked, the water flow suddenly stopped. Pei Jing withdrew his spiritual consciousness and had to retract the fingers that were pressing on the fish. He quickly put his hand to his mouth and breathed gently, trying to soothe the tingling pain from his fingertips.

But ten feet is her limit.

Pei Jing had no choice but to meditate again, circulate the Qi in his body and regulate his breathing. By the time the spiritual energy in his body was replenished again, another two hours had passed.

She picked up the formation talisman again and placed her hand on the little fish. This time, she did not choose to let her spiritual consciousness surge in all directions, but instead transmitted it in one direction in the shape of a ribbon.

Although the first attempt did not last long, the comprehensive search in all directions had an obvious benefit, which was that it allowed her to find the right direction to move forward.

The road was just below her current position. There was a fork about five meters ahead. Going to the lower left would lead her to the destination.

Based on the approximate direction she remembered, she twisted her spiritual sense into a thick rope and headed in the certain direction. Ten feet, twenty feet, thirty feet, her spiritual sense passed through the deep rocks and finally saw the environment deep underground.

Huh?

Why are there still a few figures?

She struggled to control her consciousness to look in one direction, but could only sense a few blurry human figures coming from that direction. With her current strength, she could only vaguely sense the other party's existence, but could not see them clearly.

The spiritual consciousness stretched to its limit, trembled, and then broke.

Pei Jing immediately let out a long sigh, withdrew his trembling fingers from Xiao Yuer, wiped the sweat from his forehead, sat in meditation on the spot, adjusted his breathing and restored his strength, which took another few incense sticks of time.

After her spiritual power was restored, she put away the formation talisman, determined the direction, and set out again.

To reach the location of those mysterious people, not counting the vertical distance extended by the spiritual sense, judging from the winding and rugged mountain road, if the other party stays where they are, they should be able to arrive within a day.

But before he knew whether the other party was an enemy or a friend, he dared not move his spiritual sense recklessly, let alone waste his spiritual power. He had to move forward with his legs struggling.

She walked and stopped for two hours, and stopped again to rest and recharge her spiritual power. At the same time, she was secretly alert – if the other party discovered her and had malicious intentions, how could she escape as soon as possible?

After resting four times and starting again for the fifth time, Pei Jing had just walked a short distance when he suddenly stopped and felt a different breath – there was someone ahead!

Pei Jing hid his body cautiously, not daring to project his spiritual sense rashly, for fear of being discovered by the other party. He quietly circulated his spiritual power and used the Swift Wind Step.

This magical power was also the first time he officially used it. He was afraid that he would not have enough spiritual power to cause trouble in the middle of the process, so he did not dare to use even a little bit of spiritual power.

She took swift steps and her light figure drifted quietly into the black hole. She saw a ball of light floating in the air in the middle of the huge cave, illuminating the area of several feet around it. In the circle of light, there were two people sitting cross-legged in meditation, apparently practicing.

The Swift Wind Step was indeed a concealing magical power. Her breath and figure were perfectly concealed, and neither of them noticed her arrival. However, this was only temporary. She had to make a decision quickly, otherwise she would be discovered sooner or later. She hid in the corner of the cave wall and quietly looked towards the middle. She was surprised when she saw it!

As the breath became disordered, the concealment effect of the Wind Step disappeared instantly.

"Who's there?" A man sitting on the rock stood up and shouted.

Pei Jing showed up somewhat awkwardly, and greeted him with a chuckle: "Brother Yang, I didn't expect to see you here again. And Brother Xu, do you still remember me?"

Unexpectedly, the man was Yang Baichi, whom she met in the secret realm two years ago. At that time, he and his fellow apprentices wanted to rob them. Although they were finally scared away by Song Yang, Pei Jing did not have a good impression of him. Thinking of this, she shifted her gaze to another man sitting not far away.

He was a tall and thin young man, wearing a white shirt with fluttering sleeves, with his long hair tied up to reveal a handsome face, a square face and a wide forehead. It was Xu Yunkun who had asked her for help in the cave that year.

It's a small world.

Xu Yunkun immediately exclaimed: "It's you! It's only been a few years since we last met, and the little girl has already reached the sixth level of Qi Refining. It's not easy!"

Then he felt that he was being too fussy, so he touched his nose and said a little embarrassedly: "It seems that we are destined to meet again after several years."

Yang Baichi sneered beside her, looked behind her and asked, "Song Yang is not with you?"

Pei Jing couldn't figure out his intention, so she just smiled sweetly and replied, "Master will come to see me soon."

Yang Baichi asked back: "Uncle Master? Are you also from the Zhengxuan Sect?"

Pei Jing nodded obediently.

When Xu Yunkun heard this, he was amazed.

" After I reunited with Senior Brother Yang, I asked you about it. He said that you followed a very powerful master, so he didn't ask you to join my Qingyun Sect. I guess that master must be the senior of Zhengxuan Sect. "

Pei Jing just smiled when he heard this, but he was thinking in his heart that when he gave Xu Yunkun's Qiankun bag to Yang Baichi, Yang Baichi didn't show him the slightest intention of accepting her into Qingyun Sect. Besides, they had just met at that time and he didn't recognize Song Yang at all, so how could he say that he was a superior person? It was just an excuse. It is in line with his character to push the blame of her affairs onto Song Yang. This man is truly two-faced and hypocritical. But seeing Xu Yunkun like this, he might still think that his senior brother is a rare good man.

Cough, cough, Yang Baichi coughed twice and changed the subject, asking: " Why did you come to Lianyun Mountain now? "

Pei Jing had a smile on his face, but he was secretly thinking about what reason he should give to convince the other party?

" I am following my uncle's plan, but I don't know what he is planning. "

Xu Yunkun laughed loudly and said carelessly: " Hey, he must be here to look for treasure like us. "

Pei Jing smiled even more brightly and nodded, saying it was very likely.

Yang Baichi, who was standing by, curled her lips, rolled her eyes, and stopped talking after hearing this. She just sat there by herself and ignored them.

Xu Yunkun was in high spirits and was very excited to see his old friend again. He pulled her aside and talked a lot, leaving his senior brother aside.

They were talking happily when two people suddenly walked in from the fork on the side of the cave. They were Zhang Hong and Li Xier.

They were both stunned to see there was one more person in the cave. After taking a closer look, they found that it was the acquaintance who had failed to rob them two years ago. Zhang Hong laughed strangely on the spot.

Li Xier looked at her, and after thinking about it, she walked to Yang Baichi's side. The two of them started whispering to each other.

However, Zhang Hong, after laughing in a sarcastic manner, suddenly felt that this was a chance for revenge given to him by God, so he held his head high and walked towards her. Zhang Hong still remembered the dazzling magic weapon that the little girl wore back then, and he had been in the secret realm for a long time but got nothing. At this time, he remembered the Hunyuan Rope that he had just robbed from someone else and had not used it many times before he lost it. His heart ached, and he gritted his teeth and shouted: " Girl, we have to avenge our grievances and revenge our grievances. You took my magic weapon back then, shouldn't you return it to me with interest now? "

When Pei Jing heard this, she felt a surge of anger in her heart. It was clearly them who wanted to rob others and ended up losing the magic weapon. Now he was bringing it up so brazenly. He had no face, and she felt ashamed for him.

Xu Yunkun was chatting with Pei Jing when Zhang Hong suddenly interrupted him. He frowned in displeasure and stepped forward and said, " Junior Brother Zhang, what are you talking about? We are acquainted after all. "

Unexpectedly, Zhang Hong curled his lips and pointed his finger arrogantly: " This girl is not on the same path as us. Brother Xu, you must clearly distinguish who is our own! "

Xu Yunkun was really angry now. He never liked Zhang Hong and Li Xier because these two people always followed Senior Brother Yang's lead. They almost did whatever Senior Brother Yang said. Especially Zhang Hong, he was a servile person and had no stance of his own at all. Pei Jing saw this, stepped forward and pulled Xu Yunkun's sleeve, and then smiled coldly at Zhang Hongdao: " Don't say that we didn't steal it from you back then. Even if we did, so what? Don't you know how you lost your magic weapon? "

When Zhang Hong heard this, his eyes widened and his nose flared with anger. " You little bitch, you have to give it to me today, whether you want to or not! "

After saying that, he slapped his Qiankun bag and summoned a big bell. The bell spun a few times in the air and then went straight towards Pei Jing.

Xu Yunkun shouted: " No! "

A green sword flew up and blocked the bell. The two swords collided with each other, making a clanging sound .

Yang Baichi and Li Xier were originally watching the show together, but now that they saw real swords and guns being used, they also took out their magic weapons. For a moment, the cave, which was only about ten feet in size, was illuminated by the light of the magic weapons.

Pei Jing's handy magic weapons that were easy to use were all taken away. Now she could only use the magic weapon in Qinghen. She spun her hand in a graceful arc, and a lady's fan appeared in her hand. She raised the fan, and it suddenly became several times larger and flew lightly above her head to prevent the big bell from falling.

As soon as the lady's fan appeared, Yang Baichi's expression changed. He looked at Xu Yunkun who was protecting Pei Jing, and shouted softly: " Junior Brother Zhang, stop it! "

The man flew to Xu Yunkun's side and said, " You guys step back. This guy won't turn back until he sees blood. I'll handle it! "

Xu Yunkun looked at Yang Baichi with gratitude, turned around and told Pei Jing to stay away . Before he had taken two steps, a long sword suddenly pierced into his chest, piercing through his chest!

Xu Yunkun lowered his head in a daze, looking at the tip of the sword that was bleeding on his chest, and was unable to react for a moment.

The author has something to say: Let's talk about another function of the Yin-Yang Formation Breaking Talisman. The spiritual consciousness can be amplified through the Yin-Yang Fish, which has a concealment effect. Unlike cultivators who use spiritual consciousness directly, they will be discovered . However, it consumes a lot of spiritual energy and requires a high level of control over spiritual consciousness. Therefore, it is suitable for breaking formations. It feels like " killing a chicken with a butcher knife " when used normally.

## Chapter 27 Counterattack

These things happened at the critical moment, and before everyone could react, it was all happening right before their eyes.

Pei Jing was startled and immediately shouted: " Stop! " Several ice cone talismans suddenly appeared in his hand and he smashed them towards Yang Baichi.

At the same time, he quickly ran to Xu Yunkun, wanting to protect him.

But Xu Yunkun stood there like a pillar, refusing to move. He covered his bleeding chest with one hand, and a short sword suddenly appeared in his other hand. He looked at Yang Baichi coldly and asked, " Why? "

Yang Baichi just snorted coldly.

He had just used his sword to knock down the ice cone talisman. As a foundation-building cultivator, he naturally looked down on such methods, but the short sword in Xu Yunkun's hand made him quite cautious, so he slowly took a half step back.

Zhang Hong and Li Xier on the side seemed to have received instructions. They whispered something and stepped forward with swords in hand.

Xu Yunkun gave a self-deprecating smile, and pointed his sword-holding hand forward, with countless sword shadows flashing in the air.

Then, in the dazzling sword shadow, a figure suddenly appeared in front of him. He was of the same height and appearance as him, like a twin, but that person was dressed in white, with no wound on his chest, and his expression was as cold as if he was wrapped in snow.

He stood in front of Xu Yunkun's real body with a sword in hand, like a guardian god.

Yang Baichi suddenly shouted: " The secret! The secret is in your hands! Capture him! "

Seeing both of them going towards Xu Yunkun, Pei Jing stepped forward and stood next to the clone .

Want to fight two against one? How shameless!

After throwing several blasting talismans at the two of them, Zhang Hong and Li Xier quickly separated and fled.

Seeing this, she flew over, holding the icicle and pointing it directly at Li Xier, " It's only fair to give one to each of us. "

Li Xier was blocked by Pei Jing at this moment. Seeing Zhang Hong stepping forward but being suppressed by Xu Yunkun's clone , she was very anxious and wanted to help. However, the girl in front of her had strange and unexpected moves and many magic weapons. Although she was obviously much stronger, she could not gain the upper hand.

She said anxiously: " Girl, I don't want to fight with you, be smart and go to the side! "

As he spoke, Pei Jing took out another blasting talisman and knocked Li Xier to the side in a panic.

Pei Jing smiled sweetly and said, " Ah, I don't want to fight with you either. Sister, why don't you go and cool down first? "

She was distracted and looked to the side, and saw that Zhang Hong was being severely suppressed by Xu Yunkun's clone and could not act as a demon. It seemed that this clone was extremely strong. With him blocking, neither Zhang Hong nor Yang Baichi could touch Xu Yunkun for the time being.



The magic weapon, the lady's fan, which was originally used to defend against Da Zhong, flew back to Pei Jing's back and waited for the call because Da Zhong was called back.

Pei Jing thought, Yang Baichi had three people on his side, and Xu Yunkun was injured. They were at a disadvantage both in terms of numbers and strength, so they had to find a way to kill one of their people.

As she was thinking, she kept her hands moving. She took the lady's fan back into her hand and with a backhand movement, she fanned Li Xier hard!

A gust of wind blew out from the lady's fan, and the overwhelming wind mixed with yellow sand formed a vortex, and rushed towards Li Xier's head!

Li Xier screamed and was rolled into the air like a rag doll and then smashed heavily to the ground, fainting on the spot.

It all happened so fast that when Yang Baichi realized something was wrong, Li Xier had already fallen to the ground unconscious. He glared at her, formed a fire seal with one hand, and immediately called for a fire dragon to fly towards her.

Pei Jing grabbed the handle of the fan with both hands and immediately fanned it with his backhand. The whistling fire dragon immediately fell back and was about to burn Yang Baichi. Time was too urgent, so he only had time to open a shield and subconsciously crossed his hands in front of his head to protect it.

It happened in a flash . At this moment, Zhang Hong, who was fighting with Xu Yunkun 's clone , suddenly looked back and said, " Stop! "

He shouted loudly, gave up the entanglement with Xu Yunkun 's clone, and actually summoned his flying sword and turned directly towards Yang Baichi.

's clone did not stop because his opponent left. The dagger flew out of his hand in an instant and chased after Zhang Hong, then chopped Zhang Hong's shoulder with a whistling sound. Zhang Hong's figure standing on the flying sword swayed slightly. Pei Jing thought he would turn around and fight back, but he gritted his teeth and endured it. He quickened his pace and rushed in front of Yang Baichi, barely blocking the fire dragon's attack for him!

" Ah! " A shrill scream came from the flames, and the pain of being burned by the fire made him roll on the ground.

Zhang Hong actually used his physical body to stop the fire dragon? !

The greedy and snobbish Zhang Hong actually has such a bloody side? !

Pei Jing was so shocked that he stood there in a daze.

At this time, Yang Baichi, who had escaped the disaster, took the opportunity to flee, without even looking at Zhang Hong who was injured for him, and instead pounced on Xu Yunkun who had no clone to block him. Seizing this opportunity, Yang Baichi , with a smug smile on his face, quickly controlled the flying sword to chop towards Xu Yunkun!

Pei Jing reacted very quickly and swung out the lady's fan, but at this time, she had used the fan twice and her spiritual power was insufficient, and the power of the fan suddenly dropped. The lady's fan only blew out a gust of wind, which went towards Xu Yunkun and hit the sword directly, slightly changing its angle but not its falling direction.

Xu Yunkun stood straight, looking up at the whistling sword, holding the dagger in one hand and covering his chest with the other. Seeing the sword about to pierce his head, he didn't move at all!

The next moment, the flying sword was already covering his head and piercing his chest!

Success! Yang Baichi just raised his lips, and saw the figure of Xu Yunkun with a sharp sword gradually blurred, and in the blink of an eye, it actually dissipated in the air like fog.

The sharp sword fell to the ground with a clang .

clone chasing after Zhang Hong slowly changed its appearance. Blood gradually seeped out of its snow-white coat, and a bloody hole appeared on its chest. The originally expressionless face suddenly snorted coldly, and the corners of its mouth slightly twitched.

Yang Baichi still didn't understand anything after seeing this.

He opened his eyes in disbelief, pointed at Xu Yunkun and said loudly: " You, you actually ... have reached this level! Master really taught you everything! "

He looked crazy at the moment, as if he was possessed by a demon.

In a moment, he burst into laughter, and suddenly said with a gloomy face: " I won't lose to you! "

After he finished speaking, he quickly formed seals with his hands, opened his mouth and bit his thumb, and blood quickly oozed out of his fingers. He flicked the blood, and the blood floated into the mark. The whole symbol immediately came to life. A black mark slowly expanded and fell to the ground, then seeped into the rock.

In a blink of an eye, cold wind blew around.

Xu Yunkun made a prompt decision, turned to Pei Jing and asked: " Can we still go? "

Pei Jing quickly ran to his side and said yes. Xu Yunkun nodded slightly and immediately pulled her back.

At this time, four small flags flew out from his body, quickly expanded in the air, and then fell around Yang Baichi with a thud.

He gritted his teeth, formed a seal with one hand, and golden light flew out. Suddenly, it split into four beams and fell on the four small flags. The four small flags flashed, and the light reflected each other. Then it flashed again and formed a semicircular transparent light shield, covering Yang Baichi.

Black gas was already appearing on Yang Baichi's body within the formation, and bursts of black smoke were also rising from the ground around him, which looked quite intimidating.

Pei Jing no longer paid attention to Yang Baichi. After receiving the signal, he quickly turned around and ran away.

Xu Yunkun was in front and Pei Jing was behind. The two of them picked a fork in the road and rushed in. They ran when they saw the fork, not caring about the direction. They just wanted to get far away from Yang Baichi. After running for an unknown amount of time, Xu Yunkun suddenly slowed down and said, "That's enough, let's stop."

Pei Jing had almost used up all his spiritual power, and was now relying solely on his physical strength to hold on. When he heard that he could stop, he suddenly felt relaxed and sat down on the ground, too tired to speak.

At this time, Xu Yunkun silently took out a few small flags and flew them towards the four dark corners. After setting up the formation, he relaxed as if he had breathed a sigh of relief.

The two were silent for a moment.

Pei Jing's spiritual power was exhausted at this time, so he quickly meditated and regulated his breathing.

This real fight made her realize how weak she was. If Li Xier wasn't weak in actual combat and her strength was not much different from hers, the outcome might not have been decided quickly.

The reason why she was able to win was simply because she had many magic weapons that were able to suppress her.

She had clearly practiced the spell formulas and hand gestures very well, but she was unable to use them flexibly at the critical moment. If she could summon a few fire dragons like Yang Baichi, her attack power would be greatly improved. She still had a lot to learn.

Furthermore, the use of the Lady's Fan consumed more spiritual energy than she had expected. With her spiritual power, she can only use it three times at most. If she still cannot defeat the opponent after three times, her spiritual power will be exhausted and she will be at the mercy of the opponent. In the future, she must not use it like this unless it is a critical moment.

Pei Jing reflected silently while circulating her spiritual power for several cycles. When she finished regulating her breathing and felt that her spiritual power was replenished again, she suddenly became alert and opened her eyes again, but could not see Xu Yunkun.

Pei Jing blinked, thought for a moment and took out the lady's fan.

On the round fan, there was a painting of a beautiful woman, with her face half covered, fanning herself. It was very vivid. The gauze surface looked no different from any other fan held by a lady in the mortal world.

Pei Jing took it in his hand and rubbed it gently. The lady's fan suddenly transformed into a feather fan made up of several pure white feathers.

Isn't this the Wind God Fan that was subdued by Qingwu and became her life-saving magic weapon?

Yes, the Wind God Fan has lived in the Qinghen World for two years, spending every day with the White Cauldron, the Purple Yang True Fire, the Phoenix Egg, and a bunch of spiritual medicines that are thousands of years old. The abundant spiritual power in the small world has long since restored some of its power, and it is no longer as sluggish as when it was first obtained.

Fengshenshan is very close to Pei Jing, and now he can move it at will.

It is very powerful, but with Pei Jing's current strength, she cannot drive it freely. If used properly, part of the power of the Wind God Fan will be enough for her to defend against the enemy, not to mention protect herself.

The first time she used the Wind God Fan, she was able to capture Li Xier and block Yang Baichi, which made her very satisfied.

She could not help but gently stroke the white feathers on the fan, and in a moment the Wind God Fan turned into a ladies' fan with a beautiful woman painted on the gauze surface.

Pei Jing raised his head slightly and looked towards the corner – someone was coming.

She was concentrating on herself, holding the lady's fan tightly in her hand, when she heard Xu Yunkun's low voice: " It's me. "

Then the magic circle was triggered, and after a wave of water-like fluctuations, Xu Yunkun appeared in front of her. He sat down opposite Pei Jing and smiled at her. That smile was bitter, " All three of them are gone. "

## Chapter 28 Lotus Cloud Cave

It turned out that he had returned.

Pei Jing didn't ask any more questions, but just thought for a moment and said, " Actually, I don't think any of these three are good people. "

Xu Yunkun shook his head, looking unwilling to say more, and Pei Jing tactfully shut up. However, after a moment, he suddenly spoke.

" When I was still an outer disciple before my master accepted me into the sect, Senior Brother Yang was very kind to me. At that time, I had mixed spiritual roots and was weak, so I was often bullied. It was Senior Brother Yang who protected me and allowed me to follow him. "

" Later, Master took a fancy to me and accepted me as his personal disciple. Senior Brother Yang was very envious, so I recommended him to Master. Senior Brother Yang has better spiritual roots than me, is smart, and is kind. Many people are friends with him. I thought Master would also accept him as his personal disciple, but I didn't expect that he would only become a nominal disciple in the end. I think he must have resented me at that time. "

Pei Jing sat cross-legged, resting one hand on his knee, holding his chin, and said, " You two knew each other from humble beginnings, and later became disciples of the same master. Logically, your relationship should have been even deeper, but seeing the way he looked at you today, I think he hates you quite a lot. Otherwise, if he was just jealous of the master's kindness to you, he wouldn't have wanted to kill you. "

Xu Yunkun shook his head, his eyes not knowing where to focus. He continued, " After this incident, Senior Brother Yang and I are no longer so close. "

" But he still took special care of the outer disciples. Later, I heard that he saved Zhang Hong and Li Xier. From then on, these two people recognized Senior Brother Yang as their leader and followed him wherever he went. "

" At that time, Senior Brother Yang was very kind to me. He was good at refining pills. The Qi-boosting Pill that he gave you was made by him. You should know that the ingredients used to make this pill are very rare, but he still often sent it to me. I was very touched and thought that he still regarded me as a brother. "

Pei Jing said, "So that's the case, then why is he attacking you now?"

Xu Yunkun held his head and said, " I still feel like I'm dreaming. He actually said that the secret technique is with me? It's ridiculous. My master taught me the technique, but I've never heard of any secret technique, let alone any secret technique. I really don't know where he got the information from. "

His low voice echoed in the cave, carrying a hint of loneliness.

" When I was trapped underground, I hoped that you would find Senior Brother Yang to save me, but I thought I couldn't put all my hopes on one person, so I often thought about ways to escape. My technique is special. I calmed down and practiced hard day and night, which allowed me to make a breakthrough in the art of splitting my body. In our technique, splitting one 's body and soul cannot be obtained through hard practice. It requires some opportunities and one's own understanding. "

He continued, " My master only mastered the unique secret method of splitting himself when he was in the Jindan stage , and I, who was barely in the foundation-building stage, mastered it by chance. It is understandable that he would misunderstand that I got some secret method from my master, but I can't stand it if he attacked me for this reason! "

Having said that, he clenched his fist and smashed it hard on the ground, creating a two-inch deep hole in the ground with a bang.

Pei Jing sighed secretly, and wanted to persuade him, so he changed the subject and said, " I didn't expect that someone like Zhang Hong would actually save others. He was so reckless and risked his life to save his senior brother. I really underestimated him. "

Pei Jing sighed a lot. Everyone has their own obsessions in their hearts. Even an ant , a seemingly worthless person, will sometimes risk his life for others.

Xu Yunkun frowned, feeling that something was not right. Zhang Hong was a coward who was greedy for life and afraid of death, and was also greedy for small profits. Later, because he had become close to Yang Baichi, he used the name of his master to do things, often doing things in a domineering manner, and had a very bad reputation.

He once advised Yang Baichi not to get too close to such people, but Yang Baichi just listened and ignored him.

Normally, they don't seem to have a very good relationship. It's more like ... Zhang Hong uses Yang Baichi's name to bully others. When Yang Baichi has some things that she is not convenient to deal with, she leaves it to Zhang Hong and others to handle.

" So, if you say that Zhang Hong and Senior Brother Yang have such a deep affection for each other that they are willing to protect each other with their lives, I don't believe it. "

But no matter how much he didn't believe it, it was happening right before his eyes. Xu Yunkun felt it was strange, but he couldn't deny Zhang Hong's behavior. He could only shake his head and stop thinking about the abnormal thing.

Pei Jing raised his eyebrows in surprise.

He didn't even care about his life , and he was not afraid of the fire snake chasing him, and he pounced forward bravely. This scene of him risking his life really left a deep impression on her. If it wasn't for the deep feelings, what else could have made such a snobbish Zhang Hong behave like this?

Pei Jing shook his head, he really couldn't understand it.

At this moment, she suddenly thought of something and said, " Strange, you just told me that before Yang Baichi found you, you had already escaped on your own and were practicing in the belly of Lianyun Mountain. You were also free to move around at other times. So how did he find you later? "

Xu Yunkun also frowned. His meeting with Yang Baichi was accidental. This place was not known how far away from the underground where he was trapped . When they met, he was just excited and thought that Yang Baichi came to find him on purpose. Now that he thought about it, he was not here to find him at all. It was clear that he had other purposes.

Now that I have a clear mind, I feel that our meeting at that time was full of mistakes.

He suddenly punched his palm and said in annoyance: " I actually told him about the cave. "

Pei Jing exclaimed when he heard this.

Xu Yunkun smiled bitterly: " It's okay to tell you. After I escaped, I spent all my time wandering around in this mountain, apart from practicing. I thought that this place was very suitable for my practice, so I used it as a place for retreat. Although I was devoted to practice, I would sometimes wander around as time went by. Later, I accidentally discovered a cave, which had a magic array and restrictions, so I suspected that it might be a place of inheritance. "

" I once heard from Master that Lian Yun was a powerful being, so I searched carefully in the cave and tried to break through the formation, but failed. I guess the formation has conditions to open, and I can't do it alone, so when I met Senior Brother Yang this time, I invited him to break through the formation together. "

" When you found us, we were discussing how to break the formation, and Zhang Hong and Li Xier went to explore the way. If you had been half a quarter of an hour later , we would have set off as soon as Zhang Hong and Li Xier arrived. "

Pei Jing asked: " Since they wanted to break through the formation with you, why would they suddenly attack you? "

Xu Yunkun probably wanted to know why more than she did.

He laughed at himself and said that maybe Zhang Hong and Li Xier found some clues in the cave and knew the location of the cave and how to enter it, so it didn't really matter whether he was there or not.

Pei Jing was silent.

She looked up at the dried blood on his chest. The wound had stopped bleeding, but his white clothes were stained with blood, which made him look horrible. He looked extremely embarrassed. She asked with some concern: " Brother Xu, is your injury really okay? "

Xu Yunkun shook his head and replied that it was not a problem.

Clearly the sword had pierced his chest, but he was only weak for a moment. Now he can move freely like an ordinary person. I wonder what kind of martial arts he practiced, it's really magical. No wonder Yang Baichi is so resentful of this " secret method " .

Yang Baichi probably didn't expect that such a blow would not hurt him. If he had known this, would he still have done it?

Xu Yunkun lowered his head slightly, looking depressed, completely lacking the vigor he had when they first met.

Pei Jing thought about it, took out a bottle of pills and handed it to Xu Yunkun.

The pill was something she had just taken out of Qinghen before Xu Yunkun came back, and she was going to keep it with her for emergency use. The Qi-nourishing Pill was gentle and nourishing, and it seemed to be the most suitable for him now.

Xu Yunkun took it and just opened it, a familiar fresh smell of the Qi-nourishing Pill wafted into his nose, and he even felt his internal organs relaxed a little bit.

He smiled at Pei Jing and accepted the pill. Although he seemed to be fine on the surface, some of his injuries could only be healed slowly.

Pei Jing smiled, clapped his hands and stood up, " Brother Xu, can you take me to the cave to have a look? "

Xu Yunkun raised his head and looked at Pei Jing.

Pei Jing explained with a smile that she didn't want to hide all the time and wanted to find a way out as soon as possible.

The situation in the cave in Lianyun Mountain is more complicated than imagined . There are so many acupuncture points here that it is unimaginable. I am afraid that in addition to natural caves, there are also man-made elements. If ordinary people accidentally enter it, they would have been trapped to death. Since there is no way out of the cave, let's go to the cave to search.

Xu Yunkun thought that he had been wandering around here for several years and really had not found a way out. It would be a good idea to go to the cave to explore again. Besides, now that there were two of them, perhaps they could try to break through the formation.

He immediately cheered up. It had been several years since he last returned to the sect, so it was time to go back and see his master. If he really found the place of inheritance here, he would ask his master to come over.

Having made up his mind, Xu Yunkun stood up and made hand seals. The four small flags in the corner flew back to his hands. After removing the formation, the depressed mood on his face finally disappeared. " Let's go. I don't know if Senior Brother Yang and the others will make it. We have to hurry and get ahead of them. "

After saying that, Xu Yunkun directly summoned his flying sword and called Pei Jing to come up. He wanted to get to the cave as quickly as possible.

Flying with a sword is really exciting!

Pei Jing stood behind Xu Yunkun and only felt the flying sword carrying her up and down, left and right. Because the speed was too fast, the rushing wind made her cheek hurt. She couldn't even observe the terrain carefully. Almost in the blink of an eye, her position changed again. It seems that Xu Yunkun is really familiar with the terrain in the mountain. I don't know how he determines the direction, but he never stops along the way.

The flying sword under their feet kept flying, passing through one fork after another, taking them around in circles. After a long time, the flying sword stopped in front of a rock wall – they finally arrived at their destination.

Pei Jing looked around curiously. If Xu Yunkun hadn't brought her here, she would definitely not be suspicious of such a place.

– A dead end, no way forward.

Xu Yunkun walked to a raised position, stepped forward to feel the rock wall, and after determining the direction, he took out his dagger and assumed an attacking posture.

He secretly gathered his strength, and two breaths later, his pupils suddenly shrank, and his sword-holding hands chopped down diagonally from the upper left to the lower right, leaving a hideous sword mark and green fragments of light on the rock wall.

The rock wall suddenly flashed, and the broken light disappeared in an instant. The line of sword wounds that Xu Yunkun had just cut also disappeared without a trace. The rugged rock surface quietly erased the scars, as if the previous blow was just an illusion.

Xu Yunkun signaled Pei Jing to step back. Just as the two took a few steps back, the rock wall made a rumbling sound and the ground began to shake.

An exquisite bronze carved gate appeared faintly on the rock surface. The rock was melted into the carvings like snow, and a bronze gate that was two meters high appeared in front of them.

## Chapter 29 Sacrifice

The gate is carved with flowers, birds, insects and animals, which are very delicate and elegant, and also exceptionally vivid. The lively eyes seem as if they are not dead objects, but living beings temporarily inhabiting it.

Pei Jing's heart suddenly skipped a beat and he quickly followed Xu Yunkun forward.

He knocked lightly on the bronze door that was emitting cold smoke. After a moment, the door slowly moved. As the door opened, a soft light shone through, as if coming from another world.

It was clearly a holy golden light, but when Pei Jing looked at the half-open bronze door, he somehow thought of a monster with its mouth wide open, and a bad premonition suddenly arose.

Seeing that Xu Yunkun had already strode in, Pei Jing pursed his lips, quietly took out the talisman paper, held it in his palm, and then stepped into the door.

As soon as I stepped through the gate and looked back, the carved gate behind me had disappeared without a trace.

The surrounding scenery instantly attracted her attention.

Pei Jing blinked in surprise and looked around constantly – carved railings and jade bricks, flowing water under small bridges, pavilions and towers, this seemed to be an ordinary and exquisite residence of a wealthy family in the world.

It makes one wonder where one is.

They were standing by a small pond at this moment. A few steps ahead was an arched wooden bridge. Behind them was a long cobblestone path surrounded by various flowers and plants. It was clearly a place full of flowers and as bright as spring, but she shuddered for no reason.

Pei Jing walked forward and touched the bridge. She could feel the coarse grain of wood between her fingers. The vivid touch told her that this was real wood.

Turning around, there was a pool of dark water with no bottom in sight. It was calm, without a single ripple, and there was no sign of current flowing. The pool was filled with a dead atmosphere.

Xu Yunkun said: " You are surprised, right? The means of the powerful make us look up to them ... Tsk tsk, the restrictions are on the house, don't get close, just walk around. I checked and there is no living thing here. "

After Xu Yunkun finished speaking, he did not move forward, but sat down in the pavilion next to him.



It looked like he was preparing to meditate and regulate his breathing. Yes, although he said that his injuries were not serious, if he wanted to break through the formation next, he would probably have a lot of work to do, so it would be better for him to conserve his energy.

Pei Jing nodded and started walking around.

Walking on the wooden bridge, the reddish-brown bridge surface makes a slight creaking sound. Standing at the highest point of the arch, facing the small pond and looking into the distance, you can see a lot of bamboos planted here, all emerald green, wrapping the courtyard like a green cloth.

Pei Jing was puzzled. Why weren't the bamboos planted in one area, but surrounded by this small yard? Thinking about this, he crossed the wooden bridge and walked along the long path beside the small pond until he entered the bamboo forest. He found that it was extremely quiet here, without even a trace of wind.

She touched the bamboo gently and felt a cool sensation. At the same time, a strange feeling surged in her heart. She felt that ... the vivid green bamboo under her hand did not seem real. Just as I was lost in thought, a whistling sound suddenly came from the depths of the bamboo forest, followed by a strong wind.

As the wind blew past, the bamboo forest made a humming sound.

She thought about it, took out the Yin-Yang Talisman Formation, placed her hand on the Yin-Yang fish, and her spiritual consciousness opened along with her five senses, and was released slowly as the little fish swam. In an instant, her spiritual consciousness encountered resistance, followed by a slight sour feeling.

All around, it seemed as if there was invisible substance blocking the spiritual consciousness, preventing it from moving freely.

Can't get through? She still wanted to try. Pei Jing got angry and concentrated his mind, speeding up the circulation of spiritual power in his body while trying to expand outwards.

There seemed to be a gray old cloth blocking her spiritual consciousness. She subconsciously raised her hand and waved it, and the small gray spot in front of her eyes was wiped away, just like a window with dust wiped off, revealing a bright and clear scene. From this breakthrough, light squeezed out one after another.

Pei Jing concentrated seriously and directed his spiritual consciousness to rush towards the breakthrough point.

Just as it looked like something was about to be broken, Xiaoyuer, who was being held down by Pei Jing, suddenly shook, and her fingers that were tightly pressed on it were bounced off. Xiaoyuer began to spin rapidly, and Pei Jing, who was impacted, felt a sweetness in her throat, and a mouthful of blood spurted out.

As soon as his hand loosened, the broken talisman Yin-Yang talisman array fell to the ground.

Xu Yunkun, who heard the strange noise in the distance, realized something was wrong and flew over immediately on his sword.

At this moment, the deep bamboo forest, which was originally as quiet as an illusion of the background, suddenly made a rustling sound.

Then, as if an invisible hand passed by, rows of lush bamboos fell down one after another. At the same time, a burst of arrogant laughter and heavy footsteps came from afar.

The man was wearing a half-worn Taoist robe, with a high Taoist bun and a long whisk in his hand. He had a thin figure, a cunning look in his eyes, and two long mustaches on his mouth. When he smiled, he looked like a weasel paying New Year's greetings to a chicken.

When Pei Jin saw him, he felt as if he had been punched. He took two steps back in shock.

After a moment, he gritted his teeth and said angrily: " It's you! "

Taoist Fuchen grinned, revealing his yellow teeth: " It was me, but I didn't expect that it was you who triggered the formation. "

He looked her up and down with a malicious look in his eyes, " I thought you couldn't get out of the ancient cave, but it seems that you are blessed and have achieved some cultivation. Did you get some opportunity? Little girl, I still have a score to settle with you! "

As they were talking, Xu Yunkun finally arrived. He glanced at the Taoist priest with whisks and said in surprise: " You old thief Taoist priest, you are not dead yet? Why are you here? "

The Taoist priest Fuchen was not angry after hearing this, but the gleam in his eyes made people even more frightened. " Boy, ginger gets hotter as it gets older, haven't you heard that? You are so rude, you will go to hell in the future. "

Hearing this, Pei Jing suddenly raised his head and looked straight at Fu Chen, with no emotion visible in his dark eyes: " The people who deserve to go to hell the most didn't go to hell, which shows that this world is not just and fair. "

The Taoist master Fu Chen didn't understand what they meant at first. He curled his lips and was impatient to argue with them anymore. He glanced at the two of them and suddenly attacked!

The long whisk became as long as a piece of cloth and hit them heavily.

The two people who had been on guard against him reacted quickly and rolled away immediately.

In the blink of an eye, a long pit at least three inches deep was smashed out where the two were originally standing. Pei Jing stood up and turned to the Taoist master Fu Chen, launching the Ice Cone Technique and quickly smashing it at the opponent. Unfortunately, Fu Chen nimbly moved to the side and changed his position, thus safely avoiding the attack.

Compared with Pei Jing's moves, Xu Yunkun's attack was much more fierce. Even though he was injured, when a Foundation Establishment cultivator faced off against a Qi Refining cultivator, the strength was one-sided even if he was injured.

The sharp attacks continued to hit him, and he was about to be unable to resist –

Taoist Fuchen suddenly shouted behind him: " How long are you going to watch the show? Come and help! "

As soon as he finished speaking, a strong wind blew with incredible force, knocking Xu Yunkun's sword back fiercely and accurately. The flying sword turned in the air for a few weeks and then stabbed into the ground with a whoosh.

Before he could get the sword back, Xu Yunkun had already assumed a fighting stance.

A man walked out from the depths of the bamboo forest. He was of medium build, dressed in green, and looked at them expressionlessly.

That merciless look was like ... looking at a dead thing!

Pei Jing's heart skipped a beat and he felt a strong sense of threat from the other party.

He just stood there, without taking out any magic weapon. The increasingly strong aura emanating from his body and the powerful pressure released gently were enough to make them unable to bear it.

Pei Jing was weak and Xu Yunkun was injured, so they both trembled and almost fell to their knees.

However, both of them were stubborn and would rather fight to the death than kneel down. Seeing this, the man in green snorted in dissatisfaction. An irresistible pressure came down like a mountain. Pei Jing opened his mouth and vomited blood and was pressed to the ground. Only when both of them were lying on the ground in a mess and unable to move did the man in blue feel satisfied and slowly walked towards them.

The Taoist priest with the whisk had seen enough of the other person's embarrassment, and felt relieved. He dusted off his robe and said, " Don't kill him. He still has some use. "

The pressure on the two of them suddenly eased, and then they heard the man ask calmly: " What's the use? "

The old Taoist priest said: " Although we have all the people, the formation is very changeable. Who knows what dangers may arise. We always need some mice to bite the bait. "

At this point, he squinted his eyes and smiled, " That little girl is really lucky. It's perfect to use her to explore the way. "

After a moment, the pressure on his body suddenly eased. Pei Jing sat up and saw the back of the man in green walking deep into the bamboo forest. " Whatever you want. "

The figure disappeared.

The Taoist priest with a whisk walked forward and suddenly flicked his sleeves. Two long vines flew out from his wide sleeves and automatically climbed up their bodies as if they were alive, binding them tightly. The vines actually had thorns, and when they moved violently, several bloody holes appeared on their bodies in a short while.

He twisted his short beard and said, " Oh my, look at you. You are alive now thanks to me. You must be obedient and don't repay kindness with enmity. "

How careless!

What kind of rattan is this? It is so evil that it binds my strength when it is stuck in my body. I can't resist for a while and can only let the Taoist priest drag me all the way. In a blink of an eye, I entered the depths of the bamboo forest.

From the outside it looked like a deep and boundless bamboo forest, but only when I stepped in did I realize that an outer layer like a water film separated it from another world.

Xu Yunkun stared blankly at the dozens of black stone pillars of varying heights and shapes that stood before him, and he was puzzled. There was actually a restriction here? It was ridiculous that he thought he had already searched the cave thoroughly.

Unlike Xu Yunkun who was dazed, Pei Jing looked at the wonderful scene in surprise, and then his mind started to work rapidly. Why did it feel so familiar, as if he had seen it somewhere before?

Each of these black stone pillars is glowing with a faint light, especially under the sunlight, the light is almost blinding.

Pei Jing's eyes swept across the black stone pillars one by one until they reached the corner.

It was a very young boy, who was leaning against a black stone pillar in the corner with one leg bent. He was wearing coarse clothes and had messy hair. He had thick eyebrows and big eyes and was very handsome and likable, but his face was ferocious because of hatred and hostility. He was staring at the man in green fiercely, but Pei Jing was staring at him in a daze.

Chang Sun Xu!

It's him!

Why is he here?!

Where is Grandpa Changsun?

In an instant, countless questions surged in Pei Jing's mind. He looked around, but did not see another familiar figure.

Pei Jing looked at Chang Sunxu eagerly, hoping that he would look over and recognize him. At this time, the old Taoist priest with whisk dust laughed: " Today is a really good day. We have the sacrifices for the formation. We can finally give it a try. I say, Brother Ji, when will you bring your good disciple over? "

Hearing this, Chang Sun Xu finally shifted his gaze away from the man in green, passed by the whisk, and glanced at them lightly. In just a moment, he suddenly widened his eyes and looked at Pei Jing in disbelief!

The long-awaited reunion finally took place. Pei Jing was even a little excited and couldn't contain himself, but the next moment, Chang Sun Xu looked away without warning and closed his eyes.

### Chapter 30 : Array Opening

The green-clothed man surnamed Ji said expressionlessly, " We agreed to have four people, but now we have only found one. Even if we call my apprentice, it won't be enough. "

At this point he frowned slightly, looked up at Pei Jing and Xu Yunkun who were caught by the Taoist master with the whisk and thrown aside, wondering if he was going to use these two to make up the number?

Taoist Master Fuchen guessed his thoughts, waved his whisk, shook his head and said no, " If we can find someone to take over at will, why would we be stuck at this step? Listen to me, it's right, call your apprentice quickly, everyone is here, we can start the formation. "

The man in green curled his lips slightly, looked up at him indifferently, said nothing, and walked towards Pei Jing.

He casually flicked two rays of light onto the two people, then he shook his robe, and a green leaf suddenly rose under his feet, carrying him away slowly.

Pei Jing was stunned by Chang Sun Xu's reaction at this moment, and a terrible thought arose uncontrollably in his heart – could something have happened to Chang Sun's grandfather?

Xu Yunkun noticed something was wrong with her at the first moment and asked what was going on.

When the Taoist priest Fu Chen heard this, he turned around and saw the girl with her head down, silent. He snorted coldly, thinking that no matter what tricks you play, it will be useless. He sneered and left with his hands behind his back.

As soon as the man surnamed Ji left, the old Taoist priest with the whisk walked around the black stone pillar forest twice, and after making sure that there was nothing wrong, he walked in front of Chang Sun Xu.

At this time, Chang Sun Xu was sitting limply on the ground, with his back against a black stone pillar. He looked listless and in a disheveled state. No one knew what had happened to him, and he had no energy at all.

The old Taoist priest Fu Chen first squatted down, stretched out his hand and patted him on the face, and said something. Then Chang Sun Xu's eyes suddenly flashed with a strong hatred that burst out.

He clenched his fists, like a leopard that was full of strength and ready to rush forward. As long as he pounced forward, he could tear the Taoist priest with the whisk into pieces. However, he clenched his teeth again and again, and finally turned his head away, closed his eyes silently, and no longer looked at him.

The Taoist priest with the whisk stood up and turned around. Pei Jing saw an unconcealable smug smile on his face.

Perhaps Pei Jing's gaze was too intimidating, the old Taoist priest with the whisk paused and walked towards them again.

Pei Jing's mind was racing. She really wanted to ask about Chang Sun Xu, but she didn't dare to reveal the fact that they knew each other. The Taoist priest Fu Chen certainly hadn't expected that there were people among the two groups of people he captured who actually knew each other. Pei Jing pursed her lips, thinking that she must seize this opportunity so that she could launch a counterattack by surprise.

Thinking of this, she turned her eyes and asked: "What is this place? What are you going to do? "

The Taoist priest paused, holding the whisk in his hand and swinging it gently.

Pei Jing discovered that ever since she first met Taoist Fu Chen, he could not hide the smug look on his face. Based on her understanding of him, if he really had something to be proud of, he would definitely show off.

Sure enough, the corners of the Taoist priest's grinning mouth rose a little more.

"You two little brats, you will never imagine that the place where we are standing right now is the Immortal Cave! The Immortal Cave! And I will be the one to open this cave! "

He looked very excited as he spoke with spitting foam, "I am the only one who knows the secret of this formation, and I am the only one who can open it. Hahahahahahahahaha ... You can't imagine it, right? There is actually a place where immortals have passed down their legacy hidden under this Lianyun Mountain! "

As he spoke, an intoxicated look emerged on his face. "The magic weapons everywhere, not just magic weapons, real weapons, spiritual weapons, but also a lot of immortal weapons! Ah, elixirs! Peerless skills! As long as I get one of them, I can become an immortal right away! "

Pei Jing and Xu Yunkun were stunned. Looking at the Taoist master Fu Chen, his strength had not improved much over the years, but his fantasy skills were increasing day by day.

The Taoist master swung his whisk, pointed the handle at them, and said, "Be good and follow me, and I will make your life better in the future. "

Seeing that the two were so shocked by the news that they were speechless, the old Taoist priest twirled his beard with satisfaction and walked away with a smile on his face.

Xu Yunkun laughed softly, shrugging his shoulders. If he hadn't been concerned about attracting attention from the other party, he would have laughed out loud.

Oh my god, where did this old Taoist come from! It's so funny. He is obviously a cultivator, but his thoughts are the same as those of ordinary people in the mortal world, dreaming of reaching the sky in one step!

couldn't bear it any longer. His stomach hurt so much that Xu Yunkun bent over and sat on the ground. After the pain subsided, he grinned and said, "Pei girl, don't take the old Taoist's words seriously. He is so naive. He must be a casual cultivator who has been in the mortal world for many years. When you enter the world of cultivation, you will know that there is no such thing as a one-step success in this world."

Pei Jing smiled and nodded. She knew very well that the world of cultivation was difficult and cruel. Look at how she had never slacked off in the past few years, practicing day after day, but her strength was still increasing so slowly. One could imagine what kind of realm she would be in if she was not diligent.

Instead of pinning her hopes on external magic weapons and elixirs, she trusts more in the strength of her own power. That kind of strength will not be limited by external objects and will not be unable to exert its power. Instead, no matter when and where, she will be the most feared existence.

She wanted to be that kind of person.

The Taoist priest with the whisk had already walked to the side and took out two gourds. I don't know what kind of magic weapon they are, but I was fascinated by them.

Her eyes passed the Taoist priest Fu Chen and looked around. The huge black stone pillars standing here were long and primitive, as if they were just prototypes casually made by someone and thrown here before anyone had time to work on them.

Dozens of black stone pillars of varying heights stand there seemingly in a messy and random manner, but after looking at them for a long time, it seems that you can see something different from them.

But I can't tell what's wrong with it.

Of course Xu Yunkun also noticed the strangeness of these black stone pillars, but after looking at them for a long time, he could only shake his head helplessly. His attainments in formations were not deep, so if it was really a formation left by a great senior, it was natural that he could not see it.

The two were still tied up by the vines and couldn't break free. If they used force they would get scratched, so they simply stopped moving.

Pei Jing moved his two hands together, gently touched the blue mark, and finally felt out a red line.

This is a magic weapon that can withstand a full-strength attack from a Jindan stage cultivator, but it can only be used three times. This is the only consumable defensive magic weapon she has. She was reluctant to use it before, but in the current situation, she is not sure if she can escape unscathed. She is afraid that her life will be in danger if she is not careful. She should quickly take out the magic weapon that can be used.

Pei Jing tied the red string casually around his wrist with tensed hands. He thought, he didn't have a Qiankun bag on him. If he kept taking out magic weapons from his body during the fight, it would always arouse suspicion. He might as well take out everything that could be used. With this in mind, he took out a few bottles of pills and a stack of talisman papers and hid them in his pocket.

He then divided two bottles of pills and handed them to Xu Yunkun.

Xu Yunkun didn't want to take it at first, but then he thought, he really didn't have any elixirs on him, what if he was being stubborn and ended up being a hindrance? After thinking about it, he took it.

He was careless and thought that Pei Jing, like himself, had something suspicious on her body, so he didn't care much about her fabricated behavior.

Seeing Xu Yunkun put away the pills, Pei Jing pinched the stack of talisman papers in her sleeve. These were given to her by Song Yang for self-defense. Although there were several stacks left, they would be gone once they were used up. She had to think of a way.

Less than a quarter of an hour later, the man surnamed Ji came back. He pursed his lips, with a cold light in his eyes. There were a few people following him. Pei Jing took a glance and his heart skipped a beat.

It turned out to be Li Dan and the others!

This is really a case of enemies meeting on a narrow road!

So, this person ... Pei Jing's eyes were fixed on the front, and the man who was walking towards him with big strides was the Master Jade Mountain Master they were talking about! How could she be so careless? Although this person was wearing a dark robe, if you look closely at the corners of his robe, he was embroidered with the same cloud pattern as the ones on Meng Mudan and the others' clothes. It was obvious that he was from the same sect!

Li Dan and the others followed their master carefully into the bamboo forest, looking around.

Only Meng Mudan was there, with her head lowered, her face frighteningly pale, her steps unsteady, and she looked like she was about to faint at any moment.

Tang Kailin saw Pei Jing first, and exclaimed with a hint of surprise. He took two quick steps to catch up with his master and said something, then pointed at her. Pei Jing saw Jade Mountain Zhenren's snake-like eyes slightly narrowed, as if he was sizing up his prey.

After Yushan Zhenren brought the person here, he stopped caring about other things and said to Fuchen Taoist: " My disciple is here, can we start the formation now? "

Taoist Fu Chen had stood out when Jade Mountain Immortal appeared, and he kept looking at the four disciples who were following behind Ling Mountain Immortal. The way he looked back and forth made them feel uneasy.

Fu Chen said: " Yes, leave the last step to me. As for the rest, I'll have to trouble you, brother. "

Hearing the Taoist Master Fu Chen calling him like that, Master Yushan looked at him with some disgust but said nothing.

He only said to the disciples following behind him: " Listen to the Taoist priest's instructions and help him to open the formation with all your strength. Do you hear me? "

Li Dan and others were a little excited. Is the Master going to lead them to break through the formation?

He was so excited that he almost patted his chest to express his feelings.

Jade Mountain Immortal threw away his robe and stepped slowly, slowly standing in the air, as if there was an invisible staircase in the air for him to step on. After reaching the sky above the black stone pillars, he quickly formed hand seals with both hands, and the black stone pillars that looked heavy and dense began to move one after another.

Everyone quickly evacuated the area around the black stone pillar.

Because Chang Sun Xu was too close to the stone pillar and didn't react, the old Taoist priest Fu Chen was reluctant to let him go, so he picked him up and ran away.

Several people stood to the side, looking at the man floating in the air. He pointed his finger in the distance, and the black stone pillar slowly moved. The rumbling sound sounded quite loud. Taoist Fu Chen was jealous and tightened his grip on Chang Sun Xu's hand. He thought to himself that he must become the best among the people!

Pei Jing looked at Master Yushan who seemed to be directing the country. The scene before her made her feel a sudden surge of unspeakable premonition in her heart, as if something ominous was about to happen.

The black stone pillars moved faster and faster. Suddenly, a pillar of light appeared in one place, followed by another pillar of light in the second place, and then the third place, the fourth place ... In a blink of an eye, the four directions of east, west, south and north were each circled by the surrounding lit black stone pillars, leaving four blank areas.

The front has been opened, and the most critical step has arrived. The skinny face of the old Taoist priest with the whisk is shining with unconcealable joy under the light of the stone pillar. The author has something to say: Actually, Xu Yunkun has gained a lot in Lianyung Mountain over the years. Not only has his skills improved, but he has also collected a lot of magic weapons. Where did they come from? Except for some secret treasures, of course, he got them from other cultivators ~~ So he is no longer as poor as when he was trapped in the cave. Here is an explanation.

## Chapter 31 Guarding the Four Sons

The Taoist priest patted Chang Sunxu on the shoulder and said, " You go first. Go to the empty space in the middle of the light column and listen to my instructions. "

Chang Sunxu looked back at him stubbornly.

Taoist Fu Chen smiled knowingly and said, " Don't worry, your grandfather is fine. There are only two people left in your Changsun family. If something happens to you, your grandfather will be another sacrifice. How could I bear to hurt him? Hahaha ... If you don't want your grandfather to follow in your footsteps, then start the formation! "

Chang Sun Xu still pursed his lips tightly, turned his head away and said nothing.

The Taoist priest Fu Chen nodded calmly and looked at the four disciples behind Jade Mountain Immortal.

Master Yushan raised his eyes and his gaze fell on Meng Mudan who was standing at the end. He raised the corners of his mouth slightly and said kindly: " Mudan, come here. "

When Meng Mudan heard this, she took a step back and her whole body trembled.



Jade Mountain Master seemed not to notice. " You just need to stand in the direction the Taoist priest said and follow his instructions. It's not difficult. "

Meng Mudan pleaded with her eyes and spoke tremblingly: " Master, please don't let me go! "

Taoist Master Fuchen spoke up, " Young girl, you are already a cultivator, what are you afraid of? It's just a formation. Besides, if you can just find someone, why would your master specially call you over? "

When Meng Mudan heard this, her eyes suddenly widened and her face was filled with horror. The old Taoist priest Fu Chen was in a particularly good mood because the formation was about to begin and his long-cherished wish was about to come true. He smacked his lips and started talking.

" This is the place where Patriarch Lianyun inherited his legacy. He set up this formation with the blood of the four guards around him as a barrier. Only people with blood ties to the four guards can open it. I have been searching for many years before I finally found your Meng and Jiang families in Lianyun Village. "

Hearing the word "Jiang family", Pei Jing suddenly raised his head and looked at him in disbelief. Compared to the Taoist priest Fu Chen, Jade Mountain Immortal does not have that much patience.

The descendants of the other three guards had already been identified, but the Changsun family, who left Lianyun Mountain in early years, was difficult to find. He had originally given up and turned to studying other methods, but he didn't expect to meet the descendants of the Changsun family. Is this destined?

They had waited for a long time to get to this day, so it was not a question of whether Meng Mudan was willing or not. So he pointed his finger and Meng Mudan flew towards him uncontrollably.

Meng Mudan screamed in fear, and when she was caught close, she felt the aura emanating from Jade Mountain Immortal and immediately shrank her body and began to tremble.

Master Yushan patted her head gently and said softly, " It's okay, go ahead. I'm watching you. Complete the task well and I'll reward you handsomely when you come back. "

As he spoke, he gently stroked her cheek, his eyes as deep as black pools.

Meng Mudan shuddered, not daring to look at her master's deep eyes. She lowered her head suddenly, mumbling, "I know."

Pei Jing's heart was beating like a drum at this moment. The miserable death of Granny Jiang appeared in front of her again. Her vision became blurry. Sometimes she saw Granny Jiang's kind smile, and sometimes she saw the cruel smile of the Taoist priest with the whisk. She felt a little dizzy and could hardly tell what was real and what was fake.

So ... so this was his purpose.

The trip to Lianyun Village that year was not accidental at all. Granny Jiang met him who was well prepared, and there was only one way to go, which was death.

No wonder he found a cave to sneak into Lianyun Mountain after he succeeded. I didn't expect that his plan was so big. I really underestimated him.

Two of the descendants of the four guards have gathered, who are the remaining two?

Li Dan and the others looked at each other, fearing that the next person the Taoist priest would point at would be them.

As a result, the Taoist priest with the whisk gave a cunning smile, took out two gourds from his body, shook them, and a sound of liquid shaking came out from inside.

This is his real back-up plan.

Jade Mountain Immortal looked at him with enlightenment and snorted with disdain. No wonder this thief old man was hiding the key to opening the formation and refused to reveal it to him completely. It turned out that the key point was here – he had already captured the other two descendants.

For a moment, I just felt that this person was cunning and cruel, and might not be a good person to make friends with. If he gets a chance to turn things around one day, he might become a tough opponent. It would be better ... it would be better to strangle this opponent who has not yet grown up to death in the cradle.

Jade Mountain Immortal was calculating silently in his mind, but he showed no sign on his face. He just watched Taoist Fu Chen's arrangements calmly.

Taoist Fuchen looked at Pei Jing again, walked up to her with the gourd in his hand and said, " I remember you are my child, how about you seeing me off for the last time? "

Pei Jing's eyes instantly flashed with ferocity. He told himself to stay calm while snatching the gourd from his hand.

The Taoist priest nodded with satisfaction, but he was not so naive as to think that Pei Jing would obey him after he received the order, so he pointed a finger at Xu Yunkun and said, " Listen to my instructions carefully. If you listen to me, this young man will be safe. If you try to be clever, don't blame me for being rude. "

Xu Yunkun was stunned. He didn't expect that he would be used as a gun. He gritted his teeth and said, " Give me the gourd. I'll go. "

Pei Jing shook her head and hugged the gourd tightly. She had no reason to let others go for her.

Moreover, when she thought that the bottle contained her mother-in-law's blood, the depression in her heart caused by the sudden change that year also became burning. She raised her eyes and looked at the old Taoist priest with the whisk, with a slight smile on her lips.

Just wait, what you owe must be repaid eventually.

Four candidates have been decided, but one is still missing. This time, without waiting for the Taoist priest to make a choice, Jade Mountain Immortal randomly points and says, " Tang Kailin, go. "

Tang Kailin, who was chosen, was shocked and his face turned pale in an instant. He wanted to cry but had no tears. However, he did not dare to refuse. He was so anxious that sweat was pouring down his face. He had no choice but to take the gourd with a sad face.

The four of them walked into the formation one by one in the order specified by the Taoist master Fu Chen, and walked to the four directions of east, south, west and north.

Pei Jing discovered that when she entered the light circle, a huge and complex pattern slowly emerged from the soles of her feet , and the gourd in her hand began to heat up.

At the same time, dozens of black stone pillars suddenly became bright and clear, and the entire group of black stone pillars became a complete magic circle. At this time, each pillar was playing its own role. Words and symbols were faintly flowing on the pillars. Pei Jing's eyes quickly swept over them, and the content was difficult to understand.

The moment the four people returned to their positions, the light began to change.

The light emitted from the pillar began to become clearer, and bits of light rushed towards them.

After a while, the four people seemed to have turned into pearls, glowing faintly.

Seeing the opportunity, the Taoist priest shouted: " Now is the time to bleed and inject the blood into the pattern under your feet! "

Pei Jing and Tang Kailin each held a gourd filled with blood. They opened it and poured it directly on the pattern. The blood flowed along the lines on the spot, bringing the pattern to life.

Chang Sun Xu on the other side gritted his teeth. He felt the surging blood in his body, which seemed to be roaring. If he didn't bleed, he would explode and die in the next moment.

He was determined. He pulled out a dagger from his body and cut his hand fiercely. Blood flowed down his arm and was absorbed by the ground as soon as it seeped into the ground.

The pattern that absorbed the blood immediately emitted a dim light.

Meng Mudan looked at the others and saw that the patterns under everyone's feet had lit up. No matter how unwilling she was, she dared not not take action.

When she thought that if she didn't take action, her master would come over to bleed her, she shuddered unconsciously. She swung the knife and a long wound spurted out blood, which dripped along her finger and seeped into the pattern.

Pei Jing stared at the pattern intently, watching the blood in the gourd flowing down as if it were endless, dyeing the pattern on the ground a sinful red. The scene of Granny Jiang's blood splattered all over the bed seemed to flash before his eyes again. His heart sank and he clenched the gourd tightly.

Until the blood in the gourd had flowed out and the pattern was completely lit up, there was no trace of Grandma Jiang's breath, and Grandma Jiang's soul did not come out – the scene she imagined did not appear. She couldn't tell whether she was disappointed or relieved, and she sighed softly.

Finally, all four pictures were lit up, and the dull stone pillars looked dim and ugly under the light. The four light pillars that shot up into the sky finally connected into a line, condensing into a beam of light that fell straight into the center of the stone pillars.

" Boom! "

The sky and the earth changed suddenly, dark clouds gathered, and a rumbling sound came from deep in the distant earth, as if a dragon was turning over. In an instant, the whole mountain suddenly shook violently. Pei Jing staggered and hugged the black stone pillar, barely able to steady himself.

As she swayed, she saw a stone statue of an immortal rising up in the middle of the magic circle, where the four beams of light merged.

Pei Jing was about to look again, but he felt that the scenery around him was changing rapidly, and it became brand new in the blink of an eye.

The black stone pillar is gone, the magic circle is gone, and the Taoist master Fu Chen and his companions are also gone.

She maintained the posture of hugging the black stone pillar, and suddenly fell to the ground. When she looked up again, she was suddenly dazed.

This is a small hillside with dense green grass growing on the short slope. The trees on the hill grow sparsely. Birds are playing lightly in the trees, chirping crisply and flapping their wings as they fly overhead.

After looking at the houses with smoke rising from chimneys at the foot of the mountain for a while, Pei Jing's confused eyes gradually became clear. She was afraid that she had entered some strange place again.

I patted my body and stood up. There was no one here ...

She looked around with a gradually sharper gaze that fell on the carefree and singing birds, and swallowed.

Quarter of an hour later, Pei Jing sat lazily on the ground, looking at the leftovers on the floor. He touched his stomach with contentment and burped lightly.

Finally filled her stomach, she was so hungry ...

She also practices Taoism when others do, but she is troubled by these mundane matters. It is not easy to think about it.

Although a monk's body has greater endurance than that of an ordinary person, being hungry for a long time still makes her feel exhausted. When will she be able to have enough food and drink and not have to sleep in the open? She really wants to go to Zhengxuan Sect as soon as possible.

Although he has not officially returned to the sect, Pei Jing has already developed a deep attachment to the sect. After all, that place is different.

She thought of Song Yang's expression when he mentioned Emperor Zheng Xuanzong, and her mood brightened for no reason.

She had been here for so long, but no one came to look for her. She thought there must be something strange here. Pei Jing looked at the people living at the foot of the mountain and gave up the idea of going down the mountain. She summoned the Wind God Fan and transformed it into an ordinary paper fan.

Tying the fan to his belt, Pei Jing pulled himself together and started climbing the mountain.

## Chapter 32 True and False

Walking up the mountain, the howling of unknown wild beasts could be heard from time to time. Pei Jing was always on guard against sneak attacks, but he was safe and sound. The forest was silent, as if he was just walking on any ordinary hill.

She couldn't help feeling a little anxious.

She and Xu Yunkun had been through a lot together, so naturally they were worried about each other. But what she couldn't let go of was Chang Sun Xu, whom she hadn't seen for a long time. She felt depressed when she thought about what that guy had been through and why he didn't want to look her in the face when he saw her.

More importantly, she knew nothing about battle formations and had low strength. If she really fell into some kind of illusion or secret realm and couldn't break it or get out, she would probably turn into a pile of bones here.

Or if you are unlucky, you may run into someone other than these two people first. Not only will you get entangled with someone, but your life may even be threatened.

Pei Jing thought with a headache, and decided to forget about her image. She rubbed her hands, climbed up the tree, and looked around. The reason she didn't use the paper crane to fly was that she was worried that it would be too eye-catching. She simply did it herself, climbed up the tree, and stood on the top of the tree to look around.

The trees in this mountain forest are not dense, and the distance between trees is very wide. Moreover, most of the trees are withered. If you stand a little higher, you can take in most of the scenery at a glance.

No one.

Pei Jing climbed down the tree in disappointment. Just when he was thinking about summoning a paper crane to fly around, he was frightened by a cough behind him!

" Who! " Before Pei Jing turned around, he had already clenched the Wind God Fan in his hand, ready to blow out at any time.

She turned around quickly and saw a familiar figure standing under a tree two meters away from her. He smiled at her calmly when she looked at him.

The torn and bloodied clothes, the upright figure, although apparently down and out, gave people a sense of her unyielding pride. The visitor had clear eyes and stared at her with a piercing gaze.

" Brother Xu! "

Pei Jing was extremely surprised and ran to Chang Sunxu like a flash, " Where is Grandpa Changsun? How have you been these years? Did you also enter the Luogu Secret Realm that year? "

Chang Sun Xu burst into laughter, and the smile instantly swept away the gloom on his face, revealing two cute little fangs, making people feel particularly friendly.

" There are so many questions, it's hard to answer them all at once. "

He looked Pei Jing up and down again, raised one eyebrow and said in surprise: " I thought I was the only one who got the opportunity, it seems that your situation is not worse than mine. "

The two looked at each other for several seconds, remained silent for a while, and then suddenly smiled at the same time.

Pei Jing's heart finally settled down a little. It seemed that Chang Sun Xu was still the same Chang Sun Xu who loved to laugh, make trouble and be affectionate.

It couldn't be better to have an acquaintance accompany you in a strange place. The two of them set off together. Pei Jing was hesitating about how to ask about his eldest grandpa, Changsun Xu, when he spoke first.

" How many levels did you pass? I passed three. Killing monsters in the first two levels was not difficult, but the third level ended right at the beginning. I'm a little suspicious whether the blood of that damn descendant played a role. "

Pei Jing was shocked. What did he mean by passing the test?

Chang Sunxu narrowed his eyes and explained casually, " After being teleported from the Black Stone Pillar, there was a test every time I changed places, so I called it a level. I haven't found the test of the third level yet, and I'm here again. What about you? How many places have you passed? "

Pei Jing had a bewildered look on his face.

Pass?

If what Chang Sunxu said was true, then she was in some kind of test right now? If it wasn't true, why would he say these things to her, unless ...

Pei Jing raised her head, and her overly excited emotions slowly subsided. She finally began to look at Chang Sun Xu carefully and analyze every little detail after meeting him.

Unexpectedly, Chang Sun Xu also looked at her seriously at this time, with a similar expression of doubt in his eyes.

" Do you remember how we arrived at Jiulian Mountain? " he asked softly.

Pei Jing was choked and couldn't utter the question she was about to ask. She swallowed it back and felt a little angry. Was Chang Sun Xu doubting her?

He still smiled naturally, " I suspect that my third level is not over yet. You are my third level test, so if you can't answer, I won't be polite. "

Pei Jing was silent for a few breaths, then suddenly burst into laughter, " No wonder this place is so desolate, it turns out the test is here. "

Chang Sunxu suspected her, and such Chang Sunxu also made her suspicious. This is the problem they need to face and solve.

Although she knew that it was natural to be suspected in this situation, Pei Jing still couldn't help being angry. She snorted and chuckled twice, holding the Wind God Fan and shaking it. If Chang Sun Xu really suspected her, it would be hateful, and if he falsely suspected her, it would be even more hateful!

" If you want to fight, then fight. You never beat me back then, and it's the same now. I'll beat you down and then we can talk reason! "

Chang Sunxu's pupils shrank, and the hand holding the dagger in his sleeve clenched tighter. He smiled even more deeply, " Come on, this time there's no grandpa to help you scold me. If you can beat me in argument, I'll recognize you! "

The two smiled at each other and attacked at the same time!

Pei Jing made a backhand move, and called out a gust of wind that cut through the air like a long sword. Chang Sun Xu quickly stepped back two steps, tapped the ground with her toes twice, and jumped into the air. She threw the dagger in her hand into the whirlwind, breaking the wind in an instant, and the dagger did not stop, stabbing at her again.

Pei Jing was still standing there. She shook her hand and the Wind God Fan instantly became twice as big. She held the fan vertically and followed the force of the attack. She circled like a graceful swallow and the dagger was contained under the Wind God Fan.

She held the dagger between her fingers and looked at him with a smile: " If you have any other tricks, just show them off. "

Chang Sunxu muttered, " It's the same again. He took away other people's weapons while fighting. "

As she was speaking, several explosions suddenly appeared beside Pei Jing, blasting her away quickly. Before the explosions stopped, several green vine thorns stabbed at where she stopped. Pei Jing dodged and fought back.

Her body was very flexible, and she dodged the attack in an almost incredible posture. Although she seemed about to fall, she always managed to stand firmly. At the moment she stopped, several icy spikes were thrown out from the smoke of the aftermath of the explosion and hit Chang Sun Xu in the face.

Chang Sun Xu quickly formed seals with his hands, and he cursed the Taoist master Fu Chen for the umpteenth time in his heart.

He had no magic weapon on him, and the only thing he had thrown to him to make him bleed was the dagger, which was gone. He had no choice but to cast spells over and over again.

Thorny vine spell, fireball spell, ice mist spell ... Seeing that each spell was broken by Pei Jing and he was helpless, the strong desire in his heart arose again.

In fact, the two of them had been going back and forth for so long that he had already confirmed that the man in front of him was the real culprit. Only Pei Jing, that girl, could have clearly attacked her opponent's vital point to end the fight quickly, but she always avoided it and only hit the unimportant but painful parts.

It's still the same as before.

He found it funny in his heart, but his hands did not stop, and he summoned fireballs one after another and fanned them towards the Wind God.

Pei Jing was summoning an earth wall to block the fireball, but the wall instantly collapsed and turned into an earth snake that swam towards Chang Sun Xu.

Chang Sun Xu pressed his hands on the ground and also summoned a wall of earth to block the rapidly approaching earth snake, but a sudden change occurred at this moment!

When the earth snake, which was originally one foot in size, hit the earth wall, its body, which should have been broken into pieces, suddenly grew several times in size, and broke through the earth wall, going straight in, and hitting Chang Sun Xu hard on the chest, who was supporting himself against the wall with his hands from behind, and knocked him away!

Chang Sun Xu's body flew in an arc in the air, and before he landed on the ground, another figure approached, and a sword light was about to cut down!

" Stop! " Pei Jing shouted, but it was too late. The Wind God Fan exerted its maximum power at the critical moment. A gust of wind suddenly blew in and knocked the sword-wielding man several feet away.

The man in white clothes and holding a sword struggled for a few breaths in the strong wind, then suddenly gave up and stopped moving, disappearing in the eye of the wind in the blink of an eye.

At the same time, a long-lost voice sounded behind Pei Jing.

" Why don't you let me kill him? He wants to kill you! " It was Xu Yunkun.

Chang Sun Xu had already fallen to the ground, holding his chest and spitting blood. He looked up and saw a man in blood-stained clothes standing under a dead tree in the distance. He frowned and said, " It's you?! "

Pei Jing quickly ran to Chang Sun Xu and was relieved to see that he was not fatally injured. He then glared at Xu Yunkun anxiously and angrily, " What are you doing?! "

The disheveled young man stood silently under the tree, looking at them coldly.

No one knew where Xu Yunkun came from. The white clothes that were originally partially blood-colored were no longer visible. The white clothes were covered in blood, and he looked overwhelmed and murderous. His originally delicate eyebrows and eyes also had a bit of solemnity .

" You really do know him. No matter how close you are to each other, in the illusion, there is no distinction between close and distant relatives, only between true and false. There is something wrong with this person. Come here quickly! "

Pei Jing frowned deeply, and his puzzled eyes swept over Xu Yunkun and then lingered on Chang Sun Xu.

One said it was a test, one said it was an illusion, one was suspicious at first when they met, the other was more direct in taking action. Okay, very good, there is no need for any mechanisms, formations or killing moves , they will consume their own people first.

If it is false, what is the purpose? If it is true , it is useless to continue to doubt and kill each other.

" Don't believe him! " Chang Sun Xu sat up cross-legged with difficulty, turned his head slightly towards her, but his eyes were fixed on Xu Yunkun.

" I was almost killed by him in the last level . He attracted the wolves for no reason. I saw him and you, so I wasn't on guard against him. We attacked the demon wolf together, but he turned around and killed me ! If I hadn't run fast, I would have died there! "

Xu Yunkun laughed sarcastically, " That's a nice way of saying it. A group of demonic wolves all attacked me but not you. Why do you think that is? You helped to chop and kill in order not to reveal your true identity , but unfortunately I saw through you long ago! If you are not an illusion like the one in the illusion, then you are an evil creature here. I have seen a lot of these things! "

" I, I don't know why the wolves didn't attack me! " Chang Sun Xu was a little anxious, pulling the wound and coughing violently.

Xu Yunkun walked over slowly, the dagger in his hand glowing coldly under the sunlight.

Pei Jing suddenly realized that perhaps he was suspecting not only Chang Sun Xu, but also her.

" If you insist that you are fine, do you dare to go to a place with me? " Xu Yunkun stopped half a foot away from them, swung his short sword in a sword flower, and assumed a posture that could be used for both offense and defense.

## Chapter 33 Lotus Cloud

" Where? "

Xu Yunkun smiled, and Pei Jing sensed a hint of cruelty in his smile. " I just came down from the mountain. There is a formation similar to a black stone pillar. If you are real, I think your blood that can protect descendants will be of some use. "

When the three of them walked up the mountain, Pei Jing already regretted it.



Not to mention that Chang Sun Xu was in poor condition, letting him bleed in this situation would be tantamount to letting him die.

Furthermore, Xu Yunkun took the lead and stood in a position where he was the real person, but in reality, what could he produce to prove his identity?

During this time together, Xu Yunkun's carefree and simple image has deeply touched her heart, but is the real Xu Yunkun really like this? For example, the resoluteness and decisiveness he showed at this moment was something she had never seen before.

Xu Yunkun was walking in front of the two of them at this time, with a bold step and fluttering clothes, and there was no sign of anything wrong with him.

Chang Sun Xu, who had recovered some of his energy after taking a few pills, was walking to the side with his lips pursed.

Pei Jing looked at him and saw that he was in good spirits. He tried hard to suppress the growing uneasiness in his heart.

Who of the two is lying?

Why did the man who lied to her gain her trust? Or maybe, both of them were real, and all the conflicts were just misunderstandings and coincidences. How could she turn hostility into friendship?

What's worse, both of them are fake – when Pei Jing thought of this possibility, he paused subconsciously.

Xu Yunkun looked back at her with a puzzled look in his eyes.

She smiled, the hem of her long skirt swaying, and her delicate little feet in white cloth boots kicked away the hem of her skirt, kicking away the stone that had hit her foot. Seeing this, Xu Yunkun coughed twice, touched his nose and turned away.

It's very similar, even the little movements are exactly the same.

As for Chang Sun Xu, he grinned and made a face at her!

Pei Jing laughed. When they were traveling in Jiulian Mountain, she and Chang Sun Xu often laughed and teased each other like this.

A person's reaction habits cannot be changed so easily. She was really overthinking it. Both of them ... should be true.

Finally climbed to the top of the mountain.

This is indeed a very desolate hilltop. The higher you go, the fewer trees there are, and there is no vegetation at all. The surface of the ground is covered with a layer of fine soil, which looks as if someone has turned over the ground.

The slope of the mountain was not high and was very gentle. In this empty land without a trace of green, Pei Jing saw a lonely stone statue.

When Pei Jing's eyes met the cold stone statue for the first time, his pupils suddenly shrank and his body was immediately hit by an invisible force.

——Her heart felt as if it was pricked by a needle, and a sharp pain came over her like an overwhelming force. She almost suffocated. In an instant, the pressure on her body receded like running water and disappeared completely. Everything seemed like an illusion.

Pei Jing's face was pale, and a bead of sweat quietly slid down her forehead. Although the pressure was gone, an indescribable feeling filled her heart, making her want to run away without caring about anything.

What on earth made her so uncomfortable?

Her gaze gradually moved to the stone statue. It was a statue of the same proportion as a real person and very vivid. The immortal's serious expression was portrayed vividly, even the details of the folds on the robe were presented faithfully. If it were not for the inky black color, it would be mistaken for a real person.

Xu Yunkun's clear voice came from the front, " There are four directions here. I guess it's the same as the black stone pillar formation. As long as you dare to stand in it, then you are naturally real. "

He turned around while speaking, and the backlight prevented Pei Jing from seeing his expression for a moment. He only felt that Xu Yunkun looked particularly cold and desolate when he said this.

There were complex patterns carved in the four directions of southeast, northwest, northeast and southwest around the stone statue of the immortal. She couldn't tell whether it was exactly the same as the stone pillars, but the formation did look similar.

Chang Sunxu snorted coldly, " Is this what you call proof? If it takes four people to activate the formation, what's the point of me standing there alone? "

Xu Yunkun said: " You will know whether it is useful or not if you stand on it, but you dare not come over, there must be something wrong. "

Chang Sunxu was furious. " You are just being unreasonable! "

Xu Yunkun raised his sword coldly and pointed it at a distance, " It's up to you whether you want to come up or not. If you don't want to, I have a hundred ways to move you over here! Besides, Pei girl is also waiting to see if it's true or not. "

Chang Sun Xu turned his head to look at Pei Jing, but saw that Pei Jing had a blank expression on her face. His heart sank, and he thought to himself, it turns out that she didn't recognize him ... At this moment, he suddenly regretted it. If he had known earlier, he should not have tested it casually, and he should have recognized her earlier.

Pei Jing watched Zhang Sunxu walk forward with a hint of resentment, but in his heart he was shouting: Don't go over there! Don't go over there!

She felt her hands and feet gradually getting colder, as if she was losing blood and almost losing consciousness. Why was this happening?

His head was spinning frantically, and his thoughts returned to the moment Xu Yunkun turned around.

——The sun was behind him, and the expression on his face was obscured by the shadow. Only his eyes were very bright and flashed with light. At that moment, she was frozen in place! Her body was no longer under her control, and her soul was running wildly in the wooden body, but to no avail!

Seeing that Chang Sun Xu was about to step into the formation, she finally realized Xu Yunkun's purpose – to lure Chang Sun Xu here!

We can't let him succeed!

She used all her strength to move her tongue under her teeth, and then bit down hard!

A piercing pain came over her and at the same time released her from her frozen state. She felt as if she was being held tightly and then suddenly let go. She rushed straight towards Chang

Sun Xu, but she went too fast and failed to rescue him. Instead, she knocked both of them down into the formation!

Chang Sun Xu was knocked dazed, and Pei Jing took the opportunity to push him out of the formation. However, the plain magic formation suddenly raised a light curtain to block the man, and the two fell back into the formation.

" Oh my, how come both of them went in! " Xu Yunkun suddenly clapped his hands and laughed outside the formation, then he lifted his robe and sat down.

The two were very close to each other, so close that when Pei Jing raised her eyes, she saw a bright lotus pattern appearing on his forehead . Her heart skipped a beat. When did this pattern appear?

The next moment, her eyes gradually became sharper, " Who are you? You are not Xu Yunkun! "

The man's eyes moved around, and he touched his face as if he was examining a commodity. He smiled and said, " Of course it's not. This body belongs to this man. If we switch. "

Chang Sunxu, who was not in a good state, supported himself and stood up. He wanted to pull Pei Jing who was blocking him behind him, but he felt extremely weak. After trying for a while, he finally fell to the ground. His stubborn eyes fell on Xu Yunkun, " Who are you? "

" I am the immortal you specially invited – Lianyun Immortal Lord. "

He smiled with his head tilted, looking very charming. Pei Jing and Chang Sun Xu were both dazed for a moment.

Pei Jing quickly woke up and saw that something was wrong. He pinched Chang Sunxu to wake him up again. Who was this immortal? What kind of martial arts did he practice that was so evil? Lian Yun smiled slightly, raised her eyebrows and said, " You are worthy of being my favorite. For someone like you who is favored by heaven and earth, it is always easier for you to cultivate than others. It really makes people jealous. "

Pei Jing felt increasingly cold in her heart. A circle of transparent light appeared outside the formation, tightly surrounding her and Chang Sun Xu. Lian Yun sat cross-legged on the outside, looking at them as if she was teasing a small animal. This feeling of powerlessness almost suffocated her.

" You, why did you capture us? " Pei Jing tried to calm herself down and recalled the words of the Taoist priest Fu Chen. This was the inheritance place of the ancestor Lian Yun. Although the Lian Yun in front of her made her feel strange, the inheritance place was always to find the successor, so she should not be too panicked.

Chang Sunxu calmed down by now. He stopped making a fuss and just lay on the ground, saying coldly, " I heard that my ancestors are your guards? You were able to get out because I helped you set up the formation. Not only do you not thank me, but you also treat us like this? " Hearing this, Lian Yun burst into laughter, holding her belly. Her laughter was exaggerated, and her high-pitched laughter echoed around the empty hilltop. At the end, she gently wiped away the tears from the corners of her eyes with her fingers, " You kids are so naive that I ..."

Before he finished speaking, a heavy pressure came down, as if an invisible big hand tightly grasped their bodies and then pinched them, and their internal organs were ruthlessly crushed. For a moment, blood oozed from Pei Jing's ears, mouth corners, and nose!

" Hate! "

Of the seven orifices bleeding, only the eyes were spared, but Pei Jing felt that it was only a matter of time.

For a moment, she collapsed to the ground, without even the strength to speak. The red rope tied on her hand, which could defend her from a full-strength attack from a Jindan stage cultivator for three times, broke into several pieces and floated lightly to the ground.

Chang Sun Xu was much more miserable than her. Without the protection of any defensive magic weapon, blood flowed from all his orifices.

This person is so moody. He may be smiling one moment and want to kill them the next!

Pei Jing was panting when he heard Lian Yun say coldly: " Help me to start the formation?! If it weren't for them, I would be sealed here? Benefactor? Haha! Even if I were cut into pieces, it would not be enough to relieve the hatred in my heart! "

seal?

Then how come it was rumored to be a place of inheritance? The Taoist priest Fuchen really did a lot of harm to people!

If Lian Yun was really sealed here by the four guard ancestors, then the feud would be huge enough. He was ignorantly released by Taoist Fu Chen and Taoist Yushan. Now can they still escape?

The sad expression on Pei Jing's face pleased Lian Yun, and he seemed to have regained his good mood. He stretched out his five fingers and dragged her out of the magic circle, stroking her face heavily with his hand.

Xu Yunkun had long fingers. Perhaps due to years of sword practice, his fingertips and palms were covered with calluses. When he touched her face, she shuddered.

" Don't be afraid, you are different. They will all die, but you, I will keep your life. "

As he spoke, Lian Yun removed the restrictions at this place, and saw that not far away , the Taoist Master Fu Chen and the Immortal Master Yushan were lying, their lives or deaths unknown. Meng Mudan also fell in one of the formations, and the others were scattered on the ground.

Now everyone is here.

" Why, spare my life? " Pei Jing looked around and spoke with difficulty.

Lian Yun laid her flat on the ground, slowly moved his fingers to her forehead, and said very gently: " Because I want your luck. "

## Chapter 34 : Cutting Luck and Seizing Luck

Luck!

Pei Jing was in a trance for a moment and felt as if he had experienced this scene before.

She looked up at the lotus clouds looking down at her. As time passed, the lotus pattern on her forehead became more and more enchanting , as if ... it was redder than if it had absorbed blood .

" Since you want to take my luck, why do you still spare my life? You can take it anyway, why not just take my life? " She laughed at herself, with inexplicable emotions in her eyes.

Lian Yun chuckled, " That's different. Since I have taken your luck, I owe you. I owe you karma. I can't take your life again. You should take care of yourself in the future. "

Pei Jing closed his eyes and said that he could not take her life again, for fear that it would affect him. These so-called immortals, each one had higher cultivation than the other, but each one was more cruel than the other in doing things. They were heartless and ruthless in this way. Feeling Lian Yun's hand wandering over her face, as if he was assessing the value of a piece of merchandise, she suppressed her disgust and said, " Senior Lian Yun, can you spare my friend's life? "

" Oh? Which friend? The one lying on the ground, or the one on me? " Lian Yun narrowed his eyes and asked with great interest.

" All of them, I hope you can show some mercy, senior. "

Lian Yun laughed, " You know, I just like your innocence. "

Pei Jing's heart sank. Was he ... refusing?

" In fact, their lives are not worth mentioning to me. Let me think about it, " he said, rubbing his chin, " If it weren't for this little fellow who learned my unique skills, I wouldn't be able to appear freely ... after all, I 'm just a remnant soul. " He smiled self-deprecatingly.

" You've helped me, okay? I'll do as you say. I'll also spare the lives of the two kids who started the formation, just as a favor to them. Are you satisfied with this? "

Pei Jing listened in a daze, then nodded belatedly.

Then I thought, could this be the cause and effect he mentioned?

He was obviously trying to mitigate the guilt of his actions, but he had to mention her. She was almost certain that if he really wanted to kill someone , that person would definitely die, and it was not something that could be changed by just a few words from her.

He was pushing the blame on her, maybe because ...

" So, how are you going to repay me? "

For the sake of benefit.

" Give me your luck! "

In her eyes, Lian Yun's body suddenly had a double image, and it seemed to be deformed. His white and slender fingers covered her forehead, and a feeling of heat came over her.

For a moment, Pei Jing felt as if his soul had left his body!

The feeling of her body being controlled just now appeared again. No matter how she resisted in her heart, her body was unable to move as if she had fallen into a deep sleep. The feeling of despair overwhelmed her. Her eyes began to feel sour and a hot tear rolled down from the corner of her eye.

Lian Yun swept away his previous kind expression and became cold and serious. He swept his big hand over Pei Jing's head, and an astonishingly thick purple gas appeared and lingered above him.

But the strange thing is that this purple air seems to be restrained by someone, and there are red spots in the purple, which is a sinister color.

Lian Yun was a little surprised. He quickly formed seals with his hands, and a red light was fixed. He was quick-eyed and quick-handed and pulled it out directly. A complex seal appeared and hung limply in front of him.

" I didn't expect that there are cultivators in the cultivation world who specialize in this way and can steal other people's luck for their own use? " He shook his head in amazement, " It's a pity that this skill is still too shallow. "

" No wonder I felt that your luck and destiny were inconsistent. It turns out that you were cursed with bad luck. Haha, what a trivial trick! "

After saying that, he grabbed the red light knot in his hand and squeezed it, and it disappeared without a trace in an instant. Pei Jing suddenly felt relieved, and distant memories rushed towards her like water from a floodgate, and a fair and tender little face suddenly appeared in her mind.

At the same time , somewhere far away, a delicate girl was dancing with a sword. The moment the light knot was broken, her rosy face suddenly lost all color, and she opened her mouth, spitting out blood.

beautiful woman nearby screamed and flew over, hugged the girl, and called for help: " Husband! Husband! Come quickly, Yan is in trouble! "

Lian Yun continued to make seals with his hands. After dozens of complicated seals were completed, a white ice knife as white as snow appeared in his hand.

He gestured at the purple air and suddenly smiled, charming and beautiful. That was the last scene Pei Jing saw before the severe pain.

The ice knife fell, and Lian Yun acted incredibly fast, leaving only an afterimage in her eyes, and an indescribable pain swept over her.

It was a pain as if her soul was being torn apart. She opened her eyes wide and all the memories rushed around in her mind.

Sometimes it was the Taoist priest waving his whisk, sometimes it was Meng Mudan screaming and complaining about her not helping, sometimes it was a strange yet familiar couple holding hands with a cute little girl, saying to her in the most gentle tone: " Jing'er, share your luck with your sister. "

" ah! "

She couldn't control the pain and covered her head and screamed!

Lian Yun held a purple cloud-like mist in his hand, stood up very carefully, and sat down to meditate again a few steps away . He was extremely excited. As long as he could use this good luck for his own benefit, he would surely be able to break through the shackles in one fell swoop. As he closed his eyes and regulated his breathing, he seemed to hear a wolf howling in the distance . He didn't want to answer it, but the howling sound became closer and closer, and in a few breaths, it had reached the top of the mountain.

Lian Yun frowned slightly, looking at the luck cloud in his hand with some hesitation. If he didn't meditate and practice well, he would not be able to absorb such rich luck. If he swallowed it rashly, he would only waste most of the luck.

Thinking of this, he had already decided on the best solution, which was to deal with the external issues first, and then meditate and absorb them.

It's just that the uninvited guest arrived faster than he expected.

Following a loud wolf howl, a sturdy white wolf suddenly came running over, opened its mouth, and a bolt of lightning hit Lian Yun directly.

Lian Yun hid in embarrassment, with a hint of anger flashing through his heart. In order to better integrate with Xu Yunkun's body, he attached himself to him from the moment he woke up. Later, he even found several other people who had entered the formation to practice with. Facts have proved that his strength is still enough to walk sideways here. But this method didn't work when he met Chang Sun Xu. Although the opponent seemed useless, his luck was really good.

For some reason, this demon wolf disliked him and led the wolf pack to attack him. Later, he tried to shift the blame to someone else, but the wolf pack seemed to have identified him and only attacked him, which really made him angry.

I finally got rid of the white wolf, but I didn't expect it to chase me again?

Thinking that this place was not a secret realm nor his cave, he was still very weak and had no means to restrain the opponent, so he had to fight back while fleeing.

Suddenly, a sound like a sharp thorn that could pierce the soul was heard. Lian Yun was suddenly attacked and his mind was in a trance for two breaths before he slowly reacted. This was ... a whistle?

Soul-chasing whistle? !

Why is the Soul Chaser here? Didn't he destroy it? Didn't his good disciple do the same?

Lian Yun suddenly realized the seriousness of the situation and sobered up. This was not the time to pursue these things. What was more important was ...

Lian Yun looked at the purple energy in his hand and resolutely pushed the luck cloud slowly into his heart.

" How dare you! "

A sharp whistle sounded, accompanied by the howling of a strong wind cutting through the sky. A tall figure descended from the sky, holding a sword in one hand, and slashed towards Lian Yun.

Lian Yun felt a trance in front of his eyes and his consciousness was confused for a moment. After he came to his senses, he immediately dodged and rolled over. When he looked up again, he saw a young man with an expression like frost in the cold winter. The corners of his cold eyes were slightly red. At this moment, he was pointing a sword at him in one hand and holding a purple cloud in the other.

His, Qiyun? !

Lian Yun's pupils shrank, and his anger instantly surged. An indescribable aura spread out in all directions with him as the center!

Song Yang flew back before the pressure reached him, and at this time the white wolf came back with Pei Jing in its mouth.

He quickly took the person over, holding the Fortune Cloud in his hand and was about to put it on Pei Jing.

Lian Yun gritted his teeth in anger, and the lotus pattern on his forehead bloomed instantly. Several red lines spread from his forehead to his cheeks. He kicked the ground, leaving a three-inch deep footprint, and the whole person teleported behind Song Yang.

Originally, she could have jumped directly onto the man, but who knew that Song Yang was holding Pei Jing and Bai Lang and was firmly situated in one of the formations. Lian Yun could

not enter, so she had to land outside the formation and cast magic at the same time, trying to catch Song Yang out.

At this time, Song Yang grabbed Pei Jing's luck cloud with one hand, completely ignoring the attack behind him, and just tried desperately to release the luck back, hoping that her fate could return to its original state.

Attracted by the main body, part of her luck did slowly return to her body, but the other part seemed to be attracted by Song Yang, and quickly merged into his body and disappeared without a trace.

A ball of purple luck quickly merged into the bodies of the two and disappeared into the air.

Song Yang was really panicked at this time. A situation he had never imagined actually occurred. His luck was not taken away by Lian Yun nor returned to her, but half of it was taken away by him.

Lian Yun behind him naturally also saw this scene. He slowly put down his attacking hand, feeling that man proposes, God disposes, and God, as always, would not favor him.

He had been planning this scene since the first time he saw Pei Jing, but he didn't expect that in the end, he would end up helping others.

Lian Yun burst into laughter on the spot. After laughing, he narrowed his eyes and said word by word: " You all deserve to die! "

All the aura in Lian Yun's body was released. The strong aura collided with the air and caused the mountain to shake and crack.

Song Yang calmed himself down, put Pei Jing on the back of the white wolf and let it run away, while he himself began to plan a sword strike.

Ever since this dragon-slaying sword was cut off by Lian Wuye at the top of the clouds, the sword of conscience has never been used again. Now, thanks to the integration of Pei Jing's luck, the affinity between the five elements of gold, wood, water, fire and earth between heaven and earth has instantly increased, and an indescribable enlightenment has naturally arisen.

He exhaled lightly and slowly raised the sword. A beautiful sword shadow was generated and overlapped on the broken sword. It seemed that the broken sword was no longer there and the Dragon Slaying Sword regained its glory.

In the past, he pursued perfection and was strong and powerful, but once he was suppressed by others, his power was gone.

At this moment, he just wants to protect everything he has and guard everything he cherishes in his heart. This power is fearless and invincible!

He held the sword high above his head with both hands, his eyes focused, and chopped down heavily at Lian Yun!

All the power lies in this sword!

" Boom! "

A dark black light passed through Xu Yunkun's body and struck deep into Lian Yun's soul. A remnant soul was suddenly knocked out of the body and floated in the air. As the black light grew, the remnant soul screamed, and the stone statue of the immortal in the middle of the altar formation began to collapse.

Song Yang was no longer interested in knowing what happened next.



After he swung out the sword of inquiry, he quickly left the top of the mountain, sacrificed the sword and caught up with the white wolf. He held Pei Jing in his arms, rode on the white wolf, and left Lianyun Mountain.

This time, they headed towards Zhengxuan Sect.  
(Volume 1: The Lotus Cloud Treasure is complete)

## Volume 2: The Chronicle of the True Mystery

### Chapter 35 : Become a Disciple

Pei Jing felt as if she had become a cloud in the sky, floating gently in the breeze. The comfortable and soft feeling made her particularly happy.

She couldn't help but turn over, and suddenly realized that she was in mid-air. Her heart trembled, and she realized that she had already fallen from the clouds – she screamed and sat up suddenly.

His breathing was still a little unstable , and Pei Jing looked around with a pair of confused eyes. This is a very elegant room. The floor is covered with a short-haired carpet embroidered with blooming flowers, there is an octagonal table in the middle, a small dressing table is placed at the head of the bed, and a tall wardrobe carved with lively peach blossom patterns is placed next to the dressing table. Sandalwood is lit at the foot of the bed, and the fragrance fills the room.

Pei Jing put her hands on the bed, underneath was soft and comfortable bedding, the soft feel made her unable to help but touch it twice more.

Is this the Zhengxuan Sect?

She was looking at the white dress on her body, wondering what to do next. The sound of a door opening interrupted her thoughts. Turning around, she saw a girl in her twenties tiptoeing into the room with clothes in her hands, turning around and walking towards the bed.

The girl had just taken a step when she suddenly saw the person who was supposed to be asleep sitting at the head of the bed and smiling. She was stunned for a moment, and suddenly said in surprise: " Fairy, are you awake? "

After saying that, she put her clothes on the table and ran out of the door in joy. Pei Jing heard her loud voice along the way: " The fairy is awake! "

Pei Jing: ...

I just thought she was a gentle and reserved girl, why did she change her style so quickly?

Pei Jing shook his head, got out of bed, picked up the clothes the girl had put down, closed the door and changed.

Although this girl is a bit fussy, perhaps we can infer that the atmosphere here should be quite comfortable?

She slowly raised the corners of her mouth.

When she changed into a lavender dress and stood in front of the dressing mirror, the mirror showed a young girl with long flowing hair and a smile on her face.

Her skin is very fair and smooth with a hint of milk. There are two deep dimples at the corners of her mouth, which reveal a lovely curve when she purses her lips lightly. Her facial features are delicate, and the corners of her mouth are always slightly raised, making her look very pleasing. The girl took pictures again and again, made a few faces, and then began to take care of her beautiful hair.

There were so many jewelries on the dressing table but she didn't take any of them. Instead, she took a fancy to a red rope. She took one end in her hand, bit it with her teeth, and wrapped the other end around her hair. Soon, her hair was tied up high, making her look heroic.

Pei Jing looked at himself, flicked the ends of his hair with satisfaction, then turned around and went out.

As soon as I stepped out of the door, I was stunned. Outside the room was a spacious courtyard with a stone table, stone benches and a peach tree in full bloom.

At this time, a young woman was standing under the peach tree. She was wearing gorgeous clothes, with her long black hair loose. She raised her head slightly, staring at the peach blossoms on the tree in a trance.

The breeze made her hair dance lightly, and the woman looked at the peach blossoms with eyes so gentle that they could pinch water out of them. As the petals flew around, she stretched out a slender white hand, caught the petals that floated in front of her, then slowly turned her head and smiled at her.

Pei Jing took a deep breath and his pupils shrank slightly.

An invisible force was hitting her senses heavily!

What is a beautiful face? What is a beautiful body?

At that moment, Pei Jing, who was standing there in a daze, felt that words were pale and he could not find the right words to describe the woman's beauty.

A pair of peach blossom eyes as clear as water, a straight nose, rosy cheeks, and fiery red lips. A slight smile can arouse thunder and lightning on earth.

For a moment, the woman's smile kept replaying in my head.

She has a sweet smile and beautiful eyes!

This is the real beauty!

She bent her eyes slightly, opened her red lips slightly, and said, " Little girl. "

Pei Jing was still intoxicated by her beauty. She felt that she was so beautiful that she couldn't even tell whether she was a man or a woman. That unique beauty shocked her deeply.

The beauty's voice was a little low and magnetic, and Pei Jing's heart softened. He realized belatedly what the other person had said.

Little girl? Is that her name?

The beauty smiled and walked towards her. Her robe was very loose, and her steps were graceful and elegant, like a lotus flower, floating in the air.

When the beauty came closer and stopped, she realized that she was very tall, at least more than a head taller than her.

Pei Jing felt his face getting hot, and he forced himself not to look away, looking into the beautiful woman's eyes, " Sister, are you calling me? "

The beauty gave her a meaningful smile and nodded, " I'm calling you. Come with me. "

She turned sideways, put the peach petals she had just caught to her lips and blew on them. The petals suddenly grew larger and became the shape of a small boat. She jumped lightly and stood on the flower boat, turning her head to look at her.

Pei Jing was secretly amazed at the magic of blowing flowers into a boat, but he didn't dare to show it too much, lest the beauty think he was a bumpkin, so he stood up with a wooden face. As soon as she stood on it, she could feel the soft texture of Huazhou. Pei Jing was curious and couldn't help but move her feet under her skirt to rub it carefully.

The beauty smiled, and with a light breeze, the flower boat carrying the two of them slowly rose up and flew forward again.

Hua Zhou's flying speed was so slow that it would be better to describe it as floating rather than flying. Fortunately, the place they wanted to go was not far away. Hua Zhou flew straight to the top of the mountain and reached its destination.

In an extremely empty mountain, there stood a building as magnificent as the imperial palace in the mortal world. Pei Jing stared in amazement at the golden glazed tiles on the eaves shining brightly under the sunlight. His originally calm heart couldn't help but become nervous.

Which important person are you going to meet?

The flower boat bypassed the front hall and landed in a spacious palace front yard. The beauty took the flower boat, smiled and said, "Don't be afraid. Master is a very good person."

The beauty had been silent all the way just now, and now she must have spoken to comfort her because she saw that she was nervous. Pei Jing was moved and nodded repeatedly.

As we approached the palace, we could already see a tall man sitting on the high main seat. He sat in a bold posture, leaning sideways on the wide seat, with one hand behind his head and the other holding a wine gourd, pouring the wine high into his mouth.

Someone else came and continued to drink the wine without paying any attention. He wiped his mouth roughly with his hand, burped, and then looked up at them.

This man looks rough, but the brilliance in his eyes should not be underestimated. Although he sits in an awkward position, his aura is extremely intimidating, and he looks like he is the only one who is superior to others. Is this the aura of a high-level cultivator?

Pei Jing's heart trembled. He walked to the man's seat and politely performed the junior's salute. "Hello, senior. I am very grateful for your help."

The man was startled, coughed twice, and finally sat up straight. He waved his hand and said with a smile: "Get up. I don't like this kind of thing in Wen Jianfeng. You can do whatever you want."

The beautiful lady at the side called out "Master" and sat down carelessly. She poured herself a cup of tea and drank it slowly as if she was watching a good show.

This man is the master of Wenjian Peak – Wuji Daojun.

He was handsome, with thick eyebrows, big eyes, a square face and a broad forehead, and he looked quite heroic. At this moment, he smiled good-naturedly and said, "Besides, it wasn't me who saved you, it was the senior brother who saved you. If you want to thank him, go find him."

"Song Yang." Pei Jing said in a low voice.

Wuji Daojun nodded slightly, put down the wine gourd in his hand, and waved at her, " Good child, come here. Although I have seen your condition when you first arrived at Zhengxuan Sect, now that you are awake, it is better to take another look. "

Pei Jing was stunned.

Although she fainted from the unbearable pain when she was killed by Lian Yun, she always felt a pair of gentle hands protecting her, relieving her pain, and taking her away from disputes in her trance.

Subconsciously, she knew that the man was Song Yang, so she was not panicked when she woke up, but now it seems that Song Yang did much more than she thought.

She walked forward, and the senior, who should be Master Song Yang, placed his hand on her forehead. After a moment, he smiled kindly, patted her head, and said, " You have recovered well, very well, you are fine, you can stay here peacefully from now on. "

Pei Jing's eyes felt sore and tears almost came out.

After waking up in Lianyun Village, she had been in a state of unrest. Later, she kept wandering outside. The world was so big, but there was no place for her to stay.

Now someone told her that she could live here with peace of mind, but her heart was so touched that it took a long time for her to calm down.

Seeing this, Wuji Daojun's brows softened a bit, and he pulled her to sit aside and asked, " Are you willing to become a disciple of Wenjian Peak? However, Wenjian Peak has always only accepted sword cultivators. If you want to cultivate other ways, I can also help you find a master. How about that? "

Pei Jing's eyes were red, and he nodded and shook his head desperately.

Wuji Daojun was at a loss whether to laugh or cry, and asked his third disciple Li Yu: " Is she willing or not? "

Li Yu smiled slightly and was about to speak when there was a sudden " bang " sound in front of the hall. It turned out that Song Yang was flying straight down on his sword, and he couldn't stop and crashed into the stone steps.

But Song Yang didn't even raise his eyebrows. He put away his sword and strode into the hall. He saw Pei Jing's tearful eyes and was stunned. What happened?

He called out "Master" but walked straight towards Pei Jing. He placed his big hand on her forehead. Feeling the slightly hot temperature of his palm, he frowned slightly and asked, " Are you feeling uncomfortable? "

Pei Jing wiped away her tears shyly, waved away Song Yang's hand, and said with a slightly red face: " I am too excited, Uncle Master, I am fine. "

As the two were talking, Taoist Wuji and the beauty Li Yu were both stunned.

Wuji Daojun was silent for a moment, then smiled meaningfully, coughed twice and said, " Girl, you haven't replied to me yet, are you willing or not? "

Pei Jing reacted very quickly, leaving Song Yang behind and coming to the front of Wuji Daojun, saying sincerely: " Since Daojun doesn't abandon me, Pei Jing is of course willing. "

When Song Yang heard this, he had a bad feeling in his heart. He approached Li Yu and asked, " What is Master going to do? "

Li Yu smiled slightly, thinking, originally the master wanted to help you accept a disciple, but now it seems that the master wants to accept a disciple himself, but he said nothing, shrugged and said: " You will know after watching it. "

Wuji Daojun smiled with satisfaction. He only had three disciples, each one was more eccentric and disobedient than the other. It would be nice to have a well-behaved and lovely girl as his youngest.

" I, the Wuji Daoist Lord, accept you as my disciple today. From now on, you will be my fourth direct disciple. I hope you will do more justice in the future, stick to your Dao heart, and ascend to the immortal path soon. "

Wuji Daojun patted her on the head to show encouragement, and Pei Jing performed the apprenticeship ceremony seriously.

Heaven, Earth, the Emperor, Parents and Teachers. From now on, she has a master and someone to rely on!

The author has something to say: Song Yang: Master, why did you steal my disciple?

Wuji Daojun: ...

(I am doing this for you, you little bastard, you don't understand my painstaking efforts, I am beating my heart)

## Chapter 36 Epiphany

Wuji Daojun nodded with satisfaction, personally pulled her up, and explained: " Originally, there is a ceremony for apprenticeship for direct disciples, but Wenjianfeng has never been one of those empty formalities. This is fine. I will personally deliver your life tablet to the headmaster later. From now on, you are also a member of Wenjianfeng. Remember, Wenjianfeng has few rules, and the most important one is: follow your heart. "

" You don't have to be so formal, just follow your heart. We cultivators have long lives. If we were bound by mundane affairs, wouldn't it be painful? The most precious thing in this world is to follow your heart. You should try to understand it. "

Pei Jing carefully comprehended it for a moment, then nodded and said, " I will teach you, disciple. "

After Wuji Daojun finished speaking, he looked to the side and saw Song Yang standing there in a daze. A hint of pride flashed through his mind.

Song Yang looked at Wuji Daojun accepting a disciple with a dark face, feeling extremely depressed.

He had clearly told his master about the girl's fate being cut off and taken away. He felt that he owed her a lot. After much thought, he felt that only taking her in as a disciple and cultivating her carefully could make him feel better. But why did his master jump out to take her in as a disciple at this time?

He clearly remembered mentioning it to his master, and his master agreed. Why has things changed now?

Could it be that this girl was so pleasing to the master that the master wanted to take her in as his disciple the moment he saw her?

Song Yang thought about it carefully and shook his head secretly. His master's vision was not very good. This girl looked smart but was actually stupid. He would need to pay more attention to her in the future.

In the blink of an eye, Taoist Wuji had already talked to Pei Jing in detail about Lian Yun.

After Song Yang brought Pei Jing back to Zhengxuan Sect, the Sect Leader and others learned from Song Yang that such an incredible event had actually happened in Lianyun Mountain in the secular world, and they decided to find out the truth as soon as possible.

Since there were disciples involved, Taoist Wuji would not refuse, and was the first to step forward. Together with Taoist Baisui and Taoist Ningyuan, the three went to check it out. from the complex acupuncture points in Lianyun Mountain , to the caves left by Lianyun, and finally to the ' land of inheritance ' , many problems were discovered, but unfortunately, no one was found.

Considering the seriousness of the matter, Zhengxuan Sect officially sent a message to Qingyun Sect and Piaomiao Sect, but the reply they received was that both Qingyun Sect disciple Xu Yunkun and Piaomiao Sect's Yushan Zhenren had disappeared many years ago and have not returned yet.

After listening to this, Pei Jing was speechless for a long time.

Xu Yunkun was used by Lianyun. Now that she thinks about it, she can't tell whether the Xu Yunkun she met early in the morning was the real person or Lianyun. The world of cultivation is so cruel. No matter if you are a very talented cultivator or a famous real person, if you are unlucky and encounter disasters, your life will be in danger.

Is this the reason why Lian Yun and the others want to take away her luck?

The sound of footsteps interrupted her complicated thoughts.

Pei Jing raised her eyes and saw a man in a black robe walking towards her with a cold face. Wuji Daojun coughed twice, pointed at the man and introduced him, " Girl, come and meet your senior brother. This is your second senior brother Baili Shen, and the one who brought you here is your third senior brother Li Yu. "

Baili Shen had originally arrived at the central hall after Song Yang, but due to his aloof personality, he just watched quietly from the side. Only when he saw that the conversation was over did he step forward to greet them.

Baili Shen stopped three steps away from her . The coldness on his face faded slightly. He nodded gently and took out a jade box and handed it to her.

Pei Jing was a little surprised. As soon as he took it, he heard Li Yu exclaiming exaggeratedly: " Good Second Senior Brother, Master hasn't even given you a gift yet and you're already trying to grab the first prize. "

Taoist Wuji smiled indifferently, took another sip of wine, then slowly touched his body again and again, and finally took out a jade bracelet.

" Your cultivation is a little low now, so the good things on Master are not suitable for you. Only this mustard seed bracelet can be of use to you. Take it and play with it. When your cultivation is improved in the future, Master will give you some good things. "

The mustard bracelet was a good thing. Pei Jing held the shiny green bracelet in his hand and smiled, " Thank you, Master! Thank you, Second Senior Brother! "

After saying that, she put on the bracelet. The dark green bracelet set off her fair and tender little hand, which was indescribably beautiful. Pei Jing put the jade box given by Baili Shen into it, turned to face Li Yu with an expectant look on his face.

Li Yu's mouth twitched, and he reluctantly took out a piece of peach blossom-shaped jewelry from his body and threw it to her, " Since you have just become my disciple, I only give you this one. I won't have any more. "

Even though Li Yu said so, Pei Jing was still happy and laughed. He put away the peach blossom hairpin and said, " Thank you, Senior Sister! "

As soon as he finished speaking, Wuji Daojun spat out a mouthful of wine. Song Yang and Baili Shen both stood far away with disgust. Only Li Yu had a look on his face that didn't seem to smile, and there was a hidden and indistinguishable light in his eyes.

Pei Jing's heart skipped a beat, and he secretly said, "Oh no! What did the master say when he introduced me just now? Third Senior Brother?"

She subconsciously skipped this title, and now she called it out directly. Did she cause trouble? While being shocked, Pei Jing thought carefully and realized that if Li Yu remained silent, then beauty would indeed be indistinguishable between male and female, and could be described as either male or female.

But as he walked along, observing his behavior, he felt that Li Yu was not like a woman. His movements were bold and free, without the gentleness and tenderness of a woman. He originally thought that his words and deeds were a bit bold, but now that they fit his identity as a man, he felt it was very natural.

She could get such an obvious thing wrong, but it was just because she had a preconceived notion.

Pei Jing smiled twice and whispered again: " Thank you, Third Senior Brother. "

Li Yu paused, but didn't get angry. He patted her head, accepted her thanks, and narrowed his eyes with deep awareness. " Three times is the limit. Remember this in the future. "

Pei Jing nodded obediently.

Seeing that the junior sister was so obedient, Li Yu could not get angry, so he had to glance outside, looking at Song Yang who was not involved, and immediately said with a long tail tone: " Hey, we old and young have all given gifts, what about the eldest brother, you still don't want to show some appreciation? "

Seeing that everyone seemed to be enjoying the show, Song Yang snorted coldly, apologized to Wuji Daojun, and then pulled Pei Jing away.

" Hey – Master and brothers, I will come to see you next time. "

Pulled by Song Yang, Pei Jing left these words and disappeared in the hall.

Wuji Daojun and Li Yu stood up excitedly, rubbed their hands and were about to go out. Baili Shen stood in front of them and said coldly: " Master, are you sure you want to chase after him? The eldest brother will be angry. "

As for Pei Jing, Song Yang did not take her away from Wenjian Peak, but flew out of the hall and landed directly on the slope at the edge of the cliff.

Here, it was open and unobstructed, very suitable for conversation. Song Yang put Pei Jing down and was thinking about how to start the conversation when Pei Jing spoke first.

" I haven't thanked my uncle yet. If he hadn't saved me from Lian Yun, I would be living a life worse than death. My life would be in jeopardy. "

Song Yang suddenly felt his ears itchy, and felt that the title of "uncle master" was very harsh. She had already recognized his master as her master, and called his junior fellow apprentice "brother", so how could she still call him uncle master?

" Still calling me uncle-master? " Song Yang raised one eyebrow habitually, which showed that he was very dissatisfied.

Pei Jing pursed her lips and smiled. Based on her understanding of Song Yang, if she directly called him senior brother, she might be ridiculed again. It would be better to call him uncle.

" Senior Brother. " Pei Jing called out obediently.

Song Yang's ears suddenly felt hot, thinking that it was indeed strange that the address jumped from uncle to brother. Putting aside the subtle touch in his heart, he lifted up his clothes and sat on the stone, ready to have a long talk.

" Master has already explained the matter to you, so I won't mention it again. I'll just tell you that the Lotus Cloud Slash was successful, but I wasn't able to return the luck to you in time. Something unexpected happened ... I took half of it away. Don't panic. I promise I will find a way to return the luck to you. "

Pei Jing blinked and looked at Song Yang staring at her nervously. She suddenly felt relieved. It turned out that Lian Yun did not succeed. The relief she felt when she was unconscious was when Song Yang returned her luck to her. Although he said it was only half, but ... even so, she was content.

I took her away from danger and now her life is safe, so what does she have to complain about?

" Um. "

Song Yang waited for her to continue, but Pei Jing just hummed and then stared blankly. His original uneasiness turned into pity. " Don't worry, your destiny is in your own hands. I ... will protect you. "

Song Yang made a promise reluctantly, but unfortunately Pei Jing was not in the right state. She was brought here by Li Yu just after she woke up, and she hasn't yet sorted out her thoughts. Now in this quiet corner of the mountain, Song Yang's words brought her infinite emotions. Lian Yun, Taoist Fu Chen, Xu Yunkun, Meng Mudan ... these people mixed together, impacting her thoughts.

Lian Yun had ulterior motives, but somehow she unlocked her sealed memory.

——Her " good parents " and " good sister " coaxed her onto the altar on Mount Wantuo, and tied her luck to that of her sister. From then on, she shared both fortune and luck, and suffered all the misfortunes .

Fang Ruyan, oh Fang Ruyan, you have no luck in your life. Now that you have suffered her fate, aren't you afraid of the backlash?

Pei Jing clenched her hands tightly. She was young at that time and was afraid to resist but could not refuse her parents' decision. Later, she came to this continent by chance. She just wanted to live a good life, but she was forced to flee all the way. In the end, she could not escape the fate of being coveted.

All this is because she is weak, so others openly target her.



If your strength is too weak, others will treat your life like an ant . Whether they kill you or ignore you depends entirely on their momentary whims.

If she had the ability, how dare those people bully her?

Pei Jing clenched her fists silently. No, her fate would never be handed over to others so easily. Good or bad, it was up to her to decide!

So what if her luck is taken away? She refuses to believe that she cannot make a smooth path on her own. One day, she will make all those who looked down on her look up to her and make them regret becoming her enemy .

On this day, the young Pei Jing finally made a vow after many hardships. His eyes, which had always been somewhat gentle, became resolute, and he exuded an aura that was hard to ignore.

She raised her eyes and gazed into the distance . All she could see was the territory of the Zhengxuan Sect, extending to the farther , invisible distance . At this moment, the afterglow of the setting sun was sprinkled on the sea of clouds, like a golden ocean, and there were cranes flying freely, looking carefree and free.

This is her destiny, and she wants to fly freely!

Pei Jing suddenly woke up from his epiphany, turned around and smiled brightly, " Brother, can you take me flying? "

Song Yang's eyes flashed, and he keenly felt some different changes in Pei Jing. Some impurities were washed away. This was a new and conscious little sister. His heartbeat gradually accelerated. He summoned his flying sword, flew out of the cliff, and landed above the sea of clouds.

Song Yang looked up and raised his eyebrows at her. At this moment, Pei Jing, bathed in golden light, looked like a warrior, ready to go.

Before he could open his mouth, Pei Jing in the broken light smiled brightly, ran towards him, and suddenly jumped off the cliff. Song Yang's heart suddenly sank, and his body spontaneously stretched out his hand to catch the little girl who had scared him.

" Stand still, and fly. "

### Chapter 37: The Trouble at the Deacon Hall

After Song Yang talked to her, he seemed to have let go of some of his worries, and the next day he went into seclusion to practice with peace of mind.

Later she found out that Song Yang's golden elixir had been broken and his cultivation had fallen to the Qi Refining Stage. When she met him, he was at his lowest point.

However, Song Yang is worthy of being the most talented chief disciple of Zhengxuan Sect in this generation. Without relying on the foundation-building pill, he has found a way by himself to build the foundation. And this time of seclusion is to make another effort to form the pill.

" Big Brother has found Jianxin. " Baili Shen said to her.

She nodded repeatedly after hearing this, and in her heart she agreed with Song Yang's strength. Although she was a little confused about his young face when she first met him, she

thought that it might be because his cultivation had been abolished, so she didn't think too much about it.

Wuji Jianjun had sent her life tablet to the head of the sect on the day she became its apprentice. From then on, she was also a legitimate inner disciple of the Zhengxuan Sect, and an enviable personal disciple.

After Song Yang went into seclusion, and after Li Yu claimed that he was afraid of being entangled by female cultivators as soon as he went out, the task of taking her to familiarize herself with the sect fell on this seemingly very cold second senior brother.

Pei Jing originally thought that it would be very awkward for the two of them to travel together because of the second senior brother who usually didn't talk much and didn't have many expressions. However, he didn't expect that the second senior brother had a responsible heart under his solemn and cold expression.

—She said what she should say and pointed out what she should point out. After flying around Zhengxuan Sect for a while, she basically understood everything that an average disciple should know, except for the overly detailed things, such as doing tasks, listening to classes and gaining experience. She also learned a lot of things that she shouldn't know. Who said that the second brother was cold and aloof? Pei Jing laughed on the surface, but inwardly he thought that the second brother was actually a cold-hearted person. At this time, the second senior brother, who was cold on the outside but warm on the inside, stood on the hillside of Wanzheng Peak. After confirming with her again that she could return to Wenjian Peak by herself, he flew away on his sword.

Pei Jing watched Baili Shen leave before he began to look around. As soon as he raised his head, he was startled by the various looks from the people around him.

—No matter male or female nuns, they all stood far away from her, whispering to each other and pointing at her. She couldn't help but look down at the lavender dress she was wearing. It was indeed different from the light green and light blue that the people around her were wearing, but she didn't need to be stared at like this, right?

Pei Jing tilted his head slightly and thought for a while but could not come to a conclusion, so he simply ignored it, turned around and walked into the 'Deacon Hall'.

Wanzheng Peak is the main peak of the sect. On the top of the mountain is the Zhengxuan Hall where the sect is located, which is usually presided over by the sect leader.

'Deacon Hall' on the mountainside is open to all inner and outer disciples to accept missions and handle affairs, but above that, there are powerful restrictions, and no one is allowed to enter unless they are the peak masters, direct disciples, or summoned.

After Baili Shen introduced the Zhengxuan Sect, Pei Jing decided to take a walk here first.

As soon as I stepped into the Deacon Hall, I could feel the enthusiasm of many disciples for completing tasks. Almost every location for distributing tasks was crowded with people.

Pei Jing stood at the back, tiptoed a few times to try, but couldn't see anything and was almost stepped on by someone. So he gave up and went to a place with fewer people.

As they walked, she began to understand something.

—The majority of disciples here are those wearing light green clothes, followed by those wearing light blue clothes. Combining what Baili Shen had introduced to her, disciples are

divided into outer sect and inner sect. The inner sect disciples are further divided into ordinary disciples, registered disciples and direct disciples.

She guessed that those wearing light green clothes were outer disciples, those wearing light blue clothes were inner disciples, and she herself, who had never seen anyone else wearing light purple, should be the rarest direct disciple.

I have to say, Pei Jing is telling the truth.

So it's no wonder those people looked at her strangely, it turned out that they regarded her as a rare animal.

Pei Jing shook her head and walked towards the task board with the least people. When the deacon in charge of registering tasks saw her, he hurriedly shouted, " Senior sister, come here! "

Senior sister?

The man who called her was about thirty or forty years old, with a dark complexion and a simple and honest look. She couldn't tell his level of cultivation from his strength. He was obviously a senior brother, but he called her senior sister just because of her clothes?

Pei Jing suppressed his almost stiff face and forced a smile, " Brother, what do you want to ask me? "

" Oh my, senior sister, you are so embarrassing. My name is Ren Ge. May I ask which peak you are from? You don't look familiar to me. " Ren Ge looks simple but he is not stupid. He started the conversation very cleverly.

" I am a disciple of Wuji Jianjun of Wenjian Peak. I have just joined the sect and there are many things I don't understand. Thank you for your understanding. "

As soon as she finished speaking, not only did Ren Ge across from her take a breath, but people nearby also gasped. Some people even whispered, " Wuji Sword Master? Is that true? There are only three uncles on Wenjian Peak who are his direct disciples. When did we hear that he accepted another one? "

Ren Ge coughed twice, and the sounds disappeared. The smile on his face became more sincere. He walked up to her and cleared the way for her, and welcomed her to the task board so that she could take a closer look.

" Master, you are so polite. Please take a look. If you find any task you like, I will help you register it right away. "

Became the uncle-master again?

Pei Jing's heart raced. His master was undoubtedly of a very high generation, and the generation of his disciples was also high. He thought that the deacon should address them according to their generation.

She understood in her heart, but couldn't stand the stares from people around her. She endured the strange atmosphere and quickly scanned the tasks on the task board, quickly selecting one with her finger.

She handed the identity jade card to Ren Ge, who quickly helped her take on the task and gave her a few more suggestions. Pei Jing nodded in thanks, then turned around and left without looking back.

Half a quarter of an hour after she left, a woman also in a lavender dress came to the Deacon's Hall surrounded by other female monks. She walked around for a while, but found that the place was particularly deserted today, and she did not receive as many enthusiastic and curious glances as in the past.

Most people were discussing something in whispers.

Liu Congshuang frowned slightly, stood beside the pillar in the hall, played with the tassel of the sword in one hand, and said unhappily: " Go and listen to what they are saying. "

The confidant Song Xixi hurriedly took the order and left. After a moment, he returned with a puzzled look and said, " They said that a disciple from Wenjian Peak just came to take over the mission. It's a female cultivator. "

Liu Congshuang's eyes widened, " Impossible! "

Song Xixi glanced at her and said hesitantly, " They said she was wearing a lavender dress, so there was no way they could have mistaken her. She also admitted in person that she had become a disciple of Wenjian Peak. "

" Who is sitting down? "

" Yes, it's Wuji Sword Master. "

Suddenly a ray of light appeared, and Liu Congshuang summoned his flying sword. He instantly rushed out of the Deacon Hall and flew straight towards the mountain gate.

Song Xixi and the other female cultivators looked at each other, then they all used their flying magic weapons to chase after him.

Shocked by this scene, the Deacon Hall fell silent for a moment.

Some curious people quietly shifted their gaze to the deacons, but saw that the deacons were busy with their own things, with their heads down and silent, as if they were unaware of this scene.

No magic weapon is allowed to be used in the Deacon Hall – this rule is only to restrict ordinary disciples, and those high-ranking disciples will not take it seriously at all.

The surroundings were quiet for a moment, then gradually became noisy again.

In front of the board where Pei Jing had just received the task, there stood a girl in a light blue dress. She carefully wrote down the task, turned around and left the Deacon Hall, with a slight smile on her face.

" interesting. "

However, after Pei Jing left, she didn't want to wander around in this dress, so she wanted to go back to Wenjian Peak first.

She thought about it and realized that Wenjian Peak was located in the east, and there were several mountains between it and Wanzheng Peak. If she relied on a paper crane, she would probably run out of energy halfway.

Her target was the Hundred Beasts Peak, which was not far from the Wanzheng Peak . It was said that disciples could pick a spirit bird to use as a substitute in the Hundred Beasts Garden. Pei Jing was very interested when he heard this and wanted to try riding it once.

So after leaving the Deacon Hall, she summoned a paper crane and leisurely flew towards the Hundred Beasts Peak.

Baishou Peak covers a large area because of the gathering of spiritual beasts. There are several peaks connected by continuous hills. She flew over the rippling lake, passed by the playful birds, passed through the vast woods, and brushed past the running small animals. All of this was extremely new to her.

Unconsciously, he had strayed from the zoo he was heading for and headed deeper into the forest.

The author has something to say: Explain why other disciples call him " Uncle Master " .

All the direct disciples (including registered disciples) who worship under the peak master, that is, the Taoist master, are the most senior among the younger generation of disciples, so regardless of whether they have reached the Jindan stage, they are all called uncles by ordinary disciples. Other direct disciples who worship under the Jindan master are one generation lower in seniority. Those below the Jindan stage are called senior brothers and sisters, and those above the Jindan stage are called uncles according to their realm.

### Chapter 38: Disappearing Space

Paper cranes flew low in the woods. In this place that should have been silent, faint cries of begging for mercy could be heard. Pei Jing's heart moved slightly. He restrained his aura, controlled the paper crane and approached carefully.

After pushing down the broad leaves that were covering his eyes, he saw an open space where several inner disciples were beating up an outer disciple. The outer disciple looked young and thin, and was being beaten to the ground by four or five people. He couldn't even get his hands back and could only keep calling for help.

Not far away , a man in lavender clothes was leaning against a tree trunk, watching the show. Pei Jing hated bullying the most in her life. When she was bullied, she would fight back. When she saw others being bullied, she always wished that the other party would also stand up and fight back.

But she knew that most people would not be able to muster up the courage so easily unless they were pushed to the bottom. If someone gave them a push ...

She clenched her fists and turned her gaze to the bullies. They were all cultivators, and they could make people feel overwhelmed by just casting a spell, but this group of people actually beat people with their fists, just for the sake of pleasure. What a bad taste.

Pei Jing wrinkled his nose, jumped off the paper crane, directly squeezed the magic formula, exhaled a few pieces of ice and threw it.

These people were unaware and were caught off guard. When they came to their senses, they hurriedly opened the shield and offered up the magic weapon. All of a sudden, it was colorful and beautiful.

" who! "

Shen Leping was a little angry at first, but when he saw the girl slowly walking out of the woods, he paused again, with a hesitant look on his face.

Which peak's direct disciple is this?

Although he, Shen Leping, is a bit idle, he is very familiar with the key figures of the Ten Peaks and his direct disciples. Recently, he has not heard of any Taoist master accepting a disciple ... He turned it over and over in his mind. I'm sure I haven't received any news about which peak held the apprenticeship ceremony.

If he was a direct disciple of Master Jiedan, it would be normal for him to be unclear. Shen Leping, who thought he had figured out the reason, slightly straightened the wrinkles on his chest and showed a kind smile.

" Which disciple at the peak is this nephew with such a handsome face? "

Pei Jing was a little tired of his face-changing skills. He curled his lips and raised his head and said, " Which disciple at the peak are you to be so domineering? "

The smile on Shen Leping's face broke, and his eyes couldn't help but stare.

Thinking that he has been walking in Zhengxuanzong for many years, others have always given him face, but where did this smelly girl come from, and he treats her so politely, how dare he jump out and point his nose at him?

He immediately darkened his face and said, " My nephew, you must be careful what you say. What does it mean to be domineering? "

Five inner disciples held down an outer disciple and beat him with brute force. Isn't that overbearing?

Looking at the boy who was beaten unconscious, he was only about ten years old and smaller than her. No matter what the grudge was, lynching like this was forbidden in the sect.

Pei Jing glanced at him coldly – his steps were sloppy and his lower body was unsteady . He was just a showman, and he was probably not a second-generation immortal.

His dark eyes rolled rapidly. They were of the same status. Even if they ... had a fight, it wouldn't be considered troublesome, right?

She grinned, and the two small pear dimples at the corners of her mouth shook Shen Leping's eyes deeply. He lowered his eyes slightly and looked at it again. He felt that the cute look of this female cultivator's smile particularly caught his eye, and he grinned too. Laugh.

Pei Jing was confused by Shen Leping's sudden change of expression. He just thought that this person was a fool. She was impatient to argue with him, and saw Shen Leping slowly taking out the magic weapon, looking like he was lecturing her.

Pei Jing no longer hesitated , and directly formed seals with his hands to summon the earth snake. The earth snake chased after him, causing several disciples to flee in confusion.

Conscience of heaven and earth, Shen Leping just wanted to use the law to show off his momentum, which is the same as the peacock spreading its wings, but when he saw that the other party really didn't give him any face, he attacked first, his face suddenly turned red with anger, and his lungs were filled with anger. Furious.

Those ordinary disciples did not dare to fight back because of her status, but Shen Leping was different. He thought that he would catch this ignorant little girl so that she could know who the master was, so he shouted angrily:

" There is no disciple in the Zhengxuan Sect that I don't know. I'm afraid he is a fake! Come on, brothers! Catch this spy and hand him over to the Sect Master. It will be a great achievement! "

Pei Jing put her right hand on her left hand and narrowed her eyes. It came just in time. She was just looking for an opportunity to exchange ideas with the authentic disciples of cultivation. Anyway, she didn't take these disciples seriously because their cultivation was not as good as hers.

Come one, beat one; come two, beat two.

Pei Jing's eyes flashed with a determined light. The next moment, he was about to summon the magic weapon in the green mark, but suddenly he was stunned.

Her heart sank, and she was struck by an ominous feeling.

Turning over the wrist, under the emerald green bracelet is a piece of white, tender and smooth skin.

Where's her birthmark?

Where have her white cauldron, her purple sun true fire, her phoenix eggs, and her countless precious elixirs gone?

Pei Jing looked at his wrist and stood motionless as if he had been struck by lightning.

The traces that were originally light blue and looked like birthmarks disappeared without a trace!

——The universe inside her body is missing? !

She was confused for a moment, and her face changed drastically. Shen Leping, who was opposite him, thought she finally knew she was afraid. With a proud smile, he personally summoned the magic weapon and determined to teach her a lesson.

When the crisis hit, Pei Jing's vigilance, honed over many years outside, made a judgment before her reason. Her body rolled on the spot to avoid the blow. The Fengshen Fan was summoned, and she slapped several people with her backhand. Go to the tree.

All she has left is this Fengshen fan, which was refined by Qing Wu into her natal magic weapon.

Is this ... the result of being deprived of luck? !

It was unclear whether he was angry or sad, but Pei Jing was furious and waved the wind fan, intending to vent all the evil fire rising in his body on these people.

For a time, there was a strong wind in the woods, and dead branches and leaves were blown all over the sky. Some trees with shallow roots were gradually uprooted and tended to fall to the ground.

" Uncle Master! That's enough! They are gone! "

The young disciple woke up at some point and huddled aside, shivering. Seeing that the situation was not good and Shen Leping and his group had been slapped somewhere, they quickly jumped out and grabbed Pei Jing.

Pei Jing paused, and his momentum dissipated in an instant, and the remaining leaves flying in the sky fell like snowflakes. If you didn't look at the trees that had been blown away and became bare, it would still be quite beautiful.

Pei Jing turned her head and stared at the little disciple with her dark pupils. Seeing the little disciple's frightened and worried eyes, she finally came to her senses.

What is she doing? Isn't she satisfied with just keeping her life?

Pei Jing curled his lips and whispered, " Yes, that's enough. "

He then summoned a paper crane from his mustard seed bracelet, picked up the little disciple, and flew away staggeringly.

There were too many tall and short branches in the woods. The paper crane was carrying two people, sometimes high and sometimes low, which consumed more spiritual energy than usual to control. After finally passing through the woods and arriving at the beast area, Pei Jing's spiritual energy was already exhausted.

The paper crane fell to the ground with a plop and was instantly crushed by the two men.

The young disciple behind him quickly stood up and bowed to Pei Jing to express his gratitude.

" Disciple Lu Qifeng, thank you for saving me! "

Lu Qifeng was a thin and frail man. His face turned red after just a few words. He lowered his head and did not dare to look Pei Jing in the eye.

Pei Jing's spiritual power was exhausted at this moment, and he looked very listless. He waved his hand to show that he didn't care, then swallowed a pill and adjusted his breathing.

Lu Qifeng waited for a moment and heard no movement. He mustered up the courage to look up and saw Pei Jing's eyes were closed and her brows were slightly wrinkled. It was obvious that she was not in a good condition. Sweat was oozing out of her forehead, wetting her temples. Some of her black hair was messily stuck to her red face. She looked obviously in a disheveled state, but he was fascinated by her.

Pei Jing opened his eyes and saw the young disciple staring at him blankly. He tilted his head in confusion, and the young disciple stepped back repeatedly, his face as red as a monkey's butt.

" Master, if you don't mind, there is a small house to the west of the Zoo. It is where I usually rest. I can go there to regulate my breathing. "

Pei Jing shook her head to refuse. She was very upset at the moment and just wanted to go back to Wen Jianfeng as soon as possible.

Although Lu Qifeng was weak, he was smart. When he learned that Pei Jing wanted to lead a spirit bird back to Wenjian Peak, he smiled immediately, wiping away the cowardice on his face. He pinched the thumb and index finger of his right hand into a circle, put it into his mouth, and blew a sharp whistle.

" I am the disciple who looks after the spirit beasts in the Hundred Beasts Park. If you need help getting around in the future, you can come find me! "

As they were talking, a huge cloud crane with a wingspan of more than ten feet flew over their heads, made a beautiful spin, and landed steadily beside Lu Qifeng, rubbing its head against his face affectionately.

Lu Qifeng happily hugged Yunhe and introduced this beautiful Yunhe to her.

Pei Jing sighed softly, touched the white feathers on its body, and felt its closeness and gentleness, and his heart suddenly felt soft.

" Take me back to Jianfeng, okay? "

Yunhe let out a very pleasant cry and lowered his body. Pei Jing was so happy that he turned over and sat on it. Feeling the soft and firm touch under his body, he hugged Yunhe.

Yunhe spread his huge wings and flew into the air. The sudden wind lifted one man and one crane into the sky. In the blink of an eye, they turned into a black dot, heading towards Wenjian Peak in the distance.



The author has something to say: Shen Leping: Let you know who the uncle is!  
After Pei Jing waved her fan and vented her evil fire ...  
Pei Jing: Who is the uncle?  
Shen Leping: QAQ ancestor, help!

### Chapter 39 Bullying

Pei Jing Huiwen asked Jianfeng to settle down all night, but he had regained his composure when he went out the next day.

On the way to Xinmu Peak, she sat on Yunhe, blowing the cool breeze, thinking about the lot of magic pills she had lost. Although she was still a little reluctant to let go, she was relieved. What she was most worried about now was It's Zhu Zhu's phoenix egg.

The bruises appeared after she was injured. There must be some necessary connection, but she couldn't realize it at the moment. She believed that the bruises were still there, but they could not be touched temporarily.

She secretly made up her mind that she did not need the magic weapon and elixir, but she must find a way to get Zhu Zhu back.

Pei Jing squinted his eyes and looked at the dozens of peaks of Zhengxuan Sect rising and falling in the sea of clouds. His slender hands gently pulled away the loose hair that had hit his cheek and tucked it behind his ear.

She still has a lot to do.

She touched the mustard seed bracelet, and the coolness of the icy jade made her feel a little relieved. It contained the share of discipleship that Baili Shen had helped her get.

—Five bottles of Qi-nourishing pills, thirty-two spirit stones, fifty talismans, two sets of inner sect disciple uniforms, and a basic magic jade slip.

It is said that there are some other things, but Baili Shen thought they were useless, so he exchanged them all for spirit stones for her.

She had no habit of taking pills, and had no use for spirit stones for the time being. She was more accustomed to casting spells than talismans, so apart from these, she actually felt empty.

This feeling of emptiness came from the lack of magic weapons. Apart from the bracelet given by her master, the peach blossom hairpin thrown to her by Li Yu, and her only wind god fan, she could not find any other magic weapon.

Too poor!

As my imagination ran wild, the lush green scenery of Xinmu Peak came into view.

The main peak was full of towering trees that were so tall that several people couldn't hug them together. Pei Jing flew around for a while but found that he couldn't find a place to land.

A disciple from Xinmu Peak flew over. He was standing on a flying magic weapon with an arrogant look on his face. He pointed at the foot of the mountain without saying a word, motioning her to go there.

Pei Jing raised his eyebrows slightly, said nothing, and flew towards the foot of the mountain with a curved mouth.

Only when she flew to the foot of the mountain did she realize that the Green Leaf Valley she was looking for was not in the mountain, but at the foot of the mountain. Different kinds of spiritual medicines were divided into several large areas, covered with light, and the situation inside could not be seen from above. Only when she got closer could she see what was planted inside.

Pei Jing showed her identity token, and a plump and friendly-looking senior sister came to greet her. She took the token, and her puzzled eyes moved between the token and herself.

Pei Jing did not wear the ostentatious attire of a direct disciple today, but changed into a light blue inner disciple dress. She turned her head and smiled sweetly. The senior sister was stunned for a moment, nodded, and then turned back to register.

This Senior Sister Zhao took her around the various areas and reminded her: " Just walk around in the area you are responsible for, and don't walk around or touch anything else. "

Then he looked at her use of water control skills, nodded with satisfaction, and left.

This was Pei Jing's first time to do a mission. She clapped her hands, looked at the scope of the mission, and got busy.

First, water was sucked from the canal nearby, and then watered according to the water consumption of different spiritual medicines. Although it sounds easy, why did no one want to do this task that can earn ten points in one day? It's because it's too tedious.

The Yanmazi plant consumes a lot of water, so it needs to be watered thoroughly until its leaves are fully opened; the Shilijianshuang plant is the opposite, its flowers and leaves consume little water, so a small amount of water is enough; if more water is given, the delicate flowers will wither. However, its roots consume a lot of water, so the skill of controlling water is very demanding.

The garden is full of spiritual herbs, each with different requirements. Although the disciples of Xinmu Peak will tell the people who come to take the task how to water the several spiritual herbs they are responsible for, this annoying and patience-demanding job is increasingly unpopular.

If you have this patience, you might as well go to Fengyuelin and kill a few monsters to get higher points.

Pei Jing felt that this task was particularly suitable for her. Basic types of spiritual medicine were not difficult for her, and control was the spell she used best among all her magic. So, amid the screams of the people next door who were struggling to control the medicine and almost accidentally destroyed the spiritual medicine, her relaxed demeanor soon attracted the attention of others.

A female cultivator sitting next to Pei Jing angrily swung the water column to the side. The violent force of the water bent a delicate green grass. Seeing that the fruit on the top was about to fall off, her face turned black and she hurried to remedy the situation, thus saving the white silk grass from being dismembered.

She glanced at Pei Jing and walked away with strong steps.

Pei Jing completed the task before noon. The area she was responsible for was not very large. Seeing that she was good at using magic, Senior Sister Zhao asked her to go to the area of aged spiritual medicine.

At this moment, she stood with her chest straight and her hands behind her back, looking at the spiritual medicines that were covered with water vapor and sparkling in the sun. She felt them stretching out their leaves comfortably and breathing in and out to their heart's content. Then a thin layer of spiritual energy emerged. This was the feedback from the spiritual medicines. Pei Jing curved her almond-shaped eyes and made a hand seal to absorb the spiritual energy. After she finished regulating her breathing, she straightened her long skirt and walked out of the spiritual medicine area, ready to report her mission to Senior Sister Zhao. As soon as she walked out of the light shield, a panicked female cultivator grabbed her and said, " You picked the Su Juanzi, didn't you? Hand it over! "

Pei Jing dodged nimbly, avoiding her hand, and smiled slightly, " I didn't understand what this senior sister said. "

The female cultivator who was wearing the same light blue dress as her stomped her feet, somewhat unwillingly not to have caught the person. She took another step forward and stretched out her hand, with her finger about to poke her face.

" You stole the elixirs from me while I was away. Don't think you can hide it from others! "

Pei Jing was confused, but when he saw her pointing excitedly at the spiritual medicine area, he realized that the area this female cultivator was in charge of was adjacent to hers.

The spiritual medicines in the Green Leaf Valley were divided into four major areas of " Heaven, Earth, Black and Yellow " according to their rarity. Each major area was further divided into several small areas according to the variety and area. It just so happened that the positions she and the female cultivator were in charge of were right next to each other. She had some impression of this female cultivator. She came later than her but left earlier than her. She didn't use the water control technique well, so many spiritual medicines were watered all over.

She said she stole the elixir?

Pei Jing glanced at her calmly, " Don't say such nonsense. "

The female cultivator was stunned by her cold eyes, and asked herself if she had made a mistake. Then she thought again, the positions they were in charge of were adjacent to each other, and she was just away for a meeting, so why would the elixir be gone when she came back? This was a sure thing, and someone must have come to steal it.

Senior Sister Zhao was attracted by the noise and asked what was going on.

The female cultivator quickly grabbed her and pointed at the elixir field, then pointed at her, looking so aggrieved and pitiful.

Pei Jing stood aside leisurely. In her opinion, this was the fault of the female cultivator. She saw her watering the herbs so roughly in the morning that all the medicinal herbs were spoiled. Was she trying to blame her?

So she kept silent, thinking that after completing the task, she might as well go to the market for a walk. She had long been curious about the market in the cultivation world, so it would be good to go and broaden her horizons.

Senior Sister Zhao was in a difficult situation. It had been a month since the disciple named Li received the task of watering the plants. He had completed the task neither well nor badly. The bad thing was that he did not water the plants according to the requirements and just watered

them randomly. The good thing was that he had some discretion in his actions and at least did not kill the elixirs.

Because their Green Leaf Valley offers few points and has high requirements, very few disciples are willing to take on missions. It is rare that she is willing to do it for a month. Most importantly, she is a female cultivator from Leshui Peak.

Senior Sister Zhao looked at Pei Jing in embarrassment. This unfamiliar female cultivator was holding a token of a direct disciple. She might be a disciple that a master had just accepted. If she rashly went up to her and accused her of stealing the elixir, then ...

But Junior Sister Li is good friends with Senior Uncle Liu from Leshui Peak, and the more Senior Sister Zhao thinks about it, the more headache she gets. Should she just ... give her some face?

She thought over and over again, not wanting to offend Junior Sister Li, nor to offend Pei Jing, so she had to smooth things over, " Junior Sister Pei may not have meant it, so let it go. "

The female cultivator stamped her feet in dissatisfaction, " Who will be held responsible for the lost elixir? "

Senior Sister Zhao had no choice but to reply with a headache, " It doesn't count for anyone else, but I'm still counting points for you. "

The nun breathed a sigh of relief and glanced at her with a smug and disdainful look, meaning " You are lucky, this is a good deal for a thief like you. "

Pei Jing laughed out of anger. She listened from the side and finally figured out what happened. Before the female cultivator left, the elixirs were still there. When she came back after a while, she found that a elixirs called Su Juanzi was missing. They were the only two cultivators who had accepted the task and were working on it, and the elixirs fields were next to each other, so she suspected that she had secretly taken the elixirs.

Su Juanzi is not a very precious elixir, but it has a low survival rate and is one of the ingredients in the Foundation Establishment Pill. A piece of Su Juanzi of good age and quality can be sold for a lot of spirit stones in the market, which is why the female cultivator suspected that the elixir was stolen.

The female cultivator was satisfied, and Senior Sister Zhao was also relieved. Not wanting Pei Jing to refuse, she stopped the two of them and said, " This senior sister suspects that I stole the elixir. Do you have any evidence? If you don't have any evidence and still insist on slandering me, then ask the deacon to judge the matter. "

It's not easy to wrongly accuse her.

The female cultivator was stunned for a moment, revealing an expression that said, " I'm letting you go, but you're here to die . " " Isn't Senior Sister Zhao the deacon? Besides, I suspect you, so what? "

Pei Jing smiled, " It's nothing, just explain the situation clearly. It turns out that you can criticize others casually just because you suspect them. Then I also suspect that you killed the elixir and blamed it on others! "

The female cultivator immediately jumped up and said, " You are talking nonsense! "

Seeing that the two were about to start fighting, Senior Sister Zhao hurriedly stopped them and sent a message to call her disciples over.

After a while, a deacon in a dark green robe came down with a group of disciples. When he saw Pei Jing, he paused for a moment and then looked at Senior Sister Zhao.

It turned out to be the male monk who had just given Pei Jing directions in the air.

Senior Sister Zhao quickly explained what happened in a few words. The deacon named Chen didn't even raise his eyelids and concluded calmly: Junior " Sister Li said that when she left, Su Juanzi was still on the Su Juan grass, which shows that it was not her fault. "

The implication is that it's her fault? Pei Jing's chest was burning with anger, but his face was calmer. " Brother, be careful with your words! "

As they were talking, several more female cultivators came down. One of them was wearing a lavender dress and walked along like the moon surrounded by stars.

The female cultivator named Li couldn't stop laughing when she saw her, and went up to her and whispered a few words.

The female cultivator had a cold expression on her face, looking down on everyone, and walked over slowly, " Who dares to bully my disciples from Leshui Peak! "

Senior Sister Zhao sighed, wondering how it had come to this and even implicated her disciples of the Green Leaf Valley. She would be reprimanded by the Peak Master now. She muttered a few words and glanced at Pei Jing a few times, as if blaming her for not knowing how to appreciate her kindness.

The author has something to say: Qingwu waved his whip, " I actually lost Zhuzhu! "

Pei Jing: QAQ I will find it back!

## Chapter 40 Do You Know You're Wrong?

Pei Jing smiled coldly. She really witnessed the darkness in the world of cultivation today. As expected, no matter what famous and orthodox sect it was, there would always be people who took advantage of their power to bully others!

Deacon Chen swept away his arrogance and smiled just the right amount, " Master Liu, you are joking. If anyone bullies a disciple of Leshui Peak, the Peak Master will be the first one to not forgive him. "

Liu Congshuang didn't even look at him. Her cold eyes went straight through the crowd and fell on the female cultivator standing alone. She was clearly being targeted by everyone and was weak and alone, but her momentum was not weak at all. How could one person dare to confront everyone? Interesting.

" Which peak are you from? "

Pei Jing glanced at her indifferently, and no emotion could be seen.

" Are you here to enforce justice? Or are you here to support others? "

This means that Liu Congshuang represents Leshui Peak. She came for the disciples of Leshui Peak. What else could it mean? Everyone knows it very well. This female cultivator has been reluctant to reveal which peak she belongs to. Is it because her identity is not obvious, or is she afraid that the matter will get out of hand and her master will find out and she will be punished? Liu Congshuang's eyes narrowed slightly. She instinctively didn't like the calm and composed aura of the female cultivator, as if her flying knives were falling on the soft cotton.

" We, the disciples of Leshui Peak, will not wrongly accuse anyone. "

She looked away, thinking that he was just a small monk with no power and influence, and that she only needed to teach him a lesson. She then turned to look at Deacon Chen, " I heard that a spiritual medicine plant was lost, so you can deduct whatever you want. Xinmu Peak has always been the most fair. "

Deacon Chen smiled so much that his eyes had a few more wrinkles. " Uncle Liu is right. " When he turned to speak to her, his face suddenly turned cold, " Hand over your identity token. "

Pei Jing laughed, and the more she laughed, the happier she became. Finally, she waved her hand at Deacon Chen, " Don't be impatient. You don't even know which peak I am from. Why are you jumping to conclusions so quickly? "

Even though she had been pushed to this point, the female cultivator still showed no fear, and everyone felt something was wrong.

Pei Jing stood straight, like a solitary bamboo, and his sharp eyes slowly swept over the crowd, finally stopping at Liu Congshuang, " I finally understand that the truth about you must be revealed first, so I also want to say something –"

She slowly put away the smile on her face, raised her face slightly, and said with a haughty expression, " No one should wrongly accuse me of being a disciple of Wenjian Peak! "

Ask the disciples of Jianfeng!

Ask Jianfeng!

One of the only two Divine Transformation cultivators in the Zhengxuan Sect is Wen Jianfeng, the master of Wen Jianfeng! The Wen Jianfeng whose master is so protective of his subordinates that it's outrageous! The Wen Jianfeng whose disciples are few but all of them are very capable!

For a moment, the three words " Wen Jianfeng " struck everyone's mind heavily.

Deacon Chen was in a trance for a moment, and then he saw a token flying towards him and hitting him right in the stunned face.

" Look, is it true or not? "

Deacon Chen held the token in his hand and looked down with gritted teeth. Sure enough, he saw the ancient Chinese character "亲in the lower right corner of the token (亲) ". This was a mark that only the direct disciples had, and other disciples did not have it.

He avoided Pei Jing's gaze, quietly moved to Senior Sister Zhao's side, and whispered: " Why didn't you tell me earlier? If you are Jian Feng's direct disciple, why did you ask me to come here? " His tone was gnashing his teeth, full of regret.

The female cultivator surnamed Li felt a little uneasy. She looked at the stunned Liu Congshuang, and saw that everyone was suppressed. She was unwilling to say anything, " The disciple of the Immortal Master is no better than our Uncle Liu. Why are you pretending to be so great? "

Pei Jing glanced at her sideways, " Did I say my master is a real person? "

Everyone gasped. If he wasn't a real person, a direct disciple, could it be ...

Liu Congshuang thought of what everyone in the Deacon Hall had discussed yesterday, that someone who claimed to be the direct disciple of Wuji Sword Lord had come to receive a

mission. She chased after him in disbelief, and didn't see any female cultivators all the way to Wenjian Peak, so she wondered if they had made a mistake ...

She looked up and down, sweeping the other person like a brush several times, and finally confirmed that this person should be the disciple. She suddenly felt a surge of anger in her heart, and she felt very uncomfortable, wanting to vent but not being able to.

Senior Sister Zhao was pushed out to reconcile. She wiped the sweat from her forehead and smiled without any temper. " Uncle Pei, let's just forget about this, okay? "

Pei Jing looked back at her and smiled, " No! "

" So it's my fault when I didn't know my identity, but it's not my fault when I know my identity. How can this be justified? "

Senior Sister Zhao looked like she was about to cry. " So what do you want to do, Uncle? "

Pei Jing walked coldly to the spiritual medicine field and turned around, " Find evidence that this nephew watered the field recklessly and killed the spiritual medicine. He also slandered other disciples. Send him to the Deacon Hall for handling and punish him accordingly! "

The female cultivator's face immediately turned red. If she wanted to check, she didn't kill the plant anyway. She had been watering the plant in the same way for a month and nothing had happened. How could something go wrong today? She just couldn't believe it!

Everyone had no choice but to follow Pei Jing into the spiritual medicine field. They saw her squatting in front of a wilted silk grass, gently stroking its withered leaves. " The silk grass is 20 years old, and the seeds are just forming and not yet mature. It hates too much water. How can it resist such a rough watering method of yours, my nephew? "

She reached into the soil and dug up the soil next to the roots. Finally, she found a green and yellowish silk seed in the middle of the roots. " This silk grass is very intelligent. It knew that the seed it produced would not survive, so it put the seed back into the root. So there was no silk seed lost at all. It was just the fact that you damaged the spiritual medicine. "

Liu Congshuang's originally cold face became even colder, and her icy eyes swept across the female cultivator named Li, and then across Pei Jing.

" Let's go! "

The disciples from Xinmu Peak who were following behind him hurriedly separated to make way. At this moment, they all kept their heads down and said nothing, but the expressions on their faces had betrayed them. They believed that after this matter was resolved, the news of the bullying by the disciples from Leshui Peak would spread throughout the entire sect.

" Don't talk nonsense! " She suddenly blew out a long red whip, yelled twice in the air, and turned back to warn, " Junior Sister Pei, right? I advise you not to be too proud, and keep some bottom line in life. "

" Junior Sister Liu, I want to ask if the disciples at Jianfeng need you to teach them! " A voice as cold as a clear spring struck everyone's heart.

Pei Jing looked up and saw her second senior brother walking towards her in the sunlight with a cold and aloof look, his expression even colder than usual.

" Master Baili! "

Deacon Chen, Senior Sister Zhao and others hurriedly saluted, looking even more frightened than when they saw Liu Congshuang.

" Second Brother! " Pei Jing buried Su Juanzi again, patted the dirt off his hands, and ran over.

Baili Shen, who was originally holding a lot of anger, saw his newly recruited junior sister running towards him with bright eyes. A smile suddenly broke out on his still childish face, with a look of trust and closeness, and the anger in his heart dissipated.

Whatever, he is still a child.

He nodded, motioned for her to stand aside, and then faced everyone and announced the final decision: " The matter of Li Xuan will be decided by the Stewards Hall. I will also report today's matter to Master and the Two Peaks Taoist Masters. Goodbye. "

Everyone opened their mouths, feeling somewhat incredulous, just for such a small matter ...

Liu Congshuang took two steps forward, " Wait, Brother Baili, it's not good to alarm all the Dao Lords for such a small matter, right? "

Baili Shenwei narrowed his eyes, with a half-smile on his face, " My master's newly accepted little sister was wrongly accused and bullied by other disciples. Is this a small matter? "

He took a few steps forward, his tall body blocking Liu Congshuang, looking down at her condescendingly, " Why, are you the only one allowed to bully others from Leshui Peak? And we from Wenjian Peak are not allowed to fight back? "

Liu Congshuang stepped back repeatedly, his face pale, " No, that's not what I meant ..."

Baili Shen ignored her and told Pei Jing to leave, leaving a message, " Whether it is true or not, explain it to your master. "

On the way back to Wenjian Peak, Pei Jing couldn't help asking him, " Will I cause trouble for Master? Will I be punished? "

Baili Shen continued to remain expressionless, " Yes. "

Pei Jing was shocked when she heard this, and immediately became dejected. She was wronged, but her senior brother came to help her get back on her feet? And she still had to be punished?

Baili Shen glanced at her calmly and knew that she was wrong. " Let me ask you, why did this matter take until Liu Congshuang came here? "

Pei Jing wrinkled his nose, " Because I don't want to be wronged by them ..."

" Wrong! " Baili Shen interrupted her and turned around. His eyes were narrow and long, and his pupils were very black. He looked at her steadily at this moment, making her feel as if she had really done something wrong ...

" Why didn't you identify yourself from the beginning? "

Pei Jing blinked blankly, " Because I don't want to use my status to pressure others. "

Baili Shen: " Did they use their status to pressure others? Did the deacons do things based on their status? "

" It's right to have principles, and it's also good to be low-key, but it depends on the situation and the occasion. What is the master's door used for? The master's door is your backing! Do you think that avoiding mentioning it will avoid trouble? Wrong! I asked Jianfeng disciples that if they are bullied outside and don't know how to fight back, it will be troublesome! "



" For those who look down on others, you should use your status to suppress them harshly. Use whatever you can to solve the problem quickly. Why should you suffer such injustice? Do you understand? "

Pei Jing opened his mouth wide for a moment, then nodded slowly, " I understand. "

" Understood! "

She laughed, her laughter like a silver bell spreading all the way, " Second Brother, I was really wrong. "

Baili Shen glanced at her indifferently, with the corners of his mouth slightly curved.

" That's good to know. "

#### Chapter 41: Protecting Shortcomings

Pei Jing went back to ask about Jian Feng's well-being for two days, but he didn't receive any message from Wuji Sword Master. He thought that the other party didn't care about this matter, so he gradually put the matter aside and practiced magic in the courtyard.

Baili Shen's basic magic jade slip simply opened her eyes. It made this rookie who had never received formal magic instruction realize that there is always someone better than you. The numerous and complicated formulas combined with hand seals, different speeds, different proficiency levels, and different completion conditions can lead to huge differences in the performance of the same spell.

She was attracted by this new world and practiced it day and night without eating or sleeping. A communication note flew in front of her with a " whoosh " . She stopped practicing, her hands were a little sore, took the talisman paper and injected spiritual power into it. The powerful voice of Wuji Sword Master rang out in the courtyard, and the ears that were too close even felt buzzing.

Master is looking for her.

Pei Jing didn't dare to delay. He rubbed his ears and summoned a paper crane, which flew to the top of the mountain swayingly.

There are palaces everywhere on Wenjian Peak, and the most magnificent one is the main hall on the top of the mountain where Wuji Sword Lord lives.

The small palaces where the three senior brothers lived were located from the top of the mountain to the middle of the mountain. As a new junior sister, she did not have her own palace yet and was temporarily living in the Peach Blossom Palace of the third senior brother Li Yu.

When I first came here and saw this magnificent residence, I privately thought that cultivators, like mortals, also like beautiful buildings. After touring Zhengxuan Sect for a week, I realized that building a palace on his own mountain was simply the personal interest of Wuji Sword Lord.

Except for Wenjian Peak, the places for others were normal. Some cultivators who did not pursue external enjoyment even simply split a place on the mountain top as a cave.

There are also some monks whose residences are carefully decorated to look like a paradise on earth, but no matter what the interior is like, at least the house will not be built to look like the residence of an emperor on earth.

The only one who dares to be so unrestrained and ignore other people's eyes and live his life according to his own preferences is Wen Jianfeng.

The paper crane flew a short distance, which was very convenient and fast. It passed through the green forest and saw the jade tiles on the main hall that were dazzlingly reflected by the sunlight from the emerald green. Pei Jing lowered his head and saw Wuji Sword Master sitting cross-legged on the ground, drinking wine in big gulps. The three words " Dream Back to the Palace " were right above his head.

After muttering a few words, she felt that the name of the main hall was suitable for her master. She smiled, walked forward, called "Master", and stood quietly aside, waiting for her master's instructions.

Wuji Jianjun half-closed his eyes, not knowing whether he heard it or not. He still half-raised his legs, hands on his knees, and drank sip after sip. Some of the overflowing wine wet his lapel, but he didn't care at all.

Pei Jing was originally standing with his back straight, but seeing that his master ignored him, he thought for a moment and simply lifted up his clothes and sat on the side. He took out the spiritual fruit from his mustard seed bracelet and handed it to his master.

" Master, it's boring to just drink. Would you like some snacks? "

Wuji Sword Master raised his eyelids and looked at the little girl with a slightly flattering smile, her eyes curved, and her hands holding a handful of spiritual fruits, waiting for him to use them. This well-behaved appearance made him lose half of his anger, so he blew out a breath from his nose, " A snack to go with wine? That's it? "

Pei Jing laughed, " You'll know if you try it. I'm not lying to you. "

Wuji Sword Master grabbed a few spiritual fruits and chewed them in one bite. They were crispy and not juicy, but the taste was novel, salty and fragrant, and went well with wine.

" I pickled it, it tastes special, right? " She shrugged proudly .

Pickling spiritual fruits? It's quite fresh. I didn't expect that the girl could cook. I'll ask Li Yu to teach her how to make wine. I wonder if she can do it? Wuji Jianjun pinched his chin and thought.

When he thought about it this way, he felt that it was not in vain to accept this disciple. After only a few days, he would bring food to his master to show his filial piety. Unlike those bad boys, who he had raised for so long but would not even give him a drink even if he asked for one.

Pei Jing saw that Wuji Sword Master's expression had originally calmed down, but his eyes lingered on her hair for a few circles, and then he stood up with a sullen look on his face, and summoned a huge sword with a swish .

" Come up, I will take you to receive the gifts! "

Receive gifts?

It sounded like a very beneficial thing. Pei Jing clapped his hands and jumped onto the giant sword. He excitedly followed his master to Zhengxuan Peak, then crossed the main peak and flew straight to a pleasant waterfall in the back mountain, and landed in the middle of the seats. Jianshui Banquet is a banquet spontaneously organized by the Taoist Lords to discuss things, keep in touch, and pass the time. After all, everyone has reached a certain level of cultivation

and has a long lifespan. They cannot practice in vain for such a long time, so they always have to find some fun for themselves.

This Jianshui Banquet was not organized for casual chatting, but to discuss the candidates for the Yanqiu Secret Realm, which was held every five years. This was a major event that concerned the disciples of each peak, so the masters of each peak came.

In the past, whether or not Wuji Sword Master would come to the Jianshui Banquet depended on his mood. When he was in a bad mood, he would leave everything to his disciples and often hide away to enjoy himself. Therefore, when everyone saw him coming in person, they were a little surprised.

The surprise only lasted for a moment. Then, seeing the little disciples following behind him, these people wondered what they didn't understand. Haha, they were here to cause trouble. The head of the sect, Mei Yunhe, spoke first: " Brother, you actually came to attend the Jianshui banquet. If I had known, I would have brought a pot of Huohui wine with you. "

Wuji Jianjun smacked his lips and sat down, propped up one leg, picked up the small pot with one hand and poured wine into his mouth, his movements were unrestrained and uninhibited, " Junior brother, it will be too late to get it now. Anyway, I am not in a hurry today. "

Mei Yunhe smiled and shook his head. With his status, there was no way he would run errands by himself. So he made a seal with one hand and a beam of light flew into the sky from his palm. The disciples who received the message would do the work for him.

Wuji Sword Master waved his hand and asked Pei Jing, who was standing behind him, to stand in front. Then he said to everyone with a smile: " Master Jingshan , Master Ningyuan, fellow disciples, this is my new disciple. Girl, go and greet your great master and all the uncles and aunts. "

Pei Jing ran forward happily and greeted Jingshan Taoist Master obediently.

Taoist Jingshan knew what Wuji Jianjun meant. He felt amused that Pei Jing still had this temper at his age. After asking Pei Jing a few questions, he smiled kindly, took out a glass lamp from his sleeve, put it in her hand, and patted her head to show encouragement.

All ten peak masters were here. Although Pei Jing had never seen them before, she checked the information in her mind based on what Baili Shen had introduced to her. After a round, she found that the order of seniority and the names of the characters were all correct. The curve of Wuji Jianjun's mouth became higher and higher.

she came to the last female cultivator, the only female Dao Lord , the master of Leshui Peak, she did not give her a few words of admonition or gifts like the other Dao Lords before her. Instead, she took her hand and asked her about the situation in detail, just like an elder in the secular world.

As she asked, she glanced at Wuji Daojun repeatedly with her charming eyes full of moisture. Pei Jing understood at once and answered sweetly and obediently.

" You should come to my Leshui Peak more often. I have a direct disciple of the younger generation who is a very nice person. You two will definitely get along well. " She smiled coquettishly, with one hand across her lips, acting like a real girl.

Pei Jing blinked and showed an expectant expression: " Your junior, Leshui Daojun, must be very outstanding. I hope that my senior sister will not despise me. "

Taoist Leshui chuckled again, " No need to be so formal, just call me Uncle Master Liu. I am your master, and we are no different. "

Hearing this, Pei Jing could no longer pretend and glanced in his direction towards his master. After a cultivator has achieved the state of a golden elixir through his practice, he will usually be given a Taoist name by his elders. The Taoist name is a symbol of recognition for a cultivator, so calling the cultivator by the Taoist name in public shows respect. If the cultivator is a fellow disciple or a close friend, then the cultivator can also be addressed by his original name to show closeness.

Taoist Leshui's original name was Liu Piaopiao. She spoke like this with the intention of getting close to him, but he had just had some dirty dealings with the disciples of Leshui Peak a few days ago, so she really couldn't figure out the meaning behind it.

Wuji Jianjun said nothing in response, wasting Liu Piaopiao's long flirting. He called Pei Jing back without even raising his eyes, and suddenly sighed: " We at Wenjian Peak have always been casual and don't hold a ceremony to accept disciples. Although the ceremony can be omitted, as a junior, I still have to come and see the elders in person. Thank you all for your kindness today. Girl, thank you all for your love and care. "

Pei Jing did as he was told. He nodded with satisfaction, slowly stood up, patted his sleeves, and said, " Then we'll leave now. "

Before he finished speaking, Liu Piaopiao stood up in a hurry, " Brother, we haven't discussed the candidate for Yanqiu Secret Realm yet! "

Wuji Jianjun: " Disciples who enter Yanqiu Secret Realm must have a cultivation base below Jindan. Except for this girl, the other three guys are all in Jindan stage. What else is there to discuss? If you have extra places for me, ask Jianfeng, and I will pick a few ordinary disciples to go. "

Liu Piaopiao was speechless. She wanted to mention Song Yang's realm drop, but then she thought that he was now in the process of re-forming his golden elixir. If she mentioned him, it would seem like a curse. She was afraid of displeasing Wuji Sword Master, so she had to shut up.

Master Mei stroked his beautiful beard and pointed to a small pot of fine wine on his desk. " The Fire Flower Wine has just arrived, and Brother is leaving. "

Wuji Sword Master grinned, and the pot of wine automatically flew to his palm. In the blink of an eye, the wine disappeared . " Thank you, Master, I will accept it with pleasure. " After saying this, he pulled Pei Jing and disappeared from the spot.

## Chapter 42: Third Brother's Sword

One moment they were at the stream banquet on the back mountain of Zhengxuan Peak, and the next moment they were back in Menghui Palace. Wuji Sword Master put her down, sat back in the big chair in the hall, took out the wine jug and took two sips, then suddenly became serious.

Pei Jing, who had been paying attention to his master's expression, naturally knew his master's mood, so he went forward to take the teacup, poured a cup of tea, and handed it to his master

respectfully: " Master, calm down. Second Senior Brother has said something to me. I understand. "

Wuji Jianjun glanced at her calmly, paused for a long time, took her tea, and said: " External appearance is ultimately glitz, only one's own strength is fundamental, if you are strong, no one will dare to bully you! "

In this world, only if you have strength, you will not be afraid of external affairs.

If your heart is strong, what is there to fear?

Pei Jing grasped what Wuji Sword Lord meant, and she agreed with him deeply. In this world, if one wants to break free from constraints and live freely, strong strength is the first requirement.

Pei Jing returned to the side courtyard of Taohua Palace and began to practice hard day and night. His original plan to go out of the mountain gate and stroll leisurely was interrupted by this incident and he felt it was too boring, so he put it on hold indefinitely.

After practicing hard day after day, two months after coming to Zhengxuan Sect, Pei Jing finally broke through the sixth level of Qi Refining and advanced to the seventh level.

——The rich spiritual energy and peaceful days are the most important reasons why she can practice with peace of mind and quickly break through her limits.

Now, she has entered the last major stage of the Qi Refining Period, which means that as long as she works harder, she will be able to move closer to the Foundation Establishment Period.

That's what people think, but how many people are stuck in the Qi Refining Stage all their lives without making any progress? This seemingly not-so-long step actually creates a world of difference between the Qi Refining Stage and the Foundation Building Stage.

She sat on the ochre stone behind the courtyard, slowly lowered her clasped hands, swallowed a breath, and slowly opened her eyes. Her eyes were full of life, making people forget the world. Third senior brother Li Yu, whom she hadn't seen for a long time, leaned leisurely against the tree trunk and looked at her with admiration.

This little junior sister is really self-conscious and hardworking. Right after entering the door, she was able to abandon the temptations of the outside world and devote herself to cultivation. It must be said that the master's vision is still as sharp as ever, and the temperaments of the disciples he accepts are exactly the same in some aspects.

" Third Brother, since we are starting to practice swordplay, shouldn't you give me a sword first? "

Pei Jing's face showed an eager expression. He looked at Li Yu with anticipation, expecting that his next move would be to conjure up a beautiful flying sword.

Li Yu sneered, and something suddenly appeared in his hand – it was a headband. He tied up his black hair that reached half his waist with ease, and then slowly rolled up his long sleeves.

" Wait until you can use a sword. "

Pei Jing watched Li Yu's movements and felt that his third senior brother was truly a natural beauty, with a natural beauty whether he was still or moving.

He did not wear the regular robes of ordinary monks, that is, a close-fitting garment with tapered or narrow cuffs. Instead, he wore a long robe with wide sleeves of his own design. The long hem of the robe fell to the ground, and he walked in an elegant and moving manner.

He straightened his robes, then slowly took out a wooden sword. He put two fingers of his left hand together and stroked the sword from the middle to the tip. He made a sword flower with his right hand, and his aura suddenly changed. " Watch this. "

Li Yu had long been ordered by Wuji Sword Lord to teach her swordsmanship, but he thought her cultivation was too low, so he asked her to concentrate on practicing and improve it first. Pei Jing cultivated to the seventh level of Qi Refining, which was barely up to the standard, so he came.

There was no detailed explanation, nor any jade slips of mental skills passed down. Li Yu simply and roughly taught by sword dancing. Learn as much as you can. Well, that's how he got here anyway, so it's no problem.

Li Yu's swordsmanship is light and graceful, yet sharp and accurate. All of his ferocious sword intent is hidden under layers of dazzling moves. If you underestimate him, the sword may pierce your heart in the blink of an eye.

His moves are ingenious and pleasing to the eye. With three moves, he can lock the opponent's retreat. He seems elegant and graceful, but in fact he is domineering and sharp. He is like a gust of wind, sometimes big, sometimes small, sometimes soft, sometimes strong, making it unpredictable.

Li Yu stopped, and with him, the strong wind that was sweeping around him also stopped. Pei Jing held his hair that was messed up by the wind, feeling a little dazed, and stood there silently.

Li Yu saw that she had some feelings, so he flicked the sword lightly and smiled, " What did you realize? "

Pei Jing raised his eyes and looked at Li Yu, who had stopped moving and was in a leisurely posture without revealing a single flaw. He tilted his head slightly and said, " Third Senior Brother, it's Feng. "

Li Yu looked up and raised his eyebrows in slight surprise.

Pei Jing walked to the side, picked up a branch, closed his eyes slightly, and imagined the movement of Li Yu swinging the sword just now. After a moment, he opened his eyes with a confident and calm look, " Third Brother, watch! "

She stood with her arms folded and thrust her sword diagonally.

At that moment, the branch was no longer a branch, but a terrifying weapon.

Bending down, stabbing downwards, flying sword, sweeping through the air, he imitated Li Yu's movements one by one.

She really danced!

Li Yu stood aside with his arms crossed, a blank expression on his face, but in his heart he was silently commenting on Pei Jing's every move.

I have memorized most of the moves and can perform them smoothly and coherently, which shows that my memory and understanding are very good. However, when I look at them again, I feel like something is wrong.

——She did not simply repeat his movements. In some places where she was unable to perform well, she cleverly used her own improvisation to overcome them. It seemed that the whole set of swordsmanship was very complete.

Wuji Sword Master accepted four disciples. The eldest brother Song Yang is domineering, and his moves are tyrannical and domineering; the second brother Baili Shen is fire, with a resolute heart under his cold appearance, and his sword carries the meaning of extinction; the third disciple Li Yu is wind, who is changeable and unpredictable, with unconventional moves.

Pei Jing, who possesses five spiritual roots, might have been lost in the crowd because she could not find her special characteristics. However, she realized from Li Yu's sword that the five spiritual roots are the foundation, so her intention is to embrace all rivers and seas.

At this moment, her sword follows her heart. Due to her limited strength, she is unable to express her artistic conception. But the most important thing is that she can find her own unique sword intention from Li Yu's sword technique, which is really surprising.

She has already touched the threshold of sword intent, the criterion for becoming a sword practitioner .

Pei Jing finished his moves, ending with a neat sword flower. As he stood there gasping for breath, he felt as if he had grasped something.

Is this the sword cultivator?

She lowered her head and stared blankly at the branches. What she had in her hand just now was a sword. The spiritual energy flowed through her moves, and each move was full of exhilaration. The pleasure was completely different from the feeling of casting a spell.

It is a state of mind that allows one to use the sword in one's hand to express the joy, anger, pain, sadness and hope in one's heart. It is a state of mind that allows one to believe that one can be several times stronger than one's actual strength.

No wonder sword cultivators are several times stronger than ordinary cultivators. The moment they hold the sword, the sword is not just a sword, but a tool to convey their state of mind and understanding, and it is the hub of communication between the sword cultivator and the heaven and earth.

Li Yu did not disturb Pei Jing's contemplation. He stood quietly by the side, but his gaze towards her was a little softer than before.

The two were standing in the side courtyard of the Peach Blossom Palace. Just now, they were affected by the two people's moves, so they stopped at this moment. The peach trees around them continued to drop peach blossoms, and the petals filled the sky, just like flower rain.

Unfortunately, the two people standing in the yard had no intention of appreciating it.

At this moment, dark clouds suddenly gathered in the sky above Zhengxuan Sect. The thick black clouds instantly covered most of the mountain tops on the west side of Zhengxuan Sect. All the disciples changed color and flew out of the mountain tops to look up at the sky.

#### Chapter 43 : V Update [Two in One]

Suddenly, a golden lightning flashed across the sky, and a sudden thunderbolt struck a solitary peak in the west. With a loud ' boom ' , a layer of mountain skin was instantly scraped off.

" Oh my God, is this someone forming a pill? Or forming an infant? " Some disciples who had witnessed the scenes of forming a pill and an infant gathered in groups of three or five, discussing continuously.

" Look at this scene, it's so scary, I guess it's the formation of a baby! Ah! My Zhengxuan Sect is going to have the eleventh Taoist Emperor! " The disciples were so excited by these words that they couldn't help but worry for the monk in the mountains! The momentum was so overwhelming that not only the disciples were paying attention, but the Dao Lords were also silently watching.

Taoist Master Jingshan and Taoist Master Lingyue personally arrived at Wenjian Peak in an instant, and floated in the air with Wuji Sword Master, paying attention to the situation on the mountain.

" This thunder is quite big. It seems the situation is not very good. " Ling Yue Daojun is a burly middle-aged man. He sits on a flying magic weapon, his fingers moving momentarily, calculating something.

Wuji Jianjun had a calm expression. He took a sip of wine, pursed his lips, and said, " After all, it is a broken pill that has been reconstructed. It is natural that the Heavenly Dao will punish it more severely. "

Jingshan Daojun didn't think so. He smiled on his usually kind face and said soothingly, " Don't worry, don't worry. Let's wait and see. "

One thunder roared after another, and the leading lightning drew thick colors in the sky above Zhengxuan Sect. Two, three, Wuji Jianjun and others breathed a sigh of relief and survived. However, the dark clouds in the sky showed no sign of dispersing, and continued to swirl and condense, as if an even greater thunder disaster was brewing.

A golden light flashed, and the fourth thunderbolt suddenly descended. This time, with a loud bang , it split off half of the mountain.

Wuji Sword Master slowly stood up, holding the wine jug in his hand, staring into the distance . One more!

The roar was deafening. Some low-level disciples who were watching the excitement near the isolated peak had their ears ringing and their blood boiling in their chests because of the thunder. They dared not join in the fun and fled!

Five.

It should be known that depending on the difficulty of forming the elixir, the Heavenly Dao will send down three to six thunders as punishment. Three is normal, and six ... is the most. Now it seems that Song Yang is going to suffer six.

A thick dark cloud gathered and changed rapidly, like a monster with bared fangs and claws, or seemingly brewing a powerful move. Pei Jing stood on the top of the mountain with Li Yu, her face tense and her eyes anxious. Even she, who had never seen the scene of Dan formation, realized that Song Yang's situation was really not good!

Just as her heart was in a knot, a flash of lightning as bright as sunlight flashed across the inky black sky, accompanied by an earth-shaking roar, and an incredibly thick thunderbolt struck out from the dark clouds and fell heavily!

The disciples who were watching from afar couldn't help but gasp. How could this thunder tribulation be so dangerous?



At the same time, many disciples from other peaks of the Zhengxuan Sect who were watching came out one after another, and their expressions changed from watching the excitement to being solemn.

Liu Congshuang clasped his hands tightly together, and his usually cold and arrogant face now showed anxiety and fear. He pursed his lips tightly and said nothing. The suffocating aura he exuded made it so that no one within three feet dared to approach him.

She thought to herself, it must go smoothly, it's so hard ... it's so hard to get back, I must be able to withstand this thunderbolt smoothly!

At the same time, several monks gathered on the top of Lingyue Peak. The only female cultivator among them looked solemn, but she was not looking in the direction of Lone Peak. Instead, she frequently raised her head and asked Jianfeng. Someone next to her looked at it and joked: " Junior sister, It seems that the one who is forming the elixir now is Senior Brother? "

She rolled her eyes without any scruples. Who knew that it was Song Yang who formed the pill, but she was more concerned about whether the other person would be uneasy because Song Yang was in danger. These barbarians didn't understand.

On Xinmu Peak, Shen Leping stood tremblingly on the side of his ancestor. He looked at his serious expression for a while, and for a while at the ominous scene in the distance . He really couldn't read anything useful from his face. After thinking about the information, he thought that he should show his cleverness, so he stepped forward and said, " Disciple Guan Song Yang may be in trouble this time. "

He entered the sect thirty years later than Song Yang, and he almost grew up hearing about his extraordinary achievements. Sometimes he would think in his heart that if there was not such a person, he might not be what he is now, and maybe he would practice well. , can also achieve good results ...

Daojun Xinmu sneered and glanced at him sideways. This glance immediately made Shen Leping feel as cold as if he had fallen into an ice cellar. " You can only rely on others' misfortune to get ahead! "

Shen Leping immediately fell silent and laughed dryly twice. When his ancestor stopped paying attention to him, the corners of his mouth slowly drooped.

This thunder, which had been brewing for a long time, finally fell in front of everyone's horrified eyes.

A loud bang stunned the weaker disciples nearby. Those who were a little further away felt weak in the knees and had tinnitus. At the moment when the thunder fell, Wuji Daojun suddenly made a move. A transparent light shield covered the disciples who had no time to evacuate and protected them from being affected by the thunder.

This thunderbolt, which was far more powerful than all the previous ones, descended and hit the nameless hill accurately!

This mountain could definitely not be saved. Just when this thought came to everyone's mind, a figure suddenly flew out from the nameless mountain!

——It 's Song Yang!

With the momentum of stepping on mountains and rivers and moving forward, Song Yang held the sword in one hand, turned into a ray of light and rushed towards the thunder. He was like the only light in the dark night, attracting everyone's attention.

He faced the thunder head-on, and thousands of lightning bolts from the thunder burst out on his body at the same time, bringing earth-shattering destruction.

Just when everyone thought it would be a protracted battle, the trial ended quietly.

—Song Yang broke through the thunder, and the struggle finally came to a conclusion.

At the same time, the dark clouds in the sky disappeared.

Six Heavenly Thunders! Not Nine?!

This, this is the formation of Dan. Many people stared in amazement, speechless for a long time. Amid the sighs of the crowd, joy suddenly came from the clear sky.

A spirit beast that looked like both a tiger, a leopard and a lion appeared in the clouds. It stepped on thousands of lightning bolts, and wherever it passed, there was a burst of lightning flowers.

" Qilin! "

Not only did the strange phenomenon of Dan appear, but it was also an extremely powerful and rare auspicious beast!

What does this mean?

This means that Song Yang has been recognized by the Heavenly Dao. Not to mention anything else, his closeness to the Heavenly Dao will enable him to achieve twice the result with half the effort in his future cultivation. It is truly enviable .

" Auspicious beast? The last time this kid formed a pill, a strange sight of red clouds appeared. A giant sword that looked very much like the Dragon Slaying Sword lay across the sky for a long time. But this time a Qilin appeared. Could it be related to that girl Pei Jing? " Wuji Sword Master guessed.

At this time, people on the peaks of the sect were getting excited, and several rays of light flew out one after another. Some went straight to the Sword-Asking Peak, and some went straight to the mountain where Song Yang had formed his elixir.

At this moment, Song Yang was standing in mid-air, bathing in the colorful light of the Dan formation phenomenon. His whole body was covered with a thin layer of light, like an immortal, sacred and solemn.

Pei Jing stood not far away with his two senior brothers , feeling excited and proud.

It was not easy for Song Yang to form a pill, but strangely, although she was worried, she still had full confidence in him. Perhaps it was the two years of living together day and night that allowed her to have a great understanding of his character and get used to his always unexpected strength.

Now she was looking at him quietly, with a burning feeling in her heart, a feeling of genuine joy for the other person.

Seeing that the light of the strange vision was getting dimmer and dimmer, and the Qilin was also showing signs of disappearing, suddenly a sword light flashed, and Liu Congshuang's figure passed by them and directly occupied the front.

She looked excited, and her usually cold and arrogant face was smiling because she couldn't suppress her excitement. Liu Congshuang looked less cold and arrogant, and more approachable.

She looked at him curiously and asked Li Yu quietly: " Third Senior Brother, what is Senior Sister Liu doing ..."

Li Yu hissed, a gossipy look on his face and a mysterious look in his eyes, " Big Brother never lets us talk about it. "

Pei Jing had a confused look on his face, thought about it, and nodded.

Song Yang turned around from the peripheral vision, and in an instant the brilliance radiating from his body suddenly retracted. He stood in mid-air like a sword that had not been unsheathed.

He lifted his foot lightly, took a step, and in one step he leapt in front of them.

" Senior Brother Shishi! " Pei Jing shouted excitedly, his eyes couldn't help but look behind Song Yang. Liu Congshuang turned around with a stiff face and an obscure expression.

" What are you looking at! " Song Yang curled his lips slightly and pressed his big hand directly on her head, messing up her hair that was casually tied into a bun.

What's wrong with always touching other people's heads? Do you treat her like an animal? Really! Pei Jing waved his hand away angrily, glared at him, stood behind Baili Shen, took off the hairband and tied her hair again.

" Congratulations, Senior Brother, for achieving Dan! " Baili Shen and Li Yu congratulated them. Song Yang had a gentle expression and patted them on the shoulders.

The mood among them was just right. They were discussing going back to Wen Jianfeng to congratulate them again. Liu Congshuang couldn't help but fly over, stood next to Song Yang, and lowered her head to look at him.

Song Yang's profile, high nose, slightly pursed lips, focused eyes, he was as handsome as a towering mountain. Liu Congshuang was originally full of grievances, but now when she saw him, she couldn't help feeling shy and gently called him "Senior Brother".

Song Yang glanced at her calmly without replying, but said to Baili Shen and the others, " Let's talk about it when we get back. "

Just as he was about to leave, Liu Congshuang became anxious and no longer cared about being shy. She stretched out her hands and hugged Song Yang's arm, " Big Brother, I have something to tell you! "

This attitude shows that he is not giving in.

Song Yang sneered in his heart and immediately pulled his hand back. He wanted to wave her away to see what she would say, but he caught a glimpse of Pei Jing's palm-sized face full of shock, which instantly turned into enlightenment. He was shocked in his heart and took a step back, erecting a barrier between the two of them.

" Junior Sister Liu, please respect yourself! "

Without saying anything more, Song Yang instantly came to Pei Jing's side, grabbed her arm, and flew away.

Baili Shen and Li Yu, who were left behind, looked at each other, nodded to Liu Congshuang, and followed him.

Liu Congshuang bit her lips in shame and anger, looking at the figure that disappeared in a few breaths in the distance, feeling painful, conflicted and unwilling inside.

Why don't you look at her? Why don't you smile at her? Why do you smile at others?

She stood there in a daze, her expression changing from painful to ferocious to confused.

Seeing Liu Congshuang already in the state of demonic possession, the female cultivators from Leshui Peak who were chasing after her were terrified. They huddled together and whispered to each other, but they could not come up with a clue. Yet they had to follow Leshui Daojun's orders, so Song Xixi, who had always been on good terms with her, was pushed out.

Song Xixi stepped forward, swallowed, and stood a few feet away from her.

Clearing her throat, she said, "Uncle Liu, Master has asked to see you. Let's go back."

The air seemed to freeze. Just when everyone thought Liu Congshuang was still in a bad mood, she said calmly, "What's the matter?"

Master has sent me to see you, is there any need for anything else? Song Xixi felt her scalp tightening, but she still told him what she knew and tried her best to explain the great principles.

"I heard that because the beast tide came earlier this time, the Beast Taming Sect and the Alchemy Sect will soon send people over. It just so happens that a big competition is about to be held in the sect, and Master is in charge of this matter, so he proposed to hold a sect competition. Master is probably going to let you, Uncle, challenge it, right? This is an opportunity to bring honor to the sect. With your strength, Uncle, you will definitely be able to suppress the disciples of other sects. Then the reputation of my Leshui Peak disciples will be ..."

"If you win, you will be in the spotlight?"

Before Song Xixi finished her long speech, Liu Congshuang interrupted her directly. She turned around with shining eyes, like a beast staring at its prey.

Song Xixi swallowed her saliva and smiled awkwardly, "Of course!"

Liu Congshuang laughed a few times, and then his original confusion disappeared and he became full of energy.

How could Liu Congshuang be missing in such a matter? When she defeats her opponent with stunning grace, she would surely be praised by the senior brother. She wanted to participate and had to prepare well!

A smug smile appeared on her face, and her eyes were slightly narrowed, revealing a fierce light.

That stinky girl surnamed Pei, just because she had a good master, dared to get so close to the senior brother? It was really unbearable. In this competition, she must arrange a good position for her so that she would know the pros and cons!

By then, the eldest senior brother will surely know who is qualified to get his recognition!

Liu Congshuang flew away laughing, leaving behind exaggerated laughter along the way, which caused the disciples below to talk about it and guess why Uncle Master Liu was so happy.

The Zhengxuan Sect is located in the north of Yunji, at the end of Jiulian Mountain. Not far to the east from here is the Forest of Ten Thousand Beasts, which is a dangerous place with monsters running rampant and beast tides erupting from time to time. Although it is dangerous, it can be confirmed from the side that the spiritual energy here is extremely rich.

I heard that the founder of the Zhengxuan Sect chose this place to establish his sect because, firstly, he was attracted by the rich spiritual energy here, and secondly, he was attracted by the Forest of Ten Thousand Beasts, which is a rare place for trials.

The subsequent development of the Zhengxuan Sect was just as the founder of the sect had expected. The sect produced many talented people, the disciples were outstanding in strength, and their minds were extremely tenacious. Relying on these outstanding disciples, the Zhengxuan Sect had become the number one sect in the Yaodong Continent after thousands of years of development.

The west side of the Forest of Beasts is the Zhengxuan Sect, while the east side is divided between the Beast Taming Sect and the Danding Sect.

Due to the great destructive power of the beast tide, according to the experience gained from countless blood of predecessors, each time the beast tide breaks out, it will only come to the west or east. The south is a wasteland without spiritual power, and the monsters will not go there, so it is only necessary to defend these two directions.

The beast tide breaks out in a regular pattern, once to the east, once to the west. The last time it went east, so this time the beast tide will go west.

The early arrival of the beast tide made the disciples of Zhengxuan Sect busy.

The sect competition that was originally held every five years was to select suitable disciples to participate in the battle against the beast tide. This was a major event that could both enhance combat capabilities and contribute to the sect. Once the news came out, the number of people who challenged the Battle Pavilion increased significantly.

Wuji Jianjun was drinking wine in the Dream Return Palace at this time, and he told Pei Jing: "Wait until you have established your foundation before going."

Seeing that Wuji Jianjun had almost finished drinking, Li Yu collected all the remaining wine jugs on the table and turned to explain to Pei Jing: "These people are heading for the beast tide, so they are not weak. But if you just want to try out actual combat, you can go too."

Wuji Jianjun slapped Li Yu on the head, "Are you asking your junior sister to get beaten? You little bastard, give me back the wine!"

Li Yu covered his head and shouted angrily: "I told you not to hit my head, I'm going to smash all the Wangchen wine!"

"How dare you, little bastard!"

Pei Jing sat in his seat, watching his master and third senior brother quarreling with a smile. The two chased each other and suddenly jumped out of the hall door and disappeared.

Baili Shen shook his head, put down the chopsticks in his hand, nodded to the two of them: "I'll go and take a look." After that, he summoned his magic weapon and flew out of the hall.

Pei Jing blinked her eyes, and in the blink of an eye, she and Song Yang were the only ones left in the huge palace.

This meal was proposed by Wuji Sword Master to congratulate Song Yang on his achievement of Dan and also to celebrate Pei Jing's joining the sect. The table was filled with spiritual food and wine, and several people ate and drank, talked and laughed, creating a harmonious atmosphere.

It was as if Wuji Jianjun had never drunk alcohol before. He swept all the wine that his third senior brother had placed on the table in front of himself and drank one glass after another. Li Yu is good at brewing wine. The wine he brews is not only fragrant, but also has various special effects. It is the favorite of Wuji Sword Lord.

Fearing that the aftereffect would be too strong, Li Yu had always been unwilling to let him drink more. Perhaps he had been holding back for too long, and this time he let him drink as much as he wanted. Wuji Sword Master actually acted as childish as if protecting his food.

"What's wrong?" Song Yang was still picking up side dishes with one hand and drinking tea with the other hand.

Pei Jing turned his head to look at him and smiled slightly, "Third Brother and Master have such a good relationship!"

Song Yang paused, then suddenly started coughing. He swallowed the food in his throat and looked back helplessly, "If Li Yu heard what you said, he would probably ignore you for a month."

Pei Jing chuckled and picked up the teapot beside him to refill his tea. "I'll tell my senior brother."

Song Yang raised his lips slightly and picked up the teacup. "What Master and Li Yu said makes sense. It's up to you whether you want to participate in the competition or not."

Pei Jing nodded, feeling the sincere love and care from her master and several senior brothers, her heart warmed. Seeing Song Yang finally put down his chopsticks and stood up, she, who had already eaten and drunk her fill, also stood up.

When I walked out of the palace, the moon was hanging above the treetops, and its silvery light spread all over the ground.

"I'll take you there." Song Yang took out a paper crane without hesitation and motioned for her to sit on it.

Pei Jing, who was a step slower to say goodbye, paused and had to agree. The paper crane carried the two of them and flew slowly into the night, flying towards the mountains.

Zhengxuan Sect is very peaceful at night. The mountains near and far outline a beautiful picture under the moonlight. It is so pleasant to fly leisurely in the clouds with the breeze.

She was intoxicated by the beautiful scenery.

Song Yang behind him lowered his eyes, and his obscure gaze fell on Pei Jing in front of him. Her skin was fair and even more charming than the bright moonlight. Her round almond-shaped eyes were wide open as if she saw something. Her long raven-feather eyelashes flickered as she moved, like ... butterfly wings, which made his heart itch slightly.

The fine hair on the temples was messed up by the wind, gently sticking to the slightly chubby cheeks, and sometimes moved to the mouth, creating attractive dimples.

Song Yang's throat moved slightly and he slowly lowered his head.

#### Chapter 44 : V2 Update [Two in One]

Pei Jing was stunned when he felt the person behind him pressing on his back. Before he could ask any questions, he heard Song Yang's hoarse voice: "I seem to be drunk."

Are you drunk?

I don't remember him drinking?

Master drank all the wine. Could it be that she drank it when she went to pick spiritual fruits?

Of course she knew how powerful Li Yu's drinking was. Even her master, who could drink a lot without getting drunk, would fall asleep after drinking Li Yu's wine.

I don't know how much he drank, but it's urgent, so I hurriedly said: " Brother, hold on, I'll take you back! "

As she spoke, she half turned sideways and supported his body with one hand.

Song Yang's hot body temperature could be felt through the fabric.

Unexpectedly, Song Yang sighed, sat up straight, put his hands around her neck, pressed her cheeks, and turned her head back.

" Go back to your place first and be obedient. "

His voice was low and hoarse, but it had a power that forced people to obey. Pei Jing hesitated for a moment, gave up arguing with him, looked straight ahead, and accelerated the injection of spiritual power in his hand into the paper crane, making it fly faster.

They soon arrived at the courtyard where she lived. Before the paper crane stopped, she jumped down swiftly, turned around and looked at Song Yang, who had a gloomy face. Seeing that he was not obviously drunk, she felt relieved.

" I'm here, brother, go back and have a rest. "

Song Yang took the paper crane and did not answer. He just stared at her with his obsidian eyes for a long time before he slowly reached out his hand and stroked her hair. " Tie your hair up, it's so messy. "

Pei Jing blushed and lowered her head embarrassedly to avoid his gaze.

There's no way she can do those complicated buns.

When she was a child living with Grandma Jiang, Grandma Jiang only taught her to tie her hair into two buns. As she grew older, it was not appropriate to tie two small buns, so she tied her hair up high like men did in the past.

Later, when she met Li Yu, she saw that the other person sometimes casually tied his hair with a band, hanging loosely, which also looked very nice, so she followed suit.

She didn't have a fancy hairstyle, nor did she wear the hair accessories that other female cultivators wore. She looked a bit plain, but it was convenient and comfortable. Besides, she rarely went out of Wenjian Peak, so she just didn't mind.

However, when Song Yang mentioned it, she felt a little uncomfortable.

Song Yang smiled slightly, looking down at Pei Jing with a softness in his eyes that he himself didn't even know was there. His bony fingers brushed across her embarrassed face and touched her hair.

He gently pulled the headband with his fingers and it loosened. Pei Jing's shiny black hair suddenly opened up like a swaying silk cloth, dazzling his eyes.

She raised her head in surprise, and met Song Yang's eyes that were as bright as stars, and her heart skipped a beat instantly.

The corners of his mouth curled up high, and he slowly lowered his head. His handsome face with sharp edges and personality came closer and closer to her.

Pei Jing stood there in a daze, his mind blank.

She watched Song Yang bend down, almost looking at her at eye level, and say something.

Then the hands that were firmly on her shoulders turned her body around.

Then, a pair of slightly cool big hands touched her hair, combed it carefully, and tied it up.

Pei Jing felt her heart beating faster and she felt Song Yang's hand touching her head again and again, making her extremely uncomfortable. She was so embarrassed that she wanted to run away.

Song Yang was very comfortable. He slowly combed her thick black hair. Seeing her white ears turn red, he couldn't help but grinning silently.

" alright. "

After an unknown amount of time, Song Yang finished combing her hair, turned her over, and looked at her carefully. He was very satisfied with his craftsmanship.

——Obviously she is a pretty little girl, but she acts like a tomboy every day. She would look so beautiful if she dressed up a little.

Song Yang patted her, motioning her to go back and look in the mirror. Pei Jing nodded blankly, turned around and walked into the room without looking back, closed the door, and leaned against the door, slightly dazed.

After a while, she shook her head slightly, walked to the bed, passed the dressing table, and couldn't help turning her head.

The large mirror on the stage reflected a pretty lady with two braids at the ends of her hair, which were then intertwined to form a beautiful small bun. There was also a red hairpin in her hair.

She looked a little confused, and with an inexplicable sense of shame, her fair cheeks were flushed.

The next day, Pei Jing couldn't sleep anymore, so he got up early and went to the backyard to practice swordplay.

She still didn't have a sword, so she just picked up a closed branch and, just like that day, closed her eyes and outlined Li Yu's swordsmanship in her mind. Finally, she wielded it over and over again.

She imitated every move at first, and then slowly entered a state of complete and ecstasy.

All the sorrows, worries, troubles and confusions were all dispelled by her sword. In this world, only she and the sword were left.

She stopped walking, panting. The petals and fallen leaves on the ground mixed together, making a rustling sound, and swirled around her feet.

Subconsciously, she used a branch to pick up a pink and tender peach petal on the branch. She moved closer and examined it carefully. She twisted her fingers slightly and the petal spun in a beautiful arc. She was vaguely feeling the beauty of the flower, and the sound of a branch breaking brought her back to her senses.

A petite, cute and pretty female monk was looking at her with her tongue sticking out.

" Did it bother you? "

The confusion in her eyes disappeared, and she tilted her head with a little doubt, " Who are you? "



The nun walked towards her with a smile on her face. She was born with big eyes and a pretty nose. When she smiled, two deep dimples appeared on her cheeks, making her look very sweet.

" I am Ye Hechu, my master is Ling Yue Daojun, and I am a close friend of your master. "

Upon hearing the name of Taoist Ling Yue, Pei Jing couldn't help but widen his eyes.

It was really because Taoist Ling Yue was too famous in the Zhengxuan Sect – he was an unconventional cultivator who was proficient in swordsmanship and magic, and could also make pills and weapons, but his most powerful skill was his unique ability to deduce.

Even Jingshan Daojun, who has the highest level of cultivation and the most profound knowledge in the sect, feels inferior to him, which shows how great his ability is. Although such a powerful cultivator is nominally a sword cultivator, he is actually a body training fanatic.

Not only him, almost all the disciples in Lingyue Peak are cultivation maniacs. She still remembers that when Baili Shen took her to Lingyue Peak, the awkwardness around her body and the discomfort in his eyes left a deep impression on her.

——This is definitely a very different place.

So she looked up and down, especially carefully at the female cultivator in front of her who looked about the same age as her.

She had a slender and well-proportioned figure, not at all coarse or bulky. Moreover, the female cultivator seemed to have a good temper. She looked at her rudely for a long time, but she didn't get angry.

Pei Jing smiled embarrassedly, greeted her, and asked what Lai Jianfeng was doing.

Without even asking, the female cultivator named Ye Hechu excitedly stepped forward and grabbed her hand, " Do you know how long I have been looking forward to the arrival of a junior sister? Finally, someone younger than me has come. If it weren't for ... well, I would have wanted to come and see you a long time ago anyway! "

Pei Jing was flattered and let her hold his hands. He sighed in his heart that she was indeed a physical cultivator and her strength was really great.

Ye Hechu added: " But I came here today for a mission. Let me see, your hair is done up pretty well. "

Without waiting for her to ask, Ye Hechu started to tell her everything like pouring beans.

——It turned out that Song Yang had asked her to come and ask her to teach her how to do her hair and take her out to play. He told her not to stay at Wenjian Peak all day long to practice, which would make her stupid.

Ye Hechu particularly emphasized that the last sentence was Song Yang's original words, and if he wanted to settle the score, he should go to him.

Pei Jing was confused by what she heard, and vaguely recalled that Song Yang had done her hair up last night. She finally confirmed in her heart: it turned out that her senior brother really thought she was too sloppy and ugly, so he asked someone to help her tidy up.

She felt a little amused and embarrassed, but the vague feeling of shame in her heart quietly dissipated. She breathed a sigh of relief, picked up Ye Hechu, who was talking enthusiastically, and led her to her own courtyard.

Pei Jing had only made a few friends in Lianyun Village, and this was his first time making friends with a female cultivator. He was originally worried about how to get along with her, but after a conversation, they hit it off immediately and both felt that they had similar personalities. Pei Jing is a simple and straightforward person, while Ye Hechu is generous, straightforward, enthusiastic and cheerful. After a few interactions, the two quickly became familiar with each other.

That day, Pei Jing followed Ye Hechu and finally walked out of the sect and headed to the market in the south.

This place is called Chili, located between Zhengxuan Sect and Qingyun Sect. At first, some mortal relatives of Zhengxuan Sect multiplied here, and later some mortal relatives of Qingyun Sect also came here, and thus it gradually grew larger, and the small village became a town and a market place exclusively for cultivators to trade.

Pei Jing turned the emerald jade bracelet on his hand and looked around. He felt that this cultivator's market was not much different from the markets in the secular world.

Some were shouting to solicit business, some were setting up stalls, some were sitting in teahouses drinking tea and resting, and some were going into Lingbao Pavilion to buy and trade magical weapons. The difference was that most of the people coming and going here were cultivators, and the pride in their expressions made them stand out from the ordinary people and could be recognized at a glance.

Her bracelet still contained the thirty-two spirit stones that Baili Shen had brought for her. She was very excited at the thought of being able to buy some magic weapons that suited her.

Ye He looked carefree at first, but she was also very good at reading people's expressions. She turned her eyes and smiled, " You want to buy something, right? Come on, this place is not suitable. Senior sister will take you to a good place. "

She had been to Chilifang City countless times and was familiar with the place. She waved away the servant who offered to lead the way, and pulled Pei Jing through the crowded crowd to a crowded street.

" My God, are these people at market? "

At first glance, you can't see what is being sold at the stalls on both sides. There are only colorful clothes swaying in front of you.

Pei Jing was only fourteen years old and had not fully grown yet, while Ye Hechu had a slim, petite and cute figure. Neither of them was tall, so as soon as they walked into the crowd, they were drowned in it.

It's almost like a market. This place is called the back street, where monks trade. There are no fixed shops, only mobile stalls.

This means that if you have a good eye, you might be able to find good stuff here. If two people have a good chat, it is not impossible to buy good stuff at a low price. Therefore, this place has become a must-visit attraction when visiting Chili.

" Everything is good here, except there are too many people! "

Ye Hechu struggled to squeeze through the crowd, pulled Pei Jing, and finally walked to the stall. Just as she was about to take credit, she looked back and saw a strange male cultivator looking at her innocently. There was no trace of Pei Jing anywhere.

Pei Jing and Ye Hechu got separated.

She noticed it the moment she slipped away, but Ye Hechu was too strong. He pushed away several people with one hand and got into the wall of people. She wanted to follow him, but the gap disappeared in the blink of an eye.

She was not in a hurry, so she simply stopped squeezing and walked in the direction of the crowd. After a while, she was pushed to a stall.

There were relatively few people hanging around this stall. Pei Jing's eyes lit up and he immediately stood in an empty space on the side, finally getting away from the crowd.

Before he raised his hand to wipe the sweat off his face, he heard a cough behind him. Turning around, he saw a middle-aged male monk with gray hair staring at him unhappily with his hands folded.

" If you don't buy, leave. "

This monk actually treated the stall area as his own territory? If he didn't buy anything, he couldn't even stand here and rest?

Pei Jing looked at his stall, which was slightly larger than the ones on both sides of his neighbors. The reason why his stall was so empty was because he had driven away all the visitors.

Pei Jing frowned slightly, and then looked outside. The crowd was surging, and he really didn't want to go in again, so he simply turned around and looked at the items on the stalls.

Upon seeing this, he couldn't help laughing. Other people's stalls at least had some magic weapons, jade slips, pills, talismans and other items that cultivators needed, but this person's stalls were different. He didn't know if the items were raw materials for refining equipment. They were all in strange shapes and some were even broken.

Pei Jing scanned the items one by one and felt that it was natural for such a stall to have no business. Almost none of the items were familiar to him, which showed that they were not ordinary goods. And this man had set up a full stall, which showed that there was a lot of fish in the stall.

" These are all top-quality goods, which I found in an ancient cave. " When the man saw Pei Jing looking at the stall, his expression improved a little and he began to sell his goods.

" For example, this one, the leg bone of an innate spirit beast, has the wind attribute, and is best used to refine a flying magic weapon. "

" This is a red dream stone with fire attribute. We don't have it here. It is a specialty only available in Dongyao. "

" This, the feather of the Fiery Bird, is absolutely rare, and is most suitable for refining into a magic weapon with fire attribute ..."

Pei Jing originally just wanted to take a look casually, but she didn't expect that this man was quite eloquent and could talk a lot. By the time Ye Hechu found her, she had already exchanged twenty spirit stones for the three things the stall owner had just introduced, and was picking up the fourth item to take a closer look.

Ye Hechu stamped his feet in anger, pointed at the man and cursed: " Zhao Laosan, how dare you deceive our disciples of Zhengxuan Sect? "

Zhao Laosan's face, which was originally somewhat proud of receiving the spirit stone, suddenly froze, " What are you talking about, Daoist friend? How dare I lie to you, the disciples of the Zhengxuan Sect? "

He glanced at Pei Jing and thought to himself that it was a good thing that the items he sold were not fake. The items " I sold to this fellow Taoist are all real. You can take them for identification . If they are fake, come to me. "

Ye Hechu stared at him suspiciously, " Really? "

Zhao Laosan patted his chest loudly, " It's absolutely true. I set up a stall here every day, how can I run away? You can rest assured! "

Ye Hechu finally snorted from his nose, pulled her away.

After walking through the crowd and coming to the stall she liked, he let go of her hand and advised her earnestly: " You must listen to me here. There are many people selling fake goods and asking for random prices. Those people's exaggerations are all fake! Don't be fooled! "

Pei Jing agreed obediently.

This time the stall was not big, and the stall owner was a female cultivator. She had her face covered and looked indifferent.

Most of the items on her stall are exquisite jewelry and magical weapons, so there are a lot of female cultivators coming to choose from.

There are all kinds of things on the stall, including hairpins and jade ornaments that female cultivators love so much, and even some accessories that male cultivators can use. These things are all magic weapons, which shows that the stall owner himself is a person who loves beauty very much, otherwise it would not be an easy task to collect so many jewelry and magic weapons.

Her eyes rested on a jade token.

This light green jade plate was very ordinary, rectangular in shape, with a hole drilled in it and tied with a red rope. The reason why Pei Jing fell in love with it at first sight was because of the Qilin pattern carved on it.

She thought of Song Yang.

The auspicious beast Qilin appeared when Song Yang was forming the elixir. If I buy this jade pendant as a gift for him, it would be very appropriate.

Several senior brothers gave her gifts, so she should buy something in return.

Pei Jing, with a wishful thinking in mind, distributed the supplies happily, stretched out his tender white hand to hold the jade plate, and when he took a closer look, he felt that the Qilin on the jade plate was very vivid. Although the spiritual energy on the jade plate was very thin, it was worth buying for the carving skills.

" How many spirit stones? "

Pei Jing had just asked when the jade token in his hand was taken away. A tall female cultivator looked at the jade token for a few seconds, frowned slightly, and said to herself: " It's still not very good, but I can still make do with it. "

Pei Jing was a little angry and snatched the jade token back. It was clearly her who picked it first, so why did this person come up and snatch her things?

" Twenty spirit stones. " said the stall owner coldly.

But she only had twelve spirit stones left. " Can you make it cheaper? "

At this time, I heard the female cultivator beside me yelling, " Why are you stealing things?! "

" You are so unreasonable. It was clearly you who snatched it from me and I was just taking it back! " Pei Jing raised his little face slightly and refused to give in.

The female cultivator sneered, " It was obviously me who saw it first, but you snatched it away from me, so I just snatched it back! "

Who is this person, making such unreasonable arguments? !

Pei Jing clenched the jade token in her hand and glanced at her. Seeing that she was trying to pounce on her but was blocked by Ye Hechu, she did not hesitate any longer and took out the last twelve pieces of spiritual jade in the bracelet and put them down.

Then he asked Ye Hechu: " Lend me eight pieces of Lingyu, and I will return them to you next month. "

Ye Hechu stood in front of the female cultivator. Although he was shorter than her, his aura was much stronger. He suppressed the female cultivator so much that she dared not say a word.

The spiritual jade was paid, and Ye Hechu pulled her away in a hurry. Neither of them noticed that the female cultivator who was stamping her feet in anger quickly formed a hand seal, and a small flying insect quickly flew to Pei Jing and disappeared into her hair.

Pei Jing bought everything he wanted, and accompanied Ye Hechu to buy some materials for refining weapons. The two were finally satisfied and set out on the journey back to Zhengxuan Sect.

Ye Hechu's flying magic weapon was a light green lotus leaf, beautiful and special. The two of them sat on it, and the lotus leaf rose slowly, and flew away from the market in a moment.

There are many interesting unnamed hills between Chili and Zhengxuan Sect. Ye Hechu flew over them and introduced them to her one by one.

The two were chatting happily when the dense buzzing sound of insects interrupted their conversation.

The two looked at each other and both felt a little unbelievable. They were now high in the sky, flying at such a fast speed, how could any insect catch up with them? There must be a reason. Ye Hechu did not dare to underestimate it, and looked around. When she looked at the bottom of the lotus leaf, she was so shocked that she screamed and sat back down.

Pei Jing supported her and carefully leaned his head out to look. He was shocked to see a dense nest of insects gathered together, biting the bottom of the lotus leaf.

Of course, flying magic weapons are not that easy to be bitten, but maybe this is not an ordinary bug? Maybe it specializes in eating magic weapons?

Besides, even if it doesn't, it's still heartbreaking to see these bugs gnawing at you like that.

Pei Jing made a fire seal and a fireball popped out, burning the insects that had discovered them and were circling around them.

However, the insects kept coming, and the fire she created made them angry. They swarmed over and began to spin silk. In a moment, Pei Jing's hands were rolled into a white cocoon.

Ye Hechu was anxious, but had no time to spare, so he could only cast a few spells at Pei Jing from time to time.

While the two were busy, a female cultivator who was held up by insects floated in the air and looked at them with a sneer.

" Give me the things and I'll let you go. "

#### Chapter 45 The Storm is Coming

It was the female cultivator who had competed with her for the Qilin Jade Token in the market. At that time, she was so angry that she was jumping up and down, but she was afraid of Ye Hechu and didn't dare to fight for it. She thought she had given up. It turned out that she had a backup plan waiting for them here. What a good plan.

At this time, the flying magic weapon was dozens of miles above the ground. Ye Hechu was a foundation-building cultivator. Although she could control the weapon to fly, she could not stand in the air, not to mention that she was a rookie who was only in the Qi Refining stage. If the flying magic weapon was broken at this time, the insects would attack them and both of them would be seriously injured.

If they were fighting on the ground, the two would not be so passive. It was obvious that the female cultivator came prepared and waited until they were mid-air before attacking, so they had already lost the initiative.

Ye Hechu swung her fists, and the wind generated by each punch knocked out any insect within half a foot. It seemed to be very powerful, but the effect was average, because there were too many insects, and they were not gathered together for her to hit. Once they were scattered, she would have no way to deal with them.

She was not like Ling Yue Daojun who was proficient in physical skills, sword skills and magic. She was a true physical specialist and had always been good at close combat. What bothered her most was encountering an opponent who fought evasively.

Ordinary spell attacks couldn't kill the bugs. Fire, water and wood attacks were all tried, but the bugs just shook off the attack and came back again.

The female cultivator stood on the cloud of insects and giggled as she watched them struggling to cope.

Seeing Ye Hechu becoming more and more anxious, Pei Jing calmed down instead. She knew that the more anxious Ye Hechu was to help her, the less he would be able to do so.

" Don't worry about me, just take care of yourself! "

Shouting this at Ye Hechu, Pei Jing shielded his face with his elbows to avoid the claws of the insects. These insects were not very powerful, but they were difficult to deal with. Apart from attacking them, spells were useless and could only give them a break at best.

Her upper body was now entangled in insect silk, with only her hands still exposed and able to move. The silk was extremely tough and could not be torn or burned. No matter how hard she pulled, it bound her tightly.

Moreover, there were countless long silver threads connecting the cocoons on her body to the other insects, as if the insects could carry her up if they flew together.

Pei Jing, who had been alert to the opponent's moves, keenly caught the smug smile on the female cultivator's lips. She suddenly looked up and saw the female cultivator's hands flying, and an insect seal was appearing.

not good!

She fell down subconsciously, grabbing the corner of the flying magic weapon tightly. As soon as she grabbed it, a huge pulling force suddenly lifted her body up!

As expected, the insects flew up, pulling at her silk threads to take her to the sky. Fortunately, she was prepared, otherwise, she would have been dragged high into the sky, and then ...

Pei Jing looked up suddenly, and suddenly realized that this female cultivator might not only want to steal things and take revenge, but also want lives?

Anger quickly spread in my heart. We were just strangers and it was okay for us to quarrel and fight, but why did we have to be so cruel?

Ye Hechu also realized the other party's intention and no longer cared about the insects. She pounced over and pressed down her body, pushing Pei Jing, who had most of her body in the air, back down.

However, no matter how heavy the addition of Ye Hechu was, it only delayed the insects for a while. After a while, they worked together to pull the silk.

Pei Jing's mind raced. He realized that he couldn't go on like this. Not only would he be in trouble, but Ye Hechu would also be implicated.

" Sister, can you lure the bugs over here? "

Ye Hechu, who was trying hard to suppress Pei Jing, was stunned. She looked up at the dark cloud of insects, which was two meters away from them. If they just wanted to lure them over, it would not be difficult.

Not knowing what Pei Jing was going to do, this did not affect Ye Hechu's full cooperation. She reacted very quickly, slightly raised her upper body, half-knelt on the flying magic weapon, caught the insect silk with both hands, and twisted it into a strand.

She took a deep breath, gathered her strength, and pulled, actually using brute force to pull the group of insects closer!

The female cultivator stared at the scene in amazement, unable to believe that such a petite female cultivator who looked so delicate could be so powerful!

No one knows better than her how powerful insects are. Ordinary spells are harmless to them.

On the contrary, disturbing them will cause them to spit silk. Only attacks can harm them.

But what is the use of doing this?

She calmed her slightly panicked heart, caught her bugs, and could she conjure up a hammer to smash them to death?

Pei Jing saw Ye Hechu bringing the insects closer step by step until they were only half a zhang away. He silently recited the mantra in his mind: Now is the time!

She quickly formed seals with both hands, quickly drawing out the spiritual energy in her body and gathering it in the seals on her hands. She aimed the fire seal at the black insect cloud in the sky and shouted, " Break it for me! "

A stream of purple-red Zi Yang True Fire gushed out from the fire seal, and the instant it rushed out of the fire seal it turned into large clusters of red lotus karma fire, which swirled and pounced on the cloud of insects in the sky, swallowing all the insects!

" Fire attack is useless ..." Before the female cultivator finished speaking, she saw a purple-red fire source engulfing her insects, and in the blink of an eye, not even a trace was left! Her bugs!

How much effort had she put into training these bugs! How much energy had she put into the hard training!

This little bitch actually burned everything in one go? !

The female cultivator was so angry that she was shaking. She screamed and rushed forward, wanting to catch Pei Jing. However, the fire had not yet been extinguished, and it made a detour and attacked her from behind!

The female cultivator turned around in horror and quickly raised a shield to block herself, but she found that the fire was not going towards her, but ... towards the cloud of insects on her feet.

" Ah! " Without the support of the insects under her feet, the female cultivator fell straight down from the air and disappeared into the desolate forest.

Success!

Pei Jing tiredly withdrew the Purple Yang True Fire and fell down, unable to hold on any longer.

" What kind of fire is this? It's so powerful! "

Ye Hechu sat down panting. She had consumed too much spiritual power and it was not enough to support the flying magic weapon. Fortunately it was over. Otherwise, if the stalemate continued, they would either be dragged to death by the bugs or fall to their deaths!

Ye Hechu talked to himself for a while, then realized that Pei Jing didn't say a word, so he crawled over to take a look. Oh no! He had fainted!

It must be due to excessive consumption of spiritual power. Ye Hechu's heart tightened. He hugged Pei Jing and quickly flew towards Zhengxuan Sect on the lotus leaf.

Before they reached Zhengxuan Sect, they saw a beam of light coming from the direction of Zhengxuan Sect and approaching them.

Ye Hechu subconsciously hugged Pei Jing, but saw that the light stopped beside them. It was Song Yang who had received the message and rushed over.

Seeing an acquaintance, she breathed a sigh of relief and told him what had happened in a rush. After she finished, she realized that Song Yang just silently took Pei Jing over and didn't say a word. She suddenly felt a little guilty.

"... Big Brother. "

Song Yang looked at Pei Jing in his arms, she looked so miserable. She was a pretty little girl when she was dancing with sword in the morning, but now she looked so pitiful.

" I'll take her back first, you wait. "

After saying this, Song Yang flew away without a single pause.

Wait? Wait for what?

Ye Hechu stared blankly at Song Yang leaving, and her mouth, which had just opened, closed again.

As they were no longer in a hurry, He Ye slowed down. After a while, Baili Shen, dressed in a black robe, flew in front of her, looking exhausted and looking at her with a frown.

Ye Hechu's face suddenly turned red.



Song Yang brought Pei Jing back to Wenjian Peak, but did not take her back to the side courtyard. Instead, he went straight back to his own Dragon Slaying Hall.

This small palace located below the main hall on the top of the mountain is different from Li Yu's Peach Blossom Palace. It has no beautiful scenery and no people. Even the scenery and furnishings in the palace reveal a sense of desolation as if no one has been there for a long time. Song Yang was a person who devoted himself to cultivation and did not care about external things. It was not important to him whether the living environment was good or not. But when he walked into the hall holding Pei Jing, he suddenly felt that he should spend some time to tidy up his residence. It would be nice to plant a few flowers and trees like Li Yu did.

He carefully placed Pei Jing on the couch and observed her complexion carefully. The spiritual energy circulated in her body. As expected, it was due to exhaustion again, but this time it was a little more troublesome. It seemed that she also suffered internal injuries?

He took out a bottle of pills, poured out two and put them into her mouth. Seeing that her complexion had recovered slightly, he turned his attention to the insect silk that bound her.

Is this Yue Chansi?

Moon-wrapped silk comes from an insect called the fangjia.

The fangs are small in size and agile in movement. Their sharp teeth can even destroy magical weapons. They are not afraid of water or fire, and will spit silk when frightened. This Moon Silk is an excellent material for refining weapons, but they can control insects as a means of attack, so they should be members of the Beast Taming Sect.

Because the beast tide was approaching, other major sects sent disciples over one after another. Before the competition even started, these people could no longer hold back.

Bullying the disciples of Zhengxuanzong on his own territory is really a waste of time.

Song Yang's face darkened slightly, and his slender hands moved on the cocoon.

It is not difficult to break the Moon Silk, gravity can break it, but it is entangled on Pei Jing ... which is more troublesome.

He lifted Pei Jing up and held him in his arms. He was checking which part was weaker so that he could start with it when he felt the person in his arms move.

Looking up, he suddenly saw Pei Jing opening his eyes in a daze. His dark pupils were covered with a layer of mist, swaying slightly like a pool of autumn water. He met his eyes and weakly called out, " Senior Brother. "

" Bang! "

Song Yang felt as if something in his heart had been hit, and an indescribable feeling surrounded him, as if there was a fire burning from within, leaving him with no escape.

An unreasonable desire arose in his heart, as if something was slipping away from his control.

Pei Jing's face was very close to him. An unknown fragrance went straight into his nose and into his heart, bewitching him to make something happen.

He took a deep breath, quickly straightened Pei Jing, stood up suddenly, and stepped back. " I'll go find Master. Wait for me. "

Before he finished speaking, the person had disappeared from the spot. Pei Jing tilted his head in confusion, then looked down at the insect silk on his body. He understood what was going on, but he felt that sitting there and waiting was too boring, so he wanted to get up and walk around.

Walking out of the palace gate, I looked up and saw the last rays of the setting sun. Half of the sky was covered with an ominous red color. The clouds were wrapped in the rosy glow and there was a hint of fishy smell in the air.

The storm is coming.

She murmured.

Song Dian, who escaped from the Dragon Slaying Palace, flew quickly to the top of the mountain. As soon as he landed, he looked up and saw the plaque " Dream Back to the Palace ". He stood there, feeling uneasy.

He liked the little girl and liked to tease her. He thought she was particularly cute when he saw her embarrassed and at a loss, even when she was angry.

He knew that he liked the little girl more and more every day. He liked her and was willing to pamper her and treat her well, but ... he didn't know that one day his heart would become like this, beating wildly and completely out of his control.

Thinking back to what just happened, he, he, he actually wanted to push the little girl down regardless of everything ... No, even if it was him, he would not allow this!

He just wanted her to be well and live a carefree life every day , and, and ... he never knew whether the little girl had the same feelings towards him ...

He slowly closed his eyes, feeling bitterness in his heart.

## Chapter 46 I'm Back

" Hurry up, there will be no seats if you arrive late! " A disciple in a light green robe ran excitedly in front, turning back to greet his companions.

Another disciple wearing the same green robe was slightly younger and shorter, and ran out of breath. " Do you have to rush like this? I don't see any other disciples. "

When the disciple in front heard this, he looked around and found that he and the idiot were the only ones left. He was so anxious that he almost jumped up and down, and hurriedly pulled him up, " This time is different, because it coincides with the big competition, the beast tide has come earlier, and people from other major sects have also come. The master called on all disciples to participate. I want to go and see the chief disciple ..."

When the two arrived at the martial arts arena at the foot of Zhengxuan Peak, it was packed with people. As the venue for the competition, the seats that were originally empty but could accommodate tens of thousands of people were now fully occupied.

The two of them gasped. When did the Zhengxuan Sect have so many disciples?

Of course, there were not only disciples of the Zhengxuan Sect in the martial arts arena.

On this day, the disciples from the Beast Taming Sect, Dan Ding Sect, and Qing Yun Sect, who were serving as guests, all took their seats. At this time, the attire of each sect became the best way to distinguish them.

At first glance, robes of different colors and styles divided the entire venue into several parts.

The outer disciples in light green robes and the ordinary inner disciples in light blue robes had the largest number. They sat together, occupying the seats on the west and north. The south was the guest seat. At this time, the cultivators from the Beast Taming Sect, the Alchemy Sect,

and the Qingyun Sect each occupied the left, middle, and right parts. At a glance, they were clearly divided.

In the middle of the east side are the seats for the headmaster and the Taoist masters of each peak, and the other seats are arranged according to each peak. At this time, basically all the disciples have taken their seats. Among them, the most eye-catching are the disciples in light purple robes who are the smallest in number sitting in the front row.

" All the cultivators at Leshui Peak are female, pretty and charming girls. Oh my god, that girl is looking at me! "

" Don't do it. There is Uncle Liu at Leshui Peak. Are you afraid of being beaten to death? "

" Hahahaha, look at Shen Leping's serious look. He is usually very majestic. Now he is following the peak master. Hey, I don't even dare to let go. I'm cowardly! "

" Look what he is doing, I want to see my goddess, Uncle Xiaoye is so cute! "

" How dare you miss Master Ye? You're afraid you're going to die. "

" Master Ye is very cute, but my goddess is Master Wu, and senior sister is the most powerful! "

" I admit that Master Wu is very beautiful, but shouldn't the most beautiful one in Zhengxuan Sect be Master Li? My only goddess is Master Li ..."

" Yes, yes, look! Uncle Li is looking over here, oh my god, it's so beautiful! "

" Ah, Uncle Li is the most beautiful woman in my Zhengxuan Sect. She is both beautiful and good at fighting. I wonder who would not accept this! "

" Can anyone tell me who the pretty girl next to Master Li is? I heard she's the new Master? Eh? She smiled at me! Oh my god, so cute! "

" These male cultivators are superficial, but Uncle Li is extremely handsome! He is the most handsome man in the cultivation world! "

" Master Li, Master Baili, Master Xue, and Master Fu are all very handsome, but I only like my senior brother! "

" Get lost, the eldest brother belongs to everyone! "

...

The martial arts arena was bustling with activity. Those monks who rarely appeared in public all showed up, giving the disciples a feast for the eyes. There was an endless stream of comments, and the vast majority of them were centered around the direct disciples. The content was always about who was the most beautiful, the most powerful, and who to support.

Pei Jing sat behind Wuji Jianjun, his ears twitching slightly, listening to the disciples' discussion curiously, and asked Ye Hechu next to him: " Who is the Uncle Wu they are talking about? Why is he called the Senior Sister? "

Ye Hechu nodded at his seat at Jingshan Peak.

" Do you see the female cultivator behind Jingshan Daojun? That is Senior Sister Wu, Wu Lingyun. Senior Sister Wu is gentle and kind, and is very popular among the disciples. She and the eldest brother have always been role models for the other disciples since they entered the sect. Later, the eldest brother was designated as the chief disciple and was respectfully called

the eldest brother. Although Senior Sister Wu is not the chief disciple, she is also called the eldest sister. "

Pei Jing suddenly realized that she had not yet gotten to know all the disciples from each peak, and now that everyone was gathered together for the competition, it was a good opportunity to get to know them.

So she looked at them one by one according to their positions. When she met someone she didn't know, she asked Ye Hechu. When she looked at Leshui Peak, she felt a hostility that was hard to ignore coming towards her. She turned her head slightly and saw Liu Congshuang looking at her with contempt and ignoring her with a cold look.

Pei Jing: ...

This person is weird.

She turned away angrily and saw Shen Leping in the front row of Xinmu Peak next door, looking at her with wide eyes. When Pei Jing saw him, he remembered the previous conflict, so he raised his face slightly and replied arrogantly. After staring for a moment, Shen Leping suddenly blushed, touched his nose and turned away.

Pei Jing: ...

So baffling.

Pei Jing was interrupted by these two people and lost the mood to recognize the person. He sat up straight and turned his eyes to the seat in front of Dao Lord.

As several stages were raised in the center of the martial arts arena, the enthusiasm of the disciples was high, and the arena was filled with people.

When everyone turned their attention to the center of the martial arts arena, a monk suddenly flew in from outside the venue and landed directly in front of the seats of the Taoist masters on the east side. It was Song Yang who had returned from an inspection.

Some sharp-eyed disciples screamed on the spot, and the sudden shouts gradually drowned out the original discussions. At this time, the disciples of Wenjian Peak who were sitting behind Wuji Jianjun suddenly stood up and shouted in unison: " Big Brother! "

The shouts of hundreds of people were so loud that they spread throughout the venue in an instant, and the martial arts arena became quiet in an instant.

For a moment, the disciples in the martial arts arena were excited. Big Brother, is this their Big Brother? !

When the disciples of Wenjian Peak sat down, the monks of Lingyue Peak next door all stood up and called out in unison: " Big Brother! "

Then, starting with the disciples of the Ten Peaks, led by the direct disciples, calls of "Big Brother" one after another quickly spread from the east like some belief. All the disciples looked excited and excited, and shouted in unison.

Nothing could be heard in the entire venue except the thunderous voice of " Big Brother " !

" Who is this person? He's so popular! " A disciple of the Beast Taming Sect looked around, inexplicably excited by the atmosphere of the entire martial arts arena.

The person next to him looked puzzled and said, " I only know of one senior brother in the Zhengxuan Sect, but that person has been ..." disabled.

Before he could finish his words, the eldest senior brother suddenly rose into the air like a meteor and stood in the middle of the training ground.

He was wearing a dark-colored robe with hanging hems, and carrying a heavy sword on his back. He stood tall, with one hand behind his back and the other hand pressing forward. Unexpectedly, his movement made the disciples below even more excited, and screams continued.

" It's Song Yang! "

Some people in the guest seats who didn't recognize him opened their eyes wide at this moment. How could it be Song Yang? Wasn't his cultivation completely destroyed by the broken golden elixir?

Look at this man, standing in the air, this is clearly a skill that only Jindan cultivators can master. For a moment, those who knew the situation recalled the scene of the decisive battle at the top of the sky, where the high-spirited Song Yang was slain by the sword of the unknown Lian Wuye. Not only was his sword broken, but his cultivation was also destroyed.

Rumor has it that he couldn't bear the blow and exiled himself to the secular world. How come he is now in the Zhengxuan Sect? And he has reached the Jindan level? What's going on?

The monks from various sects were shocked and suspicious for a moment.

Song Yang shook his head slightly. The enthusiastic scene of the disciples did not excite him. He just looked steadily in the direction of the seats of the disciples taught by Wenjian Peak, and accurately found the little girl who took the lead in making a fuss and calling him from the crowded crowd.

Seeing Song Yang looking at her, Pei Jing felt a little guilty and stuck out her tongue at him. In fact, she couldn't blame her. It was just that Song Yang had been busy with something recently. He hadn't seen her since he left her in the Dragon Slaying Palace that day.

When they met again at the martial arts arena today, she was so excited that she called him "Senior Brother". Unexpectedly, all the disciples of Wenjian Peak behind her stood up and shouted at the same time.

Pei Jing, holding the small braid on the side of her cheek, thought in tangle that she seemed to have caused him a lot of trouble. She touched her nose embarrassedly and smiled.

Song Yang's eyes flashed, the corners of his mouth slightly raised, revealing a rare smile.

Seeing this, the disciples cheered even louder. Everyone thought that Song Yang was smiling at them, especially the female monks. Many of them screamed and shouted that they wanted to marry the eldest brother!

Song Yang put away the smile on his face, raised his right hand, slowly grasped the Dragon Slaying Sword, and pulled it out diagonally along with the scabbard. He pointed the sword to the sky and said solemnly, " I'm back! "

The whole place suddenly fell silent.

This is their eldest senior brother, the chief disciple of this generation of Zhengxuan Sect, the eldest senior brother of all disciples!

" Greetings, Senior Brother! "

Inspired by Song Yang's behavior, all the disciples spontaneously started to congratulate. All the disciples present, regardless of their respective peaks, stood up solemnly at this moment,

and congratulated in unison from the bottom of their hearts, welcoming the return of their senior brother!

Song Yang looked around with gentle eyes, raised his eyes, and his aura suddenly changed. He raised his sword hand and slashed the sword into the sky. A stern sword energy cut through the air!

——The position where the dragon-slaying sword crossed suddenly twisted, and there were faint signs of tearing apart the space.

At this point, Song Yang finished his sword and put away the Dragon-Slaying Sword with his backhand.

This sky-shattering sword full of certain rules is the feedback from the senior brother.

The disciples who were shocked by this scene could not calm down for a long time.

Liu Congshuang looked at Song Yang infatuatedly, her heart was beating, and she made a wish that her husband must be him.

Shen Leping had a complicated look on his face, his tightly clenched fists loosened and tightened.

Wu Lingyun smiled with eyes and nodded with appreciation.

Sect Leader Mei and the other Dao Lords were shocked in their hearts. Song Yang actually managed to break through and rebuild himself, and he touched a corner of the rules with his Jindan cultivation!

The three guest sects fell silent at the same time. Song Yang was still the same Song Yang, full of vigor and energy, oblivious to the people around him. It was indeed his style to announce his return in this way.

Pei Jing looked at Song Yang standing in the air, feeling his heart beating violently in his chest, his cheeks flushed, and his hands hot.

She thought of how distant he was when she first met him, how miserable he was when they met again, and how he had practiced non-stop in the Medicine Valley for two years. He seemed calm and composed, but he always worked harder than anyone else.

No matter when he was down and out and no one was around, or now when everyone is paying attention to him, he always has a calm expression and a confident attitude, as if nothing in this world can embarrass him.

Song Yang landed on the ground, walked in front of the headmaster, nodded and said: "I'm sorry to cause trouble for you."

Master Mei laughed happily. Trouble? How could it be trouble?

One of the most important purposes of his calling on all disciples to gather was to allow Song Yang to reappear in front of everyone. After all, that competition that year not only defeated the most talented swordsman in their Zhengxuan Sect, but also dampened the enthusiasm of many disciples.

Now, it is necessary to rebuild the confidence of all disciples and tell them that the chief disciple has returned!

Furthermore, he had to show off in front of other major sects to let them know that the swordsman Song Yang from the Zhengxuan Sect was still there!

I don't know which disciple took the lead in shouting. He is so smart that he came up with such a good idea, which saved him a lot of time and effort. The effect seems to be so good!

Sect Leader Mei stroked his carefully trimmed beard and glanced proudly towards the guest seats to the south. As expected, he saw several Taoists flying over with their disciples.

#### Chapter 47 Pei Jing's Crisis

" It really is Junior-Martial-Nephew Song! "

A middle-aged man with a dark complexion walked up with a smile, and looked at Song Yang kindly. He saw that although Song Yang's cultivation was not as good as before, he was able to quickly rebuild after the pill was broken. Not to mention the difficulty of cultivation, just in terms of Taoism, breaking through the inner demons and achieving new achievements was already extraordinary. He sighed in his heart that this boy was extraordinary.

A cultivator in a brocade robe with a calm temperament followed him. His face was calm, and his eyes swept over Song Yang. He said to the head of the Mei Sect: " Senior Brother Mei has given us a big surprise. If we knew that Junior Brother Song was here, we would not have sent so many disciples. After all, Junior Brother Song can be worth a hundred people alone. "

This person was Hong Fei Daojun from the Beast Taming Sect. He had wanted to compete and perform well in this beast tide, so he brought many elite disciples with him. However, Song Yang would show up again, which was a real waste of effort.

The middle-aged man glared at him in dissatisfaction when he heard it. " Hongfei, what are you saying? It's a great thing that Song's nephew has returned. How can you, as an elder, have such an attitude? Besides, it's up to each of you to fight the beast tide. Who can stop you if you can do it? It's obviously your disciples who are not good enough. What does it have to do with Song's nephew? "

Hong Fei's face suddenly turned cold, " Old Chishui, whose disciple is not good enough? Say it again! "

As soon as Qingyun Sect's Fuzhu Daojun came down from the ground, he saw the two quarreling. He stepped forward and advised with a headache: " Can you guys stop quarreling together? Look carefully, this is not your territory. "

Taoist Hongfei glanced at him sideways, then turned his head and glared at Taoist Chishui with disapproval. He stared at him for a few breaths, then suddenly turned around and saluted to Sect Master Mei who was standing aside and watching the show: " Senior Brother Mei, Hongfei has an idea. Today happens to be your sect's big competition, and our three sects are also guests. I don't agree with Taoist Chishui's casual slander of our sect's disciples. Why not let the disciples of our three sects also go on stage to show their skills and see whose disciples are the worst! "

After these words came out, even Taoist Master Fuzhu frowned, " Hongfei, each sect has its own competition. If you want to compete with each other, you can do it when you reach the top of Yunxiao. Why bother Senior Brother Mei at this time? "

Sect Leader Mei smiled on his face, but in his heart he cursed the people of the Beast Taming Sect for being all idiots who didn't know how to read people's faces. He thought the Sect Leader was already self-righteous enough, but he didn't expect that Taoist Master Hong Fei who came this time was even more brainless.

Look at what this is saying – let the disciples of the three sects take the field and see whose disciples are incompetent?

Even if their disciples can't beat them, will they take the initiative to put their faces on the ground and let others step on them? And they even made such a request to the host. They are really stupid!

Taoist Hong Fei paused, and seemed to realize that his words were not appropriate. He coughed and added: " You don't have to play all of them. Just play two or three games, just to have a spectator match before the big competition to warm up everyone. "

He looked at Song Yang sideways again, and said with a smile: " You, the disciples of the Zhengxuan Sect, are not afraid? "

He tried to provoke him, but unfortunately Song Yang didn't even raise his eyelids and still acted as if he was turning a deaf ear to him.

It was Master Mei who twirled his short beard and began to think.

The Beast Taming Sect has been very ambitious in recent years, often jumping up and down, trying to compete with the Zhengxuan Sect for the position of the number one sect.

Unfortunately, even if the Zhengxuan Sect does not want to be the number one sect, it will not be the turn of the Beast Taming Sect.

Although Song Yang has returned, others probably still have doubts about his strength. If they have a competition ... it would be a good opportunity to make a name for himself. It would be a good idea to take advantage of a stepping stone that is offered to him.

So Master Mei agreed, and the few of them quickly discussed a plan and set up three challenge matches, where volunteers could just designate the people they wanted to challenge.

The enthusiasm of the martial arts arena was quickly ignited. Amidst the anticipation of everyone, a female cultivator in a pink dress flew out from the direction of the Beast Taming Sect. She was tall, with rosy cheeks and a cold expression. She stepped on a black cloud and landed directly on the arena in the middle, pointing her white hand in the direction of the Sword-Wenjing Peak stands.

The disciples of the three sects were still arguing about who should appear on stage: ...

" Who is this? How can you be so rude! "

" They are just disciples of Taoist Master Hong Fei. Sure enough, they all have the same temper. "

On the Beast Taming Sect's stand, a young man in a grey robe and elegant appearance gently waved a paper fan. Seeing his sister impulsively running onto the stage, he shook his head helplessly, " Still so impulsive. "

A tall and thin man beside him frowned slightly, glanced at him and then looked back at the ring, " Aren't you worried? "

The young man sneered, " I am indeed worried about him. I hope Aruo won't be too harsh. "

This is the Zhengxuan Sect, but the tall and thin man said nothing. He silently shifted his gaze to Song Yang, who had not moved at all. After his junior sister came on stage and pointed to the Wenjian Peak stands, the aura around him changed instantly.

I hope he is overthinking it, Junior Sister ... don't kick against a rock.



Wuji Sword Master was still drinking leisurely, and Pei Jing, who was sitting behind him, felt a chill in his heart.

It turned out to be the female cultivator who was injured when she tried to sneak attack them with insects in the market that day? She was a cultivator from the Beast Taming Sect? Was she here to seek revenge?

Pei Jing and Ye Hechu looked at each other.

Taoist Leshui, who was standing under the stage, smiled and said, " You are a disciple of the Beast Taming Sect, right? Tell me your name. "

The female cultivator bowed and saluted, " I am Miao Ruo, a disciple of the Beast Taming Sect, and I would like to challenge a disciple of the Zhengxuan Sect. "

Liu Piaopiao glanced at Wuji Jianjun, and then her beautiful eyes fell back on her, " Do you have a designated candidate? You must know that if the opponent's cultivation is much lower than yours, this competition cannot proceed. "

This is to protect the two parties with unequal strength and ensure the fairness of the competition.

Miao Ruo nodded and pointed her finger at a distant place, " I want to challenge her! "

She was pointing in the direction of Pei Jing's seat.

Pei Jing frowned, thinking that the other party really came for her. She was about to get up, but Ye Hechu, who was sitting next to her, held her down and said, " I'll go meet her! " After saying that, he jumped up.

Ye Hechu quickly flew onto the stage, but Miao Ruo shook her head, " You are not the one I want to challenge. Besides, your cultivation is much higher than mine, so according to the rules you cannot fight me. "

Ye Hechu was stunned and was about to say something, but Pei Jing had already landed on the stage and dragged her. He looked at Miao Ruo and smiled, " We meet again. "

Taoist Master Leshui looked at Pei Jing, his eyes swiveled around, " Do you want to challenge Junior-nephew Pei? You are now at the ninth level of Qi Refining, while Junior-nephew Pei is only at the seventh level. If she is unwilling, this competition cannot proceed. "

Hearing this, Miao Ruo snorted coldly, " We are all in the same realm, and we can't fight like this? I've always heard that all the disciples of the Zhengxuan Sect are superior and powerful, but now it seems that he is just a baby who relies on the protection of his master! "

" Wow! " There was an immediate uproar in the audience, and all the disciples glared at her, clamoring to go down and teach her a lesson.

Pei Jing smiled and nodded to Le Shui Daojun who was protecting her with good intentions. She slowly walked to the other side of the arena, gently stroked the jade token on her belt, and the corners of her mouth curled up slightly.

" My cultivation is not as good as yours, but you insist on challenging me. What's wrong with your master protecting me? I've always heard that all the disciples of the Beast Taming Sect are ignorant of etiquette. After seeing it today, I realize that their reputation is well-deserved. "

As soon as these words were spoken, except for the disciples of the Beast Taming Sect, all other disciples burst into laughter. The originally tense atmosphere in the martial arts arena was dissipated and everyone burst into laughter in an instant.

" Who is this junior uncle? He speaks so interestingly. "

" Little Master is right. Everyone in the Beast Taming Sect is a barbarian. How dare they challenge us! "

Miao Ruo's originally cold eyes suddenly lit up with two fires, and her face was slightly distorted by anger. " You dare to insult the Beast Taming Sect? Today I will make you lose face in front of the sect! So that you in the Zhengxuan Sect will know that the Beast Taming Sect is not easy to bully! "

Before she finished her words, she quickly formed hand seals, and a red mist flew out of her hands, like a thick rope, and hit Pei Jing's face directly.

First he made a provocative statement, then he launched a surprise attack. Miao Ruo's behavior had already caused a lot of boos in the audience.

Pei Jing pretended not to hear anything. She was fully focused on the red mist flying out of Miao Ruo's hands. Based on the experience of the last fight, this female cultivator's specialty was controlling insects. The red mist must be strange, so she would never get involved with it if she could avoid it.

With a thought in his mind, spiritual energy gathered at his feet and he began to perform the Swift Wind Step. In the blink of an eye, he flashed through the red mist. On the stage, he saw a graceful figure dancing gently.

The figure moved slowly, and although it did not disappear, only a few frozen afterimages were left in everyone's pupils.

After a few breaths, Pei Jing moved behind Miao Ruo. At this time, her red mist had just reached the other end of the ring, and she was about to turn around because she lost the opponent's breath.

A fire seal was quickly formed and sprayed towards Miao Ruo the moment she turned her head slightly. The fire dragon spun half a circle and opened its mouth to cover her.

Some people who were originally watching the fun stopped joking and started to ponder Pei Jing's movements.

At this point, Ye Hechu finally breathed a sigh of relief, walked to the Wuji Sword Master and his disciples who had come to the stage, and focused his attention on the battle situation on the stage again.

Miao Ruo was unable to dodge and was hit by the fire. Suddenly, a circle of green light appeared on his body, blocking the fire dragon's attack.

After missing the attack, Pei Jing flew back.

Miao Ruo was so angry that he not only failed to achieve his goal but also let the little girl succeed first. He gritted his teeth and slapped the spirit beast bag. A giant red bee as big as a wild cat flew out, flapping its two translucent wings and landed on its owner's shoulder.

" Junior sister, you can't do that! " The tall and thin man who was originally sitting in the stands watching the match suddenly stood up and came to the stage. This fire bee is extremely

poisonous. If things go wrong, it might poison a disciple of Zhengxuan Sect to death, and the feud would be even bigger!

But Miao Ruo didn't listen. At this moment, she only had the thought of teaching her a lesson. With a wave of her slender hand, the fire bee flew into the air, moving its mouthparts and making a clicking sound. It was agile and although it had a huge body, it did not hinder its movements at all.

Pei Jing looked at the huge body of the fire bee and the long stinger on its head, and a sense of worry flashed through his mind. This bee looked very powerful.

It stopped in mid-air and hissed a few times, and the red mist automatically dispersed and turned into a cloud following it. Only then did she see clearly that the red mist was actually a tiny bee.

" If you admit defeat now, is it still too late? " Miao Ruo stared at her fiercely, wishing she would kneel on the ground and beg for mercy so that he could relieve his hatred.

Li Yu in the audience suddenly clapped his hands, " Oh no! If I had known this would happen, I should have prepared a sword for my junior sister! "

" What? You taught your senior sister sword practice but didn't give her a sword? " Baili Shen couldn't help but raise his voice.

Li Yu touched his nose guiltily, " This, this is not because I think her level is too average ..."

Seeing that his master and senior brother turned their heads and glared at him, especially Song Yang, that cold gaze made him feel uncomfortable all over.

He muttered, " It's not enough that I was wrong! I'll take my junior sister to the Magic Weapon Pavilion when she's done with ..."

" No need! " Song Yang interrupted him, looked him in the eye, and said word by word: " In the future, I will teach her myself! "

## Chapter 48 : Poisoned Victory

Li Yu opened his mouth and closed it again, complaining in his heart that he had taught him well. He glanced at Baili Shen, hoping that he would speak up to help him, but the latter didn't even look at him.

Ye Hechu was listening at the side and couldn't help but say, " Don't worry, Junior Sister is not weak. Last time I saw her use a strange fire ability, it was very powerful. It's just dealing with a head bee, no problem. "

Pei Jing was sweating coldly at this moment. Her sweat-soaked hands loosened and tightened again. No, she couldn't use the Red Lotus Karma Fire. With her current level of cultivation, if she used it once, all the spiritual energy in her body would be drained away in an instant. If she killed one bee, Miao Ruo might have more bees. By then, she would be unable to fight back and could only be bullied.

I can't take out the Wind God Fan either, what else can I do ...

While she was thinking quickly, Miao Ruo had already lost his patience and launched an attack directly. The fire bee flapped its wings, making a dense buzzing sound, and rushed towards her at lightning speed.

Pei Jing jumped backwards to avoid the attack, but before she could stop, the fire bee suddenly turned in mid-air and stabbed her head like a bolt of lightning. She had no time to avoid it and could only face it head-on. She managed to grab the stinger on the bee's head and stopped the fire bee's attack.

The spikes are cone-shaped, with a purple-black luster at the tip, which looks strange.

Pei Jing was holding the thing behind the purple-black color at this moment. As the flapping of the fire bee's wings accelerated, the sharp thorn slid into her slippery palm inch by inch, heading towards her chest, staring hungrily.

Fire bees are poisonous!

This can be easily known from the different colors on the spikes, but no one is sure about its toxicity. If Pei Jing is stung by the fire bee, especially in such a critical position as the heart, the consequences will be serious.

It's just a competition, but if it turns into a bloody incident, it would go against the original intention.

Sect Leader Mei, Wuji Sword Master and others all frowned and stared at the spikes, wanting to rush forward to rescue her the moment she was defeated.

But the man in the audience's face changed drastically the moment Pei Jing grasped the spike ... It was too late !

——Don't touch the spikes!

He looked around anxiously, trying to find Miao Jun. When he turned around, he saw his master, Hong Fei Daojun, standing behind him with an indifferent look on his face. It was obvious that the death of a disciple of Zhengxuan Sect was nothing to him.

But Master, this is at the Zhengxuan Sect's grand competition. If we hurt someone in front of everyone in the sect, they will probably end up in the Beast Taming Sect ...

Amidst the lightning and flames, a thought flashed through my mind.

——Master, could it be that ... you did this on purpose?

But what good is that?

He panicked and looked up at the stage again, silently praying in his heart that his junior sister would stop immediately.

Miao Ruo obviously didn't hear what was in his heart. Even if she did, she probably wouldn't care. A smug smile appeared on the corner of her mouth, her eyes shining. She seemed to have already seen the scene of Pei Jing's body being pierced and bleeding all over the ground. Pei Jing knew nothing about what was happening in the outside world at the moment. She only saw her expression focused, her lips opening and closing rapidly, as if she was chanting some incantation. As she chanted faster and faster, the huge body of the advancing fire bee trembled, sometimes stopping the attack for a moment in a daze, and sometimes pushing forward again. Miao Ruo felt that the connection between herself and the fire bee was broken, and the fire bee escaped from her control in a moment. She was surprised and confused, and quickly formed hand seals to re-establish the connection and commanded it to launch an attack.

The fire bee was being pulled by some inexplicable force and disturbed by some strange syllables, making it more and more anxious. It gathered its strength and suddenly rushed forward.

" ah! "

There were simultaneous exclamations from the stands.

Just as the sharp thorn was about to pierce Pei Jing's heart, at this critical moment, when it was less than an inch away from her chest, the fire bee stopped.

The fierce momentum disappeared, the hissing mouthparts were silent, and the fire bee flapped its wings breathlessly.

Pei Jing seized the opportunity, exerted force with his hands, used the spikes as a fulcrum, and somersaulted to sit on the fire bee!

Miao Ruo opened her eyes wide, staring in disbelief at the fire bee that had actually jumped onto her. You know, that was a dangerous creature, but at this moment, the bee didn't even move, as if it was possessed by a ghost and let her sit on it?

Pei Jing held on to the spike with one hand and quickly took out a dagger from his mustard bracelet with the other hand. He turned his hand over and stabbed it straight into the base of the spike!

" Snap! " The spike broke off from the root.

At the same time, the fire bee's body shook, its mouth opened wide, and it let out a " hiss " scream!

The pain made the fire bee regain consciousness instantly, and it flew away suddenly. Pei Jing was immediately thrown off the fire bee. The fire bee was extremely angry. It circled in the air and stared at her suddenly, flapping its wings more intensely and swooping down!

Pei Jing was well prepared. He clenched the sharp stinger in his hand and stretched one hand forward. At the moment before the fire bee rushed forward, he slapped the fire bee with his hand, used the force to push his body around, and spun lightly in the air. The moment he turned face down, he used the long stinger in his hand as a weapon and stabbed the angry fire bee on the head!

Due to the speed of the fall and her powerful attack, the Fire Bee was pinned under her and actually fell straight to the ground, hitting the ground heavily!

" Bang! "

There was a dull thud, the sound of a heavy object falling to the ground, and the unwilling cries of insects.

When everything quieted down, everyone saw a female cultivator with skin as white as jade slowly raising her head from the fire bee. She pressed one hand tightly on the fire bee and held the long thorn with the other hand. Under her was the trembling fire bee.

Her face was as white as jade, her eyes were like deep stars, her lips were rosy red, and she slowly raised the corners of her mouth towards Miao Ruo, who had a look of fear in her eyes .

The contradictory beauty of being delicate and charming was perfectly presented in her.

Pei Jing pulled out the sharp stinger, and the fire bee under him twitched twice. The damage from the piercing of the head made it unable to move anymore. It opened its eyes wide and lost its breath.

Purple-black blood flowed out from under its body, overflowing over Pei Jing's clean soles and climbing up along the fabric. The white cloth boots and the hem of her lavender skirt were instantly stained. She was like a red spider lily blooming in blood , blooming seductively.

Everyone held their breath for a moment, and then they saw her slowly stand up, the long thorn in her right hand dripping with blood as if crying, and she walked towards her opponent.

Pei Jing's eyes were as bright as stars. She took two light steps and suddenly tapped her toes. Her figure quickly blurred, leaving a few afterimages. The next moment she was beside Miao Ruo. The long spear in her hand suddenly turned into a sharp sword, and she swung it diagonally!

Layers of light suddenly burst out from Miao Ruo's body. One layer lit up and was broken! Another layer lit up and was broken! Pei Jing was like an elusive shadow, flashing around the opponent, with every move being sharp, and the sword breaking the shield!

After the five layers of light shield were destroyed, no more light appeared – the defense was broken!

Miao Ruo stood there in a daze, feeling a chill all over her body and a murderous aura surrounding her. When she could no longer bear it, the attack stopped.

Pei Jing stopped in front of her, staring at her with his dark eyes, like two sharp blades piercing her.

She raised her arm, the long spike stopped an inch in front of her throat, her eyes were bright, and the corners of her mouth were raised high, "Do you want to fight again?"

Miao Ruo shuddered and felt like she was about to suffocate. How on earth did all this happen? Why did the Firebee suddenly disobey orders? Why did it suddenly stop attacking? She knew that all this was done by the other party, but she didn't know how the other party succeeded, and her heart was in a mess.

Not to mention Miao Ruo who didn't know, the only person in the martial arts arena who could clearly understand why was probably Pei Jing himself.

When she saw the bee, she knew that she couldn't win with ordinary magic. She couldn't use magic weapons, and she didn't have a sword in her hand. What should she do? She could only outsmart it, so she remembered the third magical power she realized in Fenggu – the spiritual communication of all beasts.

This is a magical power that can establish a mind-like connection with spiritual beasts, thereby achieving the purpose of control.

Because the requirements were very high, she had failed several times in her previous practice and had never practiced again. This time the situation was critical, and she could only mobilize all her spiritual power and focus her consciousness to forcibly establish a link with the fire bee. It is unlikely for her to control a spiritual beast with a master with her strength, but this fire bee has no spiritual intelligence, and her purpose is not to control it. She only needs to interfere with it and make the fire bee confused for a moment, and her goal will be achieved.

Pei Jing stood in the middle of the ring, breathing slightly, her face abnormally flushed, and her blood-red lips washed away her innocence, revealing a charm that did not belong to her age.

Song Yang's face was gloomy enough to look like water dripping from his eyes. He clenched his hands so tightly that veins popped out on the back of his hands.

Miao Ruo's eyes glowed red, her hand was on the spirit beast bag, her teeth were tightly biting her lips, and she was about to play her last trump card regardless of the consequences, when a man in gray suddenly flew onto the stage and pulled Miao Ruo behind him.

Miao Jun ignored the long thorn pointing at him and smiled at Pei Jing, " My sister lost, please show mercy, fellow Taoist. "

Miao Ruo wanted to move again, but was glared at by her brother. She immediately stared at Pei Jing hatefully, wishing her brother would come forward to vent her anger.

They would not have this opportunity, because the moment Miao Jun came on stage, Song Yang also moved, landing steadily beside Pei Jing, holding her hand that was tightly holding the long thorn.

" It's over, you win. "

A gentle voice rang in her ears. Pei Jing raised her head in a trance and saw a familiar face.

The cold breath suddenly disappeared. She moved her lips but could not say anything.

Song Yang's heart tightened and he took the trembling hand of his subordinate. Pei Jing loosened her hand and the long thorn fell to the ground. He wrapped the abnormally hot little hand in his big palm and was about to say something when he saw Pei Jing raise her misty eyes, her red lips moved slightly, and a mosquito-like voice came out of her mouth.

" Brother, it hurts! "

After saying this, Pei Jing closed his eyes and fainted completely.

" Jing'er! "

Song Yang hugged her body in time and input spiritual power into her body. As expected, he saw that her breath was disordered and the spiritual power was rushing around. A violent breath in her meridians was about to break through her flesh and blood and burst out of her body!

He quickly took out a pill and stuffed it into her mouth, then pressed a few acupuncture points on her body. When he raised his eyes again, they were red and looked like they were about to bite someone. " Bring out the antidote! "

Miao Ruo was startled and immediately shrank behind her brother. Her face was blocked, revealing the first smile that came from the heart since the competition began.

Miao Jun smiled bitterly, " There is no antidote. This fire bee was fed poison by my sister at random. It is not comparable to the venom of ordinary fire bees, so ..." The unfinished words mean that there is no hope.

Song Yang sneered and handed Pei Jing to Baili Shen who rushed over. He stood up and drew out the long sword behind him, pointing it from a distance, " Come on. "

Miao Jun's relaxed expression faded, and he suddenly closed his paper fan. " I am Miao Jun from the Beast Taming Sect, and I am here to meet Taoist Fellow Song Yang. "

## Chapter 49 : Rainbow Sword

That day, at the Zhengxuan Sect's competition, all the disciples witnessed a thrilling scene.

First, the junior master from Wenjian Peak fought the fire bee with bare hands, cut off the sharp thorns, and finally killed it with one hand , leaving the disciple of the Beast Taming Sect unable to move. That bloody and enchanting scene is still in everyone's pupils. Song Yang then went on the field to duel with the opponent.

Miao Jun of the Beast Taming Sect was known as the most talented disciple of the Miao family, a member of the Beast Taming Sect's insect-controlling clan. His cultivation had reached the

middle stage of the Core Forming Stage. However, such a person could not last more than ten moves at the hands of Song Yang.

Because of the distance, everyone couldn't hear clearly what Song Yang said. They only saw Miao Jun reluctantly take out a bottle of pills and throw it over.

Taoist Hongfei did not achieve his goal of becoming famous and establishing his power.

Instead, because of these two competitions, tensions arose between the disciples of the Beast Taming Sect and the disciples of the Zhengxuan Sect, which led to increasing conflicts.

Pei Jing woke up three days later. The first thing she realized after waking up was that something was wrong with her body. There was a strange heat lingering in her body. She sat on the edge of the bed, stretching and retracting her fingers, and felt relieved when she felt that the circulation of spiritual power in her body was not affected.

She tidied herself up a little, walked out of the room, stood quietly in the yard for a moment, picked up a long branch, and recalled the fight with the fire bee. Her heart was still burning with anger.

She silently thought about the moves, trying to stab the branch out diagonally, retract it, turn around and lightly pick it up, some moves that she thought she could use better at the time but didn't use. She imagined an opponent and countered him with one move after another.

When Song Yang arrived, he saw his junior sister using a tree branch as a sword, and he felt inexplicably sad.

He took out a long sword from his mustard seed ring, leaped lightly to Pei Jing's side, pointed his sword at her branch, and acted as her opponent, and the two began to exchange moves.

Pei Jing was a little surprised by Song Yang's sudden appearance. She looked up and saw that he had a serious face and his moves were aimed at the open goal she left. Gradually, she began to feel like competing with him, so she started to fight back seriously.

Of course she was no match for him, she couldn't even withstand one move, let alone three. But every time she hit a vital point, he would retreat and try again. Pei Jing understood what he meant and paid attention to Song Yang's moves, and gradually she learned to dance like him. However, a branch is still a branch after all. No matter how gentle Song Yang's technique was, when she used too much force and collided with his sword, it broke into two pieces on the spot. She was stunned for a moment.

Song Yang looked at the little girl with her mouth open in a daze, an incredible expression on her face, and the corners of her mouth curled up.

" You're still laughing! "

Pei Jing pouted, glanced at him in dissatisfaction, waved the broken branch in his hand, and then felt that this look was really funny, and he couldn't help but burst out laughing.

Song Yang smiled as he put away the sword and handed the hilt to her, saying softly, " Use this one and it won't break. "

" This is for me? "

Pei Jing blinked her beautiful almond eyes, with an expression of surprise and joy on her face. Song Yang's eyes darkened. He felt that the little girl's pair of sparkling eyes and the flickering eyelashes tickled his heart like feathers. " Well, I'll give it to you. "



Pei Jing's eyes suddenly lit up. The sword in Song Yang's hand had a silver-white blade with a soaring dragon pattern on it and a brown-red hilt. Overall, it was a sword very similar to the Dragon Slaying Sword, but the blade was long and slender, a chic long sword, not a heavy sword like the Dragon Slaying Sword.

" This must be the younger sister of the Dragon Slaying Sword! " Pei Jing took it over with joy and tried to swing it twice. The silver sword made a clear sound. It was really a good sword!

" Thank you, Senior Brother. You are much better than Third Senior Brother! "

Song Yang's mouth curled up slightly, thinking that Qinghong Sword was not the sister of Zhanlong Sword, but since she was so happy, he could just accept her as whatever she wanted.

" Junior sister ..." Li Yu, who had just landed, heard this conversation and immediately let out a mournful voice with a long tail.

" I heard you say that Senior Brother is better than me. " He frowned and compared himself to Senior Brother, with a look of dissatisfaction at being outdone.

Pei Jing glanced at him, then ran to Li Yu with a smile, waving the Qinghong Sword he had just received, and boasted: " Brother, of course I am good. Look, this is the sword you gave me. "

Li Yu could now see the Qinghong Sword clearly, a hint of surprise flashed in his eyes. He looked towards Song Yang slightly, but saw that he was standing there with a smile on his face, his eyes following his junior sister.

His eyes rolled, and a cynical smile appeared on his face again. He took out a wooden sword from his mustard seed ring, slowly handed it forward, and said: " Since the eldest brother is so generous, the third brother should not be too stingy. Here, take this peach wood sword and play with it. "

Pei Jing exclaimed softly, isn't this the wooden sword that Li Yu used to teach her sword practice that day? She turned her head and looked at Song Yang.

Song Yang smiled and nodded, looking at Li Yu with some admiration in his eyes, " This is your third senior brother's favorite, peach wood sword that can ward off evil spirits. This sword is also called the Peach Sword that can ward off evil spirits. Since it's your third senior brother's good intention, then accept it. "

Li Yu listened at the side with the corners of his mouth curled up. This was more than just a favorite, it was like shaving off a layer of flesh. He smiled on his face, but held the sword tightly in his hand, with a thousand kinds of reluctance in his eyes.

Pei Jing grasped the hilt of the sword, blinked his big eyes, smiled sweetly at Li Yu, and said loudly: " Thank you, Third Brother, you are so nice! "

Li Yu asked again: " How do you compare with Senior Brother? "

Pei Jing's round eyes rolled around, revealing her white teeth, and she started to laugh. Li Yu snorted and put the sword in her hand. " Forget it, I won't listen anymore. Take it, take it. "

Seeing that Li Yu looked depressed, she thought for a moment and walked forward to pull his sleeve, holding a crystal leg bone in her hand, looking at him with full eyes.

" Thank you, Third Senior Brother, for teaching me how to practice swordplay and giving me such a precious peach wood sword. This is my gift to Third Senior Brother. I don't have many spirit stones, so I can only buy these. I hope Third Senior Brother doesn't mind. "

Li Yu was a little surprised. After taking the leg bone, he glanced at Song Yang, whose face suddenly turned cold. His mood suddenly brightened up. He patted Pei Jing on the shoulder and said, " Senior brother likes it very much. Thank you, junior sister! "

Seeing Pei Jing dancing with the wooden sword in his hand as if he was a child after receiving the gift, Li Yu couldn't help but laugh. " You should practice hard during this period, so that you can use it when you go to Yanqiu Secret Realm. "

Pei Jing stopped and turned around in confusion, " Yanqiu Secret Realm? "

Li Yu turned to look at Song Yang, and saw Song Yang said indifferently: " I haven't told her yet, let's go to the master. "

The Miao clan is good at controlling insects and making poisons. They have an unwritten rule that few people know about: no matter whether the opponent is poisoned by them or not, if you want to get the antidote, you have to defeat the person holding the antidote.

The fire bee is Miao Ruo's spiritual beast and she usually feeds it, but the antidote to the fire bee is with Miao Jun.

It has always been their custom to place the antidote in the hands of high-level monks, in case they are defeated and the opponent gets the antidote. This shows the sinister intention of the Miao family to not let the opponent have an easy time even if they are at a disadvantage.

Although he got the antidote, what Miao Jun said was true. Even he could not do anything about the fire bee that was fed carelessly by Miao Ruo. The antidote that Song Yang got in the end could only remove most of the toxicity, and there was still a little fire poison left in Pei Jing's body.

As the Yanqiu Secret Realm was about to open, Wuji Sword Master suggested that Pei Jing go there. No matter what kind of poison it is, as long as it is heat poison, a soak in the Guhuo Spring will cure it.

Hearing this, Pei Jing subconsciously twisted the hair on his shoulders and asked, " I heard that the beast tide is coming, and now it is said that the Yanqiu Secret Realm is about to open. What is the connection between the two? "

Song Yang raised the corner of his mouth slightly, patted her head with his big hand, and signaled her to continue listening.

The Yanqiu Secret Realm is a secret realm located at the top of the Ten Thousand Beasts Forest. It opens once every five years. In fact, the formation of the beast tide is affected by the fluctuations of the spiritual power in the secret realm.

The secret realm will remain open for one month, and the beast tide will also last for one month. When the secret realm is closed, the beast tide will naturally recede.

The Yanqiu Secret Realm is a broken space that is unstable and cannot withstand too much external influence. Therefore, those with a cultivation level higher than the Jindan stage cannot enter. In previous years, the sect would select elite disciples in the foundation-building stage to enter the secret realm for training.

The other disciples will go to the Forest of Beasts and block wave after wave of irrational and reckless monsters. This is a trial for the sect, and it is these battles, which are far more frequent than those of other sects, that make the disciples more tenacious.

In the past few hundred years, the Qingyun Sect, which was on good terms with the Zhengxuan Sect, also sent disciples to join in order to hone their disciples. Now that the Qingyun Sect has gotten rid of its status as a second-rate sect and is moving closer to a first-rate sect, the role it has played in this cannot be overstated.

When they arrived at the top of the mountain, they saw that Wuji Sword Master was unusually not drinking from the wine jug, but was waving a ochre-red heavy sword in a majestic manner.

The sword intent of a Divine Transformation cultivator is naturally extraordinary.

But the Wuji Sword Master was seen standing in mid-air, as if on flat ground, swinging his sword with each move. Although it seemed that he was extremely powerful, the sword's falling movement did not even cause any waves in the air, not even a ripple. He was like a shadow, and every move was in his mind and would not affect a single blade of grass or leaf in the world. Pei Jing watched and felt a little dazed.

The way of the sword was more profound than she thought. What kind of force was it? Being able to cut things and damage them was not considered powerful. The free transformation between the tangible and the intangible was even more fascinating.

Wuji Sword Master retracted his sword and walked back to the ground. He saw his little disciple staring at him in a trance. He couldn't help laughing, so he tapped her forehead to wake her up and asked, " What did you realize? "

Pei Jing closed her eyes. All she could think of was the sword that Wuji Sword Master chopped down heavily. It fell to the ground without raising a speck of dust. She was about to look again, but the sharp edge of the sword pierced her and she shuddered. She opened her eyes and said, " From existence to non-existence, from non-existence to existence. "

Wuji Sword Master laughed loudly, took out a wine flask and took a few sips, then wiped his mouth with his palm. " It is rare to be able to understand the existence and non-existence. You are too weak. Just take a look at the sword intent of the high-level cultivators. Don't be too obsessed, or you will get hurt. "

Pei Jing recalled the sword light that had just pierced into his mind and made it impossible to avoid it. He was still frightened and nodded in agreement.

Baili Shen, who had been waiting in front of the hall, walked forward and nodded to them.

Seeing that everyone was gathered, Wuji Jianjun put down the wine pot, smacked his lips and said, " All three of you will go to the beast tide this time, and send your sister to the Yanqiu Secret Realm by the way. "

He added: " There is still one month left. Jing girl, follow me. I will teach you what a sword is. "

## Chapter 50 No conscience

Although he taught her sword skills personally, most of the time was left for her to practice on her own. Wuji Sword Master would come to check on her and give her some pointers when he was free.

And during most of this month, Song Yang was with her, pointing out her shortcomings and practicing with her step by step.

Song Yang was very strict. Unlike Li Yu, he would not just play around once and then let her figure it out on her own. He would point out any lack of strength or incorrect postures. He also particularly liked to launch sneak attacks. Sometimes, when Pei Jing was practicing well on the side, he would suddenly join in. At this time, he would not hold back and would not stop until he forced her into a corner and she was too weak to fight anymore. Thanks to him, now at the slightest sign of trouble, Pei Jing's ears would twitch slightly and he would look over vigilantly.

" I thought I could give you a scare! "

Ye Hechu smiled slightly, walked over from a distance , pointed at the spiritual fruit in his hand, and called her to come over and rest.

Pei Jing let out a light cry and ran over. Apart from meditating and regulating her breathing, she basically spent all her time on cultivation. In the past month, she had not been anywhere else except Wenjian Peak.

" Crack! " He opened his small mouth and took a bite of the green spiritual fruit. A hint of sweet aroma came over him. Pei Jing sniffed it hard and felt even hungrier.

Seeing her greedy look, Ye Hechu smiled and said, " You can practice fasting after you build your foundation. "

" Of course not, " Pei Jing bit off another piece of spiritual fruit and chewed it with a crunching sound. " I need to eat more after I build my foundation. It would be so boring to practice Taoism if I can't eat and drink! "

Ye Hechu hugged her knees, looked at the white clouds in the sky, and said softly: " But isn't it true that a cultivator must get rid of the seven emotions and six desires in order to achieve enlightenment? "

Pei Jing's round eyes turned and looked at Ye Hechu, tilting his head and asking, " Do you believe it? "

Ye Hechu burst out laughing, " I don't believe it. "

Pei Jing also laughed. She put one hand around her knee and turned the spiritual fruit with the other hand. She thought if a cultivator couldn't do anything, then what was the point? It would be better not to cultivate. " The purpose of cultivation is to do whatever you want. "

Only when you stand in a high position and have greater power can you live the life you want.

" Hahahaha ..." A hearty laugh sounded behind them. Wuji Jianjun and Song Yang came over. He cast an admiring look at Pei Jing, " You're right. Cultivation is all about following your heart. I didn't expect that you are so conscious even though you are young. "

" Master, long time no see! " Pei Jing stood up with a smile, and said mischievously, " Master, are you here to check the results? "

Wuji Jianjun pretended to be angry and glared, " Nonsense, when have you not seen Master? How can it be long time no see? "

Pei Jing ran to Song Yang without any fear, made a face, pointed at Song Yang and said: " Master is just herding cattle and eating grass, the one who comes to teach me every day is obviously my senior brother. "

Song Yang put his big hand on her head. She looked up and saw a faint smile on his face. " Don't be naughty. Show your Wuji swordsmanship to Master once. "

Pei Jing responded with a "huh" and was about to turn around when she was stopped by Song Yang. She looked down and saw Song Yang pointing at the spiritual fruit she had taken a few bites of in her hand, " Give it to me. "

Pei Jing smiled, handed him the spiritual fruit, and walked aside to prepare.

When Wuji Sword Master taught his disciples this set of Wuji sword techniques, he only taught the moves and never talked about the artistic conception. Instead, he let each person practice according to his own personality.

Thus, Song Yang's Wuji swordsmanship was domineering and powerful, Baili Shen was devastating and unrivaled, Li Yu was erratic and free, and Pei Jing ...

Song Yang watched the girl waving the Qinghong Sword on the grass. Her figure was light and graceful, and her moves were decisive and direct. As gentle as water and as ethereal as the wind. The moment the sword was swung down, it was as hot as fire and as sharp as thunder. She blended some of the characteristics of each person to form her own unique sword style. That is – the sea embraces all rivers.

Wuji Sword Master was very satisfied. Pei Jing had great talent, but he could make such progress in just one month. It must be that his eldest disciple had good intentions. Thinking of this, he glanced at Song Yang who was standing aside without looking away, and sighed in his heart.

He picked up the wine pot and drank it in big gulps. The purpose of cultivating the Tao is to do whatever one wants, but can one do whatever one wants after cultivating the Tao? Not necessarily. Sometimes responsibility and morality will become a bigger shackle that restrains people. How can one do whatever one wants?

It's really not as free as an ordinary person.

Tomorrow is the day of departure, and they will set off for the Forest of Beasts. Wuji Sword Master still gave her a few instructions, asking her to go straight to Guhuoquan and not to join the fun in other places.

Pei Jing responded loudly, took off the Qiankun bag tied on his belt, and handed it to Wuji Jianjun with both hands, " Master, this is the spiritual fruit wine that my third senior brother and I brewed after learning how to brew wine. It may not be as delicious as my third senior brother's, so you can just drink it casually. "

Wuji Sword Master paused, took the Qiankun bag, and his eyes softened. " You must take the jade token that Master gave you. "

Wuji Sword Master was worried that she might meet with an accident, so he gave her a jade token with his divine thoughts attached to it. She pressed the topaz tied around her waist, thinking that with the protection of a divine cultivator, she would see who would dare to bully her this time.

With eyes half closed, Pei Jing waved goodbye to his master and senior brother, then followed Ye Hechu onto the flying magic weapon and flew down the mountain to play.

Wuji Jianjun, who watched them leave, coughed and looked at the indifferent senior disciple beside him with a slightly smug look on his face, " I heard that Jing girl gave a piece of spirit beast bone to the third brother? And a piece of red dream stone to the second brother? What did the girl give you? "

Song Yang looked back at his master expressionlessly.

Wuji Jianjun felt amused and sympathetic. He took out a pot of spiritual fruit wine from his Qiankun bag and put it in his hand. " Tsk tsk, take it. Master will give you a pot. "

Wuji Sword Master walked away shaking his head. Song Yang held the wine jug in his hand, his eyes fixed on the receding black spot, and fell into deep thought.

On the flying magic weapon, Pei Jing was still looking back at Jianfeng. Ye Hechu sighed while feeling the wind: " Big Brother is so good to you! "

Pei Jing raised his little face and counted on his fingers, " Of course! My master is also very good to me, and so are Second Senior Brother, Third Senior Brother, and Xiao Ye, you are also very good! "

Ye Hechu was amused by her. He pursed his lips but still said nothing. He just patted her shoulder and changed the subject.

The two went to the Zoo to choose a spiritual beast.

This time they were going to the Yanqiu Secret Realm. Because Pei Jing's cultivation was not high enough, if they encountered an emergency, they could not always rely on controlling the paper crane to fly, so they discussed choosing a spirit beast for transportation.

She had been to the Zoo several times, and Lu Qifeng blew a whistle almost the moment she appeared to help her summon Yunhe.

It was the big white crane she often sat on. Pei Jing stroked its white feathers with a smile and spoke to it softly. The young disciple Lu Qifeng seemed a little reserved, but he still mustered up the courage to say to her: " Uncle Pei, I will also go to the Forest of Ten Thousand Beasts tomorrow. "

Pei Jing turned to look at him, " Did you participate in the beast tide battle? I heard that the monsters that came in the previous few waves were all frantic. You have to be careful. "

Lu Qifeng's face turned red, but he still tried to look Pei Jing in the eye and said seriously: "

Thank you, Uncle Pei, I will be careful, please please please ... you have to be careful too! "

After saying this, his face turned frighteningly red, like a ripe fruit.

Pei Jing was a little confused, and looked at Ye Hechu, but saw that she was just hiding on the other side and laughing, so he had to reply: " I will, thank you for your concern. "

After choosing the Yunhe and bidding farewell to Ye Hechu, Pei Jing followed the Yunhe into the sky. He did not go back immediately, but flew slowly and leisurely in circles over the Zhengxuan Sect.

Before she knew it, she had been here for several months. It was obviously not a long time, but the comfortable feeling gave her the illusion that she had grown up here, and the mountain in the distance that towered into the sky like a long sword was her home.

Tomorrow, the brothers will fight against the beast tide, and she will fight for her own destiny. She looked down at her fair and slender hands. These hands were different from before. They now had the power to kill fire bees and fight against opponents. There was still a long way to go , but with hard work, she could move forward a little bit every day.

She breathed a sigh of relief, tucked the flying hair behind her ears, revealing her smooth forehead. The corners of her mouth curled up slightly, her eyes curved slightly, and she let out a sigh of satisfaction.

She bent down and hugged Yunhe tightly. At this moment, she and it were in tune with each other. The woman and the crane sped up and soared into the sky. When they reached high in the sky, she looked back and saw that Zheng Xuanzong had shrunk to the size of a palm. She recalled the day when she had just become his disciple. She jumped onto Song Yang's flying sword and dragged him around in circles. She raised her hand and measured the shrunken mountain. At that time, the Zhengxuan Sect also became this size and was right under their feet.

As the cloud crane slowly descended and flew towards Wenjian Peak, passing over the sea of clouds and mountains, she sighed in her heart that the Zhengxuan Sect indeed covered a vast area. On this vast land, only the highest and most majestic peaks were chosen to be the main peaks, and some continuous peaks were almost uninhabited.

She suddenly thought that, in fact, when a cultivator reaches the Jindan stage, he can find another hill to live on.

Most of the disciples from other peaks are like this, except for their disciples from Wenjian Peak. The three senior brothers are all in the Jindan stage, but they still live on Wenjian Peak.

She thought that Li Yu must be reluctant to leave the palace that she had built with so much effort. The Peach Blossom Palace was the most beautiful place in Wenjian Peak, with peach blossoms floating everywhere and exquisite pavilions and courtyards. Even if she didn't do anything, she would feel good just sitting there and looking at it.

Baili Shenze should be doing it for the master and the others. Second Senior Brother looks cold and lonely, but he has a warm heart. He doesn't worry about anything and is loyal and righteous. As far as she knows, he is currently leading the daily training of ordinary disciples in Wenjian Peak. He really cares about Wenjian Peak.

As for Song Yang, Pei Jing touched his chin and thought, he must be lazy. He looks like a senior brother, but in fact, he does everything according to his mood. He is moody and sometimes it is hard to guess what he is thinking.

But despite his many small shortcomings, his senior brother was really good to her. During the two years in the Luogu Secret Realm, although he often insulted her with his words, he was taking care of her with his actions. Besides, without him, she would not be standing here now. She touched the Qilin jade pendant hanging around her waist, and her thoughts drifted away with the ups and downs of the clouds in the sky .

When the sun was almost setting, she finally had enough of swimming and returned to the side yard. She patted Yunhe, told him to come back to see her tomorrow, and then let him go home. As soon as he entered the small courtyard, he suddenly saw a figure on the ochre stone. Pei Jing was almost frightened, " Senior Brother?! Why are you here? "

Song Yang stared at her, then moved to her side, leaned down, and stared into her eyes. " What did I say? You should always be alert. If someone did something wrong just now, what would you do? "

Pei Jing opened her eyes, her round almond-shaped eyes were filled with surprise like a frightened kitten. She complained in her heart, could it be that he heard me saying that he was moody in the afternoon?

" No one will do anything bad. This is Third Brother's place ..."

Before he could finish his words, his chin was clamped by Song Yang. He narrowed his eyes and let out a long "oh", " What if someone does this, what would you do? "

" Brother, don't joke ..." Pei Jing's heart skipped a beat. She turned her head and tried to break free. The hand on her chin was released, but Song Yang did not step away. Instead, he moved forward step by step and covered her under his tall figure. She was unable to retreat and directly hit the wall.

What happened to Senior Brother? Pei Jing was shocked and scared. Is this man still Song Yang?

Seeing the shock in Pei Jing's eyes, Song Yang lowered his eyes, stepped back slightly, and stared at her with eyes as deep as a pool of ink.

" The little girl has no conscience. "

## Chapter 51 Departure

Li Yu and Baili Shen have gifts, and the master also sent some in the afternoon. What about him?

He waited for a month, but the little girl didn't send him a leaf. He originally thought that if there were any gifts, he should be the first one, right?

Thinking of this, an inexplicable feeling of grievance welled up in my heart.

Little girl, you have no conscience.

Song Yang closed his eyes to hide the deep disappointment in his eyes, took two steps back and said, " You must set off early tomorrow, don't forget. " After that, he made way and waited for her to enter the yard.

Pei Jing inexplicably sensed Song Yang's low mood and was somewhat surprised. Is Senior Brother in trouble? How big of a problem must it be to make him upset?

She hesitated for a while, looked at the indifferent and depressed expression on his face, pursed her lips, and took off the Qilin jade pendant from her waist. If it could make him happier, it would be good.

She raised her face slightly, with an expression of expectation and embarrassment on her face. She held the jade token in her small hand and held it in front of him. " I wanted to give it to you tomorrow ... I bought this Kirin jade token at the market last time. Although the texture is not very good, I saw that the Kirin on it is very spiritual, so I bought it for you, Senior Brother. I hope you like it. "

Song Yang heard his heart beating like a drum. The heavy feeling in his heart broke into pieces, and a sweet feeling mixed with honey permeated from it.

He took the light green jade token, rubbed it gently, and asked in a hoarse voice: " I saw you always carry this jade token with you ... why didn't you give it to me earlier? "

Pei Jing lowered his head somewhat embarrassedly, twisting his white and tender fingers, and said in a low voice, " Later, I didn't want to give this jade token as a gift because I felt it was too simple. Brother, you've been so good to me, I wanted to pick out a better gift for you, but I haven't been out of Wenjian Peak for a month ..."



Before she could finish her words, Song Yang's tall body covered her and hugged her tightly, tightly. His face rubbed against her soft hair, and his voice was a little hoarse, " Silly girl, I like whatever you give me. I thought you gave away everyone and forgot about me. "

It was as if something exploded in her mind. Pei Jing stood there in a daze, feeling a huge force holding her tightly, making her unable to move.

Her face was pressed against his collarbone, and all she breathed in was Song Yang's unique scent, which sounded like fruit and cold fragrance. A surge of blood rushed to her head, and her face felt hot. She was at a loss for a moment, not knowing where to put her hands, so she could only twist her hands even harder.

" Ah, no, how could that be? I would never forget anyone, not even my senior brother. "

Pei Jing felt dizzy and dazed. She kept thinking, is Senior Brother so happy? Then she should have sent him off earlier. No, she shouldn't think about this at this time. Senior Brother, how long will you hold him ...

" Senior Brother ..." Pei Jing couldn't help but speak out.

Song Yang listened to the soft and tender voice in his ears, and felt his heart fluttering. The little girl's body was so soft. The big hands around her slender waist tightened a little until he heard Pei Jing groan in pain ... He sighed softly, touched the long hair behind her head, and slowly let her go.

Pei Jing then saw Song Yang, whose eyes were as bright as stars and who had a gentle smile on his face, which completely melted the cold and hard lines on his face. He was handsome and charming, and her blushing face was reflected in his deep eyes.

The second day is the day of departure.

The ones who were in charge of commanding the beast tide battle in the Forest of Ten Thousand Beasts this time were Taoist Ningyuan and Taoist Xinmu. They both arrived at the gathering place early, waiting for the disciples to go with them.

Taoist Ning Yuan is the master of the Hundred Beasts Peak. He is good at controlling beasts and has a gentle and polite personality. Most of his disciples have the same temperament as him, and are low-key and do not like to show off.

Taoist Xinmu is the master of Xinmu Peak. He has always been meditating alone with his eyes closed, ignoring everyone.

Later, when the headmaster and others came over, his brows never relaxed, and his face was always sullen no matter who he was facing . There were many disciples surrounding Taoist Ning Yuan, but there was no one beside him.

Ye Hechu noticed that Pei Jing's eyes were on Xinmu Daojun, and whispered to her: " Don't pay too much attention to Xinmu Daojun. He doesn't care about anyone except Leshui Daojun. "

Pei Jing opened her eyes in surprise, and saw Leshui Daojun approaching slowly. As soon as Xinmu Daojun's face was filled with seriousness, his expression immediately became lively, and his burning gaze followed her all the time.

Ye Hechu was afraid that she would hit the target of a sniper, so after thinking for a while, he said to her: " Xinmu Daojun likes Leshui Daojun, but Leshui Daojun is nice to everyone except Xinmu Daojun, and Leshui Daojun likes your master ... well, in short, Xinmu Daojun hates people from Wenjian Peak the most, so you'd better be careful. "

Pei Jing: ...

This was so complicated, she frowned slightly and nodded as if she understood, from the corner of her eye she saw Song Yang, who had heard their conversation, lowered his head, with the corners of his mouth slightly raised, staring at her intently.

Pei Jing felt extremely embarrassed instantly, and quickly pulled Ye Hechu and ran away to another place.

Song Yang felt amused in his heart. His little girl was shy.

Li Yu yawned out of boredom, and turned around to see Song Yang with a gentle expression.

He glanced at the little apprentice sister who ran away and teased, " Big Brother, you are finally in a good mood. For the past month, we didn't dare to talk to you. "

Song Yang squinted his eyes and smiled, which was rare. Li Yu's eyes jumped. This smile? It was a bit abnormal.

The next moment, his shoulders were firmly grasped by the eldest brother. Song Yang curled his lips and said, " Didn't Jing'er give you a piece of spiritual beast bone? Take it out and have a look. "

Li Yu retracted his hand on the spot, his eyes rolled, thinking, is the eldest brother going to steal his things? Then he thought it was not possible, and grinned, " No, this is a gift from my junior sister to my third senior brother. I treasure it very much and won't let anyone see it. "

Song Yang didn't care and let go of his hand calmly. He stretched out his sleeve and flicked the corner of his clothes. Baili Shen had sharp eyes and saw at a glance that the Qilin jade token that was tied to his junior sister yesterday was transferred to his eldest senior brother today. He understood in his heart and gave his eldest senior brother a submissive look.

Li Yu followed his gaze and suddenly opened his eyes wide, saying in surprise: " Big Brother, you are too shameless. If Junior Sister doesn't give you something, you just steal it from her ..."

Song Yang's side was noisy and commotion, which naturally attracted a lot of people's attention. They were all born luminous beings. No matter what they did, people would pay attention to them. Moreover, at this moment, the normally cold-faced eldest brother no longer had a sullen face. The corners of his eyes slightly raised, the corners of his mouth slightly curled, and his whole body exuded an unruly and wanton aura, which made many female cultivators blush when they secretly looked at him.

Liu Congshuang stood in the team of female practitioners from Leshui Peak, walked through the crowd, and focused her eyes on him.

Her eyes were obsessed, and her mood fluctuated as he raised his eyes and curled his lips. At this moment, her heart was sweet and bitter. The sweetness was because she saw such a different side of the senior brother, but the bitterness was that she knew all this was caused by another person.

She remembered what her master asked her, why didn't she go to the Forest of Beasts to participate in the beast tide battle but go to the Yanqiu Secret Realm?

Her cultivation has now reached the late stage of foundation building. If she participates in the beast tide battle, more experience will be very beneficial to the tempering of her state of mind.

After all, she has been stuck in this realm for a long time. What she needs to do now is to improve her cultivation as soon as possible and strive for the Jindan stage.

What's more, Song Yang would also participate in the beast tide battle. Liu Piaopiao knew that her blood descendant was extremely arrogant and looked down on everyone but Song Yang. She was happy to give her a push, so it surprised her that he chose to go to Yanqiu Secret Realm despite knowing this.

Liu Congshuang originally regretted that she had not been able to form a pill, but now she is glad that she has not yet formed a pill, because now she can go to the Yanqiu Secret Realm. She was determined to get the eldest senior brother, but now, there was something more important than getting close to him, that is – her eyes fell on the girl who was chattering with Ye Hechu, and a cruel arc appeared at the corner of her mouth.

She is still a child. In two years, she will grow up. Girls grow up very fast ... The most important thing for her now is to nip in the bud all accidents !

After Sect Leader Mei arrived and delivered some inspiring speeches, several Taoists who came to see them off showed off their flying magic weapons one after another. The empty foot of the mountain suddenly became colorful, and several large flying magic weapons stopped in the air. Everyone was excited and took the first step towards the Forest of Beasts.

After the first group of people left, only dozens of disciples who were heading to the Yanqiu Secret Realm were left on the open space. These included disciples from the Beast Taming Sect, the Danding Sect, and the Qingyun Sect. Taoist Ling Yue waved his hand, and a giant spaceship with pointed ends floated in the air, slowly turning and growing larger, and stopped in front of everyone.

Song Yang and other Jindan cultivators arranged for the disciples to board the ship. When it was Pei Jing's turn, his eyes flickered and he pulled her aside, " Follow me. "

When Ye Hechu saw this, she made a face, giggled, and followed Baili Shen.

Pei Jingan followed him quietly, and he did not pull her up until everyone had boarded the spaceship. He did not take her to the cabin where everyone was gathered, but held her hand and came to the empty deck.

" Master Lingyue is inside, can I not go in? "

She was a little at a loss, her face slightly hot, and the warm touch of their hands was beating against her heart in waves. She wanted to pull her hands back but they were held tightly.

" Don't care about others. " Song Yang's eyes curved slightly, and her heart almost skipped a beat. She found that her senior brother was very different today and became particularly fond of laughing.

" But ..." She felt a little flustered. She always felt that her senior brother was a little different. The way he looked at her and his attitude towards her seemed to become aggressive all of a sudden.

Song Yang knew that she was uncomfortable, and he curled his lips slightly, let go of her hand, held her shoulders and turned her body around, " Look. "

A vast expanse of mountains and clouds suddenly caught her eyes. Countless long mountain ranges were like green ribbons, high and low, adorning the mountains. Clouds and fog were indistinguishably intertwined, vaguely embellishing Luchuan.

The spaceship was flying very high and moving at a very fast speed. The feeling was completely different from stepping on a flying magic weapon or riding on a spirit beast. Pei Jing exclaimed softly with excitement in his eyes.

" What a nice view! "

Song Yang raised his lips, but his eyes were not on the mountains and rivers, but on the little girl he held in his arms. The wind messed up her hair, which tickled him. He moved his throat slightly and said in a hoarse voice, " Very beautiful. "

His arms moved slightly, as if he was about to move, but they stopped at her sides. After a moment, his thin lips moved slightly, and a deep voice sounded in her ears, " From now on, I will take you to see all the mountains and rivers, every corner of this world, okay? "

Pei Jing looked back, smiled happily, and responded crisply: " Okay! "

Inside the cabin, Liu Congshuang was leading a group of female practitioners from Leshui Peak in a stalemate with Li Yu. The reason was that they wanted to go out for a walk on the deck, but Li Yu actually said no and simply blocked the door.

Liu Congshuang's face was terribly gloomy. She suppressed her anger and looked directly at Li Yu: " Brother Li, we just want to see the scenery, why don't you let us? "

Li Yu smiled gently, his eyes swept across the female cultivators, his seductive peach blossom eyes made some of them blush, he narrowed his eyes slightly, pointed at the windows on both sides of the cabin with a smile, " You can watch from there. "

Liu Congshuang: " I want to go outside and take a look. "

Li Yu shook his head slightly, frowning as if he was very worried. " The spacecraft is moving too fast. If something happens to you guys while you're out, I can't keep an eye on so many people. "

At this time, a female cultivator said, " Master Li is right. We can just watch from here. "

It was true that there were windows on both sides of the cabin, but these were magic weapons. Without Taoist Ling Yue's approval, they could only lean forward to look and could not open the windows. And she didn't want to see the damn scenery, she wanted to go out!

Liu Congshuang, who had deliberately walked at the end, thought that Song Yang would bring Pei Jing into the cabin, so she walked in slowly. Unexpectedly, they stayed outside.

Liu Congshuang couldn't suppress her jealousy. When she thought of that little bitch chatting and laughing with the senior brother outside, her heart seemed to be bitten by thousands of insects. She wanted to smash the spaceship with a sword.

## Chapter 52 : Yanqiu Secret Realm

In the end, Liu Congshuang was unable to walk out of the cabin.

Li Yu was prepared for her anger, but she didn't say anything. She just stood in the corner with a cold face and said nothing.

If she had made a big fuss, it would have been fine, but Liu Congshuang calmed down so quickly that Li Yu and Baili Shen exchanged glances and became more alert.

Before sunset, the spaceship finally arrived at a place on the west ridge of the Ten Thousand Beasts Forest. When the spaceship stopped, Liu Congshuang was the first to rush out of the cabin, but he saw that the deck was empty, without a single person in sight.

Taoist Ling Yue found the entrance to the Yanqiu Secret Realm. When the disciples got off the spaceship, they saw a red light curtain flashing in the air. The red light kept flickering like red velvet cloth blown in the wind.

At noon on the second day, colorful light suddenly appeared in the middle of the red light curtain, and a circular passage opened, revealing the Yanqiu Secret Realm.

All the disciples were a little excited. From this circular passage, they could see a red sky. It was the legendary cemetery of the Monster King – Yanqiu Secret Realm.

The number of people that Yanqiu Secret Realm can accommodate each time is limited, so the number of disciples arriving is calculated in advance. When the number of people entering reaches the upper limit, the passage will be closed.

Therefore, the disciples could not help but feel anxious in their anticipation. After all, only by entering and occupying a seat could they truly feel at ease.

Taoist Ling Yue looked at the time and signaled to Baili Shen and other Jindan cultivators. The disciples then bid farewell to their master and entered in an orderly manner.

Ye Hechu was waiting beside Baili Shen, looking up anxiously from time to time. Seeing that almost all the disciples had gone in, two figures suddenly fell from the sky.

Song Yang finally brought Pei Jing back.

Ye Hechu breathed a sigh of relief, and without even bothering to greet Song Yang, he hurriedly went forward to hold her, and while using his flying magic weapon, he reminded her: " Follow me closely, and if we get separated, we'll meet at Guhuoquan. "

Pei Jing, who was being held by Ye Hechu, hurriedly turned her head before entering the passage, and saw Song Yang stopped behind her, nodded almost imperceptibly, with deep eyes, " Wait for you to come back. "

She smiled and said, " Wait for me to come back. "

As soon as he finished speaking, Pei Jing and Ye Hechu disappeared into the passage.

Song Yang stood there, frowning slightly, and stayed until the end. Liu Congshuang, who finally waited until Pei Jing entered the secret realm, bit her lip hard. Seeing that the passage suddenly became brighter, it was a sign that it was about to be closed. She did not dare to delay any longer, and used her magic weapon to fly past Song Yang and rushed straight in.

After she entered, the passage flashed a few more times and then closed completely. The colorful light shattered into countless stars and scattered in the Forest of Beasts with the wind.

The disciples had already been sent into the secret realm. The secret realm would not open again within a month, so the monks who saw them off bowed and left one after another, heading to the beast tide battle base or back to the sect.

Li Yu didn't know what to say in front of the other cultivators, but after they left, he couldn't help but make a few strange sounds.

Baili Shen was concerned about his fellow disciples, so he stepped forward and said, " Brother, this is not appropriate. I am still young. "

Song Yang tilted his head slightly, " What do you think I did? "

Li Yu and Baili Shen looked at each other, thinking that there was nothing to ask, and looked back in silence.

Song Yang shook his head in amusement and said unhappily: " It's just taking her to see the scenery. She's still young. What can I do? "

Hearing this, Li Yu's expression relaxed a little, but he couldn't help but sarcastically said, " Humph, I thought our pure-hearted senior brother had changed his nature. "

Baili Shen looked at Song Yang steadily, and after a moment he said, " Why did Senior Brother do this? "

Song Yang suddenly raised his eyebrows, with a bit of unruly arrogance on his face, " I am a person who, when I want to do something, I will go all out the moment I make up my mind. I won't just stand there and wait. "

So what if she is young? Can he get close to her when she grows up? He doesn't have such good self-control. What he wants is for her to get used to him and belong to him naturally when she grows up.

The smile on Li Yu's face slowly faded, and his expression became a little serious. " What if Junior Sister doesn't like you when she grows up? "

Song Yang glanced at him with deep eyes and a slight smile on his lips. He turned and left without answering.

She can only please me.

In the secret realm of Yanqiu.

Pei Jing secretly rubbed his sore buttocks and looked around.

The sky was crimson, there was no sun or moon, and the air was filled with a depressing atmosphere. There was no grass on the ground, and there were dead branches and rocks everywhere. There were a few strange mountains in the distance , but there was no sun, moon, or stars here, so she couldn't tell the direction. She stood there for a moment, looking around in confusion.

Ye Hechu was separated from her. There were clearly forty-nine people who entered the secret realm together, but there was not a single person in sight where she stayed.

Guhuoquan is said to be at the foot of the mountain, so why not just pick a mountain to have a look? Pei Jing looked at it for a long time and finally picked the highest peak. Just after taking two steps, he suddenly thought of something and immediately slapped his forehead in annoyance. Why did he forget Yunhe?

She patted the spirit beast bag and released the cloud crane from the spirit beast bag. As soon as the cloud crane came out, it spread its wings and flew around, then obediently folded its wings and stopped in front of her.

" Dabai is so good. " She patted Yunhe and pointed to the place she wanted to go. Yunhe then soared into the sky and flapped its wings to fly forward.

The cloud crane was not flying high, but it was not slow either. But Pei Jing felt more and more disappointed along the way. This secret realm was so vast, but she had never met a single person?

Not really. She had heard her master and fellow brothers describe the secret realm to her. Because the space was unstable, there were not many places she could go. As long as she found a hot spring that was like fire, the mission would be successfully completed.

But here, she opened her eyes wide, trying to find obvious signs in this desolate place, but found nothing. She was trying to send out her spiritual sense when suddenly, Yunhe trembled and screamed, and her body fell weakly as if it was attacked by someone.

"Dabai!" Pei Jing held Yunhe tightly with one hand and threw out the paper crane with the other. He quickly formed a seal with one hand and saw the paper crane growing bigger under Yunhe's body, supporting the falling spirit beast. The force of the paper crane flying upwards finally slowed down Yunhe's falling speed, and the man and the crane finally did not die.

As soon as he fell to the ground, Pei Jing ignored the pain and quickly got up to check, but saw that Yun He had his eyes closed and his whole body was limp.

She tremblingly poured her spiritual power into Yunhe's body, and when she felt that the breath was still there, she finally breathed a sigh of relief, carefully stuffed a Qi Gathering Pill into Yunhe's mouth, and then put it back into the spirit beast bag.

What was going on? She looked around carefully, but everything was still dead silent, and she saw nothing unusual.

She looked up at the approaching mountain. The black mountain was like a huge stone blocking the road. There was not a single plant on it. Thin white smoke kept spewing out from the top of the mountain, like the breath of a giant beast.

Is it because of the smoke?

She had been paying attention to the ground and had indeed forgotten to observe the mountains, but ... She narrowed her eyes slightly, she remembered clearly that when she first looked at the mountains, there was no white smoke at all.

Pei Jing thought of what Song Yang had said to him.

—Thousands of years ago, there was only the Forest of Ten Thousand Beasts. Later, for some unknown reason, one day, the Yanqiu Secret Realm suddenly appeared above the Forest of Ten Thousand Beasts. On that day, all the beasts bowed and roared together. Later, every time the secret realm was opened, the monsters were affected by the spiritual power overflowing from the secret realm and could not control their frenzy, which led to the beast tide. He had also entered the secret realm, and at that time he only collected some rare spiritual medicine materials. There was no human habitation and no monsters here. The only danger was the sudden appearance of strong winds from time to time. These were caused by the unstable space, and if touched by any of them, one would be crushed to pieces.

So here, don't underestimate it just because it appears calm on the surface.

Some people say that this is the cemetery of the monster king, but Song Yang feels that rather than calling it a cemetery, it is better to say that there is a monster sleeping here, and we must never wake it up.

She patted the spirit beast bag gently and gave up the idea of riding the paper crane. Not knowing what the road ahead would be like, she decided to save some spiritual energy.

She stared at the white smoke on the top of the mountain and walked towards the peak.

Chapter 53 Zhu Zhu is born

Pei Jing had never climbed such a strange mountain.

Under her feet were large and small black gravel, like sand. She picked up a handful of sand and watched it flow through her fingers. The tiny, angular sand was crystal clear, without a trace of debris .

It's so strange, it doesn't look like a mountain at all, there is no soil, no weeds , it's just like a piece of stone that was crushed and piled on the ground to form a mountain.

She felt a little strange and wanted to turn around and go down the mountain away from the peak several times. However, every time she thought of this, another voice in her heart popped up: Go to the top of the mountain! Go to the top of the mountain!

With a little eagerness and joy, but without any malice, she came up. The smooth journey made her curious about the thick smoke on the top of the mountain. She wanted to see what was talking to her.

The closer he got to the top of the mountain, the more obscure the flow of spiritual energy in his body became. It seemed as if there was some invisible substance in the air, and even his spiritual sense could not detect it.

She looked at the thick smoke that was getting closer and closer, covering the entire mountain top. She pursed her lips slightly, her eyes showing determination. In an instant, a long sword appeared in her hand. Holding the Qinghong Sword that was glowing silver, she felt a little more courage in her heart. She took a deep breath and stepped carefully into the thick smoke.

The expected smell and discomfort did not appear at all. She carefully put down her hands that were covering her mouth and nose and walked cautiously in the thick smoke.

Originally she had no idea of the direction, but here, in the smoke that made it impossible to see anything, it seemed as if someone was leading her. Half a minute later, the smoke faded away, and a small crater appeared in front of her.

The crater was not big, only about ten feet square. What surprised her was the bloody red flames that kept spewing out of the crater.

So the smoke was caused by the flames?

Pei Jing was thinking hard when she suddenly felt a palpitation in her heart. Her left wrist suddenly began to hurt without any warning.

It's her bruises!

Although her wrist was extremely painful, she felt happy in her heart. She turned over her left hand and stared at her wrist closely.

Then I saw a faint blue mark appearing, as if someone had lightly dotted azure on white paper and the color had spread out lightly.

When the blue color was the darkest, a red light flashed. Pei Jingduan wanted to look again, but the red light had disappeared, and the blue marks also disappeared with it. It seemed as if everything was her illusion.

She rubbed her hands gently. Although there was still a slight pulling pain on her hands, the blue mark disappeared.

She put her hand down with some disappointment, and saw something out of the corner of her eye. She turned around and saw Zhu Zhu's red egg floating in the air.



" Zhu Zhu! " Pei Jing called out in surprise. She stretched out her hand and took the red egg in her arms. The red egg seemed to understand her intentions and shook it gently twice. Could it be that she couldn't penetrate into the blue scar, but the things inside the blue scar could come out on their own?

The more Pei Jing thought about it, the more he felt that this should be the case. Otherwise, how could one explain Zhu Zhu running away by herself?

" Zhu Zhu, you are so considerate of me. "

She held the egg in her arms, rubbing her fair face lightly against the eggshell. The thought that Bai Ding, who had swallowed the Purple Yang True Fire, was living peacefully in her Qinghen World and had never come out to find her made her feel even more caring for Zhu Zhu, who had taken the initiative to come out to find her.

The red egg moved, suddenly broke free from her hand, and went straight towards the red flames in the crater.

Pei Jing was startled and chased for two steps, then stopped. Zhu Zhu was a phoenix and was the least afraid of fire. There must be a reason for her sudden appearance. Could it be because of the fire?

Thinking of this, she stared at the red egg carefully and decided to wait and see what would happen.

The red egg flew towards the flame, but to her surprise, when the flame saw Zhu Zhu, it instantly became brighter and the scorching breath it emitted made her unconsciously take two steps back.

The flame took Zhu Zhu in. Pei Jing saw that the bright red egg floated on top of the flame, as if rippling in water waves, floating up and down. The flames were absorbed by the red egg, and the originally red eggshell became even more crimson, as bright red as blood.

Pei Jing was a little surprised. Looking at the situation, was Zhu Zhu absorbing energy?

She knew that the phoenix would be reborn in the fire, but she didn't think many cultivators would know the process. It was a rare thing to see the phoenix be reborn by such a coincidence. She then felt relieved and took a few steps back.

" Not enough, not enough. "

A tiny, fragile voice rang out in her heart. Before she could react, a gust of wind suddenly arose from the flames and rushed straight towards her, sweeping away the magic weapon on her body.

The hairpin given by my senior brother!

She immediately caught the hairpin that flew out of her hair. She held the hairpin with one hand and held the Qinghong Sword tightly with the other, fighting against the suction force with all her might.

" Zhu Zhu, what are you doing! "

But Zhu Zhu didn't say anything else. Only the heat from the fire tightly grasped her magic weapon and slowly dragged her forward.

The moment the suction came, the topaz tied around her waist emitted a warm yellow light, covering her and protecting her from the heat of the flames. However, the aperture only blocked the heat, but could not block the suction.

She was being dragged closer and closer, and was about to be dragged into the crater. If she didn't let go, she would be in trouble. But if she let go ... She bit her lips tightly, her eyes fell on the hairpin and the sword in her hands. No, she couldn't give up like this!

" You want a magic weapon, right? I'll give it to you! "

Pei Jing tried his best to hold the hairpin tightly, and with his other hand he quickly reached into the bracelet to pull out something. As soon as he let go of it, the thing flew into the flames with a whoosh.

She got a chance to catch her breath and took the opportunity to step back, but before she took a few steps, the suction came again.

——" More. "

Pei Jing held the hairpin tightly against his bosom with his left hand, so that not only the hairpin but also the bracelet would not fly away. He freed two fingers of his other hand holding the sword, quickly took out something from the mustard seed bracelet, and then let go again.

She actually had quite a few magic weapons on her, not to mention those given by her master and senior brothers, the most valuable one should be the gift that Wuji Sword Lord asked other Dao Lords for when he took her to the Jianshui Banquet. She had admired them one by one. Those are not ordinary magic weapons, but almost all real weapons. The glass lamp given by Jingshan Taoist is even a spiritual weapon.

You should know that in the world of cultivation, magic weapons are divided into several categories. Magical instruments are the most common and the lowest quality, and are divided into four levels: low, medium, high, and top-grade. Low-grade magic instruments are generally used in the Qi Refining period, medium and above are mostly used as Foundation Building instruments, and some top-grade magic instruments can still be used in the Core Formation period.

Not to mention the real weapons, which are magical tools used above the Jindan stage; and the spiritual weapons, which are real weapons with spiritual powers activated, are even harder to come by.

She received a bunch of coveted artifacts, but couldn't use them due to her low level of cultivation. Except for a few precious ones that she kept with her master, she kept the rest in the mustard seed bracelet. If she had known this would happen, she should not have carried these magic weapons with her and should have given them all to her master!

She bit her lip and thought, and another magic weapon flew out and flew towards the flame. The flame that swallowed the magic weapon instantly became blazing, and a few golden dots shot out of the flame. As soon as the golden dots appeared, they were quickly swept away by the red egg.

Relying on the gaps gained by using one magic weapon after another, Pei Jing retreated step by step, and finally retreated to the edge of the suction, gradually getting rid of this overbearing force.

The flame obtained several magic weapons in a row and seemed satisfied. Finally, after the last magic weapon flew out, the flame was retracted and engulfed Zhu Zhu's entire egg body.

As soon as the flames left, the topaz shield on her body dimmed. She breathed a sigh of relief and sat down on the ground out of exhaustion. Her left hand, which had been holding the

hairpin with too much force, was already covered in sweat and now felt sore and numb. She struggled to raise her arm, put the hairpin into her pocket and put it close to her body. After she caught her breath, she reached into the mustard seed bracelet and was stunned. The bracelet, which was originally filled with things, was now only filled with a few scattered items. The real artifacts bestowed upon her by the Taoist Master and the bunch of magic weapons given to her by her master and senior brothers were all gone.

Pei Jing suddenly felt angry and amused, " Okay, you swallowed so many of my magic weapons, I'll remember it for you, I'll ask you for them later! "

After thinking about it, he said, " I'll ask Qingwu for it. "

At this moment, she couldn't help but think of that handsome man. A sense of sadness flashed through her heart. She didn't know whether he had escaped in the end ... She suddenly felt a sense of dullness. Never mind. Who asked her to promise to take care of Zhu Zhu?

I don't ask anything from you, just be born well, Zhuzhu.

Pei Jing was a little worried that Zhu Zhu would ask her for magic weapons again. She only had a few bottles of pills and talismans on her and no extra magic weapons, so she didn't dare to sit too close. However, she was worried about leaving her alone here, so she had to sit far away and started to sit cross-legged, practicing while waiting.

The sky in the secret realm was always crimson, with no sunset or moonrise. Pei Jing closed his eyes to practice, and was so absorbed in his trance that he lost track of time.

I don't know how long it was, but one day I suddenly felt movement and slowly opened my eyes. I saw that the red egg that was floating on the flame showed signs of cracking.

" Crack! " A crack appeared on the eggshell, and then the crack grew bigger and bigger and began to break. The egg moved slightly, and suddenly a piece of the eggshell cracked, and a small red ball of hair emerged.

As the eggshells became fewer and fewer, a small, beautiful phoenix appeared. After eating the eggshells, it flapped its graceful wings, flew over the flames, and burped a little.

His curious eyes looked around, and when he saw her, he stared at her for a while, then flapped his wings and flew into the sky, giving a loud and clear cry.

Pei Jing subconsciously took a step forward and looked at the little phoenix soaring in the sky. He felt a little worried. Was it going to leave?

If she wanted to leave, she really couldn't leave it behind.

Just as she was feeling distressed, the little phoenix chirped, made a beautiful spin, and landed on her shoulder. To her surprise, it rubbed her face affectionately with its head.

Pei Jing was delighted and took the little phoenix down with both hands, " Zhu Zhu, do you still remember me? "

At that time, she used the Red Lotus Karma Fire on the top of the mountain. Zhu Zhu saw her before she was about to enter Nirvana. I wonder if she still remembers her now?

Zhu Zhu tilted his head, confusion revealed in his clear eyes.

She was a little disappointed. Did she really forget everything after rebirth? In her heart, she still hoped that she could remember the past, remember Qingwu, and remember the person who gave everything for her.

Zhu Zhu cried out again, as if asking a question. She paused, and was about to speak when she saw the crater, which had been emitting flames steadily, suddenly burst into flames. Molten magma, bright enough to burn the eyes, gushed out. Pei Jing was startled and turned and ran.

#### Chapter 54 Lead the Way

As she ran desperately down the mountain, Zhu Zhu was held in front of her. Its restless and curious little head was trying to break free from her hand and reach out backwards. Pei Jing was anxious, so she held it with one hand and hurriedly took out a paper crane with the other hand, trying to summon it to fly, but it was useless. The paper crane just grew bigger and then it plunged to the ground and could not even fly.

Pei Jing was a little disappointed, but could only try her best to run with her two legs. The molten lava behind her was getting closer and closer to her and was about to catch up with her. Zhu Zhu, who had been secretly looking at the situation behind her, screamed in shock and her wings flapped uncontrollably.

Yes, she can't run fast, but Zhu Zhu can fly, Pei Jing suddenly realized.

Anyway, she still had the amulet, which could hold off for a while. Thinking of this, she lifted Zhu Zhu higher in her arms, " Zhu Zhu, fly away. I'll come back to find you after I'm out of trouble! "

As she raised her hand, a red shadow passed by her eyes. Zhu Zhu's agile body soared up. She saw it following her obediently out of the corner of her eye. She finally felt relieved and racked her brains to think about how she should overcome the difficulties.

" Hmm— "

She heard Zhu Zhu's voice behind her. Before she turned around, the sound of flapping wings rang in her ears. She was lifted up by the back of the collar and then thrown backwards, landing on a pile of soft feathers.

It was soft, like Dabai. She subconsciously hugged it tightly and squinted her eyes to withstand the strong wind. When the speed slowed down, she opened her eyes and saw Zhu Zhu flying leisurely with its wings spread.

Zhu Zhu at this time was no longer the size of a kitten. Her whole body seemed to have grown rapidly. She took a quick look and found that she was at least half a meter tall.

She was secretly amazed in her heart, what kind of ability did the Phoenix have?

" Thank you, Zhu Zhu. " I gently touched the fine hair on the back of Zhu Zhu's neck. It was warm and soft, which made me feel at ease.

Zhu Zhu let out a clear cry and turned to look at her. She realized something and looked around. She saw that most of the black mountain had been engulfed by molten lava and thick smoke was spreading everywhere from the crater. She looked at the other lonely peaks and bent down.

" I don't know the way either. Just fly wherever you want. "

" Ying— " Zhu Zhu cried again.

" You ask me where I want to go? Well, I want to go to Guhuoquan, but I don't know where it is? Do you know? "

" Hmm— " I don't know.

Pei Jing smiled, patted Zhu Zhu to comfort her, and took out the communication talisman that Ye Hechu had stuffed into her before she left. She held it between two fingers to urge her to leave, but the talisman only stood up for a moment before it collapsed again. It was still unusable. She pursed her lips and put the talisman away.

She half-closed her eyes, looked at the ground, and gathered her scattered hair. There was still an empty world under her feet. She was disappointed that she could not find any clues at all, when her body suddenly lifted up and she subconsciously bent down even more. She realized that Zhu Zhu was trying hard to fly upwards.

She looked up and suddenly saw a gray hole in the red sky, and all the winds that were blowing everywhere were blown into it.

" Zhu Zhu, where are you going?! " she asked anxiously, her voice blown away by the wind.

Zhu Zhu didn't answer, but flapped her wings even harder and soared up. She took a breath, was it not what she thought?

However, she did not have much time to think. The opening seemed very far away , but in fact it was only a blink of an eye away. As soon as she finished speaking, the strong wind in the air embraced them and they rushed into the crack.

There was no point in thinking about anything else. Pei Jing held the topaz in his hand and tried hard to arouse defense. In a blink of an eye, the man and the bird were sucked into the wind vortex by an irresistible pressure.

" Junior Sister Pei ... Junior Sister Pei ..."

A cool hand patted her arm gently. After a while, seeing that it failed to wake her up, the hand moved up again and gently patted her face. The movement was so light that it was more like a touch than a pat.

This feeling made her very uncomfortable. Pei Jing frowned, hummed softly, and finally left her face.

She slowly opened her eyes, and first saw a red sky. The memory of flying into the wind whirlpool with Zhu Zhu was instantly restored. She blinked and looked down, and saw a somewhat unfamiliar face.

He is a male cultivator.

Seeing her waking up, he had a happy smile on his face, but he didn't know what he thought of, so he suppressed his smile and pretended to be nonchalant.

She sat up with her hands on her hands and looked at the man who coughed twice and stood up, looking down at her with his hands behind his back.

At this time, she finally recognized it, and suddenly felt a little funny. This was Shen Leping.

She rubbed her eyes and looked around, but Zhu Zhu was nowhere to be seen. She turned her attention to Shen Leping again, " Senior Brother Shen saved me? Did Senior Brother Shen see a red bird? "

Shen Leping put his hand to his mouth, blocking the corners of his mouth from raising, and coughed twice, " I didn't see any birds when I saw my junior sister. "

When entering the whirlpool, Zhu Zhu seemed to have exhausted all her strength, and her body suddenly shrunk and returned to the size of a small milk cat. She only had time to hug it, and the next moment, it disappeared.

Pei Jing suddenly realized that the moment he entered the whirlpool was not an illusion, and Zhu Zhu ran back to Qinghen.

" Junior Sister Pei has gone to Guhuo Spring? "

Seeing that Pei Jing seemed to be lost in thought, Shen Leping was silent for a moment and couldn't help but ask questions.

Pei Jing looked at Shen Leping in surprise. His body kept moving around and seemed a little nervous, but his eyes kept looking at her, showing a bit of uneasiness.

Pei Jing tilted her head and looked at him, wondering in her heart, how did Shen Leping know that she was going to Guhuoquan?

The senior brother defeated Miao Jun for her and got the antidote. Everyone knew that the poison in her body was cured.

As far as she knew, only a few people from Lingyue Peak and Jingfeng Peak who were close to Wenjian Peak knew that her poison was still lingering, and that she came to Yanqiu Secret Realm this time not for training, but for detoxification.

Xin Mufeng had a bad relationship with them and Wen Jianfeng, and Shen Leping had conflicts with her. How could he know? But considering that his master is also the master of a peak, it is easy to know some things.

Although he had quarreled with Shen Leping before, but now that he was out and we were all disciples of the same sect, he saved her again. It seemed that he was not a bad person.

Thinking of this, Pei Jing straightened his clothes, stood up, tilted his head and smiled. : " Not yet, not found. "

Seeing Pei Jing smiling, Shen Leping was a little surprised for a moment. Since Junior Sister Pei fought him once in the woods, every time she saw him, she would curl up her face and look like she didn't want to say more to him. .

Now ... now I am able to smile, this is really great!

Shen Leping's embarrassment suddenly disappeared. He put down the hand covering his mouth and smiled slightly, " I'll take my junior sister there. I know the way. "

Pei Jing opened his eyes. He didn't expect Shen Leping to know the way. If he was with him, there would be no need for him to find Gu Huoquan. " Thank you, Senior Brother Shen. "

" No thanks, let's go. "

Shen Leping happily held out his flying sword and waited for her to go with him.

Pei Jing hesitated for a moment and reached into the spirit beast bag. As expected, Yunhe was still in a coma, so he could only use the paper crane.

As soon as the paper crane was taken out, Shen Leping understood, " If you don't mind, Junior Sister Pei, I'll give you a ride. It's still a long way to Guhuo Spring , and using the paper crane consumes too much spiritual energy. "

After saying that, he put away the flying sword and used a cloud-shaped flying magic weapon again.

She caught the kindness that Shen Leping tried so hard to spread. After thinking about it, she put away the paper crane and walked up. She smiled slightly and said, " Then I'll help you, Senior Brother Shen. "

The flying magic weapon slowly rose, and the two sat one behind the other. He caught a glimpse of Pei Jing behind him from the corner of his eye, and felt his heart beating wildly. That time in the woods of Baishou Peak, even though he was fanned to the foot of the mountain by her, he should have been furious when he was lying on the soft grass and looking at the clouds passing by in the blue sky. There was peace in his heart.

What a lively and lovely girl!

He actually felt a little sweet.

He ran to check the other party's information, but the more he checked, the colder he felt. Such a pretty female cultivator was actually Wen Jianfeng's junior sister? The method he had originally planned to use to make a big fuss to get to know the other party was no longer available. With no good way to get to know the other party, he could only quietly pay attention to her.

Later, she defeated the disciples of the Beast Taming Sect in the competition. He was so excited that he wanted to go on stage to teach them a lesson for her, but he couldn't go up ... Song Yang went up instead. He knew at that time that if he continued to be so useless, she would never see him again.

He has been in the sect for nearly seventy years, and is only now in the middle stage of foundation building. Considering his aptitude of dual spiritual roots, this is really not right. In the past, he regarded cultivation as a scourge, but now that he wants to start working hard, he realizes that the path of cultivation is not easy.

He revealed to his master the idea of wanting to go to the Beast Tide Battle to experience the battle. Lord Xinmu was silent for a long time, rarely mocking him, but he also did not allow him to go to the Beast Tide Battlefield. After all, he was his blood descendant. I don't want him to have an accident.

Since you want to experience it, go to the Yanqiu Secret Realm.

Shen Leping was originally very dissatisfied with this arrangement, but when he later learned that Pei Jing would also come with him because of his unresolved fire poison, his joy was indescribable.

He quietly glanced back, and at this glance he saw a pair of black eyes embedded in Pei Jing's small white face. He was looking down curiously. He didn't know what new things he saw, and his eyes opened slightly. , like an innocent elk.

He turned back and quietly spread his palms, imagining that when he just woke up his junior sister, his palms had been on that face. His hands seemed to be able to cover them with one palm ...

" Senior Brother Shen, what are you doing? "

Pei Jing suddenly came over from behind. Shen Leping's heart trembled. He quickly held his palms and replied with a grin: " It's nothing, I'm just trying to figure out the way. "

Can Shen Leping really know the way?

When she heard that he wanted to take her there, she thought the place was different. After the flying magic weapon took off, she looked at the same deserted land and was really confused. How could she recognize the way to a place like this?

Pei Jing's confused expression was so obvious that Shen Leping suddenly laughed, shook his head and said, " It's not the way you think it is. "

He pointed to the empty terrain and said, " Here, you can't tell east, west, south, or north. The reason I say I know where it is is because I know there is a special magical medicine there. "

" There are two ways to find the direction here. One is to rely on the temperature. The hotter the place, the more rare treasures will appear. This can be sensed. The other is to rely on the smell of various special materials or spiritual medicines. "

He smiled and raised his head, his expression somewhat smug, " As for me, I have come to Yanqiu Secret Realm countless times, and I have already figured out what is in each place. Although Guhuoquan has the effect of relieving heat and toxins, it can only be used here. It will be ineffective if taken out because the effect is not great. Unless you have a need, there are few cultivators going to that place. I am different. I have always hated crowded places. I have spent time at Guhuoquan several times, and I accidentally discovered that there is an extremely rare spiritual medicine growing there. "

" So, rely on the smell, understand? " He pointed to his nose with a smug look on his face. Pei Jing burst out laughing, saying that she hated crowded places, and she obviously couldn't beat others and hid in no-one's places, but she didn't expose it, she just nodded and praised, " Well, it's still pretty good. "

She had also heard about Taoist Xinmu's superb wood-controlling powers. Shen Leping was a direct disciple of Taoist Xinmu, and he thought he was also outstanding in the way of wood.

## Chapter 55 Means

With Shen Leping leading him, Gu Huoquan was quickly found.

The color of the spring water is milky white, but the dense smoke is crimson, covering the entire mountain. And this small spring water, which is only two feet square, is quietly hiding inside, at the foot of an ordinary black stone mountain.

Pei Jing closed his eyes and tried to use his spiritual power. He immediately felt obscure and blocked. This was because the spiritual power here was poor.

When she came here, she had been told not to go to places with abundant spiritual power, because Gu Huoquan was in a place with depleted spiritual power. When she first arrived at Yanqiu, she had not yet understood the situation, but along the way, she had roughly understood it. .

Compared with empty places, the spiritual power of mountain peaks is poorer. The location of Guhuo Spring is actually not difficult to find. First, look for the mountain, and secondly, look for the red smoke at the foot of the mountain. Although the smoke is not obvious, you can't see it until you get closer. , but if you look carefully, it is a very conspicuous sign.



Of course, it was easier for Shen Leping. He had locked the position early with his unique method and flew straight in. Wearing the light red smoke that covered them, they saw the bubbling spring water.

Shen Leping coughed twice and said, "Hurry up and go clubbing. I'll keep an eye on you."

Pei Jing watched him walk out of the smoke. After a while, he took out the talisman array that he had prepared and placed it around, and then slowly approached Guhuo Spring.

Bubbles kept bubbling up from the surface of the Guhuo Spring, and its milky white color prevented her from seeing the bottom of the spring. If she walked down rashly, would she sink directly?

She carefully observed the terrain around the spring and finally chose a slope that looked gentler. She squatted down cautiously and placed a finger on the spring water. She did not approach it directly, but kept a few inches of distance.

After a few breaths, a bubble emerged from under her finger, quickly grew larger, and burst with a gurgling sound, and the splashing water warmed her hand.

The water was not as scalding hot as she had imagined, but just slightly warm. She was relieved and after making sure that the surroundings were normal, she took off her clothes and walked down to Guhuoquan.

The temperature of the spring water is very pleasant, not too hot, but just enough to relax the pores of the body. The special spiritual energy in the spring water is gently nourishing her body. She closed her eyes comfortably.

Speaking of which, this was the first time she took a bath since she learned the dust-cleansing technique after her cultivation. This rare and long-lost comfort completely relaxed her tight body. After adapting to the temperature, she tried to start to circulate her spiritual power, and her body absorbed the thin spiritual energy in the spring water. When she completed a week, a fine black mist came out from her body and melted into the spring water, slowly dissipate.

These are all the heat poisons remaining in her body. The next thing she has to do is to continuously use her spiritual power to adjust her breath to expel the remaining poisons.

The smoke surrounding Guhuoquan.

Shen Leping set up a magic circle around the spring, one layer, two layers, and three layers ...

He breathed a sigh of relief until the area was completely protected.

He sat cross-legged and turned a piece of spiritual grass in his hand, his mind already wandering to nowhere.

Just thinking that Junior Sister Pei was now a few feet away from him, naked and soaking in the spring, just realizing this made him feel confused.

Shen Leping, who had originally made up his mind to practice hard, now simply took the spiritual grass into his mouth, crossed his hands behind his head and lay down.

Come on, you can practice at any time, so why rush it at this time? What he has to do now is to keep a lookout for her!

Thinking that he could do something for Junior Sister Pei, he felt extremely happy, and the corner of his mouth raised high as he held the spiritual grass in his mouth.

Shen Leping did not expect that he had arranged several layers of magic circles, and while others were inside the formations, someone had already sneaked in quietly.

Liu Congshuang has been waiting by Guhuo Spring for a long time.

Her purpose of coming to Yanqiu this time was very clear, so she headed straight for this place as soon as she entered the secret realm. She originally thought that the person accompanying Pei Jing would be Ye Hechu, but she didn't expect that it would be Shen Leping.

Liu Congshuang, who had always had a straight face, finally broke his heavy mood after the two figures appeared, showing a surprised expression, thinking secretly in his heart how could a person like Shen Leping help someone who asked Jianfeng? On the other hand, I felt that it was really great for the two of them to mix together.

She put her hands to her mouth, raised the corners of her mouth happily, and sighed with contentment. No matter what the purpose of these two people being together, she just wanted to let them continue to be together.

Yes, Liu Congshuang, who was originally planning to carry out the assassination plan in Guhuoquan, immediately overturned the original plan after seeing Shen Leping's gentlemanly behavior of sending Pei Jing to Guhuoquan and then leaving. A more perfect solution.

She quietly disappeared. With her cultivation in the late stage of foundation building, it was not difficult to hide from the two of them.

As for this magic circle ... She smiled contemptuously, took out a glass bead, and as she turned it, the glass bead emitted a blue light that covered her, and she walked into the magic circle easily.

She soon saw Pei Jing, who was sitting quietly in the spring with her eyes closed. She looked calm as she was surrounded by crimson smoke. Her fair and delicate skin was vaguely obscured by the red mist, bringing out a bit of charm.

At this moment, even she had to admit that Pei Jing was a good-looking girl.

She has a good appearance, but what is even better than her appearance is her unique temperament.

In fact, female cultivators will not look bad because of their practice, but Pei Jing is different. Her beauty is not only in her appearance, but more in the kind of innocence that is rarely seen in cultivators, which comes from her smart eyes, and the pure and beautiful aura.

She didn't know why someone would grow up like this. Wouldn't she have resentment and hatred in her heart? Wouldn't she be jealous and scheming?

She always believed that practicing Taoism was against the will of heaven, and being kind was a joke. She should kill gods and Buddhas when she met them, and she didn't care even if the road was full of thorns and her hands were covered in blood.

How could an innocent female cultivator like Pei Jing be worthy of the eldest senior brother?

Liu Congshuang's eyes were a little crazy. She recalled that year in the Beast Tide War, when he fought the Demon Fox King alone, with blood all over his body to kill the opponent. Only she, only Liu Congshuang could feel the peace hidden in his heart. She had the same bloody belief, and she knew at that moment that her senior brother was her beloved.

She narrowed her eyes slightly, and a set of red talisman arrays appeared in her hands. She grinned happily and laid out the magic array.

...

Shen Leping was crossing his legs, and the magic grass beside his mouth was curling up and down with the shaking movement of his feet. Suddenly he stopped, sat up in confusion, and looked back.

At the same time, in the crimson smoke, a figure of Pingting slowly walked out. She was wearing a lavender dress, with long semi-wet hair hanging on her shoulders. She walked slowly. When she saw him, her red lips smiled slightly. Kai, showing a sweet smile.

Shen Leping opened his mouth like a fool and dropped the spiritual grass.

When Liu Congshuang left Guhuoquan, her mood was completely different from when she came, and her heart was filled with heavy joy.

Who would have thought that a high-level magic array could successfully get things done?

Tsk, tsk, tsk, she didn't expect that idiot Shen Leping was actually interested in that stinky girl?

Oops, my jaw dropped when I saw the person!

She couldn't help but pursed her lips and smiled, "Oh, oh, oh, Shen Leping, she has helped you a lot in an unexpected way. When you and Junior Sister Pei achieve good things in the illusion, can you still resist not looking for her when you return to reality?"

She took this crucial step. If you get married in the future, don't thank her too much.

She drew the flying sword and was about to leave. She paused and put it away again. Watching a show is more interesting than watching the whole set. It would be a pity to leave at this time.

She walked back with a faint smile on her face.

An unusually hot wind suddenly blew from the crimson smoke. She squinted her eyes, debated the direction, and felt paused.

A green sapling suddenly stretched out from the smoke and grew into a towering tree in an instant. Its countless branches grabbed Liu Congshuang at the same time, and the speed was extremely fast. Even though she realized it, her body movements could not keep up. Unable to avoid it, one of the thick branches hit her shoulder, and she flew back several steps before stopping.

She was startled and narrowed her eyes slightly when she saw a figure emerging from the smoke. She was wearing a green robe and had a pale face. It was Shen Leping.

See through the illusion? Shen Leping actually has such ability? Liu Congshuang was shocked.

Is this still the idiot Shen Leping she knew?

At this moment, Shen Leping, who was standing opposite her, had a pale face. The wooden seal in his hand was flying quickly, and he was constantly manipulating the mother tree to attack Liu Congshuang.

He knew more or less about Liu Congshuang's obsession with Song Yang, but he didn't know that she had set her sights on Pei Jing, and even included him in her plan to deal with her.

He smiled coldly. Perhaps Liu Congshuang's trick might be useful against ordinary people, but it was completely ineffective against him.

Yes, he might be useless and cowardly, and he often bullied others in the sect, but he would never bully any female cultivator. In other words, being a bully was the only way he could think of to become famous besides being a genius. This was a means, but not his standard for being a human being.

What's more, it was directed at a girl he had a crush on. He could see through this despicable tactic at a glance.

now because——

Behind him, a petite figure also appeared. She was wearing a lavender robe, holding a light rainbow sword, and facing Liu Congshuang and ... him with an angry face.

## Chapter 56 The Incident of Guhuoquan

Before half a stick of incense.

Shen Leping stared blankly at the person walking out of the red mist, until the person stopped in front of him and looked at him. He instantly calmed down, closed his mouth that was open in surprise, and put on a calm expression at the same time.

Something is wrong, really something is wrong.

Although this defensive formation is not a top-level formation, it is also an advanced formation given to him by his master. Without the cultivation of pill formation, he cannot easily break the formation.

Yanqiu can only accommodate monks in the Qi Refining Stage and Foundation Establishment Stage. It is impossible for any Dan-forming monks to come here. Relying on this belief, he can lie here so easily, while Junior Sister Pei walked out of the red mist at this time. come out ..... In the formation he had set up with his own hands, it was impossible for him not to know about it as long as someone moved around. If it was the real Junior Sister Pei, even if there was just a movement of Gu Huoquan, he would know it immediately and would not wait until she came close to him. Discover.

So ... Shen Leping, Shen Leping, you still have to go through the truth in your mind when it is so obvious and easy to see through, in case it is really Junior Sister Pei herself, just in case it is a fluke?

Of course it's impossible, he chuckled to himself.

So, who is it? Can he still set up a formation under his heavy defense? Is it for him or for her?

He quickly thought about various possibilities, because he was sure that the female cultivator at this time was an illusion, so he was not busy taking action.

He didn't take action, but the fake Pei Jing did. She tilted her head and smiled, which made Shen Leping startled again. Then before he could react, she jumped forward and hugged him directly.

Shen Leping's face turned red. He knew that this was a lie and just an illusion. However, at this moment, another thought suddenly came to his mind – it was not bad to just treat it as a sweet dream.

Shen Leping hesitated and didn't dare to push her away completely and let her hold him. At this moment, another figure walked out of the smoke. He was wearing the same lavender dress, with half-wet hair, and the same face as the female cultivator in his arms. There was an expression of surprise on his face.

Another junior sister Pei?

Shen Leping stared blankly.

She held the Light Rainbow Sword in her hand, her expression was hurried, and her clothes were a little damp. She seemed to have not expected to see such a scene, and she was stunned on the spot.

This is the real Pei Jing!

Shen Leping realized this immediately, his heart tightened, and he immediately pushed the female cultivator in his arms hard. The female cultivator was completely overwhelmed by gravity and fell to the ground in a panic.

...

Gu Huoquan is very effective in detoxifying heat, but within a short time, the remaining poison in Pei Jing's body was detoxified. With something on her mind, she got up in a good mood and put on her clothes again.

As soon as she put her clothes in order, she felt something in her heart. She felt an especially uncomfortable aura surrounding her – someone had set up a maze.

Ever since she knew that the maze had no effect on her, she no longer carried any formations to break the maze, only formations to strengthen her defense.

When he was still asking Jianfeng, after learning about her special talent, Li Yu took her to practice it, so at this moment, in addition to the pressure of facing the enemy, she also felt a little more excited about facing the challenge.

She knew that Shen Leping was outside and was worried about his situation, so she looked in the direction he left. Unexpectedly, when she saw Shen Leping, she also saw the female cultivator in his arms.

Pei Jing didn't react for a moment and saw Shen Leping pushing the female cultivator away.

The female cultivator fell to the ground and raised her head pitifully. She was so frightened that she took two steps back. This was actually her face? !

Is this person pretending to be her? !

She reacted immediately, raised her head and shouted to Shen Leping: " Senior Brother Shen, I am serious! "

Shen Leping coughed twice and replied: " I know. "

Pei Jing felt lighthearted and was about to walk over when the female cultivator pretending to be her suddenly looked up at her with an expressionless face and said, " I am an illusion generated by people's obsessions. Who I am depends on the other person." idea. "

Pei Jing paused when he was about to lift his foot and turned his head slightly to look at her.

She continued: " I am you because he is thinking of you. I hug him because he wants to hug you. I was transformed from his inner demon. It is not difficult for me to disappear and fulfill what he wants in his heart ... ..."

Before she finished speaking, Shen Leping had already summoned Chunmu in shame and anger, and with one blow defeated this inner demon who said he had to fulfill what he wanted in his heart to disappear. He said nervously and uneasily: " Junior Sister Pei, don't listen to her. Nonsense, I don't have those thoughts! "

Pei Jing had fully reacted at this time.

Looking back at the time when he first met Shen Le, he was bullying the weak. This time they met, he thought that she was taking care of the overall situation. Could it be that he had such frivolous thoughts?

When he just bumped into them, he was indeed holding his inner demon in his arms. If he was in an illusion and thought it was her, why did he hold her? If he is not in an illusion, it means he knows it is fake. Why would he behave like this if it is fake?

From this point of view, regardless of whether Shen Leping was in a hallucination or not, the fact that he did this kind of behavior already represented that he had evil thoughts in his heart. Could it be that ... he saw that she was easy to bully?

Pei Jing bit his lip, a ball of fire suddenly ignited in his heart, and he couldn't help but hold the light rainbow sword and slash it with one strike.

Shen Leping secretly complained in his heart, and hated himself for having so many hands. If he had pushed the happy demon away, everything would have been fine. When it came to this, he was speechless and didn't know how to apologize to Junior Sister Pei, but he didn't dare to really make a move with her. I had to turn around and run away.

Not long after he ran, he felt someone touching the formation. He frowned, thinking that usually no one would come to the Guhuo Spring, but now it has become a good place to go. Locking the direction, he formed a wood seal and spawned trees. , launch an attack.

Until he saw Liu Congshuang's appearance clearly, he still didn't understand something in his heart. He only hated himself for being upset and falling into the opponent's trick.

The three of them stood in three directions.

Liu Congshuang was wary of the two of them. She originally thought that Shen Leping had seen through the illusion and was causing trouble for her. She was wary, but gradually she felt something was wrong. Shen Leping looked embarrassed and did not dare to look at Pei Jing, but Pei Jing glared angrily. Dedicated to Shen Leping.

A smile slowly appeared on her face, as if it wasn't completely useless.

Now she was sure that Shen Leping must have done something to provoke Pei Jing, but no matter what, it was best for both of them to suffer losses, and she would definitely be there to give the final blow.

She retreated quietly, wanting to leave secretly. Now that Shen Leping was counting on taking out his anger on her, how could he let her leave? So he moved his fingers instantly, and in an instant the vines grew wildly, chasing Liu Congshuang closely.

Liu Congshuang raised a cold eyebrow, seeing that she repeatedly avoided Shen Leping, but she didn't know what to do. With one move from Shuilong, she turned around and hit her. The two of them were instantly inseparable.

When Shen Leping was restrained by Liu Congshuang, he still remembered his grievances and immediately shouted: " It's the illusory formation set up by Liu Congshuang. She wants to harm you, Junior Sister Pei! "

Liu Congshuang's heart tightened and she struck harder. When she looked back, there was no trace of Pei Jing anywhere.

Pei Jing left. He used Wind Step as soon as the two of them took action and left the place quietly.

Why is Liu Congshuang here? Considering the sudden appearance of the phantom formation, it is not difficult to know the truth. Shen Leping may be used by her, but thinking of his frivolous behavior, she does not want to get closer.

She fled for several miles at once, thinking that now that her remaining poison had been cured, she might as well go to a crowded place, maybe she could meet Ye Hechu?

Although Ye Hechu said she would meet them in Guhuoquan, now that those two people are there in Guhuoquan, she really doesn't want to go back.

Seeing that she was already far away from Guhuoquan, she found a flat terrain, sat down to regulate her breathing, and felt the spiritual power in her body slowly recovering. She became more confused. Why on earth would other disciples try so hard to come here to train in Yanqiu, a place with such poor spiritual power?

Song Yang once told her that the flow rate in the Yanqiu Secret Realm was inconsistent with that outside, sometimes fast and sometimes slow. Judging from the feedback from disciples who had entered the secret realm for training, it was slow most of the time and only very rarely was it fast. In other words, while it took one month outside, here, a cultivator might have been training for two months, half a year, or even a year.

Therefore, many disciples regard Yanqiu as a good place for retreat and cultivation.

Pei Jing stroked his chin and thought, if there was abundant spiritual energy here, it would indeed be a good place, but with such poor spiritual energy, even if he cultivated for a year, it would not be as good as one month outside.

She frowned and thought, then suddenly realized something and stood up. "How stupid! Just because the spiritual energy here is poor doesn't mean it's the same in other places."

I have been wandering around in this Black Stone Peak area since I came here, and I didn't even realize such an obvious problem.

She looked at the cloud crane in the spirit beast bag, but it still hadn't woken up, so she summoned a paper crane. The paper crane slowly spun in the air, swayed gently and stopped in front of her. She finally breathed a sigh of relief. Fortunately, the paper crane could be used here.

She rode on the paper crane, opened her five senses, and carefully felt the fluctuations of spiritual energy in the air. She locked onto a full spot and urged the paper crane to fly away.

Pei Jing didn't know how long he had been flying. He felt tired, so he took out two Qi-nourishing Pills and ate them. He finally held on and slowly flew away from the black stone peaks and came to a red mountain range that stretched as far as the eye could see.

Looking down from a high place, the red mountains seem to be covered with rolling red soil.

However, when you look closer, you will find that there are grass and trees here, but the color is mostly red, with some green or yellow in the red, as if it was dyed on inadvertently.

She stood in the crimson woods, feeling a little dazed, not only because of the crimson everywhere, but also because of the overwhelming and abundant spiritual energy that was hard to ignore.

As long as she took a deep breath, her body veins would be filled with spiritual energy. The feeling of breathing in and out was just like that of meditating and regulating one's breathing, which was really intoxicating. It made people wonder, if she were here, she might not need to practice. When her spiritual energy was exhausted, wouldn't it be enough to take a few more breaths?

It's so scary, how could there be such a place!

This is the secret realm of Yanqiu!

Pei Jing sighed in her heart. After wandering around a few places, her heart moved and she took out the communication talisman. As soon as her spiritual power was activated, the communication note turned into a light feather and flew into the air.

Soon, a light green lotus leaf flew from the sky, which was Ye Hechu's flying magic weapon. She saw Pei Jing at a glance, landed quickly, and hugged her: " Oh my god, I finally found you! "

It turned out that Ye Hechu had been looking for her in the Chishan Mountains. Although she had arranged to meet at Gushuiquan, she was afraid that it would be more difficult to find someone after leaving the Chishan Mountains. After all, it would be impossible for Pei Jing to find a place so quickly when he came here for the first time, so she thought about it again. After a while, I still can't find anyone to go to Guhuoquan to have a look.

So she was surprised when she heard that Pei Jing had really been to Guhuo Spring, " Shen Leping actually has such good intentions? "

Pei Jing had no choice but to tell him in detail about her later encounter with Liu Congshuang, but compared to all that, what she cared about more was a sentence Ye Hechu said casually: everyone was teleported to the Red Mountain Range.

Ye Hechu was a little confused, and nodded again to confirm: " Yes, the Red Mountain Range is the initial location for each transmission, but this place is too big, sometimes it is impossible to find the other party. I told you to meet at Guhuoquan before coming in. "

Pei Jing was stunned for a long while, and finally frowned. Her original teleportation location was not the Red Mountain Range, but the Black Mountain Peak.

## Chapter 57 A fatal blow

The Red Mountain Range is rich in spiritual energy, making it very suitable for cultivators to practice in seclusion. When Ye Hechu learned that Pei Jing's fire poison had been cured and she no longer needed to go to the Fire Spring, he gladly took her to a cave.

This is Ye Hechu's base camp in the Chishan Mountains.

There are many caves here, all left by the disciples who have trained here over the years. Pei Jing stood at the entrance of the cave and looked outside. He saw many similar cave entrances on the high and low peaks, and occasionally he could see cultivators coming in and out. It seems that most of the disciples who came here for training this time should be here.

Pei Jing had never been in seclusion to practice since she entered the sect. Now that the time and place were right in front of her, how could she be willing to waste it.

So she rejected Ye Hechu's suggestion to take her out for a walk, and chose a cave near Ye Hechu to practice in seclusion.

Since she started practicing Taoism, Pei Jing knew that strength was important, and she always thought she was doing well. However, after spending several months in Zhengxuan Sect, she realized how weak she was, so even if she worked harder in her practice, it would not be too much. Now, she really needed to improve her practice quickly.

She slowly closed her eyes, and her heart quickly calmed down. She planned to use the days before leaving the secret realm to practice.

The sky in the Yanqiu Secret Realm has always been crimson, and time flows quietly in this red light.



Pei Jing's cultivation level advanced from the seventh level of Qi Refining to the peak of the seventh level of Qi Refining, and then broke through the critical point and climbed to the eighth level of Qi Refining.

Practicing here, the abundant spiritual power made cultivation unexpectedly easy. Her body could easily absorb spiritual power during breathing, which saved her time and effort than before. She gradually entered a state where she could practice as smoothly as flowing water. If possible, she really wanted to continue practicing here until she broke through the foundation-building stage in one go.

However, a month and a half later, the Chishan Mountain range suddenly shook violently and Pei Jing was forced to come out of her retreat. She immediately ran out of the cave and saw the flickering light in the sky.

Like her, other monks who were practicing in various places also woke up from their meditation. At this time, rays of light rose up from all over the mountains. They were the disciples who summoned their magic weapons to fly.

She released Yunhe. After such a long period of rest, Yunhe's injuries had basically recovered. Now it came out and circled in the air very happily. She smiled and watched Yunhe flapping its wings. At this time, Ye Hechu also came to her and took her to the flying magic weapon. Seeing this, Yunhe followed behind very obediently.

" Senior sister, what is this? "

Pei Jing watched as the red sky began to show other colors for the first time, first white, then gold, and finally all seven colors changing in turn.

She had never seen the scene when the Flame Hill was opened, but she felt that the sky at that time was gorgeous and beautiful beyond belief.

Ye Hechu still had a look of surprise on his face. He looked at the sky and replied, " The secret realm is about to close. We have to go out! "

Generally speaking, the time in Yanqiu Secret Realm would flow more than twice as slow as the time outside, but this time, the speed was less than twice as slow.

It's a pity, but we have to leave when the time comes. Yanqiu Secret Realm is not a place where you can stay for long.

But then a curtain of light unfolded in the sky, swaying in the air and emitting colorful lights.

Ye Hechu took her with him, but did not rush ahead of the group, but stayed at the back.

Everyone focused their eyes on the light curtain. This light curtain was very large, covering almost half of the sky. While waiting, she saw magical lights approaching from all directions.

They were disciples who had rushed over from all directions because they saw that the passage was about to open.

At this moment, she saw some familiar faces. They stopped in the air and nodded slightly to them.

Ye Hechu did not bring her to the front, because when leaving the secret realm is the time when conflicts and accidents are most likely to occur.

All the monks gathered together and flew towards the passage at the same time, leaving their backs to others, which made it easy for the enemy to launch a sneak attack.

In order to avoid misunderstanding, everyone kept a distance from each other and did not stand together.

The light screen flashed for longer than she had imagined. She saw many people sitting on the flying magic weapon and quietly regulating their breathing and resting their minds. She was afraid that it would take a long time. She was worried that Ye Hechu, who had been keeping the magic weapon flying, would be tired, so she suggested that she land first.

Ye Hechu took out two Qi-nourishing Pills and swallowed them. He waved his hand and said, "No need. We can go out directly after everyone gathers. The passage will not be open for long. If everyone bumps into each other, I'm afraid they will have to fight for it. "

Fight for what?

Pei Jing was a little confused, but before she could ask, the light curtain that had been flashing in the sky finally stabilized . A hole slowly opened up in the middle of the colorful light cloth. It looked like a crescent at first, then slowly became round, and finally took shape. A circular channel was stabilized in the middle.

Most people did not move, but several monks near the entrance of the passage could not wait. They set up their flying swords and magic weapons, rushed directly into the passage, and flashed in.

Pei Jing kept staring at the passage and saw that the circular passage actually moved after the first cultivator entered. The circle became thinner at a slow speed. Was the passage going to be closed?

Pei Jing was shocked. Ye Hechu had already activated his magic weapon and flew upwards. He said with an unpleasant expression, " It's a cultivator from the Beast Taming Sect! How despicable! He actually acted without waiting for everyone to gather together! "

In the past, we should wait here until everyone is gathered and ready to rush out of the secret realm together. As long as no one passes through the passage, it will remain open, but as soon as someone passes through, it will start to close.

As the passage changed, it was like a signal to start, and all the monks who were waiting in place moved.

Pei Jing was lucky that they were not far away . When she was approaching the passage, she heard Yun He's scream. She turned her head quickly, but only had time to catch the moment when Yun He's body fell softly.

" Dabai! "

She screamed and suddenly fell to the ground, clinging to the edge of the magic weapon with one hand and reaching out with the other, trying to catch the falling body.

The fine white feathers of the cloud crane scraped across her fingers. She clenched her palms, but caught nothing. The cloud crane fell straight to the ground.

Ye Hechu stopped the magic weapon in time, immediately controlled the lotus leaf to turn around, increased the speed to the fastest, and finally managed to pick up the cloud crane before it fell to the ground.

Pei Jing quickly caught Yunhe, and Ye Hechu immediately urged He Ye to fly upwards.

Pei Jing's eyes were already red. She couldn't check Yun He's condition properly at this time, so she had to hastily stuff two pills into its mouth and put them into the spirit beast bag. But even with just a hasty contact, she could feel that Yun He's body had lost its breath. She covered the spirit beast bag and bit her lips tightly.

The passage has changed from a full moon shape to a half-moon shape. Ye Hechu put all her effort into increasing the speed of the lotus leaf escape to the fastest. At this time, there were not many cultivators in the sky who had not entered the passage. Most of these people were like them, and they all gathered their strength to fly towards the passage.

So Liu Congshuang, who was flying slowly in front of them, was particularly eye-catching at this time. When they passed her, she accelerated instantly, flew beside them, and followed them slowly. When Pei Jing turned his head to look over, the corners of her mouth curled up slightly, revealing a meaningful smile.

Something flashed through Pei Jing's mind, and her eyes suddenly widened, looking at Liu Congshuang in disbelief.

Liu Congshuang smiled with satisfaction, moved his lips, and said two words silently: It's me. Pei Jing clenched his hands and his chest heaved violently.

Why her again? Why did she target him everywhere? Was it because of what happened at Xinmu Peak that she still holds a grudge against him?

There was another voice in her heart telling her that it was not just this matter, but now was not the time to find out why.

She lowered her eyes and turned her head away.

At this time, the entrance to the passage directly in front of them had shrunk to the size of a crescent moon, but fortunately, they had flown close and would be able to get out soon.

At this moment, her attention was attracted by the figure in front of the passage.

Shen Leping stepped on the flying sword and stood anxiously. When he saw them, he breathed a sigh of relief and flew towards them from a distance, " Junior Sister Ye, Junior Sister Pei. "

Pei Jing pursed her lips and looked at him, while Ye Hechu was a little hesitant. Shen Leping and Ling Yuefeng had never been friends with each other. In the past, they only nodded when they saw her. Isn't it a bit strange to wait so deliberately?

Seeing him secretly looking at Pei Jing behind him again, Ye Hechu suddenly understood, and his doubts were suddenly relieved. It turned out that this idiot actually fell in love with Wenjianfeng's junior sister?

She couldn't help but find it funny. If her senior brother knew about this, she didn't know what expression would appear on his face.

She felt a little relaxed, but she didn't dare to relax on the flying magic weapon controlled under her body. She was almost approaching the passage. She quickly swallowed a few spirit-boosting pills, sparing no effort to lose her spiritual power.

Just as he was about to reach the passage, Pei Jing, who was concentrating on the passage, suddenly heard Shen Leping's exclamation in his ears: " Junior Sister Pei, be careful! "

Before the words stopped, others rushed towards her.

She subconsciously turned her head and saw Liu Congshuang, who was flying half a body behind them on the right, waving a red ribbon. The red ribbon flew in front, covering half of her smile. At that moment, At the same time, the ribbon turned into a sharp sword and struck towards her back with great force.

As if in slow motion, she had clearly seen it, but she had no time to draw the light rainbow sword. She watched the silk ribbon go straight through Shen Leping's chest, and a bloody flower bloomed on his vest. Her eyes instantly There was only blood.

Shen Leping fell down.

Liu Congshuang was stunned on the spot. She had calculated that firstly, her defense would be at its lowest at this time, and secondly, the distance would break the defense. However, she did not expect that she had calculated everything, except that Shen Leping, that idiot, rushed out and blocked her. Take off the ribbon.

Pei Jing was stunned. The scene of Shen Leping reaching out to block her body was still in her eyes. The warm blood splashed out from his broken chest and splashed on her cheek.

At this moment, many images appeared in her mind – Shen Leping smiled proudly and promised her that he would definitely lead her to Guhuo Spring; she was so angry that she chased him with a sword, and he could obviously counterattack with his cultivation. But she and he chose to run away, and instead fought with Liu Congshuang; the last scene showed Ye Hechu saying something: The secret realm will collapse after it is closed.

She jumped down.

A lot of thoughts went through his mind, but in fact, in just a blink of an eye, Pei Jing had already made his choice.

Ye Hechu didn't know what happened. She only heard Shen Leping yelling beside her. Before she could turn her head, the lotus leaf shook and Pei Jing fell!

At this time, her flying magic weapon was only a few breaths away from the exit of the passage, but she stopped with all her strength, feeling very panicked, " Junior Sister Pei! "

what is going on? !

The flying magic weapon finally stopped. She turned her head suddenly and saw the bodies of Shen Leping and Pei Jing falling in mid-air. She shouted in panic: " Pei Jing! "

The lotus leaves activated at the same time, and she was about to chase after her, but Liu Congshuang, who was coming behind, suddenly bumped into her, grabbed her, and flew towards the exit of the passage while holding her body.

The channel is almost closed!

Liu Congshuang just managed to rush out of the crescent-shaped passage and immediately entered another world. However, the two of them were rushing too fast and did not control their flying magic weapons well. As soon as they came out of the passage, they stopped in mid-air and fell to the ground in an instant.

Baili Shen was very fast. He caught Ye Hechu as soon as she fell to the ground. As soon as he hugged her, she grabbed his collar tightly. When he lowered his head, he saw her red eyes: " Send me back, Junior Sister Pei fell down! "

" What did you say! "

Song Yang was standing not far away . Upon hearing the words, he looked up and flew into the air at high speed, rushing towards the passage with the remaining silk crack.

## Chapter 58: The Black Mark Reappears

Pei Jing fell in mid-air, and the rapid wind brushed her cheek, which was painful. She had to squint her eyes, but she couldn't shrink her head, and she had to look down against the wind.

Shen Leping fell earlier than her. The originally small distance gradually widened with the help of his weight. Now he was far away from her. It was not long before he would fall straight to the ground and be seriously injured.

If he hadn't blocked a blow for her, he wouldn't have been in this situation.

Pei Jing bit her lip fiercely, her eyes flushed red by the wind. Seeing that the distance between the two became wider, she was helpless. At this moment, she deeply felt her own weakness and hated her own weakness.

Because she was weak, she couldn't protect Granny Jiang, couldn't protect Changsun Xu, couldn't protect Yun He, and now, was there another person who couldn't be saved because of her own weakness?

No, she is not willing to give in!

There must be a way, what else can she do! Isn't that why she chased her down? !

She suddenly turned her right hand, and the next moment the Fengshen Fan appeared in her hand. She took a deep breath, input her spiritual power into the fan, waved her right hand, and fanned hard toward the sky!

call!

A gust of wind suddenly blew up into the sky, and she herself was blown down rapidly by the force of the strong wind. Down, down, she passed Shen Leping in an instant, and fell heavily to the ground!

Pei Jing withstood the pressure, retracted the Fengshen Fan, and at the same time quickly summoned the paper crane. The paper crane swelled up and floated up, and the violent fall was finally stopped. As the speed slowed down, she quickly turned over and sat on the paper crane.

On the body, when he raised his head, Shen Leping had fallen nearby!

She found the right position, flew forward and grabbed his belt, and the paper crane was suddenly hit by gravity and fell straight down. She really used all her strength to stop the fall.

Finally receiving Shen Leping, she dragged his heavy body up with all her strength and placed it horizontally on the paper crane. Then she breathed a heavy sigh of relief. However, before she could finish her breath, the paper crane began to shake violently again.

She desperately tried to stabilize the paper crane, but found that it was too difficult, because the spiritual power in the secret realm suddenly fluctuated violently, and the paper crane controlled by the spiritual power was naturally affected.

She raised her head and looked back, and sure enough she saw that the passage on the sky curtain had been completely closed. The colorful light curtain that had been hanging high in the sky disappeared at some point. Cloud-like objects poured out of the red sky, and strong winds began to blow in the secret realm.

Facing an unprecedented crisis, Pei Jing was highly concentrated and controlled the paper cranes delicately, dodging the unstable energy groups in the air and bypassing the increasingly fierce winds that could be seen with the naked eye. Even if the secret realm began to change, she remained calm. The earth controls the rise and fall.

Although she looked calm, she couldn't help but feel a chill in her heart when she saw the drastic changes in the secret realm.

ravaged by an invisible giant hand . Some places began to twist, some places began to tear, and gradually some new things were generated in the secret realm.

The clouds suddenly changed color, creating a series of bizarre scenes.

Those were things that looked nothing like the secret realm, like the ball of light that just passed by their feet, which transformed into a beautiful place with green mountains and blue sky, and lush green trees with deep roots in the red land.

For example, another ball of light flew past them from behind, and a loud and clear cry was heard there. Pei Jing turned his head and saw a huge and graceful phoenix bird flying proudly over the hills, with flames waving its huge wings.

Pei Jing was terrified by what he saw.

Yanqiu is a secret place where time is confused. Could it be that these are the past of the secret place?

She wanted to explore, but didn't dare to take the risk. Who knew if these light balls were false illusions or remnants of memories?

Who knows what the consequences will be if she touches it? She only has one life, so she'd better be careful.

As time passed, she gradually felt that she was running out of energy. Her cultivation level was not high to begin with, and such high-intensity control and dodging was really exhausting for her mind, not to mention that she now had one more person with her, which increased the consumption. As she saw more and more light balls in space, the less space was left for her, and her face became paler.

If this continues, sooner or later you will be hit by the ball of light.

She knew it very well, but there was nothing she could do.

The scene is like this everywhere in heaven and on earth. Where can she escape?

After swallowing the last few Qi-nourishing pills, she took a deep breath, aimed at an empty space, passed over the ball of light, and flew up into the sky in one breath. As she flew quickly, her eyes searched around in the sky filled with dazzling balls of light.

But is there really something she wants to find? Even she herself is not sure.

When her sight finally caught sight of a gray crack in the sky, her heart suddenly skipped a beat and she was suddenly overjoyed. She had found the crack!

Zhu Zhu took her through the vortex at that time!

However, to reach the wind vortex, she had to pass through countless light balls. She avoided them carefully, and saw the light balls running around. She could not avoid the ones in front of her, and they were bound to collide with each other if she dodged the ones in front of her.

She made up her mind, took out the Qinghong Sword, held the sword against him, and prepared to fight head-on.

Unexpectedly, the Qinghong Sword emitted a soft roar at this time, and in the distance, there was also a soft roar in response. She was confused, but had to focus her attention on the ball of light in front of her.

A figure carrying a gust of wind suddenly appeared beside her and pulled her along. She passed by the ball of light and stood in a blind spot for attack.

Pei Jing was supported by a warm hand. She looked up belatedly and saw a face with a cold breath. His eyes were cold and red. But when he looked down at her, there was warmth in the depths of his eyes, softening the face covered with strange black lines.

It's Song Yang!

It was as if he had been seen in the forest of stone tablets when the Wind Valley collapsed. His expression was cold and yet evil, which gave people a deep shock.

Pei Jing subconsciously lunged forward and tightly hugged the person who shouldn't be there at this moment!

At this time, the secret realm had already appeared to be in a false state of time disorder. When a senior brother appeared out of nowhere, she was afraid that she would be stunned for a moment. However, when Song Yang appeared with this face, she instantly let down her guard. In this world, there will only be one Song Yang who appears here with this face.

The cultivators who want to enter the Yanqiu Secret Realm must have a cultivation level below the Jindan stage. Song Yang, who has already reached the Jindan stage, must have used some method to suppress his cultivation. This method is probably related to these black lines on his body.

She recalled that after the battle at Fenggu, his appearance instantly changed from a teenager to an adult man, and his cultivation level also improved. The black lines seemed to have miraculous effects, but she had not forgotten how weak he looked afterwards. With such a serious side effect, she didn't know whether this secret method would cause irreversible damage to the body.

It was because of her that he came in alone.

She bit her lip, feeling sour and bitter in her heart. It seemed like she was always causing trouble for him.

Pei Jing's eyes were lowered, his hands unconsciously tightened on Song Yang's robe, and he apologized in a low voice: " Brother, I'm sorry, I didn't have time to leave. Senior Brother Shen blocked the blow for me. I couldn't watch him die like this. Now I'm dragging you in ..."

Before she finished speaking, Song Yang's other hand gently fell on the back of her head and hugged her, " It's okay, I'm here. "

The gentle words "I'm here" made her eyes full of tears. She knew that this was not a good time to speak. She quickly wiped her eyes and saw that he was supporting her with both hands. She was shocked and looked around, " Shen Where's the senior brother? "

Song Yang pursed his lips, looking a little unhappy, and raised his chin slightly to one side, " Over there, Zhui Feng will take him. "

A strong white wolf on the side carried Shen Leping on its back. It stepped on the clouds and stopped in mid-air. Sometimes it avoided the balls of light with a vigorous posture. When it saw her looking over, it let out a very humane low growl in its throat.

Song Yang turned her face gently and said in a deep voice: " Don't be distracted. We are in big trouble. Hold me tight. "

Pei Jing withdrew her mind from the white wolf, heard the words and tightly grabbed Song Yang's robe. Under the leadership of the other party, she avoided the light ball and the strong wind. When she saw him fleeing towards the sky, she looked around and pointed. Looking at the gray crack in the sky, he said: " Go there. "

However, at this time, there was more than one crack in the sky, and several long and narrow wind vortices spread across the red sky, like red cloth carved randomly by sharp knives.

Song Yang didn't ask any more questions and led the white wolf to fly higher.

At this time, Pei Jing kept calling Zhu Zhu in her heart. Zhu Zhu's sudden appearance before was obviously affected by the aura of this place. Later, she took her away, obviously knowing the direction. When she thought of the shadow of the phoenix that appeared in the light group, she was touched. It seemed that Zhu Zhu was the only one who could help them here.

" Zhu Zhu, Zhu Zhu, Yanqiu's time and space are messed up. We are lost in the secret realm. Can you come out and help us? "

She was not sure that Zhu Zhu could hear her, but this was the only way to call her.

Song Yang stayed at the front of the crack area, keeping the distance just right so that they would not be sucked into the strong winds in any vortex.

It was not known whether it was the chaotic atmosphere here that attracted Zhu Zhu, or her calling out worked, but as she called out, a red light suddenly passed by her hand and instantly disappeared into the air, and a red ball unfolded, revealing Zhu Zhu's cute little figure.

" Zhu Zhu! "

She was surprised and happy, and stretched out a hand. Zhu Zhu flew over, landed on her hand, and rubbed her affectionately.

Song Yang looked at Zhu Zhu thoughtfully, then turned his gaze back to Pei Jing.

Pei Jing: " Zhu Zhu, can you take us away? Can you do it? "

Zhu Zhu let out a clear cry, flapped its wings and flew into the air. After a brief pause, it went directly to one of the gray gaps.

" Brother, follow Zhu Zhu. "

Song Yang nodded and followed Zhu Zhu at a very fast speed. The white wolf followed closely behind. The three people and the wolf followed Zhu Zhu's figure, rushed into a crack, and disappeared in an instant.

## Chapter 59 : Chaos in Yanqiu

Pei Jing stood on a green hillside, looking at the countless towering trees in the distance , his heart filled with shock.

These huge trees are all towering, with intertwined roots and branches. From a distance , each one almost forms a small hill of its own, which shows how grandeur they are.

Occasionally, above these huge trees, a scarlet phoenix would fly by with its long cry, its wings fluttering, and its clear chirping sounds enchanting. She rubbed her eyes and made sure again that she was not seeing things; it was really a phoenix!

Zhu Zhu, seeing so many of his kind, was so happy that he didn't know where to run away.

She retracted her gaze, turned back and looked at Song Yang with wide eyes, confirming again:

" It really is a phoenix! "

Song Yang's lips curled slightly and he nodded. He was the first to wake up and already knew that he was in a strange place. He pointed to a huge peak on the other side that was spewing flames, " Look over there. "

The giant peak is black, like a huge black stone. At the top of the mountain, a golden flame is burning. The flame is not big, but it is as bright as a star. The blue sky behind it and the towering mountains nearby are eclipsed by it.



Pei Jing noticed that phoenixes were constantly circling on the mountainside. The long crimson feathers on their elegant bodies seemed like the most delicate and beautiful red silk, softening the cold and hard black peaks.

She took a quick look, then turned back to the hillside. Under a not-too-tall tree on the hillside, Shen Leping was lying with his eyes closed. His face was a little pale, but his chest was rising and falling slightly, and he was obviously out of danger.

Yunhe huddled aside, and Pei Jing touched its body and felt a little warmth. It was no longer cold, and it had survived the crisis.

Pei Jing looked down at Yunhe, feeling a little depressed for no reason. She murmured, "I'm sorry, you follow me, but I can't protect you."

After a moment, he looked at Shen Leping aside and asked, "Senior brother, how is Senior Brother Shen's injury? When will he wake up?"

Song Yang glanced at Shen Leping lightly and said, "Don't worry, no bones were hurt. You will wake up soon."

That blow seemed heavy, but it was not. With the monk's physique, he could not bear it. What really hit Shen Leping hard was not the blow, but the poison that seeped from the wound. It just so happened that he had the Nine Turns Pill with him, so he could turn the corner. The Nine Turns Pill was so precious, and if it wasn't for the sake of saving Pei Jing, he wouldn't necessarily take it out.

Pei Jing nodded. She lifted up Yunhe's body and put it into the spirit beast bag to let it recover. Suddenly, there was a melodious chirp in the sky. She turned her head and saw a graceful phoenix bird. Flying from a distance, look at this direction, it's still coming towards them.

Pei Jing was initially on guard, but then he saw a small phoenix bird following behind him, and it turned out to be Zhu Zhu.

She and Song Yang looked at each other, then took a few steps forward to greet him.

When the phoenix bird flew to the top of the mountain, it whirled around in the air, and a red light flashed. The huge body of the phoenix bird disappeared, replaced by a tall and beautiful woman with an elegant bun.

She landed gently and skillfully on the hillside. Her beautiful eyes swept over Song Yang and Shen Leping on the ground, and finally landed on Pei Jing. She curled her lips and smiled, "Are you the master of this little girl?"

While she was talking, Zhu Zhu had already landed on her shoulder, rubbing the woman's face affectionately.

Pei Jing was a little surprised at the affection shown by Zhu Zhu, but she also thought that since we were from the Phoenix clan, it was natural to have a natural affinity. She shook her head and said, "It's not the master. I just promised others to take care of it."

Hearing this, Huan Ji narrowed her eyes and looked at her twice.

Human cultivators have always been arrogant and think they are at the top of all living creatures. Let alone catching a precious phoenix, even an innate spiritual beast would be enough to reveal their greedy nature, and they would quickly sign a blood contract to regard themselves as the master.

This little phoenix named Zhu Zhu was very clean and had no contract. She had originally wanted to lead her into the Nirvana fire for a walk, but this girl said she wanted to find her master.

The phoenix is such a noble species, how could it recognize a human cultivator as its master? She immediately followed to take a look, but she didn't want to see such a girl whose hair had not yet grown.

She was sensible. If she had regarded herself as the master, Huan Ji would have immediately thought of a thousand ways to make her regret it. But now, she raised her eyebrows and smiled: " Since you are not her master, I like this little girl, so I will take her away. "

Pei Jing smiled slightly, " If Zhu Zhu wants to follow you, I have no objection, but I won't make the decision for her. "

Huan Ji turned her head to look at Zhu Zhu, but unexpectedly, Zhu Zhu, who was originally very affectionate with her, flapped her wings and left immediately when she heard that she was leaving. She landed on Pei Jing's shoulder again, whimpering tenderly, indicating that she was not going anywhere.

Pei Jing was amused by her. He lifted her up and tapped her forehead. " Are you really not going with this sister? This should be your clan's land. If you miss this village, you will miss this store. "

Zhu Zhu buried his little head in her collarbone, rubbing and rubbing, melting her heart, " Okay, if you don't want to go, then don't go. I'm not chasing you away. "

Huan Ji was watching from the side and was amazed. She finally realized that the aura of this young monk was very pure, which was very different from those monks who were full of evil. She took two steps forward, and the man who had been standing aside with an expressionless face suddenly changed his aura and stared at her with his deep eyes.

She looked at him with amusement, then suddenly smiled, " Okay, since this girl recognizes you, the Phoenix Clan is willing to open up its territory to you. "

She raised her chin slightly and lightly touched the hairpin in her hair, smiling with her lips exposed. Her delicate face seemed to glow and she was extremely beautiful. However, the two people in front of her were indifferent. One was a little girl who did not know how to appreciate it, and the other was unromantic.

She didn't care and continued to show off her charm. She lazily raised her eyelids and said, " I am Huan Ji. Welcome to Yanqiu. "

Hearing this, Pei Jing and Song Yang were both startled, looked at each other, then turned to look at Huan Ji, but stopped talking.

Huan Ji was a little arrogant and peaceful when she first came, but after she said her welcoming words, her aura changed. She subdued her sharp aura and became gentle, " Are you here to seek medical treatment? "

Her eyes passed over them and landed on Shen Leping behind them. Pei Jing quickly asked, " Can Sister Huanji cure him? "

Huan Ji tilted her head, looking a little confused, " Why did you come to Yanqiu if I can't cure you? "

Pei Jing: " We didn't come here on purpose. Zhu Zhu led us into a wind vortex. We thought we could avoid the collapse of the secret realm, but we didn't expect to wake up here. "

Huan Ji was somewhat interested in her words, " You came from the secret realm? "

Pei Jing felt that he couldn't explain it clearly. He rubbed his sore forehead and told the story of Yanqiu Secret Realm again.

As she spoke, Huan Ji, who had originally shown some interest, became more and more serious. When she heard that only fragments of ruins were left in the secret realm, her expression became even more stern. " Are you telling the truth?! "

Pei Jing nodded and lifted Zhu Zhu in his arms higher. " Zhu Zhu also saw it. You can ask her. "

Huan Ji's eyes fell on Zhu Zhu, and she didn't know how they communicated. After looking at each other for a moment, Huan Ji lowered her eyes lightly.

After a while, her expression recovered somewhat, and she grinned and said: " You two have brought us big news. I have to communicate with the elders about such a big matter. Your friend's injury seems to be serious. Please come with me." Come on, let's do what it takes to be a landlord. "

Huan Ji turned into a phoenix again and flew ahead to lead the way. Song Yang called back the white wolf who had gone to have fun in the distance , picked up Shen Leping, and the group of people flew with her.

Looking down from the sky, this Yanqiu land is even more stunning than the view from the hillside. Every amazingly lush giant tree is rooted in the red soil, and a phoenix is hovering on each tree. Huan Ji saw that she kept her eyes on the tree and explained very considerably: " This is a phoenix tree. Phoenixes can only live on phoenix trees. They live with us and are our home. "

Zhu Zhu flying carefree in front of her and pursed her lips and said, " I know. "

Huan Ji said again: " You still have a spirit bird on you, right? I can smell it. We are going to Juexi Ridge soon, where our Phoenix clan has great power. Other spirit birds are not allowed to approach. You might as well leave it here so that it can recover from its wounds. "

Pei Jing's heart moved, and he looked in the direction indicated by Huan Ji. Sure enough, he saw that the direction was the fire-breathing giant peak that Song Yang had just pointed her to. However, in that area, there were several black peaks faintly surrounding it, forming a protective shape.

She remembered the place where she fell when she first entered Yanqiu. Wasn't it Black Stone Peak?

But at that time, Black Stone Peak had collapsed due to some unknown events and it no longer had the momentum it had at this time. Now thinking back, Yun He also flew close to Black Stone Peak but was suddenly injured and fell unconscious. At that time, she thought it was caused by the smoke that suddenly emerged from the top of the mountain. Now it is clear that it was the spiritual bird that was injured by the pressure from seeing the royal family.

Huan Ji led them to climb a low green hill. As soon as they landed, several transformed Phoenixes approached curiously. Huan Ji first gave them some instructions, and then these Phoenixes took Yunhe respectfully and took it away.

After coming down, Huan Ji took them to a black stone peak. There was a clear spring at the foot of the mountain. The spring water was clear and pleasant. She introduced to them with a proud expression: " Gu Huo Spring can relieve hundreds of poisons and promote cultivation. Since you Since you've brought us such big news, I'll make an exception and let you each take a dip. "

She clapped her hands, and two little boys immediately came forward to help put Shen Leping into the spring water.

" He's seriously injured, so he'll take a dip first. You two can take a dip whenever you want. "

Pei Jing nodded, thought about it and asked, " Can Gu Huoquan cure hundreds of poisons? " Huan Ji: " It can detoxify hundreds of poisons, cure all diseases, and increase cultivation. The benefits are countless. It is one of our Yanqiu treasures. "

She left the two of them here, and before leaving, she walked up to Song Yang and looked at him with a half-smile, " Fellow Taoist, it is also necessary to take a dip in the spring, so don't delay. "

After Huan Ji left, Pei Jing had been worried about Song Yang's situation, so he said, " Senior brother, why don't you go and have a bubble too? "

Song Yang raised his eyelids and glanced at Shen Leping who was bathing in the spring water with the boy waiting on him. He chuckled and said, " I don't want to bathe with male cultivators. " After saying that, he pulled her away from Guhuo Spring.

Pei Jing saw him smiling and felt a little more relaxed. Since he woke up, although the black lines on Song Yang's body have disappeared, his face is pale, his brows and eyes are tired, his condition is very poor, and he rarely speaks along the way.

The two sat down on a slope at the foot of the mountain. Song Yang seemed to be worried, and Pei Jing felt uncomfortable. " Brother, have you thought of anything? "

Song Yang turned to look at her, paused, and suddenly smiled, " Do you want to know why you saw me in Fenggu at that time? "

## Chapter 60 The Secret of the Forbidden Mark

Song Yang's words reminded her of the first time she met him.

At that time, she was captured by Taoist Baicao and was struggling to find a way to make the elixir. Then she saw him as a teenager under an old tree. He had a serious look and an indifferent temperament, and his immature face was still a bit childish. He clearly had an aura that kept people away, but she squatted beside him stupidly and stared at him in a daze.

Later, he rescued her in an underwater cave and taught her how to subdue the Purple Sun True Fire. Later, in the collapsed Wind Valley and the ruined stone forest, his face was covered with black lines. She had grown up from a teenager and saw the real Song Yang.

At that time, his domineering look as he held the sword and looked down upon everyone, despite being clearly in a desperate situation, was deeply engraved in her heart.

She had seen him in many forms: aloof and indifferent, domineering and confident, ruffian and arrogant, strong and decisive, all of them were him ... She closed her eyes, and when she opened them again, her eyes were clear.

" If you want to talk, I'll listen. "

Song Yang stared at her with his deep eyes for a while, then the corners of his mouth curled up slightly, and his whole aura changed instantly, relaxing and no longer tense.

He put his hand on Pei Jing's hair and rubbed it, saying with a hint of sarcasm, " You are not curious about your brother's affairs at all? "

Pei Jing smiled, dodged his hand, and said, " Why not be curious? But you have to be willing to tell me, brother. "

Song Yang grabbed the laughing little girl who was trying to run away, and suddenly said seriously: " Are you afraid of the forbidden lines on my face? "

Pei Jing blinked, her dark pupils reflecting Song Yang's serious eyes. She could easily see the emotions in them. He ... really cared about her answer.

" I'm not afraid, " Pei Jing raised the corners of his mouth and twisted the two dimples on his lips, " I'm not afraid of anything, Senior Brother. "

Song Yang's eyes deepened slightly, and he stretched out his hand to pinch her white, slightly chubby cheek, " I untied the forbidden tattoo this time for you. If you're afraid, I won't care. "

Regardless, regardless of her or regardless of what? Song Yang did not make it clear.

Although he knew in his heart that she was not afraid, he knew the power of the forbidden pattern. The violent power made him look nothing like a cultivator at all, and it was more likely that he was an evil cultivator.

Now that he heard her say it herself, he finally felt relieved. He embraced the girl in front of him with his big hands and easily took her into his arms. He said in a low voice in her ear, " Last time at the top of the clouds, I lost one of my souls. That soul attached to Zhuifeng and disappeared. Later, I was defeated by Lian Wuyue in the duel. My cultivation was destroyed and my golden elixir was shattered. It was my master who sealed my only cultivation with the forbidden pattern, but I didn't want my cultivation to regress. After the forbidden pattern, my body inexplicably returned to the appearance of a teenager. In order to find that soul back, I went to the Luogu Secret Realm. You also know what happened afterwards. My junior sister and I rested in the Luogu Secret Realm for two years and finally recovered some of our cultivation. "

Originally, hearing about the loss of souls, Pei Jing knew the danger he encountered at that time. She wanted to ask him clearly, and then heard him teasing like this. Pei Jing subconsciously wanted to break free, but Song Yang held her down, patted her back gently, and said: " Later, someone didn't listen to me and ran away, so I had to chase him to Lianyun Mountain. "

Pei Jing's body suddenly stiffened, and he raised the corner of his mouth slightly, and then he heard a soft and gentle voice coming from his chest, " So, Brother, did you find Zhuifeng in Lianyun Mountain? Did you get back your one soul and restore your cultivation? "

Song Yang suddenly leaned his head on her shoulder, and his hoarse voice brushed past her ears, causing her to shudder. He sighed softly, " I did find Zhuifeng and get back one of his souls, but the reason my cultivation was able to recover so quickly was because of you. "

Because her luck was cut off by Lian Yun, most of her luck was inherited by him. Although he did not understand the law of cause and effect, he knew that he had gained a lot. Thanks to her, he broke through the shackles, reached the realm of Dan, and practiced. She saved him at least a hundred years of effort.

As for herself, although things seemed to be going smoothly, there were always twists and turns. Could this not be the result of her situation after her fortune was taken away?

He really owed her.

He had given up on her twice, but she had saved him twice.

Even when she woke up and knew that her luck was taken away by him, she just laughed it off.

Sometimes he really didn't understand how there could be such a stupid person. Song Yang closed his eyes silently, feeling a slight pain in his heart.

I am neither indignant nor angry, I don't blame others, and I foolishly think that everything is good now.

How could he not feel bad? How could he not want to treat her well?

He finally let go of the person in his arms, lowered his head slightly to meet her eyes, "Next time, will you accompany me to the top of the sky?"

Pei Jing met those eyes as deep as ink. She could sense something in them that she couldn't see through, but she couldn't help being attracted. She couldn't bear to look away, so she could only nod and promise seriously, "I'll go with you, Senior Brother."

Song Yang's mouth corners slowly lifted up, he reached out his hands and gently held her face, "It's a deal." He gently placed a kiss on her smooth forehead.

Pei Jing felt Song Yang's hot and wet lips on her forehead, and something in her heart exploded. She found strength from nowhere, pushed Song Yang, jumped up like a little rabbit, and stepped back repeatedly, her cheeks red as if they were on fire.

"Brother, you you you!"

"What's wrong with me?" Song Yang stood up leisurely, looked at her with a smile, and seemed to want to move forward.

Pei Jing stomped his foot heavily, turned around and ran away like the wind.

Song Yang was left there, stroking his chin thoughtfully, muttering to himself, "Is it still too small ..."

Pei Jing used the Gale Step and escaped several miles away. When he looked back and saw no one was around, he stopped with a sigh of relief.

She leaned her back against the tree, gently holding her face, only to feel that the skin her hands touched was very hot. Why did it feel so awkward?

The senior brother hugged her when he was in a bad mood and needed someone to comfort him, and the same thing happened when he kissed her ... Pei Jing tried his best to find reasons for himself in his heart, but he felt that his brain was like mud at this time, and he couldn't think of anything clearly.

After a while, she slowly calmed down and put her hands down. She felt a little depressed again. The senior brother must have used the forbidden pattern. Firstly, it brought back bad memories for him. Secondly, he felt uncomfortable. He had a heart-to-heart talk with himself. But he behaved awkwardly and ran away in the end? !

Her body slowly slid down the tree trunk, and she sat on the ground, bending her knees and holding hands with each other. Forget it, she ran away. Next time she saw her senior brother, she must tell him not to do this.

Pei Jing was thinking wildly under the tree when she saw a small spiritual bird flying towards her. When it landed, it turned into a cute boy. It was one of the boys Huan Ji stayed in Gu Huoquan to take care of Shen Leping.

" Sister, come with me, your friend is awake. "

" real? "

Pei Jing asked in surprise, and hurried back to Guhuo Spring. From a distance , she saw Shen Leping getting up from the spring with the help of a boy. Before she could go over, Song Yang who came out of nowhere stopped her directly. He held her shoulders and pushed her to turn around, " Wait until Junior Brother Shen gets dressed first. "

Pei Jing was startled, recalling that Shen Leping was stripped of his clothes by a boy and soaked in the spring water. Isn't he naked now? She touched her nose and stood still.

After Shen Leping put on her clothes, Song Yang patted her on the shoulder, and then she turned around.

"... Senior Brother Song, Junior Sister Pei. " Shen Leping glanced at Song Yang with complicated eyes, and finally landed on Pei Jing.

Pei Jing took two steps forward, saluted sincerely and said, " Thank you, Senior Brother Shen, for saving me. What happened before was because Junior Sister was reckless. "

Shen Leping's expression was a little gloomy, but he still managed to smile and replied: " It's senior brother who was rude. Junior sister just doesn't get angry. "

How could she be angry when Shen Leping did this to her? So he introduced the current situation to him in a pleasant manner and asked him to get more rest.

Shen Leping was still in a daze, but when he heard that the current situation was so abnormal, he calmed down and looked around carefully, " So, we are going to stay here for a while? "

Pei Jing nodded helplessly.

The two of them were having a good conversation, but Song Yang's face became increasingly tense.

One of them calls them reckless and the other calls them abrupt? What happened? I also saw that Shen Leping only glanced at him briefly, but towards Pei Jing, his eyes had hidden meanings. Others could tell what this meant at a glance, but this stupid junior sister didn't know. He originally planned to stay aside and say nothing, but at this moment he couldn't help but snorted coldly. He pulled his stupid junior sister back, put on a happy face, and said to Shen Leping: " You saved Jing'er, I really want to thank you! If you have any questions about cultivation in the future, you can come to me. "

Shen Leping's whole body froze, and his fists clenched again and again, " Senior Brother Song, you're welcome. Junior Sister Pei is also my junior sister, so you should. "

Song Yang nodded, stopped looking at him, turned to Pei Jing and said, " Junior Brother Shen still needs to rest, let's go first. "

Pei Jing, who didn't know the truth, thought about it and agreed, then said: " Senior Brother Shen, staying here at Guhuoquan will be good for your injury, so we won't disturb you anymore. "

Leaving Shen Leping in Guhuoquan, Pei Jing and Song Yang didn't go far and rested directly on the hillside not far away .

Seeing that nothing happened, Pei Jing meditated and adjusted his breath. There was abundant spiritual energy here, so it was definitely a good place for cultivation.

Soon, Huan Ji brought Zhu Zhu over and said, " You guys should stay in Guhuoquan first. If you need anything in the future, you can contact Bai Lingtong. "

Bai Ling Boy is the little boy who took care of Shen Leping by the spring. Pei Jing has seen their true form. He is a cute little spiritual bird. I think there are many spiritual bird species here that rely on the Feng Clan for survival. .

She left Zhu Zhu behind and left, looking in the direction of the fire-breathing black stone peak. It seemed that the matter had not been settled yet, so she sent Zhu Zhu back specially for fear of any inconvenience.

He held Zhu Zhu in his arms and followed the boy who led the way. After walking for more than ten miles, he saw a small courtyard with a row of bamboo houses that looked like wild farmhouses.

Pei Jing chose the one next to her, and Song Yang chose the one next to hers.

Finally having a place to stay, Pei Jing couldn't wait to go into the house after saying goodbye to Song Yang. After setting up the formation, he began to meditate, preparing to regulate his breathing and relax his mind. Zhu Zhu landed in front of him, and it seemed that he was also trying to enter a state of meditation.

Pei Jing pursed his lips and smiled, then let it go, adjusting his breath and changing his mind. Song Yang stood outside the bamboo house quietly for a while, then he set up a magic circle outside her house with his hands behind his back and flew into the air.

His bony fingers calculated quickly and figured out a direction. He looked up and pointed to a place farther away where the fire-breathing black stone peak was. He curled his lips slightly, took a step and teleported away .

These black stone peaks are the place that the Phoenix Clan calls Juexiling. When he crossed Juexiling and came to a barren red soil area, he looked around for a few moments, raised one hand in the air in a claw shape, and pulled. The space began to distort, and after a moment, several figures appeared not far away .

One of them was Huan Ji, who was wearing gorgeous clothes and had just met before. She was not surprised to see Song Yang. She raised her hand to lightly touch his hair, and curled her red lips slightly, " Daoyou is indeed capable. "

## Chapter 61: Wutong Creatures

There were a dozen or so tribesmen standing with Huan Ji, among whom several had obviously higher status than the others. They stood with their hands in their sleeves, with an air of their own, solemn faces and domineering gazes. They were the elders of the Phoenix tribe.



A young man with white hair and youthful appearance looked at Song Yang carefully. He saw that although he was very young, his cultivation was quite strong, and he was indeed a man of extraordinary talent.

He paused for a moment and asked, " May I ask where your master came from? "

Song Yang curled his lips slightly, and did not reveal what they were hiding behind them. He fell straight to the ground, keeping a distance from them, " My master is from the Zhengxuan Sect. "

The white-haired young man, Elder Wubai, frowned slightly and exchanged glances with everyone. Everyone else just shook their heads as if they didn't know.

He didn't say anything, and a middle-aged man in a green robe standing next to him suddenly sneered, " There are so many Taoist sects in the world, how can your sect be named Zhengxuan? Nowadays, any small sect dares to use such a name, it's really ignorant! "

He shook his sleeves fiercely, looking like he really disdained to talk to him anymore.

Song Yang narrowed his eyes slightly, " My sect is still the number one sect in the Eastern Continent, how can we not be worthy of the word Zhengxuan? "

As soon as he said this, everyone else present was stunned, and then looked at each other.

Don't blame them for being surprised, because in the Small Sky Realm, they had never heard of the Yaodong Continent.

To be honest, they were half-believing and half-doubting Huan Ji's words.

The part of the letter was that there was indeed a fluctuation in the barrier today, and then these people appeared inexplicably. Even Elder Ling, who was the best at tracking in the clan, was helpless about their origins. This mystery made their words more credible.

The doubtful part was that what they said was too unbelievable. They said they came from a semi-collapsed secret realm also called Yanqiu. Wasn't this a curse on them? If it weren't for Huan Ji's insistence on finding out the truth first, they would have rushed up and beaten these humans to death first.

Therefore, when Song Yang suddenly mentioned a place name that he had never heard of, it made his words more convincing. At least they knew that this person was not talking nonsense. So, are the things he mentioned true?

Huan Ji and the others suddenly quieted down, and everyone felt an unrelieved sense of depression in their hearts.

Song Yang didn't want to consider their feelings and asked directly: " Is that the exit behind you? "

The young man from the Phoenix clan who was using his body to block the crack was stunned and didn't know how to start.

Huan Ji paused for a moment, then made up her mind to stop the other elders from speaking, and said bluntly: " Our Phoenix Clan has lived in the barrier on the Small Sky Realm for generations. In order to protect our people, there is no exit in the barrier. If we want to open the passage, we must combine the power of several elders. "

Song Yang: " So this place with the poorest spiritual energy is the best place to open the passage. "

Huan Ji nodded, " Yes, this is where the passage was originally opened, but this thing is not a barrier passage, but a strange phenomenon that suddenly appeared more than ten years ago. "

She made way, and seeing this, the others also stood aside, revealing the true appearance of the obscured object behind them – it was a continuously rotating gray deep hole as big as a washbasin. Looking inside, there was nothingness. If you looked at it for too long, you would have the illusion of being sucked in.

That's right, Song Yang pursed his lips slightly.

Although the shape and size are different, it is indeed exactly the same as the wind vortex they came from, or at least it is of the same origin.

He looked up at the sky and saw a deep blue. The air in Yanqiu was fresh and the spiritual energy was overwhelming. It was an excellent place to live.

This place cannot collapse until he finds a way to go back, at least not now.

Pei Jing woke up from meditation. As soon as she opened her eyes, Zhu Zhu, who was sitting in front of her, also opened her eyes and looked at her in confusion.

She curled her lips and gently stroked its head. " I have something to do and I have to go out for a while. You can continue to practice. "

Zhu Zhu didn't know if it was because of the stimulation of too many spiritual birds transforming here, but in contrast to her previous lively and active behavior, she was able to calm down and practice quietly. Now that she saw that she was going out, she simply stopped practicing and flew to her shoulder, obviously wanting to go out together.

She smiled, opened the door and walked out.

After standing outside the bamboo house for a while, she determined the direction and walked out.

This walk led them out of Juexi Ridge and into Wutong Ridge.

There are forests of sycamore trees everywhere, this is the world of giant trees.

She stood among them, looking up at the treetops, and was suddenly blinded by the sunlight from high up. She closed her eyes until the halo faded from her eyes. Then she lowered her head and opened her eyes. She walked through the sparse sunlight, stepped on the fallen leaves on the ground, and headed towards where the children were playing.

She had already entered a state of meditation and was practicing very comfortably, but perhaps due to the influence of the exceptionally clear spiritual energy here, her spiritual awareness expanded rapidly and she could faintly hear voices in the distance .

The sound disturbed her and made it impossible for her to concentrate, so she simply stopped practicing and went to see what was going on.

Passing the thick tree roots that rose and fell on the ground, she finally saw many children playing around a tree.

It was a young paulownia tree. Among the giant paulownia trees in the forest, it looked as small as a child. At this moment, a group of little boys who were transformed from spirit birds were climbing on the branches.

She frowned slightly, ignored the children who were stunned when they saw her, walked past them, and placed her hand on the tree trunk.

... It was a sound of crying.

She turned around and said, " Please stop bullying it, okay? "

The little boys were a little nervous. Some of them had been told to stay away from these people, and some had been told to be polite to them, so they all stopped laughing and replied carefully: " We didn't bully it. "

Pei Jing looked at the broken branches in their hands and said patiently, " You are bullying it by breaking the branches. "

Upon hearing her words, the boys pouted their lips at the same time, clearly feeling aggrieved. " This tree has no spirit, it can be broken. "

Pei Jing understood. It turned out that those towering trees were all spiritual. They didn't dare to take action, so they came to bully the small tree which they thought had no spirit. She didn't know why they thought this tree had no spirit, but she did sense the crying of this small sycamore tree, so it had a spirit.

" No, it has a spirit. Come and listen. "

The boys looked at each other, and finally a few were pushed out. They gritted their teeth and put their hands on the tree. After listening for a while, their eyes suddenly widened and they shouted in disbelief: " Ah, there really is a tree spirit! "

" How is this possible! " others shouted and rushed forward to touch the tree trunk.

Pei Jing was standing on the other side and clearly heard the original crying sound weakening. Finally, as if being tickled by the group of little boys, she laughed softly. The sound was very much like the rustling of wind through the leaves, which was very pleasant to hear.

The corners of her mouth also curled up.

She took a few steps back, and a boy with all white hair called her and asked, " Sister, what did you do? "

Pei Jing looked back in confusion and found that the other boys were also looking at her with wide eyes. She tilted her head and said, " I didn't do anything. "

White-haired boy: " Impossible. This phoenix tree was not chosen by the phoenix, and it is not old enough. How can it possibly give birth to life? "

Pei Jing opened her mouth with a cry of "Ah". She thought that the tree had a spirit. But it sounded like it was just born.

The other red-eyed boy pinched his fingers and said weakly, " We play here every day. If there is a tree spirit in this tree, it must have been discovered. "

Pei Jing couldn't answer and just stood there staring at them. Seeing this, the clever boys ran away and called the adults over. Soon she saw two firebirds coming wrapped in flames. When they landed, they turned into two handsome young men with red eyes.

" Brother! " The red-eyed boy threw himself into the arms of one of them. The man was handsome and well-mannered, with a smile on his face, like warm sunshine. He caught the boy and nodded to her.

The other young man with red eyes was also handsome, but his face had hard lines. His gaze towards her was as merciless as an arrow of light. He placed his hand directly on the sycamore tree. After a moment, his brows slightly raised. He looked up, his eyes piercing through the dense branches of the sycamore tree, fixed on a certain point, and called out without turning his head: " Axun, look there. "

Ah Xun put his brother down, looked up and stared, and after a moment he sighed: " I was chosen by Hong Feng! "

Pei Jing listened to their conversation, something flashed through his mind, and he looked around himself belatedly, and sure enough, Zhu Zhu, who had been circling around him, was gone.

She used a light body technique and jumped up the tree in two or three steps. She stepped on the thick pole and came to the center of the tree canopy. At a glance, she saw Zhu Zhu curled up in a ball, lying comfortably in a tree hole twisted by the tree trunk.

When he saw her, he whimpered tenderly.

Pei Jing recalled what the white-haired boy had just said. Could it be that ... this tree creature was created by Zhu Zhu?

She snorted twice, walked forward, grabbed Zhu Zhu's little body, and lifted her in front of her. " Tell me, what did you do to this tree? "

Zhu Zhu looked back at her innocently, whimpered a few times, then broke free from her hand and lay back down in the tree nest.

Sure enough, it was indeed Zhu Zhu who did it.

Zhu Zhu told her that she had taken a fancy to this tree when she first arrived, so she stuck her tail feathers on the tree as a mark to prevent others from competing with her for territory.

Is it a matter of territorial disputes? The problem now is that it is said that a phoenix can only choose one tree in its lifetime. You chose the phoenix tree in this inexplicable strange world. What should Qingwu do? She also plans to go back and find Qingwu's whereabouts in the future.

Pei Jing held his forehead helplessly, feeling a dull headache.

Two young men with red eyes also floated up into the air at this time. It was still Ah Xun who politely saluted her. " The Wutong creature is a big deal. We must inform Lady Huanji. Please forgive us. "

From the tone of voice, she seemed to be going to talk about Zhu Zhu's matter as well. She nodded randomly and watched them go away . But what she was thinking in her heart was, if the time came for her to leave in the future, would Zhu Zhu really want to stay?

Huan Ji did not come over. Pei Jingti pinched Zhu Zhu's little neck and lived in fear for three days. Finally, she was sure that the other party was really busy and had no time to take care of them for the time being. Only then did she feel slightly relieved.

She was really worried. Huan Ji came to tell her that she must keep Zhu Zhu. But looking at Zhu Zhu's condition, how could she be willing to stay?

She no longer dwelled on the matter and decided to take things one step at a time.

There was no sound in Song Yang's bamboo house. She thought he was practicing, so she didn't disturb him and practiced peacefully.

On this day, she woke up from her meditation and on a whim, she took out the Qinghong Sword and started waving it.

The wind was howling, and the figure dancing with the sword was particularly beautiful under the setting sun. The boys, no longer afraid of her, regained their curiosity and gathered around her, imitating her fencing skills.

When Shen Leping came, he saw such a pleasant scenery. He did not come forward to disturb it, but stood quietly aside. He didn't suddenly come back to his senses until Pei Jing finished practicing his sword and walked towards him.

" Senior Brother Shen, are you feeling better? "

The girl tilted her head and smiled softly. The golden sunlight shone on her body, making her facial lines extremely soft, as if she melted into the bright light. He closed his eyes, opened them and smiled: " Okay. " Again He took out a bottle of elixir and handed it over.

" This is? "

Pei Jing took it and opened it and smelled it. It turned out to be Bigu Pill.

She had been training to enter Yanqiu. Not to mention other elixirs, Bigu Pill was ranked first in her heart. She collected hundreds of bottles and carefully packed them in a mustard seed bracelet. For this reason, Li Yu also smiled. Is she planning to live in Yanqiu forever?

I don't think it's really a prophecy now.

The reason why she brought so many Bigu Pills was because she had suffered enough from being hungry when she was out without food. She was once bitten by a snake and was afraid of straw ropes for ten years, lest she really starve to death. The monk also put some thought into it. Shen Leping didn't know that she still had dozens of bottles of Bigu Pills on her body, so she sent them here specially. This little concern for him was enough for her to look at him differently. I sighed in my heart that although Senior Brother Shen was a bit unreliable, his heart was sincere, and he immediately curled his lips and thanked him.

Shen Leping touched the back of his head and didn't say anything. He only said that if he needed any elixirs in the future, he could ask him to make them.

" Senior Brother Shen knows how to make alchemy? " Pei Jing was a little surprised.

" Of course, I was able to completely refine a furnace of elixirs when I was only twelve years old. " When talking about elixir refining, Shen Leping felt much more confident, and his eyes were filled with brilliance.

Lord Xinmu was very good at refining elixirs and making talismans, and his descendants also inherited this talent.

If Taoist Master Xinmu is usually dissatisfied with Shen Leping in everything, but when it comes to alchemy, he has to admit that Shen Leping is extremely talented in this way. He is only angry with him for not seeking to improve. It should be noted that alchemy is also closely related to cultivation, and cultivation is The higher the level, the better the elixir will be, and it will be possible to refine the best elixir.

Shen Leping doesn't like to practice. No matter how talented he is in alchemy, he is destined to have low achievements. This is the truth why Taoist Xinmu hates him.

Pei Jing thought at this moment that if Zhu Zhu can come out, he wonders if Bai Ding can come out? If she could, learning alchemy from Brother Shen would be her wish.

Chapter 62 Pei Jing's death?

Bai Ding still failed to summon it.

Pei Jing angrily carried Zhu Zhu over this, and gave her a lot of warnings, just so that one day he would go back to Qinghenli and help her convey her anger.

Come on, wouldn't it be possible without it?

So Pei Qingcheng used his anger as motivation and went to watch Shen Leping make alchemy every day. At first, he was very nervous, but later, he became really addicted to the fun of alchemy.

Pei Jing was twisting a maroon elixir, turning it around with her slender white fingers, trying to identify its ingredients based on its smell.

The boys around her were no longer as noisy as usual, staring at her with shining eyes, waiting for her to name the ingredients of the elixir one by one. When she accurately named the last elixir, they cheered.

At this time, sitting opposite Pei Jing was a dark-skinned young man. He stared at Pei Jing with a red face. The pill in his hand was tightly clenched in his palm, and he was speechless for a long time.

This young man belongs to the Qingwu clan. Although the Qingwu and the Jinwu clan are closely related, their status in the spirit bird clan is very different.

The Golden Crow is a noble spiritual tribe that is no weaker than the Phoenix. If the Golden Crow had not dwindled in numbers, it would be hard to say who would be the ruler of Yanqiu. As for the Green Crow, it is a descendant of the Golden Crow with mixed blood. It is born with weak spiritual power and has always been rejected by other spiritual bird tribes.

This young man's name is Wulai. He is a rare and intelligent young man among the Qingwu clan. He has been carefully cultivated by the elders of the clan since he was a child. While he is strong and domineering, he also develops a arrogant character.

Shen Leping's cultivation level is not high, but he is only in the middle stage of foundation building, but he is extremely talented in alchemy. With his current cultivation level, he can already refine elixirs in the elixir-formation stage across borders, and the elixir-formation rate is not low.

Pei Jing came to learn alchemy with him, which also attracted a bunch of children who were curious about them. The children followed him for a few days, and saw that he had no temper and was easy to get along with, so they followed him around on weekdays and learned something along the way.

You know, although most of the Spirit Bird Clan are conceited about their supernatural powers, they are also very curious about the skills of human monks, not to mention the Taoist tradition of elixir refining. For a time, seeing Shen Leping willing to teach him, all the Spirit Clan members were not surprised. possible.

They have been coveting the power of the human monks for a long time, but they have never interacted with the human race, and there is no way to see their grace. Now that the human monks are teaching in person, this is definitely a rare opportunity. Although they can't lose their dignity, they are unwilling to come in person. Practice, but also encourage your descendants to go.

So every day when Shen Leping was refining alchemy, a group of children would surround him, concentrating on learning his alchemy techniques.

The way of alchemy is low-level, and anyone can practice it. However, if you want to practice it well, it is naturally impossible for everyone. This is not easy to say, but it is not easy to say. Half of the children were dismissed, but they also Don't care, just treat this place as another place to have fun.

Just learn if you can, forget it if you can't learn, is the idea of most of the spirit bird tribe, but this idea does not include Wulai.

Wulai was slightly older than the boys and looked like a young boy. He knew that this was a rare opportunity, so he studied hard every day. He did have some talent for alchemy, and gradually he left the other boys behind.

After some achievements, he began to look down on others, and at the same time regarded Pei Jing as a strong rival . In his eyes, Shen Leping would have been able to teach more without this female cultivator by his side.

He couldn't wait to learn another method of refining elixir, but Shen Leping refused him in order to take care of Pei Jing.

Wulai became angry and pointed out that Pei Jing had no talent in alchemy, and even told her not to hold him back!

These words made Shen Leping extremely angry. You must know that the only one he wanted to teach was Junior Sister Pei, and the others were just incidental. How could this black boy have the confidence to say such a thing?

So there was today's contest.

Pei Jing's knowledge of elixirs is far beyond Shen Leping's imagination. In fact, knowing the properties of elixirs will definitely make it easier to refine elixirs. She knows that the foundation must be laid well, and she also intends to take care of other children. This is why Shen Leping said goodbye. Teach too quickly.

It's really not that she is not good at it, but Wulai doesn't know that he only wants to make this female cultivator embarrassed, or let everyone know about his outstanding abilities. He wants to be Shen Leping's only disciple.

However, he overestimated his own level and underestimated Pei Jing's ability. He lost both the alchemy game and the alchemy identification game. Now, under the coaxing of the children, he bit his lip tightly and felt waves of waves. A wave of embarrassment.

What kind of elixir or elixir? ! It's all bullshit! He doesn't need it at all!

He threw the pills in his hand at the children, turned around and ran away without looking back. Some children were frightened, and Shen Leping was also very angry. How dare he teach such a white-eyed wolf? What attitude? !

Pei Jing patted the little boy's back and coaxed him softly. After a moment, he raised his head and looked at the retreating figure , frowning slightly.

" This Qingwu clan has evil intentions, I won't teach him anymore! "

Shen Leping also noticed Wulai's character flaws. He was overjoyed at success and arrogant. With this kind of character, no matter how talented he was in alchemy, it would be useless no matter how hard he worked, and he would never be used in the right way.

At this time, he also regretted that he had not carefully observed the other person's habits before teaching, so as not to teach a bad person. If he used the skills he taught to harm others in the future, then he would have sinned. Fortunately, it seems that the other spirit bird tribes are

all good at the moment. Quite innocent, he glanced at the other boys briefly and felt a little relieved.

After comforting the children, she turned around and asked, " I'm going to Jiangyu, will Senior Brother Shen go? "

Shen Leping put away the alchemy cauldron and said without looking back, " I won't go. I have gained some strength recently and I want to stay in seclusion for a few days. "

During these days, Song Yang has been staying in Jiangyu, studying the cracks day and night with several elders. No matter how dissatisfied he is, Song Yang knows that this crack is the key to whether they can go back. Since you can't help, don't cause trouble. .

But what Shen Leping said was true. He had never worked so hard. He taught during the day and practiced at night. His cultivation, which had not improved for many years, finally showed some improvement. He really wanted to seize the time to make a breakthrough.

Pei Jing smiled when he heard the words and shouted to the children scattered around: " Did you hear that your master is going to practice? You naughty guys go somewhere else to play. " The children all made faces in response, and when they saw Pei Jing deliberately chasing after him, they laughed and dispersed.

The originally busy hilltop suddenly became quiet. Pei Jing summoned the paper crane, turned over and sat on it, and waved his hand towards Shen Leping, " Senior Brother Shen, I'm leaving too! I'll come back to you when you get out of seclusion. "

Shen Leping nodded, said goodbye to her with a smile, and watched Pei Jing's figure slowly go away , and finally disappeared from his eyes.

Pei Jing was flying leisurely. During this time, he was learning alchemy with Shen Leping. He practiced sword skills in his free time. His life was so beautiful. If he was not worried about the sect and his master and brothers, it would be nice to stay here.

Unlike her, Song Yang has been guarding Jiangyu day and night these days, and taking turns with several elders to monitor the changes in the cracks, trying to find the key. So recently, when Pei Jing has time, he will go to Jiangyu to visit his senior brother and learn about the situation in the valley.

The breeze gently brushed across his cheek. Pei Jing squinted his eyes comfortably and sang a little tune. Paper cranes flew low over the Juexi Ridge.

She leaned comfortably on the paper crane, and suddenly a black shadow flashed in the corner of her eye. She subconsciously followed it.

The whole body is black, the feet are pointed, and the beak is sharp. Isn't this a member of the Qingwu tribe? Why is it flying so low?

I saw that black figure flying almost close to the ground. When it entered the range of a black stone peak, it suddenly flashed and disappeared.

Pei Jing sat up straight and controlled the paper crane to fly towards that direction at full speed. Juexi Ridge is the absolute territory of the Phoenix Clan. This place is the Phoenix Clan's holy land. With the power of the royal family, the Phoenix Clan can travel freely, while other spirit bird tribes are not allowed to enter without a certain level of cultivation.

If you enter without sufficient cultivation, you will be asking for trouble. The Qingwu tribe dares to enter directly, which shows that they are quite capable.



However, Pei Jing sensed something wrong in the behavior of the Qingwu tribe.

Now, the elders of the Phoenix Clan and other elders of the Spirit Bird Clan have all gathered in Jiangyu. At this moment, only a few young Phoenix Clan members are left guarding Juexi Ridge, especially the fire-breathing Black Stone Peak which they regard as a sacred peak. If something happened to the Qingwu tribe, they could just fly to a high place and warn them openly. Why would they have to act so sneakily?

Pei Jing was afraid that he would find out, so he flew to the place where the man disappeared and landed the paper crane. He looked up and found that not far beyond the Black Stone Peak was the Phoenix Clan's sacred peak.

She looked at Shengfeng for a few times, took out a few breath-suppressing talismans, and slapped them on her body. Her breath was restrained. Now, as long as she didn't take the initiative to attack, the Qingwu tribe would not be able to find her.

She took a deep breath and used the Swift Wind Step to bypass the Black Stone Peak and head towards the Holy Peak.

Pei Jing had never been close to the Holy Peak. Now standing at the foot of the mountain, he was almost speechless due to the overwhelming aura of this majestic mountain.

What an amazing momentum!

Not to mention that she is a human cultivator, just standing at the foot of the mountain, her heart is already weighed down by the aura. One can imagine how suppressed other spirit bird tribes would be if they set foot here!

Pei Jing suppressed his depression and chose a perfect hiding spot. He hid himself behind a rock and then stood still, observing his surroundings quietly.

After a long while, when her feet were numb and she wanted to move, a vague figure came from afar .

She suddenly became cautious, enduring the discomfort in her body. Even though she regretted not adjusting her posture and squatting, she did not dare to move. For a moment, she focused all her attention on the figure in the distance , watching him approach.

Sure enough, just as she guessed, the Qingwu people were afraid to fly in order to avoid being discovered. They transformed into human form and walked on their feet. She only needed to wait here quietly and wait for him to come.

No one knew what kind of magic weapon he was wearing, but he was able to withstand the approaching pressure from the Holy Peak, and he could even become invisible. However, he did not look relaxed, and walked unsteadily, looking like he was under a lot of pressure.

The magic weapon that could hide his figure didn't work for some reason, and after a moment it flashed, revealing his true form. Pei Jing didn't dare to move, but he was a little anxious in his heart, muttering in his heart: Come closer, come closer, let her see who it is ...

Maybe it was because she was too obsessed, but the Qingwu tribe member seemed to sense something and suddenly turned around to look at her. Her heart skipped a beat and she suddenly lowered her body, hiding herself completely behind the black stone.

The Breath-Suppressing Talisman can eliminate her aura, but it cannot make her invisible. However, as long as he does not see her directly, she is no different from a stone on the side of the road ...

Pei Jing pressed his pounding heart and gave himself some reassurance.

As expected, the Qingwu tribe member did not pay much attention to her. He paused for a moment and continued moving forward.

She heard the footsteps gradually fading away, and then she dared to stand up quietly. From afar, she saw a translucent figure climbing up the holy peak and then going into a cave on the mountainside.

It turned out to be Wulai!

Pei Jing gasped for breath, trying to calm down the fright he had just suffered. Several thoughts went through his mind, and he finally decided to follow.

What good could come from a Qingwu clan member secretly coming to the Phoenix clan's holy land?

But she couldn't climb up the mountain. Limited by the pressure, she could only use half of her strength. She had to pat the spirit beast bag to wake up the sleeping Zhu Zhu.

Zhu Zhu just woke up and blinked his sleepy eyes. He was about to fall over again, so she rubbed his head and said, "Zhu Zhu, a member of the Qingwu tribe has run into the Holy Peak. Take me up to see what he is up to. I'm afraid he has some conspiracy."

When the Holy Peak was mentioned, Zhu Zhu woke up. It circled in the air, flashed a red light, and its body grew larger in an instant, large enough for Pei Jing to sit on.

Zhu Zhu flew very carefully, almost sticking to the Holy Peak. When it reached the mountainside, after Pei Jing landed, it seemed to sense something, and with a whoosh, it flapped its wings and flew towards the cave.

Pei Jing hurriedly followed behind him.

There were many winding branches in the cave, but Zhu Zhu flew forward without hesitation.

Pei Jing chased after it. The more he chased, the more he felt something was wrong. Waves of scorching heat rushed towards him, making him dizzy.

Thinking of the golden flame burning on the top of the mountain, my heart trembled and a bad premonition arose.

As the light became brighter and brighter, accompanied by waves of heat, she suddenly knew the destination of the Qingwu tribe, which was the belly of this holy peak.

The moment she stepped into the mountain, even though she was prepared and had closed her eyes early, she was still shocked by the golden color everywhere. Through her eyelids, a bright light like the sun sprinkled on her, as if to melt her. She quickly covered her eyes with her hands. The heat forced her to the side and she dared not go in for a while.

A cold laugh sounded, "It turned out to be you, I knew someone was following me!"

Pei Jing shielded his eyes with his arms, tilted his head and looked in the direction of the voice, and saw Wulai clinging to the wall in a desperate situation. He had a strange magic weapon in front of him, blocking the bright flames from the mountain belly, and in his hand, he was holding a red egg.

Pei Jing's eyes suddenly shrank. This egg ...

Before she could react, Zhu Zhu, stimulated by some unknown reason, suddenly attacked Wu Lai, and his wings and claws fluttered around his body.

"Get out of here, damn Phoenix clan!"

Wu Lai used the red egg to fight Zhu Zhu, but Zhu Zhu grabbed it with her claws and took the egg away.

" Zhu Zhu, take the egg and go first, and hide it! " Pei Jing didn't care about the raging flames in the mountain when he saw this, he narrowed his eyes and walked over in an instant, and restrained Wu Lai who was about to counterattack with a ferocious expression.

Wu Lai is not weak. He is just passive now because this place makes him unable to exert his strength.

Seeing Zhu Zhu running away with the phoenix egg, his expression changed. His right hand turned into a black claw and grabbed her arm, biting it tightly, and the four claws pierced straight into her flesh.

Pei Jing took a deep breath. She could feel the spiritual energy in her body rapidly draining away, and the direction it was flowing towards was Wulai!

Realizing that something was wrong, Pei Jing reacted quickly and held Wu Lai's claws tightly with his other hand. In an instant, frost and ice appeared and quickly climbed up his claws, completely freezing his arms.

As the two of them were fighting, Wu Lai suddenly smiled coldly. He pulled out his other hand that had not yet transformed back to its original form and pinched Pei Jing's cheek. " Stinky girl, I'm going to make you disappear today! "

Wu Lai gritted his teeth and said this, then he waved his arm and the ice shattered instantly. He grabbed Pei Jing's clothes with both hands, lifted her up, and threw her forward fiercely. Pei Jing's figure was instantly engulfed by golden flames.

## Chapter 63: Ten Years of Foundation Building

Song Yang was startled awake from his meditation and suddenly opened his eyes. A look of panic appeared on his usually calm and composed face. He lowered his head and pulled open his sleeves, revealing his well-proportioned wrists with a red rope hanging limply from them.

——It has been broken.

He grabbed the red rope with one hand, stood up quickly at the same time, and disappeared from the spot.

The next moment, Shen Leping appeared in the bamboo house where he was repairing, and without any explanation, he directly lifted up the other party's collar.

" You ..." Shen Leping, who was interrupted from trance, was still a little confused. When he took a closer look, he saw Song Yang and was immediately shocked. The words he wanted to scold came to his lips, but when he saw Song Yang's red eyes, he swallowed them again. .

" Where is Jing'er? "

Song Yang's voice was not loud. Although he behaved in such a rude manner, his words were very soft. If Shen Leping observed carefully at this time, he could find that his other hand was tightly clenched and trembling slightly.

Shen Leping groaned and subconsciously replied: " She said she was going to Jiangyu, didn't she meet her? "

As soon as Song Yang heard this, he pushed him, flew into the air, and flew outward.

Jiangyu, Jiangyu, from Guhuoquan to Jiangyu, with Juexiling in the middle. Song Yang endured the discomfort in his heart and flew straight, trying to find the person.

However, he flew back and forth several times, not to mention the people, and found nothing wrong. Juexi Ridge was still as quiet as before.

Finally, he stopped in front of the holy peak, facing the holy peak with depressed eyes.

The disciples of the Phoenix clan who stayed behind on the holy peak noticed his abnormal state and hurriedly summoned the elders. Others were afraid that he would do something and stood between him and the holy peak.

This was the scene Huan Ji saw when she arrived. A dozen Phoenix clan members were confronting Song Yang. Song Yang, who was standing in the air, had faint black lines on his body and face, making him look weird and evil.

Huan Ji's heart skipped a beat. Could it be that he was possessed by a demon?

She didn't have time to think about it and immediately stood in front of the tribesmen. When she saw this, she frowned again.

Song Yang's aura was frantic, but his eyes were cold. He didn't look like he was possessed by a demon. She thought for a moment, " Fellow Daoist Song, what's the matter with you? "

Song Yang didn't pay attention to Huan Ji's words. His whole attention was now focused on the red rope in his hand.

This inconspicuous red string was taken from Pei Jing's hair when he sent her back on the night she became an elixir. His fingers rubbed the silk ribbon, as if he could still feel the black hair swaying through his palm.

He took off her hairband, tied her hair, and put on the Begonia hairpin he had made himself. Pei Jing panicked at the time and ran back to her room in a hurry, not noticing that her hairband had been taken away by him.

But now, the red rope was broken in the middle, which meant that the Begonia hairpin was damaged, and the tracking information he had wrapped around it was almost gone. He almost thought that Pei Jing had disappeared from Yanqiu.

After going back and forth several times, he could only slightly sense her presence at the Holy Peak. He took a deep breath and said to Huan Ji: " I want to go into the Holy Peak. "

Huanji paused, " No. "

He sneered, " I'm not asking for your opinion, I'm just telling you. "

Huan Ji frowned, feeling that something was wrong with Song Yang's current state, " Fellow Daoist Song, what exactly happened, you can tell me ..."

Before she finished speaking, Song Yang, who was opposite him, suddenly swayed and his face changed drastically, and her heart skipped a beat, " Fellow Daoist Song has something to discuss! "

However, Song Yang suddenly became violent.

The originally suppressed aura was fully opened for some unknown reason, and black lines quickly climbed up his body. A violent aura overturned Shen Leping, who rushed forward when he sensed something was wrong.

He is going to charge into the Holy Peak!

Although Huan Ji was easy to talk to, she was not a vegetarian. Seeing that Song Yang was going crazy, she immediately transformed into a crimson phoenix bird with a clear cry. She unleashed the aura of a royal family and rolled up a huge pressure. She was about to rush into the holy peak. Song Yang slapped him hard.

" Bang! "

Song Yang fell straight to the ground like a meteorite, and holes were heavily smashed into the hard ground.

Shen Leping pressed on the blood in his heart and swallowed several pills. Fortunately, he rushed to the pit. Seeing that his head was bleeding, Song Yang completely ignored his injuries and raised his legs to step out of the pit.

His heart trembled and he shouted: " What's wrong with Junior Sister Pei? Tell me! I'll help you! "

Song Yang paused, and his erratic eyes finally fell on him. What happened to his junior sister? The corner of his mouth twitched slightly, " The breath disappeared. "

Shen Leping took a breath.

Has the breath disappeared? !

The breath disappears ... the breath disappears! What will go away? Shen Leping hugged his head and tried to think back. Maybe he left Yan Qiu. Yes, if he left, his breath would naturally disappear!

He grabbed Song Yang's arm and opened his mouth to speak but stopped.

Song Yang didn't even look at him, he shook his head coldly and rushed towards Huan Ji.

Shen Leping trembled and said to himself, " He must have left. It's impossible ..." Just die ...

...

Pei Jing felt like he was dead.

She floated up and down lightly, feeling lighter than ever before. Her eyes were filled with bright light, as gentle as a mother's embrace, caressing her heart and soul.

She bent her knees, opened her arms and hugged herself.

No, she had not yet achieved enlightenment through cultivation, nor had she seen all the world's vanity. There were so many things she had not done. She still had so many concerns in this world. How could she die like this?

She slowly opened her eyes, her slightly confused look gradually became clear, and finally became firm.

She is still conscious, she still has her own self, she is not dead!

She let go of her hands and stretched her body. There was nothing wrong with it. On the contrary, she felt very comfortable, as if it was supposed to be this way.

Her lips slightly opened as she let out a sigh, and the mantra of Qingxin Jue flowed out of her mouth. The melodious and beautiful female voice surrounded this space. Her voice was mixed with spiritual power and was slowly absorbed into her body.

Pei Jing was like a child who had been hungry for too long, absorbing spiritual power tirelessly. Unconsciously, she had entered a state of meditation and forgotten everything. The thick spiritual power around her wrapped around her body like water and was greedily absorbed by her.

... Very comfortable, very comfortable. Her body gained strength from the influx of spiritual energy, becoming stronger and stronger. She closed her eyes and enjoyed this feast. She didn't know how long it had been, it seemed like only a breath, yet it also seemed like billions of years, when a tiny voice woke her up from her deep sleep.

" Master, wake up! It can't absorb any more! " It was the voice of a little child, with a crying tone.

Her feather-like eyelashes trembled slightly, and her eyes slowly opened. When her eyes were focused again, she exhaled gently. As soon as she exhaled, the frequency of her original practice was interrupted. Her cold voice rang out in the space, " Come out. "

A vague figure gathered in front of her. It was a boy with a bun on his head, with a smart and cute face. He blinked his big wet eyes and sobbed, " Master, you finally woke up. I've been calling you for a year! "

Thinking about the pain he had endured over the past year, he felt sad and wronged. He blinked his eyes and tears were about to fall.

" Don't cry. "

The boy was choked by these words, and he dared not blink for a moment, and could only purse his lips.

Pei Jing narrowed his eyes and raised the corners of his mouth slightly, " Let me guess, are you the Bai Ding who hid in Qinghen and refused to come out? "

Bai Ding opened his mouth slightly, obviously not expecting that his master would still recognize him after his transformation. He jumped up and down excitedly, " Yes, it's me! Master, you still remember me! "

Pei Jing smiled faintly, but his eyes were filled with suppressed anger. " How could I not remember? You were involved in the trouble, so you hid away from me afterwards. Fine, you hide away! If you have the guts, don't come out for the rest of your life. "

Pei Jing's voice was very soft, but Bai Ding shuddered for no reason. He immediately threw himself at his master's feet, crying, " Master, you are wronged! Before, my spiritual intelligence was not fully awakened, and I did things entirely based on intuition, and I had no control over myself. Now, thanks to you, I am fortunate enough to gather my spirit. Master, I am your spirit in life and your soul in death. Please don't abandon me! "

Pei Jing's heart skipped a beat, and he intuitively felt that something was wrong.

She ignored Bai Ding's yelling while hugging her, and looked around carefully. She was enveloped in a chaotic yellow light with a golden, slightly warm glow.

Fragments of memory suddenly flooded in like a stream of water.

... She came to Yanqiu to detoxify, Liu Congshuang secretly made a small move, Shen Leping blocked the disaster for her, she missed the chance to go out to save Shen Leping, and then her senior brother came in to save her, and under the leadership of Zhu Zhu, they came again Another Yanqiu, after living peacefully for a few months, she accidentally bumped into Wulai's little movements, and was pushed into the golden flames by Wulai ...

Her face suddenly turned pale.

She had not forgotten the strong light emitted from the heart of the mountain at that time. It was the light of fire that could not be avoided even if she closed her eyes. One can imagine what would happen to her if she was thrown into the fire.

She looked down at her hands, which were still white and slender. She tightened them and tightened them. She didn't feel any discomfort. She only felt an extra strength that she couldn't ignore.

She shifted her gaze to Bai Ding, who was crying beside her legs, and lifted him up to look at him levelly. " Tell me, what's going on? "

She did not forget what she heard when she woke up. Bai Ding said that it could not absorb anymore. He must know what happened.

Bai Ding's throat tightened. Facing Pei Jing's serious expression, he lowered his head and started from the beginning.

According to it, once Pei Jing entered the golden flame, all the magic weapons on her body activated their defenses instantly, but how could they resist the golden flames? They melted in the flames in an instant. According to common sense, she should have been engulfed by the flames at that moment, and her ulna was gone.

However, at that moment of life and death, a figure suddenly emerged from her body and covered her. At the same time, the blue mark was activated, and finally this temporary barrier was formed. In addition to protecting her from the flames, she could also practice in it and attract the spiritual essence in the flames.

As a result, she entered into a state of meditation as soon as she started practicing. Her cultivation level rose steadily, and she directly established the foundation, skipping the early and middle stages. Her strength is now approaching the late stage.

Because the Qinghen was opened, Bai Ding was also in the same space. Naturally, it would not let go of these rich spiritual powers. With this opportunity, it actually gathered its form. You must know that although he had spiritual power early on, his wisdom had not been opened. Now that he has cultivated his true body and has spiritual wisdom, he noticed Pei Jing's abnormality at the first time.

There is an unimaginable amount of spiritual power here. Not to mention the foundation-building stage, if you continue to practice here, you can break through the Jindan stage and reach the Yuanying stage. But you can't do this. Why? Because Pei Jing's body is not strong enough. The overly strong spiritual power is not compatible with the body, and the consequence will only be a violent death.

Bai Ding naturally couldn't bear to see his master like this, so he began to wake him up every day.

After listening to this, Pei Jing remained silent for a long time.

She could feel the huge power contained in her body, but she couldn't control it at will for the time being. What Bai Ding was worried about was entirely possible.

Cultivation requires one to advance step by step. Self-cultivation and spiritual cultivation are both indispensable. Rapid progress in a short period of time is like forcing a plant to grow too fast, which is very detrimental to the foundation.

She lowered her eyes and looked at the incarnation of Bai Ding standing at her feet, who was only as tall as her waist. The little boy had a pitiful face, and all her previous dissatisfaction with Bai Ding suddenly disappeared.

She curled her lips and patted his head, " Okay, you have done a great job. Thank you for your hard work. "

Bai Ding's eyes suddenly lit up and he grinned, " Master, are we going out? "

He could naturally sense the changes in his master's mind, and immediately offered his findings in a servile manner, " I tried but couldn't get out. This barrier should be controlled by the master. "

Pei Jing nodded and began to look around. Only then did she realize that there were dots of golden light flowing all around her. It was obvious that these golden lights liked her and kept trying to hit her.

She touched it lightly with her fingers, and a dot of golden light melted at her fingertips, as if a piece of ice had fallen on a hot day, bringing her a feeling of coolness and comfort.

Seeing his master's eyes fall on the golden light, Bai Ding rolled his eyes and patted his belly, " Master, don't worry. I have swallowed a lot of golden light in the past few years. I will give it to you for your cultivation in the future. "

The amount of spiritual energy he could absorb decreased sharply after he fully opened his spiritual intelligence and transformed, which was obviously limited by the cultivation level of his master. So he had nothing to do, so he simply absorbed the spiritual power and stored it all.

Thinking about it now, he admired his own cleverness.

Pei Jing smiled, pinched his chubby little face, and praised him greatly.

In this way, there will be no more regret for the scattered spiritual power.

She stared at one place and thought, outside the barrier, there were those golden flames, how could she get out?

As if sensing her intention, the barrier that had been emitting gentle light flickered slightly, and the golden light around it began to run wild. Pei Jing's heart tightened, and he grabbed Bai Ding, who was curiously looking around, and said, " The barrier is about to break! "

## Chapter 64 His Inner Demon

Zhengxuanzong asked Jianfeng.

Wuji Sword Master sat cross-legged on a square stone, bathing in the moonlight and drinking wine sip by sip.

There was a sound of approaching footsteps. Baili Shen walked behind his master, stood silently for a while, and said, " Master, you have been sitting here for seven days. "

Wuji Sword Master paused as he brought the wine jug to his lips and murmured, " It's been seven days ..."

Baili Shen wanted to say something, but his lips moved and finally turned into a sigh. Ever since his master sensed that the topaz divine consciousness in his junior sister had dissipated seven days ago, he has been looking so sad.



" Junior sister ... good things will come to you naturally. " In the end, he could only say this dryly.

Wuji Sword Master shook his head, his heart filled with sadness.

They all thought that he was worried about Pei Jing. In fact, he was more worried about Song Yang than Pei Jing.

He raised his hand, tilted the jug, and swallowed the liquor in big gulps. The hot smell of the liquor slid down his throat and into his stomach, giving him a burning illusion. He was vaguely thinking of that night again.

The young Song Yang was wearing a luxurious white robe with fox fur on the hem. He looked so noble and arrogant as the young master of aristocratic family just seen during the day, but after just a few hours, he was covered in blood.

He will never forget that when he rushed into the yard engulfed by fire, Song Yang, who was standing high on the rockery, looked at the fire with cold eyes, bathed in blood, with a stern aura, not like a child at all.

He slowly turned his head to look at him. There was no trace of panic in those beautiful eyes. Instead, they were as calm as a lake. As if he was looking at a dead object, the corners of his mouth slowly curved up into an inappropriate smile.

He knew then that this kid was definitely a difficult character.

Now that he has found the person, he naturally would not let his friend's bloodline wander around. However, after Song Yang had experienced many changes and achieved his revenge, he also lost the will to live.

He still remembered that he squatted down, held the other person's small body, and poured his words into his heart word by word: " Cultivate with me. Life is so long, you will always find the meaning of life. "

The little boy's eyes slowly came to life because of these words.

Later he became his disciple and followed him back to the Zhengxuan Sect.

Song Yang lived up to his aptitude of a mutated single spiritual root. Coupled with his single-minded focus, he made rapid progress in cultivation, leaving his peers far behind.

At that time, what he was most worried about was not that his disciples were not diligent, but that they were too diligent. He simply regarded cultivation as a goal to vent his energy. It took him five years to build the foundation, sixty years to form the elixir, and in less than fifty years he had broken through the middle stage of the elixir and reached the late stage of the elixir. He was a genius that was rare in a thousand years. For a time, the name Song Yang spread throughout the Yaodong Continent.

He broke one record after another, and at that time, disciples from other sects were all terrified when they mentioned Song Yang.

Wuji Sword Master sighed and took another sip of wine. It was true that being too rigid would lead to failure. Who would have thought that Song Yang, who had such an easy time in cultivation, actually had problems with his state of mind.

Later, Song Yang, who had always been pursuing the ultimate swordsmanship, encountered an ambushed attack. No one knew at that time that one of his souls had been hooked away. During the duel at the top of the sky, Song Yang, who was unable to use his sword intent, realized that something was wrong, but it was too late. His opponent was ruthless. It was not enough to

defeat him. He even broke his golden elixir and destroyed his cultivation with one sword. If it weren't for the quick action of Wuji Sword Lord, that person would have ruptured his sea of qi, making it impossible for him to practice again. What a sinister intention!

This was the first real defeat Song Yang had suffered since he embarked on the path of cultivation. Lian Wuye not only destroyed his dignity, but also his heart of Taoism.

Song Yang looked cold and aloof, but Wuji Sword Master knew that his heart was hotter than anyone else's. He was determined to do one thing, and that was to fight for it with all his might. Because of his character, even though he knew that Song Yang was practicing too fast, he still chose to nudge him from the side to slow him down, but he would not try to stop him.

He has a paranoid personality to begin with and cannot be pulled back, so let his master stay by his side to watch over him and help guide him in the right direction.

After losing a duel that was ridiculed by the whole world, Song Yang did not give up on himself. He followed the advice of his master, and while trying to recover his soul, he slowed down the pace of cultivation. This time, he tried to understand the heart of Tao.

Before leaving, Song Yang's eyes became even colder. Wuji Sword Master knew that he would definitely make a comeback, and Song Yang's return to the sect did surprise him.

—It was not because of anything else, but because Song Yang, who had never been interested in women, actually brought back a little girl.

That day, Song Yang, who was usually taciturn, explained to him in a long-winded manner for the first time that he owed the little girl. He himself had not yet realized the key point, so how could Wuji Jianjun, a person who had experienced it, not see it?

After waking up, the little girl came over to thank him. She had clear eyes and a pure mind. He was delighted at the sight of her and, with the intention of helping Song Yang, he accepted her as his last disciple.

After spending more time together, he understood why Song Yang looked at him differently.

Pei Jing is kind-hearted and innocent by nature. She does not have the concerns of a cultivator, nor the cunning schemes of an ordinary person. She treats Song Yang with her true heart, and it is this pure and kind heart that calms Song Yang's wandering heart.

He was no longer focused on cultivation, his eyes were more focused on his junior sister.

What is the cause of the event?

Song Yang blamed himself for owing her, but Wuji Sword Master saw it clearly. It was only because he cared about fairness and the debt that he cared. He had been trapped in it long ago. During these long years, he finally found the person he wanted to protect with his life. His divine consciousness was attached to the yellow jade, but it had been severed, indicating that Pei Jing had encountered a powerful enemy whose cultivation level far exceeded his. He was not worried about her because Song Yang was by her side, and he knew that he would protect her with his life.

If Pei Jing was fine, Song Yang would be fine too; if Pei Jing was unfortunate, he would be afraid of losing two disciples at once.

I just hope that Pei Jing can get out of danger, otherwise the evil that Song Yang has been suppressing in his heart will be released, and the consequences ...

Wuji Jianjun shook his head bitterly. No, perhaps he was worrying too late. The obsession had already formed the moment he fell in love with Jing girl.

...

The moment the barrier opened, Pei Jing thought she would face overwhelming flames, but a warm figure embraced her. It was a woman's figure. She couldn't see her features clearly, but she just let the woman gently stroke her cheek, and tears fell.

The woman gave her one last hug, and her figure and the barrier dissipated at the same time. At this moment, her heart seemed to be stabbed by a knife, and she felt a dull pain. Why? Who was she? Why did she protect herself?

When she was finally pushed out of the golden flame, she felt her hands getting cold. Before she could react, her eyes blurred and she was teleported out of the Holy Peak.

A figure came over her and hugged her tightly. The warmth in her body slowly faded away. She suddenly realized that the blue marks and red marks on her hands were the last gift that woman left for her. Now, she was leaving ...

Pei Jing clenched her fists in a daze, her mind in confusion. In her confusion, she heard a breathing sound above her head, and a coat covered her. Her eyes blurred again, and she left the Holy Peak and came to the house.

Song Yang's hoarse voice sounded beside her ears, whispering, " I'm here, don't cry ... don't cry ..."

Did she cry?

She wanted to raise her hand to touch her face, but her whole body was held tightly and she couldn't move at all. A strong sense of security rose from her heart, making up for the emptiness caused by the woman's disappearance.

She suddenly stopped moving and let Song Yang hold her. After a long while, Song Yang finally reacted and slowly loosened his grip, fearing that he was using too much force.

Song Yang must be worried sick after being missing for several years without any reason. Pei Jing apologized softly in his arms: " Brother, I'm sorry. "

Song Yang was shocked when he heard that, and he started to use his strength again. He put one hand around her slender waist and the other hand on the back of her head, pressing her into his arms. His voice was hoarse and low, " I am sorry for not protecting you ..."

Pei Jing shook his head, " It's obvious that I'm too weak, how can I always rely on my senior brother to protect me? "

"... What if I want to protect you forever? " Afraid that she would refuse, he buried his head in her neck and closed his eyes.

" That's not a conflict. " Pei Jing spoke softly, with a slight rise at the end, which made his heart tremble. " Brother, protect me, I have to protect myself well. "

Song Yang breathed a sigh of relief, and his tense body finally relaxed. He whispered in her ear, " Promise me that you will never disappear again, and you must let me know where you go. "

This was not a difficult request, and Pei Jing paused for a moment before nodding and agreeing.

" Brother, how long have I been in there? I only felt like a moment had passed, but I didn't expect that several years had passed. " Pei Jing tilted his head in confusion.

Song Yang felt bitter in his heart. She had been in the Holy Peak for ten whole years. If he hadn't sensed her breath again later, he would have rushed in regardless of the consequences.

For the past ten years, he had been waiting outside the Holy Peak every day, just waiting for a miracle. When she really appeared in front of him intact, he realized how scared he was, afraid that she would never appear again.

He closed his eyes and felt the bright red heart in his chest beating faster and faster with joy because of her. He thought that his whole life would be ruined by his junior sister, but he was happy with it. He only hoped that his junior sister could have half the affection for him that he did, and that would be enough for him.

Song Yang loosened his hand slightly and looked carefully at the person in his arms. Ten years had passed, and except for her height growth, she seemed to have not changed much. Her face and expression were still as childish and innocent as she was ten years ago.

Pei Jing was startled, opened his eyes wide, and looked at Song Yang in disbelief.

What's with those crimson eyes? And why is there an extra forbidden mark on the forehead? What's going on?

She subconsciously put her hands on his eyes and said anxiously: " Brother, why are your eyes like this? Are you ..." possessed by a demon?

Song Yang understood what he said next, even though he didn't say it. He smiled indifferently, responded with a "hmm", and added: " Don't be afraid, I can control it. "

Are you still not afraid of being possessed by a demon? Pei Jing couldn't believe what she heard.

" No, we must find a way to get rid of it. Yes, Master must have a way! Let's go back quickly! " After she finished speaking, her throat was choked with sobs. To her, ten years were just a blink of an eye, but looking at the look on her senior brother's face, she knew that it had not been easy for him and he must have suffered a lot for her.

Song Yang held her face carefully, and seeing that she showed no fear at all, with only worry in her eyes, the last trace of fear in his heart was also removed, and the redness in his eyes slowly disappeared at a speed visible to the naked eye.

Huh?!

Pei Jing held his face in surprise and met his eyes. She saw that the pair of eyes, which were brighter than the stars in the night sky, were shining with charming brilliance and covering her ... Song Yang kissed her.

It was a very gentle kiss, full of all his love.

His warm lips pressed against hers, and as they did so, they whispered something ambiguous. He created a tremor on her lips, tempting her to give up her resistance ...

Pei Jing opened her eyes, her mind was blank, and for a moment she didn't know how to react. She just let him nibble and peck her stupidly. All the blood in her body rushed to her head. This overly intimate feeling made her toes curl up, and she wished she could just burrow into the ground.

Song Yang didn't let her escape, he held her up with his big hands, forced her to look up to face him, and firmly branded his mark on her lips.

After an unknown amount of time, Pei Jing felt her mind was a blur and breathing became increasingly difficult. Song Yang sighed softly on her lips and then let her go.

Her hazy eyes met the other's bright eyes, her heart was beating wildly, and she subconsciously pushed him away, but Song Yang caught her back, and then he laughed happily, and he leaned down in her ear, " You don't know yet, you are not wearing any clothes, right? "

Pei Jing's mind exploded. She looked down and leaned against Song Yang. Her small hands tightly grasped his robe, trying to cover herself. Her voice was weak and trembling. " Don't look! "

" Well, I don't want to look. " Song Yang raised the corner of his mouth and helped her put on her coat tighter.

" Wait a moment, I'll go borrow a set of clothes for you from Huan Ji. " He kissed her forehead gently and disappeared before she could jump away.

Pei Jing suppressed her pounding heart, and felt that Song Yang's attitude towards her had obviously changed. However, due to some shyness, she didn't know how to face it, and subconsciously pretended that nothing had happened and ignored it ...

After she changed her clothes, Song Yang took her out of the bamboo house and was immediately shocked. My goodness, there were so many people outside the bamboo house! Could it be that all the shapeshifting spirits in Yanqiu came here?

Song Yang was still standing half a body distance in front of her, protecting her vaguely.

Huan Ji was standing at the front, and when she saw her, she showed a relieved expression, " Luckily you are okay, otherwise we would be in trouble. "

Pei Jing smiled, and saw a dark-skinned old man squeezed out of the crowd. He shouted loudly: " Now that you are out, explain what happened. Why did you harm my grandson?! "

" Your grandson? " Pei Jing tilted his head and repeated it.

The old man shouted, " My grandson, Wulai! "

## Chapter 65 Leaving Yanqiu

Pei Jing's face turned grim. " Are you thieves crying 'Catch the thief?' Wu Lai broke into the Holy Peak to steal the Phoenix egg, and wanted to kill me when I found him. Otherwise, why would I enter the fire? "

Everyone gasped and looked at each other, with disbelief in their eyes.

It has never been heard since ancient times that one can enter the Nirvana fire and come out unscathed. Is he still a human being?

The old man laughed loudly after hearing this. He looked around at everyone and asked, " Can you be trusted? "

While everyone was still looking at each other, a powerful voice was heard.

" I believe it! "

Huan Ji took two steps forward and looked at Pei Jing steadily.

The old man was furious. " You are being unreasonable. Who can withstand the Nirvana Fire? You must be worthy of your people when you speak! "

Huan Ji ignored the old man and said to Pei Jing: " You have the aura of Nirvana Fire. Can you please cast a spell? "

Pei Jing paused for a moment, raised her hand and cast spiritual power, " Is that so? " As she spoke, an icy spike bloomed, which was no different from an ordinary spell. The only thing that made people open their eyes wide was the golden light that overflowed from the seals when she cast the spell.

It is the breath of the fire of Nirvana.

The Phoenix clan members present were very familiar with this and could not help but nod in affirmation. Only by undergoing the forging of the Nirvana Fire and absorbing the Breath of Nirvana therein could one be attached with this golden light.

The old man was speechless.

Pei Jing glanced at him coldly, then looked at Huan Ji, " Where is Wu Lai? " She clenched her fists. Now that she was out safely, she had to settle accounts with him.

The old man rushed to reply, " You killed him! You are the first to complain! "

Wu Lai is dead? She turned her gaze to Huan Ji, but Huan Ji shook her head. " He disappeared the day you entered the Holy Peak. "

Pei Jing suddenly thought of something. She was thrown into the fire. The outside world didn't know about her, but Zhu Zhu saw the whole thing with her own eyes. If Huan Ji asked, what would she not know? Unless Zhu Zhu was also in danger?

She quickly raised her head and looked at Song Yang, " Where's Zhu Zhu? "

Hearing Pei Jing calling her, Zhu Zhu, who had been waiting for a long time, could not wait to fly forward, threw herself into her arms, rubbed against her, and cried softly. Pei Jing hugged her, " Zhu Zhu, I miss you too. "

Huan Ji looked at this and her eyes softened. No matter what, it was a fact that Zhu Zhu saved her child. She believed Pei Jing's words in her heart. But even though she stood on her side, Wu Lai's rebellion was really unimaginable. If she just said a few words, she would not be able to explain to the Qingwu tribe.

Pei Jing was silent for a moment, and described the abnormality he saw in Wu Lai at the beginning, as well as the magic weapon he used later.

The dark-skinned old man tried to argue at first, but later he looked as if his neck was being strangled and he couldn't utter a word.

Big beads of sweat dripped from his forehead, and his lips trembled. It was terrible. The Phoenix Clan would definitely ask why the Qingwu Clan secretly hid the magic weapon that could abandon coercion ...

Because this magic weapon is a secret treasure, not many people even in the tribe know about it. Compared to this magic weapon, everyone knows that the other invisibility magic weapon is indeed a treasure of the Qingwu tribe as soon as they hear it. The old man cannot deny it. He could certainly say that Wu Lai followed Pei Jing in because he noticed something was wrong, but he couldn't explain why Wu Lai carried these magic weapons with him ... He couldn't possibly know in advance that someone had malicious intentions. There was only one explanation, and that was that he had planned it all along.

Seeing that the situation was not good, the old man finally acted like a spoiled child and shouted, " Anyway, the people are gone, you can say whatever you want! " and ran away.

Huan Ji's eyes flickered and her face darkened. In recent years, the Qingwu tribe has been making small moves frequently. She originally thought that they were just jumping clowns and were not a big deal, but she didn't expect that they would cause so many troubles. What on earth is the Qingwu tribe trying to do ?

She followed the flying figure of the old man in Qingwu with her eyes and gave a look to the tribesman beside her. The man nodded in understanding and silently stepped back to chase after the man.

Huan Ji took another breath and waved to the spirits surrounding them, asking them to disperse. Seeing that there was nothing exciting to see, the spirits simply left. After a while, only Huan Ji and a few elders were left outside the bamboo house. Huan Ji suddenly said, " This time it's our own internal affairs that have implicated you. I apologize to you on behalf of our Phoenix Clan. " She saluted as she spoke, and the elders behind her also bowed in salute.

Huan Ji added, " I want to thank you again, not for the Phoenix Clan, but for me personally. " She pointed at Zhu Zhu hanging on her body, " The Phoenix egg you rescued is my child, so I have nothing to repay you. If you need my help in the future, just tell me, I will never say no! " Pei Jing looked into the distance and watched them leave.

" Master, have you forgotten me? "

Bai Ding's pitiful voice came from behind. He had just followed his master into the house, but before he could figure out what was going on, the man glared at him. He had no choice but to hide in the corner and draw circles. He finally waited for his master to come out, and the man had dispersed, but his master still didn't notice him ...

Pei Jing looked at him suspiciously, " Why are you still here? "

So the owner really forgot about it? Bai Ding wiped his eyes, and two crystal tears rolled down his cheeks.

" Don't cry, don't cry, I thought you ran to Qinghen. " Her heart softened, and she quickly squatted down and coaxed him in a gentle voice.

Bai Ding pursed his lips, " The blue marks are gone. "

Pei Jing paused, remembering the coolness from the woman's hands when she left. It turned out that was a real departure. From now on ... she would have to rely on herself. She sighed, lowered her eyes, and patted his head. " No, no, this place is much more fun than Qinghen. " When Bai Ding heard this, he raised his head and looked around carefully. His eyes suddenly focused on a person, and he felt that the aura on that person was very comfortable.

Pei Jing followed his eyes and saw Shen Leping standing alone in the corner.

He coughed in embarrassment, walked forward, and looked at Pei Jing seriously. Seeing that she looked very good and acted smartly, his heart that had been hanging in the air fell back to its original place, but when he caught a glimpse of the person standing next to her, I felt an uncontrollable feeling of loss.

" Junior sister Pei, I'm relieved to see you're fine. "

Pei Jing turned his head and pursed his lips with a smile, " Senior Brother Shen, it seems that you have not been lazy in the past few years. You are in the advanced stage of foundation building. Are you about to hit the core formation? Congratulations! "

Shen Leping opened his mouth and said, " You have advanced to the later stage now. You are better than your senior brother. "

Shen Leping's eyes were a little dim. He had taken every opportunity to practice hard over the years. He just thought that if he practiced more skills, he could save her as soon as possible. It was a pity that he didn't have a good foundation in the past. Now he wants to practice in a down-to-earth manner. It took him a lot of time to make up the foundation ...

Looking at Song Yang next to Pei Jing, he stood beside her in an absolutely possessive posture, advocating his sovereignty. Shen Le, who had been a little depressed in the plain, somehow regained his fighting spirit. Now it seems that Junior Sister Pei is obviously still there. If he doesn't understand love, he still has a chance.

Shen Leping gave Song Yang an unyielding look, finally satisfied, and turned around to leave.

" Master, master. " Bai Ding looked at Shen Leping and then at Pei Jing.

Pei Jing immediately understood what he meant. Bai Ding was an alchemist, and Shen Leping was an alchemist. It was natural that Bai Ding liked the aura on his body.

" Go play, don't make trouble. "

Bai Ding nodded, took two steps at a trot, turned back to look at Song Yang, and suddenly made a face. Song Yang raised his eyebrows, and he was so frightened that he quickly turned around and chased after Shen Leping.

Pei Jing covered her mouth and smiled, " Why are you being mean to him? "

Song Yang's face was calm. In fact, his face had become a little gloomy since Shen Leping appeared. Pei Jing couldn't help but feel doubtful. He had an intuition that senior brother Shen Leping didn't like Shen Leping very much. He thought that he had learned alchemy from senior brother Shen, so he wanted to ease the relationship between the two. , " Actually, Senior Brother Shen is quite nice. "

When Song Yang heard this, his face became even more ugly. Pei Jing wanted to say something, but his big hand pressed his head directly, " Don't you want to know where to put the phoenix eggs that Zhu Zhu saved? "

Pei Jing was indeed diverted by these words, " Where is it? "

" It's the plane tree where she originally lived. "

Huh? Pei Jing was extremely surprised. " Can't a phoenix only choose one phoenix tree in its lifetime? Can a phoenix tree house two phoenixes at the same time? "

In fact, Huan Ji was also shocked when she found the phoenix egg in the heart of the phoenix tree. Not only did Zhu Zhu choose this phoenix tree, but this unhatched egg also emitted a faint breath and entangled around the tree trunk, which showed that it was obviously chosen.

Huan Ji couldn't figure it out, but she was always optimistic. Since the child liked it and Zhu Zhu also protected the red egg, she didn't think it was a bad thing and just let it be.

But since then, whenever I get along with Zhu Zhu, I always give her more guidance and teach her things.

Zhu Zhu was reborn from Nirvana, but the reborn phoenix will not have any inheritance. God gave them supernatural powers that defy heaven, but deprived them of the inheritance of the reborn phoenix clan. If they want to achieve the right result, they must rely on themselves to practice step by step.



Pei Jing and Huan Ji confessed Zhu Zhu's origins. Huan Ji was silent for a long time at that time. Later, she privately taught her some of the inherited magical powers of the Phoenix Clan. Apart from Pei Jing, Zhu Zhu's favorite person to be close to was Huan Ji.

The days passed in this kind of situation which seemed stable on the surface but was actually filled with turbulent conflicts inside.

After their relationship was torn apart that day, the Qingwu tribe no longer had any shame and openly stated that they wanted to leave Yanqiu. They moved the entire tribe to the interior of Jiangyu and began to make small moves frequently.

Yanqiu was originally the ancestral land of the Phoenix Clan. According to Huan Ji, a disaster broke out in the ancient times of the Small Sky Realm, and most of the creatures were killed. The ancestors of the Phoenix Clan accidentally discovered Yanqiu in the upper barrier, and were surprised by this precious land that had not been contaminated by humans, so they moved their entire clan here.

Their Phoenix Clan thus escaped a disaster, and because they were disgusted by the intrigues among various forces in the Small Void Realm, they settled down in Yanqiu peacefully from then on.

As for other spirit bird tribes, the ancestors of the Phoenix tribe saw the tragic situation of various spirit tribes being almost extinct when they were out. Thinking that they were all spirit birds, they could not bear to see them being exterminated, so they took them in. Later, more and more spirit bird tribes heard the news and came. After thousands and tens of thousands of years of development, Yanqiu has now become a big home for spirit bird tribes.

I thought everyone was willing to protect this piece of pure land, but I didn't expect that the Qingwu tribe would have such an incident. This made the usually peaceful Phoenix tribe feel a little threatened. Was it only the Qingwu tribe? Perhaps other spirit bird tribes were also secretly dissatisfied with them and wanted to compete for the right to speak in Yanqiu ...

Huan Ji stood under the phoenix tree, watching the phoenix egg being carefully wrapped by the tender leaves of the phoenix tree, and her heart was filled with tenderness. " I want to name her Zhu Zhu. "

Pei Jing was stunned for a moment, and looked up at Zhu Zhu who was flying carefree and comfortable. Although he understood Huan Ji's actions, he still wanted to confirm it again, " Maybe it's just a coincidence? "

Huan Ji smiled gently, raised her hand to smooth her hair, and looked at the cheerful aura emanating from her child. " It's just a coincidence, Zhu Zhu is a good child. "

Pei Jing nodded and looked back at the phoenix egg that was almost exactly the same as Zhu Zhu's. He could only sigh at the wonders of the world.

Suddenly, Zhu Zhu didn't know what he had discovered. He let out a clear cry and flew away .

Pei Jing was anxious and hurried to catch up. Huan Ji comforted him and said, " Let's see what's going on first. "

Zhu Zhu quickly flew to Jiangyu. Although Pei Jing had not been here for some time since he came out of the Holy Peak, he learned from Song Yang that the wind vortexes were growing stronger and the situation in Jiangyu was not good. However, he was still shocked when he saw the increasing number of wind vortexes with his own eyes.

" This is ... too much! "

The sky above the east side of Jiangyu, from the sky to the ground, was densely covered with wind vortices, some of which were only the size of a bowl, while others were as big as a house. She noticed that if two wind vortices collided, they would swallow each other up to form a more powerful existence.

This is becoming more and more like the wind vortices that appeared after Yanqiu closed the passage. Could it be ... that this is Yanqiu's future destiny?

Huan Ji obviously thought of something and her face turned very ugly.

" Why ... are there suddenly so many more? "

She murmured, it was only half yesterday, she had no idea why it became like this overnight? By the way, where are the tribesmen who were guarding here? Why didn't anyone come to report the abnormality?

Huan Ji looked towards her original stationed position, but saw only a wind vortex occupying the original position. Her face turned pale.

" I have to call the elders to discuss this. Something is wrong. Can you come with me first?

"

Pei Jing looked at Zhu Zhu, who was flying in the middle of several wind vortices for some reason, and was a little worried. " I'll wait for Zhu Zhu and leave soon. You go ahead and do your work. "

Huanji glanced at Zhuzhu above her head and sent a message to her in her heart, but Zhuzhu was very stubborn and didn't want to come down, so she had to tell her: " Then be careful and leave here quickly. "

After saying that, he flew towards the Holy Peak in a hurry.

Pei Jing watched her leave, then looked up at the sky. Zhu Zhu looked like she was clearly looking for something. She saw the wind vortices changing at a speed visible to the naked eye. Although the speed of change was very slow, she was still frightened.

" Zhu Zhu, come back, let's leave here first! "

But Zhu Zhu did not listen to her. Instead, he got closer and closer to the wind vortex with repeated attempts.

Pei Jing gritted her teeth and drove the flying sword over. She planned to catch Zhu Zhu and give her a good spanking.

As a result, before she got close to the wind vortex area, a figure stopped her.

He appeared very abruptly, but he knew his place very well. He dodged with a sway of his body so as not to be hit by Pei Jing who was rushing forward. Instead, he simply stopped the man with a simple grab of his hand.

" You scared me! " Pei Jing opened his eyes wide and breathed a sigh of relief after seeing that it was Song Yang.

Song Yang pursed his lips, looking a little unhappy, " Have you forgotten what you promised me? "

"..." Pei Jing: " I just want to catch Zhu Zhu. "

" Are you planning to go to such a dangerous place alone? " Song Yang narrowed his eyes and held her waist tightly.

Pei Jing suddenly laughed, " Then let's go together, brother. "

Song Yang nodded and took his hand back. Pei Jing was a little worried about Zhu Zhu, so he pulled his sleeve and dragged him forward, " Hurry up, I'm afraid that silly girl Zhu Zhu will get into the vortex. "

Song Yang lowered his eyes and looked at the hand for a few times, then let her pull him. The two of them quickly rushed into the wind vortex area. When they really flew in, they realized that it was much more dangerous inside than what they saw outside.

The suction forces coming from different positions tried to pull them in, and there were also some very dangerous strong winds. Pei Jing carefully avoided them one by one relying on his sense of danger. When he found Zhu Zhu, he discovered that the girl was actually standing outside a wind vortex, waiting for them happily.

Pei Jing approached slowly. The suction force from the front of the wind vortex was so terrifying that he could only grit his teeth and call Zhu Zhu while being alert to the dangers around him. But Zhu Zhu was obviously dissatisfied with their slow speed. She let out a clear cry and shook her body. The next moment, she appeared beside them and knocked the unsuspecting Pei Jing into the wind vortex.

Song Yang had been keeping an eye on Pei Jing and of course would not let her fall into the wind vortex. He quickly pulled her up and held her in his arms. Zhu Zhu then pushed them from behind, and the two of them and the bird fell into the wind vortex.

## Chapter 66 The confusing truth

A gust of wild wind gave Pei Jing a headache. She held down her hair that was flying wildly. With disbelief in her eyes, she turned back to look at Song Yang, " Senior brother, are we back? "

The space was a mess, and clouds of light drifted through the chaotic secret realm. Some familiar scenes occasionally flashed through the light clouds, and Pei Jing felt an uncontrollable sadness in his heart.

Was that a dream? Or reality?

Song Yang protected her tightly with a solemn look on his face. He was indeed careless.

Unexpectedly, Zhu Zhu found the exit and pushed them over directly.

Pei Jing looked around, a hint of fear gradually appeared on his face, grabbed his arm and said: " Senior Brother Shen! There is still Senior Brother Shen staying there! "

Zhu Zhu was originally standing on Pei Jing's shoulder. Seeing that the two of them didn't look happy after they came back, she knew that she had done something wrong. When she heard this, she called out weakly, shrank her head and got into her arms.

Song Yang was also frowning at this time. No matter how much he didn't like Shen Leping, he would never intentionally leave him there alone, but the fact now is ... He suddenly raised his head, his eyes burning, " Where is that Baiding boy of yours?" ? "

Pei Jing was immediately stunned.

Bai Ding likes Shen Leping very much. During this time, she has been hanging around Senior Brother Shen and helping him. She hasn't come back for a long time. Now that she suddenly

comes back, will Bai Ding, who made a blood contract with her, also be forced to do so? Send it back?

She looked around quickly and found nothing. Bai Ding was not there. She suppressed her anxiety, closed her eyes, and concentrated on conveying a message to Bai Ding. After a moment, she opened her eyes palely and shook her head.

She conveyed her meaning, but perhaps because the distance was too far, the vague response she felt seemed more like an illusion and she could not be sure of anything.

Song Yang pondered for a while, looking at the now scorched Yanqiu, "Let's go find the Holy Peak."

After a brief thought, she understood what he meant. After making the decision, the two of them carefully avoided the ball of light and flew downwards. While flying, Pei Jing told her about how he was teleported to Black Stone Peak as soon as he entered Yanqiu.

After listening, Song Yang glanced at Zhu Zhu and vaguely recalled the whole incident in his mind. Although he had some guesses in his mind, to confirm the facts, he still needed real evidence. If he was not wrong, the evidence was now waiting for them in the Holy Peak.

The two flew around in the secret realm. Because they didn't know the direction, it took them a long time to find the location of Black Stone Peak. As soon as they arrived here, Zhu Zhu seemed to sense something and cried out to the outside, but this time she didn't dare to move. She could only look at Pei Jing with her red eyes.

Pei Jing tapped her forehead and told her to be careful before agreeing to let her lead the way. Zhu Zhu flew out of her arms, and suddenly grew bigger with a splash. Then he glided and changed direction. The two of them hurried to follow.

As the black stone peak in front got closer and closer, Zhu Zhu began to chirp, from the clear cry at the beginning to the anxious restlessness later. She hurried forward to comfort it. At this time, the familiar white smoke came out from the top of the peak again. Pei Jing was delighted and quickly pulled Song Yang to follow behind Zhu Zhu.

There was white smoke, which meant that the Holy Peak was on fire again. It was like this the last time Zhu Zhu arrived. There was a crater on the top of the mountain, which continuously spewed out bloody red flames. After swallowing the magic weapon, it emitted a little golden light. Zhu Zhu was hatched by them.

Passing through the white smoke, they indeed saw a thin bloody red flame. Surprisingly, in front of them, the flame began to change, gradually transforming into the image of a woman.

Pei Jing couldn't help but widen his eyes. Is this person Huan Ji?

Huanji, or rather, she is no longer Huanji, but a wisp of her spirit. She smiled at them, her eyes fell on Zhuzhu who was at the front, and sighed, "You are finally here."

Pei Jing pursed his lips and was speechless.

She could guess that the ancient Yanqiu of Xiaokong Realm would eventually collapse, and some well-preserved space fragments would drift to the sky above the Ten Thousand Beasts Forest in the north of Yaodong Continent, becoming the Yanqiu Secret Realm here. But looking at Huan Ji's appearance at this time, the changes that the ancient Yanqiu had experienced might be far beyond her imagination.

Huan Ji didn't show any emotion. Her face was indifferent, and she was still wearing an elegant long dress with a phoenix pattern. Except for the familiar hairpin missing from her bun, her every move was no different from the person who had said goodbye to her not long ago.

Who could have known that our next meeting would be like this.

" Shortly after you left, Yanqiu began a civil war ..."

Huan Ji smiled faintly and began to tell what happened next.

Pei Jing, Song Yang and Zhu Zhu entered the wind vortex. Huan Ji, who came a step late , only had time to capture the approximate location of their departure. She secretly noted the direction of the wind vortex, concealed the disappointment in her heart, and braced herself. The people of the same clan arranged the work of guarding.

Knowing that he was left behind, Shen Leping was surprisingly calm. He didn't say anything, but he became quieter and quieter after that. In addition to practicing, he made alchemy every day, with only Bai Ding accompanying him.

Huan Ji realized that Yanqiu was not peaceful, and that there might be a change soon, but she didn't know that this day would come so quickly.

The Qingwu tribe started to act first. Although they were not strong, they had a large number of people. They hid in various places in Yanqiu and waited for an opportunity to cause trouble, which gave the Phoenix tribe and other spirit bird tribes a lot of headaches. However, the heaviest blow to the Phoenix tribe was not from the Qingwu tribe, but from the Jinwu tribe.

The Golden Crow tribe was dwindling in numbers, but they, like the Phoenix tribe, were very powerful and noble spiritual birds. After several members of the Phoenix tribe disappeared in Jiangyu, Huan Ji finally caught the murderer who was hiding behind the wind vortex and harming people. That murderer was the Golden Crow tribe leader.

A war broke out between the two tribes on the spot, and many spirit birds came to protect them. However, what made the Phoenix tribe sad was that a few spirit birds had already secretly defected to the Golden Crow tribe and respected them.

The battle did not last too long because of the existence of the wind vortex. Before the winner was decided, Yanqiu began to collapse.

Everyone then realized the serious situation in Yanqiu and started looking for ways to escape. After Huanji and her tribe members discussed a retreat, they gradually sent the younger generation of the tribe out of the upper barrier.

That day, Huan Ji looked at the empty Yanqiu filled with strong winds, and cried loudly. After crying, she wiped away her tears, resolutely put the sycamore tree into the mustard space, and even handed the phoenix egg in her arms to Shen Leping.

Shen Leping did not want to follow the Feng clan to escape to the Little Sky Realm. Even if there was only a glimmer of hope, he would return to the Far East Continent.

Huan Ji does not want her child to live in the Little Sky Realm. The Phoenix clan is now in a catastrophe. The safety of their adult children is uncertain. Who can guarantee the safety of an unborn Phoenix egg?

As a mother, since she cannot accompany her child, she should at least arrange a relatively smooth growth path for her.

Huan Ji remembered the origin of Zhu Zhu that Pei Jing had told her. Now that she thought about it, it seemed even more absurd in its fate.

She lowered her voice and recounted it to Shen Leping. Shen Leping was silent for a long time after listening. Finally, he said in a dumb voice with white lips: " Even if I go back thousands of years ago, I will go back. "

Huan Ji looked up at the sky with tears in her eyes.

If this is her daughter's fate, then she, as a mother, will help her with the last step.

After making up her mind, she plucked the Bu Yao from her hair and blew it gently. The Bu Yao turned into a feather fan. She handed it to him and solemnly confessed: " This is the most precious treasure of our Phoenix Clan – the heavy fan. Lingshan, when my daughter grows up to be an outstanding disciple of the Phoenix clan, you can hand it over to her. "

At this point, Shen Leping held the phoenix egg and the feather fan in his arms, and rushed in the direction indicated by Huan Ji. At this time, he still had some luck in his heart, or what happened to Junior Sister Pei was just a coincidence. Woolen cloth?

... Watching Shen Leping leave, Huan Ji finally had no worries, and started to evolve the secret method of sacrifice to the sky with a few close subordinates.

Huan Ji's cultivation level is not the highest among the Phoenix Clan, but she has the strongest magical power as she has the blood of the royal family. Therefore, the elders were arranged to teach the younger generation of the Feng Clan to grow up to ensure that the blood relationship continues, so she stayed in Here, the roots of their Phoenix clan are protected.

Someone has to bear the burden, someone has to inherit the future, and she wants to be the one who connects the past and the future.

...

Zhu Zhu was hugged deeply by Huan Ji. Pei Jing felt depressed and pursed his lips in silence.

Huan Ji touched Zhu Zhu, who was still in the form of a phoenix, with a focused look in her eyes and a gentle voice, " I should have pulled you into the Nirvana Fire earlier. Now that I don't have enough soul power, I can only pass on the inheritance to you, but I can't help you transform. "

Her voice was light, but Pei Jing could hear infinite regret in it.

After she came out of the Nirvana Fire on the Holy Peak safely, she realized what kind of existence the Nirvana Fire meant to the Phoenix Clan.

The golden flame in the belly of the Holy Peak is the fire of the souls condensed by countless ancestors of the Phoenix Clan who gave up Nirvana and were willing to die. This fire carries the unique breath of Nirvana and rebirth of the Phoenix. It is extremely overbearing, but to the younger generations of the Phoenix Clan, it is a very gentle spiritual fire.

All the Phoenix clan members in Yanqiu must enter the Nirvana Fire twice in their lifetime, once to be born from the egg, and once to be transformed. Bathing in the most refined Nirvana Fire erupting from the top of the mountain, they will undergo a smooth transformation.

This is a blessing and also another kind of inheritance, to ensure that the Phoenix Clan will be passed down from generation to generation.

Like her ancestors, Huan Ji gave up on Nirvana and rebirth. After offering sacrifices to the heavens, she voluntarily threw herself into the Nirvana fire in the belly of the mountain, burning her last bit of spiritual power to keep the Nirvana fire from extinguishing, so that she could wait for the person she wanted to wait for.

Pei Jing suddenly remembered that when Zhu Zhu was attracted here, what spewed out of the crater was not golden flames, but bloody red flames. At that time, due to insufficient firepower, it wanted to sweep away the Qinghong Sword and hairpin on her body. Finally, she released all the magic weapons to her. With the power of the magic weapons, the Nirvana Fire was able to condense into golden light again, helping Zhu Zhu to be born.

Her heart trembled, and Huan Ji's words reminded her of another treasure she got from Fenggu. What is the Way of Heaven? What is reincarnation?

She suddenly realized that all things in the world are connected by invisible threads, but sometimes we can't see it. When we see it, we will know that the truth is so close to us.

She chuckled and said, Wind God Fan, Wind God Fan, so this is your mission.

After making up her mind, she felt relieved. It was Qingwu who forced her to give it to her as her life-saving magic weapon. Now it was a good thing to return it to its original owner.

She opened her palms, and a feather fan rose up in her palms.

Huan Ji sensed a familiar breath and raised her head. An expression of disbelief emerged on her calm face. " This, this is ..."

Pei Jing clenched the Wind God Fan tightly, a divine thought suddenly arose in her heart, and then suddenly stopped. Her heart blood was in turmoil, and her blood could not help but surge up, and blood flowed from the corners of her mouth.

She wiped it away with her backhand, and although Song Yang on the side looked unhappy, he moved very quickly. He took out a bottle of pills from the mustard seed ring, poured out a pill and put it to her mouth.

Pei Jing smiled at him, took the pill and swallowed it. From then on, the Wind God Fan, no, it should be said that the Heavy Feather Fan, had nothing to do with her anymore.

She threw the fan and it landed accurately in Huanji's hands. She curled her lips and said, " I think your Phoenix ancestors are grateful. After many twists and turns, the item finally returned to its original owner. "

Huan Ji had a complicated expression. She tightly grasped the heavy feather fan and bowed to her solemnly.

Then, she threw the heavy-feather fan into the air, turned around and transformed into a light golden flame. The moment the flame swept the heavy-feather fan in, it shone brightly and bits of golden light spurted out of the fire, like the light of the sun, giving people hope of a new life.

When the Nirvana fire surrounded her, Zhu Zhu was still a little confused. After a moment, the instinct of her Phoenix bloodline emerged, and she began to show her body along the flames.

The phoenix was reborn in the fire, the old red faded away and was wrapped in brilliant gold.

Zhu Zhu gradually took on her human form in the fire – a little girl with her whole body shining with golden light.

She looks like a five or six-year-old human, with a rosy face, clear eyes, and two round buns on her head, looking adorable and naive.

The Nirvana Fire dimmed a lot after Zhu Zhu's incarnation, and after a moment it condensed into the appearance of Huan Ji again. She walked forward holding Zhu Zhu, staring at the little girl in her arms with a nostalgic look. After kissing her on the forehead, she put her in front of Pei Jing.

Huanji's figure was already translucent, but she smiled with great satisfaction, " Zhuzhu, I feel relieved that I have you ... Now, it's time for me to repay you. "

## Chapter 67 Return

As she finished speaking, the crater behind her suddenly erupted with a large amount of Nirvana Fire. " I will remember your kindness in my heart and will repay you with the breath of Nirvana and the fire of Nirvana. I only wish that both of you will have a smooth journey to immortality. "

" Bang! "

Large flames suddenly rose up and exploded in the air, like countless blooming iron trees and silver flowers, dyeing the sky golden and red.

Huan Ji showed a beautiful smile under the interweaving of crimson and bright yellow light, and her figure disappeared immediately. The flames suddenly split into two, one pure gold and one crimson.

The pure golden fire flew towards Pei Jing and lingered around the Qinghong Sword she carried with her; the crimson fire flew towards Song Yang and lingered around him.

All the magic weapons on Pei Jing's body disappeared when she was thrown into the Nirvana Fire. Only the Qinghong Sword survived because of the dragon's breath coiled on it.

Later, they were nurtured together in the barrier, and some aura was attached to it, but now this pure golden breath of Nirvana was the essence specially condensed by Huan Ji. Once it was on the Qinghong Sword, it resonated with the dragon breath in it.

After a moment, the originally silver-white sword body was dyed golden. Starting from the tip of the sword, like a suspended engraved pattern, the dragon pattern on the sword body was activated, and then it suddenly lit up at the hilt, and a dancing phoenix figure coiled at the base. The Qinghong Sword emitted bursts of clear sounds, and with it as the center, the air vibrated in a visible waveform.

Pei Jing made a sword flower, sat down cross-legged, and released her hands. The sword then hung in the air in front of her and swayed slightly. She quickly formed seals with her hands, and golden light flashed from the seals, reflecting the sword body. A drop of blood from her heart flew out and seeped into the sword body. At this point, a faint connection was formed between the man and the sword.

After the formation of his natal magic weapon was completed, Pei Jing's mind moved, and the sword flashed into his body and disappeared.

On the other side, Song Yang was closing his eyes and bearing tremendous pressure.

That crimson light was the Nirvana Fire that contained a small amount of Nirvana Breath.

Although the amount was small and impure, it was more than enough to suppress the forbidden mark injuries on Song Yang's body.

After a moment, the light wrapped around Song Yang finally dimmed. He opened his eyes, his eyes flashed, and the remaining forbidden pattern on his forehead turned from black to red, and then flashed and completely disappeared under the skin.

His complexion finally returned to normal, no longer shrouded in a trace of sickly paleness.



Song Yang asked himself, when he was in Yanqiu, apart from staying in Jiangyu to monitor the changes in the wind vortex, he did not have much contact with the Phoenix Clan at all. In fact, during the ten years when Pei Jing was trapped in the Holy Peak and the situation was unclear, he exuded a hostile attitude towards everyone. It is reasonable for Huan Ji to benefit his junior sister now, but it is a bit strange for her to benefit him.

He looked indifferently at the crater where no trace of fire had left him. He knew that the other party was trying to please him, but he had seen the glory of the Holy Peak. Now that it had lost its Nirvana Fire, it seemed to be really dead, and he couldn't help but sigh in his heart.

" Do you have something to ask of you? "

As soon as Song Yang said this, Huan Ji's laughter sounded in the air.

" Fellow Daoist Song is still so alert. Huan Ji gave me the Nirvana Fire with no ill intentions, nor did she want to force me. But I am about to disappear, and the Nirvana Fire will disappear with it without the breath of Nirvana. It would be better to condense the essence and give it to you. "

Song Yang stood still for a moment before nodding and saying, " I'm grateful for your kindness today, Zhu Zhu ... If you need anything, I will take care of you. "

Huan Ji smiled slowly. Although she no longer had any extra soul power to condense into shape, the light laughter in the air still showed that she was in a good mood. " Ah, then I'm relieved. I will see you off for the last time ... Zhu Zhu, mother wishes you peace and good fortune! "

A sudden gust of wind blew up and enveloped them. The force seemed fierce but was actually very gentle.

Pei Jing held Zhu Zhu in his arms, while Song Yang protected her. The three of them were wrapped in a transparent egg-shaped light shield. Although the storm was howling outside, the inside was warm and safe. When Yanqiu was completely disintegrating, she looked up and saw the sky for the last time, which was sky blue.

The perennial crimson color of Yanqiu's sky finally dissipated.

...

Pei Jing felt dizzy and light-headed. Before she could open her eyes, Song Yang's hand on her waist tightened. When the dizziness finally dissipated, she opened her eyes tremblingly. When she saw the situation in front of her clearly, she couldn't help but widen her eyes, and the confusion in her eyes disappeared instantly.

" This, this is ..." She turned to look at Song Yang, with a hint of disbelief in her voice.

Song Yang glanced calmly at the two parties who had stopped fighting because of their sudden appearance, lowered his head to look at her, and a warm color suddenly appeared in his eyes, " We are back. "

Two blushes slowly appeared on Pei Jing's cheeks, and he was obviously excited when he saw the group of people on the right. These people were all wearing the clothes of Zhengxuan Sect embroidered with the word "Xuan" and flying cloud patterns. They were disciples of Zhengxuan Sect!

On the left is a monster, and on the right is a disciple of the Zhengxuan Sect.

By such a coincidence, they landed right on the battlefield where a tide of beasts was fighting.

Although she was anxious to meet the sect members, she glanced at the disciples in front of her and did not find any familiar faces, so she calmed down and shifted her attention to the left, where the monster was confronting the disciples of Zhengxuan Sect.

Just one glance and a strange feeling arose in my heart.

Although Pei Jing had never been to the Forest of Beasts, he had heard that when Yanqiu was opened, the monsters in the Forest of Beasts would be affected by an unknown force and would go crazy and lose their minds.

She thought she would see bloody and cruel beasts with red eyes, but in fact, this unknown number of monsters, except for the one in front who had fallen down and lost its breath, the monsters who were now standing behind the corpses of their companions, all looked up at the sky at the same time, and the violent aura in their bodies disappeared.

The disciples of Zhengxuan Sect were hesitating .

They were originally fighting fiercely with monsters, when suddenly, a sharp roar of beasts came from the depths of the forest. After this roar, all the monsters, whether they were fighting with them or watching them from the sidelines, stopped their attacks and turned back as if they had received an order at the same time. Just when everyone was confused about the situation, two more monks fell from the sky.

Logically speaking, Pei Jing had appeared at the competition, and Song Yang, as the eldest senior brother of Zhengxuan Sect, should be familiar to the disciples. Unfortunately, Wen Jianfeng did not want their disappearance to be made public, so in order to protect several disciples, the sect concealed the truth. In addition, the two had been low-key in the past, so they were not recognized at the first time.

Some people looked at them slowly and had some guesses in their minds, but the sudden appearance of the two people was extremely strange, so there was silence at the scene. These people did not want to be the first to stand out and attract attention, and they all wanted to observe further.

As for Song Yang at this time, he was wearing long robes, had a stern face and was full of hostility. He seemed not to see them even if he saw them. Even if someone wanted to ask, they would close their mouths in the end.

Pei Jing had no idea about the struggles in the hearts of the disciples of Zhengxuan Sect. She looked at the actions of the monsters and vaguely understood something in her heart. She couldn't help but take a step forward.

With a sound of " crack " , the branch was stepped on and broken. The nervous disciples of Zhengxuan Sect felt their hearts tighten and subconsciously made defensive movements to prevent the monster from attacking.

But nothing happened and there was silence.

The monsters were awakened by the sound. They just glanced at Pei Jing indifferently, then swept their eyes over them again, and then retreated in an orderly manner.

The monsters retreated!

were fighting with humans the moment before , with bloodshot eyes, suddenly calmed down inexplicably, and now spontaneously retreated back into the depths of the forest? What kind of wonder is this that only happens once in a thousand years!

The disciples of Zhengxuan Sect looked at the monsters retreating like flowing water with shock in their eyes. They kept wondering in their hearts who these two monks were and why the monsters were so afraid of them as soon as they showed up?

" Who is the Taoist master in charge of commanding the beast tide battle this time? "

Seeing that the disciples of Zhengxuan Sect stood there with their mouths open, waiting for no one to speak for a long time, Song Yang frowned slightly and spoke lightly.

The disciples finally came back to their senses. Some of the braver ones thought for a moment and asked, " You are ..."

" Big Brother! "

A graceful female voice came from the back of the crowd, covering the voices of the crowd.

Then a beautiful figure passed by and landed in front of the crowd. She looked surprised with her eyes wide open. She looked at Song Yang and then at Pei Jing, " And Junior Sister Pei! I knew you would be safe! "

When Song Yang saw her, his face became more friendly and he nodded slightly, " Junior Sister Wu. "

Wu Lingyun's eyes circled around Song Yang's hand around Junior Sister's waist, revealing a meaningful smile, " Big Brother, are you going to stay here to help us resist the beast tide, or go back to the sect first? "

Song Yang: " Since you are here, I will tell you the same thing. Tell Jingshan Daojun that there will be no more beast tides. No one is needed to stay here. We will go back to the sect first, and you can come back later. "

Wu Lingyun was completely confused by Song Yang's words, but Song Yang didn't want to say more and just pulled Pei Jing away.

The eldest senior sister who was still staying there pondering the meaning of Song Yang's words was surrounded by the enthusiastic disciples after Song Yang left.

" Big sister, are those people Big Brother and Little Uncle? Why did they suddenly appear here? "

" Big sister, are Big Brother and the others going on a secret mission? "

"... I knew he was the eldest brother. He could drive away the monsters without bloodshed. Only the eldest brother of my Zhengxuan Sect could do that! "

" Go away, who just sent me a private message asking me who this person is? You know it now?! You are a hindsight expert! "

" Did you notice that the eldest brother is holding the young master? I bet a hundred spirit stones that they will definitely have a chance! "

...

" Quiet! "

Although Wu Lingyun had a faint smile on her face, her eyes narrowed slightly. " Just do what you need to do. Why are you asking about this? Huh? "

" Big sister, the monsters have all run away ..."

Seeing her looking at them, the disciples didn't dare to say anything more and dispersed.

Wu Lingyun then flew to find Jingshan Taoist with some doubts. Song Yang's words were too strange and she couldn't make the decision. She decided to let her master make the decision. Song Yang took Pei Jing and quickly flew back to Zhengxuan Sect.

While flying in the sky, Pei Jing saw the familiar roofs shining with golden light in the distance, and a feeling of nostalgia surged in his heart. He was home.

The dispute they had in Yanqiu was very long. If they talked about it in detail, it would take who knows how many days. Wuji Sword Master felt sorry for her hard work and asked her to go back and recuperate before continuing.

In fact, when Pei Jing was adventuring outside, she never felt hard or tired, but when she returned to the sect, she removed all kinds of pressure from her heart. Then she realized that her body had been stretched so tight invisibly, and when she relaxed suddenly, she felt sleepy. Ever since she started practicing Taoism, she would not sleep unless she could meditate and regulate her breathing. But at this moment, she wanted to have a good sleep.

Without caring about anything else, he entered his room which had not changed at all, crawled into bed, relaxed his mind comfortably, and fell asleep in one breath.

Dream back to the palace.

Song Yang narrated their adventures in a clear voice, and Wuji Jianjun and others were amazed. Although he knew that Shen Leping did not come back with them, he still sighed after learning from Song Yang's words the truth that he was unexpectedly left behind.

That kid is not bad. If he hadn't been ridiculed by that old guy Chen Quan every day since he was a child, he wouldn't have become like that. Now that he heard that he saved his young apprentice, he couldn't help but feel emotional in his heart.

"His master, let me tell you that you and Jing'er will stay at Wenjian Peak during this period and don't go anywhere. I think your cultivation has made great progress, but your realm is unstable, especially you. You said How did you get yourself into this?"

Lord Wuji Swordsman glared and lectured, while Song Yang across from him listened quietly.

Although he seemed to have a good attitude, he felt a fire in his heart for no reason.

This kid just turned a deaf ear to his words!

Can forbidden patterns be used in this way?

Back then, Song Yang was seriously injured, and in order to save his almost destroyed cultivation, he had no choice but to use drastic medicine and perform the forbidden pattern technique on him.

This forbidden pattern technique is a forbidden technique that can seal the human body's cultivation under normal circumstances and be used at critical moments. It is listed as a forbidden technique because its side effects are particularly serious.

It was clearly agreed that the forbidden pattern technique could only be used in life-or-death situations, and that it was given to him as a talisman. But he used the forbidden pattern technique as a spell to stimulate his potential. Look at him, the corners of his eyes are red and he has an uncontrollable hostility. Is he going to fall into the devil? It really pissed him off!

Wuji Sword Master, who sent his eldest disciple into seclusion, gave Baili Shen and Li Yu some instructions before leaving in a hurry. Pei Jing's matter involved several people, and now there are so many entanglements involved, he has to go there in person.

Baili Shen left the sect directly. He was going to fly to the Forest of Beasts to have a good talk with Jingshan Taoist about Song Yang's matter.

Li Yu went to look after Zhu Zhu, who transformed into a phoenix and flew freely as soon as he arrived at Zhengxuan Sect. His master meant that phoenixes were rare and Pei Jing had just returned, so they should not be too high-profile and asked Zhu Zhu not to leave Wenjian Peak for the time being.

For a while, everyone was busy with something.

Pei Jing was unaware of all this. She slept soundly and felt refreshed when she woke up. She sat cross-legged and meditated to regulate her breathing. Then she calmed down her unstable breath. Half a month had passed.

## Chapter 68 Farewell to Zhengxuanzong

Pei Jing returned to a place where he could practice in peace without having to worry about anything.

She was also able to keep her composure, and after her cultivation had stabilized, she did not go anywhere except talking to her master and fellow brothers every day.

"Go and have fun, little girl."

Wuji Sword Master often said this, but she had just returned from a trip outside and naturally did not want to leave Wenjian Peak. They said it several times, but seeing that she was indifferent, they let her go.

On this day, Ye Hechu came to find her, and when he saw her, he yelled, "Where have you been? How did your cultivation improve so much? Tell me quickly, did you take the elixir?"

As Ye Hechu spoke, he smiled and pinched Pei Jing's white and tender cheeks. He was surprised that this girl had been gone for ten years and she still looked so childish when she came back.

Pei Jing pouted and slapped her hand down, "I finally came back, and you have nothing else to say to me? Why do you only say these?"

Ye Hechu hugged her and said coquettishly: "I miss you so much, little junior sister. Senior brother went to save you. I was not worried about you. Look, you are back safely. But no one has been with me these years. I am so lonely."

Pei Jing was amused by this and broke away from her hand, "Why are you lonely? Don't you have Senior Brother Baili to accompany you?"

Ye Hechu paused, looking a little unnatural, and after a while she gritted her teeth and said, "Okay, little girl, you can tease me now? Tell me, what's going on between you and Senior Brother?"

Pei Jing suddenly felt uncomfortable all over, turned around and muttered: "What's going on ..."

Ye Hechu did not let her go, and flashed in front of her again. Seeing her evasive eyes, he said in slight surprise: "No way, is there really something wrong? I thought those disciples were just talking nonsense ... Senior Brother acted too quickly."

Pei Jing was really angry at her for talking so recklessly. He glared at her and turned away.

Their cultivation levels were similar now, both in the late foundation building stage. If Pei Jing

wanted to hide, she would not be able to get rid of her for the time being, but Ye Hechu would not be able to get close to her at the same time.

Ye Hechu had no choice but to beg for mercy from behind, " Junior sister, I said something wrong, please forgive me! "

Pei Jing paused, stopped, turned around and said to Ye Hechu: " Senior Sister, don't say that in the future. "

When Ye He first saw her serious expression, he was slightly startled, thinking that maybe the senior brother had failed in his mission? He stopped joking and asked cautiously: " What are you doing to the senior brother ... ? "

Pei Jing shook his head, looking confused and ignorant, " I don't know, I don't understand, I don't want to say, can you please stop asking? "

Ye Hechu sighed in her heart but smiled, patting her head. " Silly girl, Senior Sister also hopes for the best for you, don't think too much. Okay, let's not talk about these things anymore, let's talk about that phoenix ... "

Speaking of Zhu Zhu, perhaps because of her young mind, the events in Yanqiu seemed more like a mirage to her. Although tears suddenly flowed from her ignorant eyes when Huan Ji left, her mood changed as time went by.

She is an optimistic child who will not linger over sadness. Although Huan Ji's affairs are regrettable, Pei Jing believes that as a mother, Huan Ji certainly hopes that her child will grow up happily.

She didn't mention Yan Qiu too much. In Zhengxuan Sect's Zhu Zhu, because Li Yu was watching her and wouldn't let her leave Wenjian Peak, she simply started playing with Yun He and had fun.

Yunhe accompanied her on a trip to Yanqiu. Before she left, because of the unrest inside Yanqiu, she put Yunhe in Song Yang's spirit beast bag and kept him with Zhuifeng. It was a good thing she did this, otherwise she would have been left behind in ancient Yanqiu like Shen Leping.

After being cared for and guided by the spirit bird tribe, Yunhe's cultivation improved and he became much more agile. Except for the fact that he had not yet transformed, his behavior was no different from that of a few-year-old child. In this way, the crane and the phoenix became friends.

Pei Jing and Ye Hechu sat under a tree, watching Zhu Zhu and Yun He, who had turned into human forms, playing and playing. Whenever Zhu Zhu laughed, it was as if the wind was blowing through bells, and a clear sound of bells rang out, making people feel that the years were peaceful.

Pei Jing fell on the green grass, looked up at the blue sky, watched the white clouds floating by, and on a whim began to study the patterns of the clouds.

Seeing her so relaxed for the first time, Ye He also imitated her and fell on the grass, " Do you think the sect is great? "

" Um. "

During this period, apart from practicing, she has been refining pills and traveling around. She lives such a leisurely life that she even feels that the life of a god is just like this.

But ... if she wants to stand higher, she can't always live such a leisurely life, she has to push herself.

" Sister, I want to go to Fengyue Forest to hunt monsters and test my skills. "

" Okay, I'll go with you. "

"... I want to go by myself. "

Ye Hechu sat up suddenly and turned to look at her: " Why? "

Pei Jing didn't look at her, but continued to stare at the cloud that looked like a little rabbit. It was small, harmless to humans and animals, and had no attack power at all ...

Pei Jing: " I think I can do it alone. "

Ye Hechu raised her eyebrows, feeling that what Junior Sister said was strange. Who thought she couldn't do it alone? She paused for a moment, then gradually understood. " I want to go with you, not because I don't trust you. "

Pei Jing's gaze left the white rabbit-shaped cloud and fell on Ye Hechu. He smiled slightly, " I know, Senior Sister just wants to accompany me. "

But she ... Pei Jing felt heavy in his heart. He couldn't tell why, but he just felt that he urgently needed to grow up.

Seeing this, Ye Hechu didn't say anything more, " Then next time you want me to accompany you, just call me. "

Pei Jing had an idea and soon received the task of hunting down the Feng Yuelin monster from the Deacon Hall. That day, she didn't tell anyone except Ye Hechu.

Feng Yuelin is not within the jurisdiction of Zhengxuan Sect, but is located in the southwest of Zhengxuan Sect, east of Yinming Sect and north of Qingyun Sect. The terrain here is lower than usual, so some dark creatures often breed here.

Logically speaking, Feng Yuelin's geographical location is closer to Yinming Sect and Qingyun Sect, and has nothing to do with Zhengxuan Sect. However, because Qingyun Sect and Zhengxuan Sect have always been on good terms, Zhengxuan Sect also received a request for assistance from Qingyun Sect, which is why Feng Yuelin was included in the scope of the hunting mission.

Pei Jingjie raised her flying sword and flew to Fengyue Forest after a long time. As it was her first time there, she did not rush in rashly, but observed carefully and walked in cautiously. For this experience, she did not bring Zhu Zhu with her. She only had the Qinghong Sword and no other magic weapons. For others, not having enough magic weapons might make them panic and timid, but Pei Jing had experienced twice when she almost lost all her magic weapons in an instant. She had long understood that it was useless to rely on external objects, and only the abilities one had were one's own.

So she was not in a hurry. She held the Qinghong Sword, carefully found the monster, and then destroyed its lair in one fell swoop.

The monsters she chose this time were just ordinary spirit beasts with average cultivation, but they had the advantage of being numerous. Pei Jing raised his sword and fought from the sun up to the sunset. Only then did he pick up the monsters on the ground with a sense of dissatisfaction and return to the sect to hand in the task.

Ten days or half a month later, it happened again. The deacons in the Deacon Hall soon found out that the junior uncle Wen Jianfeng especially liked to fight monsters. She only chose tasks that were large in scale and quite difficult, and didn't care about the amount of points at all. The deacons were very happy and picked out some old tasks that were disliked by the disciples and gave them to the junior uncle.

Time passed in this calm yet occasional turbulence, and five years have passed.

During these five years, Pei Jing completely consolidated his realm. Moreover, due to his diligent practice, he often sought advice from Wuji Sword Master and discussed with his two senior brothers Baili Shen and Li Yu, and his cultivation improved day by day.

As for Song Yang, because he had old injuries, it took him a year to stabilize his realm. He came out after a year, and his cultivation was stable in the late Jindan stage. According to Wuji Sword Lord, if he didn't want Song Yang to practice too fast, he could have directly reached the Yingying stage according to his cultivation level.

One thing he didn't explain was that he was worried that Song Yang had some mental problems, so he held him back from forming a baby.

However, for Song Yang, it didn't matter whether he could have a baby or not. After being in seclusion for such a long time, he wanted to stay with Pei Jing more.

But he didn't expect that he could still dominate her openly outside, but once he met Jianfeng, he felt restrained.

At first, Pei Jing often went to the main hall to find her master. This was a serious matter of cultivation, so he naturally couldn't delay her. He sat aside and watched her concentrate with relief.

When there was no training, Pei Jing would ask her to go out for training under the pretext of gaining experience, and run to Fengyue Forest to kill monsters. Although he was unhappy, he also understood that this was good for her, so he suppressed his anger.

Finally, when there was no one around, he wanted to get close to her. At this time, Pei Jing would coincidentally find some urgent unfinished business, and then run away ... He thought that the little junior sister was still young, so he had to give her more time to adapt and not force her too much, so he endured it.

It was just like this at the beginning, and it has always been like this ...

Song Yang looked calm, but his eyes were becoming more and more serious. He wanted to see how long she could hide from him.

On this day, Pei Jing came back from Fengyuelin. She first went to the Deacon Hall to hand in her task. When she returned to Taohua Hall, the moon was already high in the sky. She took brisk steps and just as she walked into the small courtyard, she saw a figure on the ochre.

She opened her eyes wide, and a familiar scene flashed through her mind. Just as she was distracted for a moment, the man came directly in front of her and looked down at her.

Pei Jing pursed his lips, lowered his eyes and called his senior brother.

If Song Yang's eyes were originally indifferent, now they were so cold that they could freeze into ice. He was silent for a while, just lowering his head and looking at that clear and white face.

Pei Jing didn't get a response, so she raised her head in confusion, and caught a glimpse of Song Yang's deep pool-like eyes. Those eyes seemed to have magic power and would suck



people in. She quickly averted her eyes and took a step back, " Senior brother, I'm here at such a late hour. I, but there is ... ah! "

Before she could finish her words, Song Yang's clenched hands could no longer control their grasp on her, he picked her up, hugged her horizontally, and flew into the sky.

Song Yang didn't fly too far , he just took her directly back to the Dragon Slayer Palace, rushed into the empty dormitory with a big kick, and placed Pei Jing on the couch.

Song Yang flew very fast. Pei Jing didn't come back to her senses at first. After being put on the flat couch, she suddenly felt nervous and stammered: " Shishi Senior Brother ..."

Song Yang smiled faintly, and that smile, set against the dark light flickering in his eyes, made people's hearts beat fast. Pei Jing became more and more nervous, and her mind went blank again. She secretly said to herself, "Oh no!" Why did she always feel something was not right every time she was alone with her senior brother? She bit her lower lip tightly, letting the pain make her sober.

But her nervous and helpless look, in Song Yang's eyes, made him feel less angry. His eyes fell on her red lips that were bitten by her, and he couldn't help but stretch out his hand to rub her red lips. " Be good, don't bite yourself, bite your brother instead. "

Pei Jing's eyes widened, and she found it increasingly difficult to breathe. She waved his hand away and tried to get off the bed, but Song Yang grabbed her and covered her with his tall body. He smiled softly, " Come on, the night is long. Now tell me why you are hiding from me. "

Pei Jing felt hot on her face and felt shy and timid. She was afraid of such a senior brother, but she was also sad for the sadness in his eyes.

She swallowed and spoke with difficulty, " Brother, could you please not be like this ..."

Song Yang's eyes flashed, " What kind? "

Pei Jing wanted to lower his head, but her chin was tightly held by her. He forced her not to turn her head and to look at him. Her breath was filled with his dark fragrance. This was too intimate ...

" That's it, don't get so close ..."

Song Yang was a little dazed. He looked at Pei Jing trying desperately to escape. Although she was blushing with shame, she never looked at him. Song Yang, who had always been confident in himself, also began to doubt at this moment. Was he too much? Was he forcing her to face up to their relationship with such a coercive attitude? But if you don't fall in love , you will never know. In the past, he thought that the time he could wait was completely wasted. He always wanted to be with her, not a minute or a second.

He doesn't want to wait.

" Junior sister ... Jing'er, I love you. A long time ago, you were the only one in my heart ..."

Song Yang whispered in a hoarse voice in front of her trembling red lips, causing her to shudder.

" So, don't reject me, okay? "

Song Yang held her face and said this. In her surprised eyes, he held her face devoutly and kissed her deeply.

This kiss was completely different from the one in Yanqiu. Although it was also gentle at the beginning, as they exchanged deep breaths, Song Yang was eager to possess her more intimately.

So he gently pried open her teeth, and when she screamed, he lifted the back of her neck, forcing her to accept him in a more open posture.

The wet, hot and flexible tongue moved from her lips to her mouth, closely following her shy tongue. When she tried to avoid it, he pressed her in an even more irresistible position until she could no longer move and let him do whatever he wanted in her mouth.

Song Yang is undoubtedly a domineering person, and this has not changed at all whether he was a teenager or as he grew up.

As for the ones he is determined to get, he will use the force of taking the initiative to attack the other party and make them surrender. This process will inevitably make the other party feel wronged, but for the girls he is determined to get, the result is more important than the process. He had always thought so until ... he tasted a salty taste, the taste of tears.

He paused, slowly opened his eyes, and met the tearful eyes. His heart was hit hard. pain!

it hurts!

There was a trace of hurt in Song Yang's eyes, and he did not retract his hand that was pressing on her back. Instead, he moved it upwards and inserted it into her hair, supporting the back of her head. He moved away from her lips and kissed her face gently.

He would kiss away all these damn tears.

However, the little sister kept crying. He buried his head in her neck in frustration and said in a hoarse voice: " Don't cry, I won't kiss you anymore. Don't cry. "

Pei Jing blinked and really stopped. Song Yang was originally a little angry, but looking at his junior sister with red eyes and looking as aggrieved as a little rabbit, he couldn't bear to say anything harsh. His anger also dissipated, and what rose was dissatisfaction with himself.

He put the hair on her cheek behind her ear and said, " Tell me, do you like Senior Brother? "

Pei Jing sniffed, her heart in a mess. She looked at her senior brother who was pressing on her. His voice was trembling with a timidity that he himself was not aware of.

" Brother, are you ready to form a baby? "

Song Yang thought he had misheard. Why did he suddenly mention this? After a pause, he answered, " Yes. "

Pei Jing smiled slightly, " Brother, I will tell you when you successfully form a baby, okay? "

Song Yang blinked his eyes, a look of joy flashing in his eyes, and the corners of his mouth slowly raised, " Okay. "

He helped her up and said, " I will have a baby tomorrow. "

Song Yang kept his word. After reporting to his master the next day, he began to retreat to form a baby.

Pei Jing then sought out Wuji Sword Master for a secret talk for a day. The next day, she formally said goodbye to her master and fellow brothers as she was going out to gain experience.

Li Yu was confused, " Why do you want to go for training suddenly? Didn't the senior brother just enter the infant formation? Why don't you wait for the senior brother to come out? "

Wuji Sword Master had a complicated expression on his face and waved his hand to let his disciples disperse.

A matter of love ... Alas!

It took Song Yang a year to form his infant. On the day of formation, strange phenomena appeared in the sky. When he was bathed in golden lightning, he could never imagine that his beloved junior sister had left Wenjian Peak and Zhengxuan Sect a year before he formed his infant.

That day, Pei Jing flew out of Zhengxuan Sect alone. When he was about to fly out of the sect, he couldn't bear to leave and turned back to look at Wenjian Peak.

Brother, wait for me to come back, wait for me to grow up and be able to stand shoulder to shoulder with you.

wait for me.

(Volume 2: The end of Zhengxuan's record)

### Volume 3: The Clouds

#### Chapter 69: Yun Ji Encounter

" Come on, come on! The owner of Duobao Pavilion has a good news. Today's special offer is 20% off on all magic weapons below the third floor. Don't miss it if you pass by! "

Outside Duobao Pavilion, a servant just received the news from the shopkeeper and immediately ran out of the shop, yelling outside.

As soon as this word fell, the monks passing by all stopped in their tracks and asked, " Is there really a discount? " As they spoke, these monks nudged others with their elbows and squeezed in front of the servant.

" Of course, of course! Our boss just gave the order, and I came out to announce the good news! "

" Is this true?! Then I'm going to go buy some! "

" Hey! I just saw a knife I like. I'm lucky! "

...

As the monks walked into Duobao Pavilion with happy faces, the servant stood guard at the door, smiling and saying nice words to welcome the guests in.

Not long after, the servant's eyes fell on the female cultivator standing by the door. He noticed that she had stopped for a while. Others would go in immediately after hearing his introduction, but why was this person standing still?

It would be so ugly for the person to stand at the door without moving. The servant shook his head, walked over and shouted at the other party.

" Sir, please come in! "

Pei Jing looked at the endless stream of people in the store, raised her eyebrows, and was about to leave when the servant came up to her and made an invitation. She curled her lips and said, " I don't want to buy magic weapons. "

The young servant was stunned for a moment, thinking that this female cultivator was really pretty, with eyes curved like crescent moons, and two dimples at the corners of her mouth when she smiled ... So he smiled even more enthusiastically, " You can come and take a look even if you don't want to buy anything! "

Pei Jing had heard of the reputation of Duobao Pavilion and wanted to come and visit it, but she happened to run into the store holding a promotion and the store was packed with people. She didn't want to squeeze in, and she didn't want to wander around. She wanted to turn around and leave, but she didn't know what she thought of, so she stopped and asked, " Do you sell pills? "

" I'm collecting it! " It turned out to be the alchemist? This was a big client. The servant came to his senses and stopped staring at him. He quickly stepped forward and made a gesture to lead the way. " Follow me, I'll take you upstairs. " Seeing that Pei Jing still didn't move, he added: " There's no one upstairs, it's quiet. "

Pei Jing then moved and followed the servant into the store.

Intermediate and low-level magical instruments are placed on the first floor, high-level and top-grade magical instruments are placed on the second floor, and real instruments are placed on the third floor. In the past, most consumers were on the first and second floors, but today was different. Duobao Pavilion actually offered a 20% discount, which attracted a large number of monks who had long wanted to make real instruments into magical instruments to gather on the third floor, so all three floors were crowded with people.

Pei Jing did not go to watch the fun, but followed the servant directly to the fourth floor. There were not many people on the fourth floor. She sat in front of an empty table. The servant called the maid to make her a cup of tea, and then he trotted in to find the person in charge.

After a while, a middle-aged monk with white hair came out and sat opposite her, smiling very kindly, " My surname is Yu Lou, I heard that you have elixirs for sale? "

Since Pei Jing left Zhengxuan Sect, he headed south. Thinking that he was not in a hurry anyway, he stopped and walked along the way and it took him two months to reach Yunji.

Speaking of which, the place Yunji has a different meaning to her.

Looking back to the past, when she had not yet entered the door of cultivation, it was because she met Xu Yunkun, who rewarded her with an introductory booklet on Qi Refining and asked her to help deliver messages.

Unexpectedly, she chased all the way to Xuefeng County in Jin State, but was told that Yang Baichi, who was supposed to convey the message, had gone to Yunji. At this time, she met the grandfather and grandson who were on the same journey. After that, they supported each other and broke into Jiulian Mountain, but then got separated. As a result, she entered the Luogu Secret Realm and met Song Yang ...

Therefore, she had never even seen Yun Ji, whom she had been thinking about all along, so when she decided to go out for training this time, the first destination that came to her mind was Yun Ji.

Before arriving in Yunji, I heard that Yunji was the world of independent cultivators. This area was very vast, as big as a dozen countries in the Central Plains combined.

It is located in the west of the Yaodong Continent. To the north, there are the Qingyun Sect, Piaomiao Sect, and Zhengxuan Sect. To the west and south, there are places where demons

practice magic. For example, the bases of the famous Yinming Sect, Xue Luosha Sect, Wanhua Sect and other demon sects are located here. To its east is the famous Jiulian Mountain. Because the Taoist sect is in the north and the Demon Sect is in the west and south, when walking in Yunji, you can often see all kinds of cultivators dressed in strange clothes, but the number of these two kinds of cultivators is not the largest. The largest number of people here are independent cultivators.

Because of the complex personnel composition, Yunji has become a lawless area. After so many years of development, several forces and unique rules have gradually developed.

There are three major forces in Yunji City, namely the Taoist forces in the north, the Demon Sect forces in the west and the front, and the independent cultivator forces in the middle.

Here, no identity is important, strength is respected. Having said that, fighting is strictly prohibited in Yunji City, and any personal grudges must be resolved outside the city.

Pei Jing wandered around here for a few days, found out the information he wanted to know, and then chose Duobao Pavilion as the target for selling his elixirs.

Duobao Pavilion is a centuries-old shop with an excellent reputation. It is said that the owner is very mysterious and is a powerful monk who is not wanted by the three forces ... Since it is said so well, she decided to come and take a look in person.

...

Pei Jing smiled slightly, without saying much, took out a bottle of pills from his Qiankun bag and put it down, then stretched out a finger and pushed it forward, motioning the other party to take a look.

Monk Lou picked up the pill, opened it and took a sniff, he found the scent was fresh and the spiritual energy was rich. Looking at the shape of the pill again, each one was full and round, even in size, and bright in color. Judging from the color and taste, it must have reached at least the sixth level.

His eyes lit up, he plugged the mouth of the pill bottle, held it in his hand and asked: "Are these made by fellow Taoist?"

Pei Jing should be.

Although the bottle of pills in his hand was just an ordinary Qi-nourishing pill, the effect of the pills showed that this female cultivator had a good talent for alchemy. Monk Lou was overjoyed, as his young master happened to be injured, and he was worried about not having a good alchemist. Although the sixth-grade pill was a little low, it was better than nothing.

He asked tentatively: "How do you want to sell it?"

Pei Jing went to Duobao Pavilion because he had no spirit stones, so he wanted to sell the pills he had accumulated over the past few months.

She took out a bottle of Qi Condensation Pills and a bottle of Spirit Nourishing Pills and asked, "What's your price for these three kinds of pills?"

Monk Lou took them and looked at them. He saw that the two bottles of pills were the same as the Yangqi Pills, and the effect of the pills was very good. What surprised him even more was that this female cultivator could actually make Yangshen Pills? He was secretly happy in his heart. This was really effortless, and his smile deepened.

He placed the three bottles of pills in front of him and considered the price, " Twenty pills per bottle, ten spirit stones for the Qi-nourishing Pill, eight spirit stones for the Qi-condensing Pill, and fifty spirit stones for the Spirit-nourishing Pill. How about that? "

Pei Jing listened, and didn't feel anything at first, but when he heard the latter part, he was surprised. Fifty spirit stones for a nourishing spirit pill?

Did she hear it right?

She was secretly surprised and paused for a moment. In the eyes of the person opposite her, this attitude showed that she was not very satisfied with the price.

So he gritted his teeth and said: " The market price of Qi-nourishing pills and Qi-condensing pills is like this. You know, if you buy in large quantities, the prices will be lowered. But I have not lowered your price. I will charge you the price per bottle. Really?" Not low. As for the nourishing elixir, I know it's more difficult to refine. So, if you can give me a seventh-level elixir, I'll give you twice the price. "

Pei Jing was really surprised. It turned out that the Nourishing Pill was so popular.

She thought for a moment and found it understandable. When she was learning alchemy with Shen Leping, she tried to make it once. After Shen Leping found out, he told her that refining the spirit-refining pill was more energy-consuming. Refining the nourishing elixir.

But she didn't feel particularly exhausted, and she didn't know many elixir prescriptions. So when she needed to make elixirs to make money, she picked a few elixirs that she knew how to make.

It seems that the difficulty in refining and the energy consumption are the key reasons for the extremely high price.

After figuring it out, she nodded and said, " I can give you thirty bottles each. "

Monk Lou was so happy that he couldn't stop smiling. He took off several Qiankun bags tied to his belt, added and subtracted, and finally put them in a Qiankun bag and pushed it to her, "

Here are 2,400 spiritual stones in total, Daoist friend, please give me some. "

Pei Jing took a quick look and found the number was correct, so he poured out dozens of bottles of pills in his Qiankun bag. Seeing that the other party had put them away, he stood up and prepared to leave.

Monk Lou quickly stood up and said, " Today we have a promotion at Duobao Pavilion. We are offering 20% off on magic weapons below the third floor. Would you like to take a look, fellow Taoist? "

Having just paid more than two thousand spirit stones, he did not feel sad when buying the elixir, but he could not help thinking that he would feel much more comfortable if he could keep the spirit stones.

Pei Jing glanced at him with a half-smile, " I don't have money to buy it. "

Monk Lou choked. It turned out that the more than 2,000 spirit stones he had just collected were not enough ...

" You still don't know what to call your friend? "

Pei Jing: " My last name is Pei. "

" Friend Pei. " Monk Lou bowed and coughed. " It's like this. If you have time recently, you can refine more nourishing spirit pills. I just said that if you can refine a seventh-level pill, the price will be doubled. "

Pei Jing looked at him meaningfully. It seemed that the other party really needed the nourishing spirit pill. She didn't say it out loud, but nodded in agreement and agreed to deliver the goods in half a month.

When they got down to the first floor, they looked at the still crowded lobby. Seeing her looking around, Monk Lou followed behind and said, " Don't worry, Brother Pei. I'll have someone take you there. "

After saying that, he turned in a direction and shouted towards the counter.

Then I heard a waiter responding hurriedly, walking out of the counter and saying as he walked: " It really can't be reduced any further . Call me after you have thought it over. " Then he walked towards me.

A female cultivator who was standing in front of the counter quickly stopped him and said, " I didn't say no, just remove the remaining amount. Don't leave yet. "

Seeing that the waiter ignored her and left, she became anxious and turned around and called out, " Xiaozhu, please help and say something! "

Xiaozhu?

Pei Jing immediately looked in that direction.

At a glance, he saw the backs of two female cultivators, both of whom were in the Qi Refining stage. One of them was holding the servant tightly, while the other one didn't know what she was doing with her head lowered.

She simply went down the stairs, walked over, and gently patted the female cultivator on the shoulder.

The female cultivator shuddered slightly, turned around with a bewildered look on her face, and blinked when she saw her, " Sister Xiao Jing? "

Miss Xiaojing?

Pei Jing tilted his head in confusion, looked at the pretty face, and asked tentatively: " Xiao ... Ju? "

The female cultivator was startled, then she started laughing. She grabbed Pei Jing's hand and said in a somewhat reproachful tone: " I am Xiao Zhu, Sister Xiao Jing, you recognized the wrong person! "

Pei Jing uttered an exclamation and also laughed, " It can't be helped, you two look so alike. By the way, where's Xiaoju? "

Meng Xiaozhu froze for a moment, then bit her lower lip and lowered her head, her eyes red and she looked like she was about to cry at any time.

" Senior, do you know Xiaozhu? "

At some point, the female cultivator who was leading the waiter had stood beside Xiao Zhu, looking at her with curiosity.

Pei Jing nodded. She wanted to ask Xiaoju what happened and why she was in Yunji. But this was not a good place. " Xiaozhu, let's go outside and talk? "

Meng Xiaozhu nodded, reached out to wipe her eyes, and looked at the magic weapon in the cabinet with a slightly regretful look. She bit her lip, and finally, as if she had made up her mind, she looked at her with a red face, " Sister Xiaojing, do you have ten spirit stones to lend me? " Seeing Pei Jing looking at her, she hurriedly made a promise, " We didn't bring enough spirit stones. We are only short of ten spirit stones. I will return them to you. "

Pei Jing's gaze passed through her and fell on the cabinet behind them, where there were several magic weapons, which were intermediate magic weapons.

After hearing what Meng Xiaozhu said, the female cultivator also looked at her expectantly. Her eyes were sharp, and it was obvious that she hoped that she would take out the spirit stone immediately.

Pei Jing looked at her for a few seconds, then curled his lips and said, " Okay. "

Meng Xiaozhu happily hugged her hand, " Thank you, Sister Xiaojing! "

Monk Lou was originally following her, and he watched this little incident with great interest. Seeing that she simply took out the Qiankun bag and was about to take out the spirit stones, Monk Lou finally reacted and said hurriedly: " Wait a minute, Brother Pei, since you are your friend, just cancel the remainder and treat it as making friends. "

Pei Jing hesitated. She didn't want to owe anyone a favor just to save ten spirit stones, but Brother Lou was obviously trying to sell her a good deal. Thinking that they would have to cooperate in the future, she tightened her Qiankun bag, nodded and smiled, " Thank you, Brother Lou. "

After hearing what Monk Lou said, the guys no longer dared to be disrespectful and quickly took out the magic weapon and gave it to them.

Pei Jing noticed that Meng Xiaozhu was a little hesitant at this time and kept looking at her. She felt a little strange, but Meng Xiaozhu didn't say anything, so she didn't ask.

Pei Jing said goodbye to Monk Lou and walked out of Duobao Pavilion. She walked in front, while Meng Xiaozhu and her companions, who had obtained the magic weapon, walked behind. Compared to Meng Xiaozhu's gloomy mood, the female cultivator was happy but also a little strange, " Why are you unhappy? "

Meng Xiaozhu sighed, " If we had known that Sister Xiaojing and Monk Lou knew each other, we might have been able to get a bigger discount. "

The female cultivator was stunned for a moment, then thought about it, this is indeed the truth, and if the senior had said something more for them, would they be able to bargain a little more ...

Thinking of this, she became depressed. This magic weapon cost her nearly four hundred spirit stones.

Pei Jing had no idea what they were thinking. After walking to a sparsely populated place on the street, she stopped and turned around, only to see that both of them were frowning and looked unhappy.

What happened? Weren't you very happy when you got the magic weapon just now?

Pei Jing shook her head. She just wanted to know what happened to Xiaoju and didn't want to pay attention to other things, so she asked directly: " What happened to Xiaoju? "



When Meng Xiaozhu heard Xiaoju's name, her eyes suddenly turned red: " She, she got married ..."

## Chapter 70 Xiaozhu's Secret

Monk Lou returned to Duobao Pavilion, skipped the fourth floor and went straight to the empty fifth floor.

Standing in front of the corner of the stairs, he set up a defensive formation outwards, then made a few hand seals and pointed his fingers forward. The air in front of him suddenly rippled like water waves, and returned to calm after a moment. He saw a long ladder suddenly appearing on the originally flat floor. He stepped on it, and after he had completely climbed up, the long ladder disappeared in a flash, and the ground returned to its original state of emptiness. Monk Lou climbed the long ladder and came to the hidden sixth floor of Duobao Pavilion. The space on this floor was more spacious than any floor below. He walked through the long corridor and came to a room. He nodded to the guard at the door and then raised his hand to knock on the door.

" Master, it's me. "

It was quiet inside the room. Monk Lou, who was standing by the door, didn't dare to look around. He bowed his head respectfully outside the door. After a while, a violent cough was heard from the room. The heart-wrenching cough made him frown.

The young master's condition was too bad. He became more and more worried, but he didn't dare to rush in without the young master's order. He endured it again and again, and finally waited until the young master's cough gradually calmed down . A hoarse voice came from the room, " Come in. "

Monk Lou pushed the door open quickly and saw that no one was in the room. He hurriedly went into the inner room and saw the young master sitting on the windowsill with one leg bent and one hand on his knee. His long hair was scattered behind him, letting the wind blow. When someone came in, he didn't move and continued to look out the window.

" Young Master! How can you blow the wind?! " Monk Lou disapproved of this behavior, but he didn't dare to step forward to offend him, so he could only persuade him earnestly, " Young Master, you can do whatever you want when you get better. You should take care of yourself first! "

Ye Buxiu sneered, " Stop talking nonsense, what's the matter? "

Monk Lou then remembered the purpose of his visit and slapped his forehead, " Old Lou almost forgot, Young Master, look, this is the sixth-level nourishing spirit pill I just received, it's just right for you. "

When Ye Buxiu heard the words "Nourishing Spirit Pill", he turned around, revealing a face with red lips and white teeth.

His eyes are very beautiful, a pair of beautiful peach blossom eyes. If he smiles, he will definitely be charming. Unfortunately, the owner of these eyes always has a sullen expression, which makes such a handsome face look unapproachable.

The face was extremely pale, but the lips were as red as blood, which contrasted with the pair of calm eyes and made it look strange no matter how one looked at it.

He took the pill, poured out one and played with it carefully in his hand. After a moment, he spoke, " Did she make it? "

" Ah? " Monk Lou was puzzled by these nonsensical words. He then saw that the young master was holding the pill in his hand but his eyes were fixed on the window. He plucked up his courage and carefully approached the windowsill. When he leaned out, he saw that in the corner of the street not far away, fellow Daoist Pei, who had just left, was talking to her friends. The young master is indeed the young master, he can even guess things like this!

Monk Lou was filled with admiration and nodded in response, " Yes, it was this female monk named Pei who sent it to me just now. I noticed that she is not very old, but the quality of the pills she made is very good. I asked her to try to make the seventh-level nourishing spirit pill. If she can make it, it will be very helpful to you, young master ..."

" It's level seven. "

" Uh! " Monk Lou was interrupted by the young master before he could finish his words, and he choked.

Then he saw the young master pour out the nourishing spirit pills and put them into his mouth one by one as if he was eating them for fun. Suddenly he realized what the young master meant.

" You said this elixir is of the seventh rank? "

Ye Buxiu glanced at him indifferently with a bit of disdain, flicked his hand, and a nourishing spirit pill fell into his hand.

Seeing that the young master turned his head and ignored him again, he thought for a moment and carefully put the nourishing pill into his mouth ...

Um?

The pill melted in his mouth, and a clear spiritual energy immediately spread along his throat to his limbs and meridians. A sense of icy clarity like water passed through it, bringing him a refreshing stimulation. For a moment, he felt that the perception of his whole body was clearer. This nourishing pill ...

As the person in charge of Duobao Pavilion, Monk Lou had never seen any elixirs. Even the rarest elixirs were no problem for him. But the nourishing spirit elixir he tried today was clearly level six, but its effect reached level seven. He even tasted a different flavor. He felt the comfortable feeling of spiritual energy flowing through his body, and felt that it was better than any other nourishing spirit elixir he had tried before.

While Ye Buxiu was stuffing the pill into his mouth, he was looking at the female cultivators in the distance . From his angle, he could just see the face of the female cultivator in the goose yellow dress. She had small and delicate features, smiling eyes, and a pure aura. It made people feel like they couldn't stop, and they wanted to destroy her ...

Ye Buxiu swallowed the pill and felt that the unbearable feeling that had been lingering in his body was slightly suppressed. He narrowed his eyes slightly and licked his red lips with his tongue.

At such a young age, she has already reached the late stage of foundation building and has the ability to refine pills, which is something that both casual cultivators and demon cultivators find difficult to do. So, is she a female cultivator from the Taoist sect?

The three people below were talking about something, and the other two female cultivators suddenly turned around and ran away, leaving the female cultivator standing there. She looked dazed, as if she was a little shocked ...

Ye Buxiu couldn't help but lean forward a little, wanting to see the expression on her face clearly ...

Pei Jing, who was dazed for a moment after hearing the bad news, suddenly raised her head and looked at the top of Duobao Pavilion with sharp eyes. Her spiritual sense circled around and found nothing wrong. She felt strange because she clearly felt someone was watching her. It was a feeling that was hard to ignore.

She frowned slightly, her eyes lingering on the roof of Duobao Pavilion. Was it the monk Lou from before? Was he worried about her, so he was monitoring her?

She thought she hadn't done anything out of line, so why was she being targeted?

Anyway, let's leave here first. She stared at the top of Duobao Pavilion for a while, pursed her lips, turned around and flew away.

It was discovered.

Haha, what a sensitive little thing, I can notice it if I look at it a few more times.

Ye Buxiu gently touched her red lips with his slender fingers and found the cautious look of the female cultivator very interesting. She had round eyes and chubby cheeks that were white and tender pink, like an innocent little white rabbit. Especially when she looked so serious, she was quite to his liking.

...

" Old Lou, come here. "

Pei Jing rode on his flying sword without stopping and flew directly back to his temporary resting place – Wuyou Mansion in the eastern district of Yunji City.

This is a place provided for monks to practice and meditate. There are superior caves with beautiful environment and abundant spiritual power that cost fifty spirit stones a day, and there are also ordinary residences that cost ten spirit stones a month and are not even ranked.

She lived in an ordinary room without any spiritual energy gathering or defensive array protection. It only cost ten spirit stones a month, which was very suitable for her who was short of money at the time.

She stopped at the door and checked the formation she had set up before going out. It was good, there was no sign that anyone had touched it. She stepped into the room, set up another defensive formation, and then sat down.

There was a pot of cold tea on the table, which was brought by the landlady when she was in the room the day before yesterday. She was in a bad mood at the moment, so she opened the teacup and poured herself a cup without caring whether it was cold or how long it had been there.

The cold tea brought a sense of coolness and clarity to her body.

She never thought that her childhood friends Meng Xiaozhu and Meng Xiaoju, such lovely twins, would become like this, one married and the other ...

According to Meng Xiaozhu, an elder from the Yinming Sect came to see their master and took a liking to Xiaoju at first sight. So after asking Xiaoju's willingness, he married her off.

Although Meng Xiaozhu was reluctant, she respected her sister's choice and saw her off in tears.

These words are really ... ha, they sound awkward no matter how you listen to them. Not to mention whether Pei Jing believed it or not, the surprised expression on the face of the female cultivator next to him when Xiao Zhu was telling the story was enough to prove that Xiao Zhu was not telling the truth.

Why didn't Xiaozhu tell the truth? Was there something else going on with Xiaoju's marriage? Or did she not want to tell her? What was she afraid of her knowing?

Pei Jing raised the corner of her mouth in self-mockery, thinking back to when she was in Lianyun Village, the twins were her best friends.

The elder sister Meng Xiaoju is quiet and introverted, while the younger sister Meng Xiaozhu is lively and extroverted. They both look equally lovely, but because of their different personalities, people can always tell their identities at a glance.

When they met again this time, she found that the clear images of the twins in her memory had become blurred. She asked herself, if she put aside the external appearances presented by their personalities, she could not remember how to distinguish the twins.

If it were her in the past, she might not have thought too much about it. Everyone has their own difficulties and secrets. However, after Pei Jing went out to gain experience alone, he suffered a lot because of his excessive naivety.

First, a poor old man complained to her, and in the blink of an eye, he cheated her of her spirit stone; then, an innocent child cried and begged her for help, but ended up leading her into a bandit's den ... After encountering these things many times, she would think more about the rationality of everything she encountered. She was willing to help others, but did not want to be taken advantage of.

It has to be said that she suffered a lot at the beginning after leaving the warm and friendly Zhengxuanzong, but she did not regret it. One can choose companions on the road of life, but every step needs to be taken by oneself. If she wants to go further, she needs to take every step more firmly.

If possible, she didn't want to doubt Xiao Zhu, but there were too many loopholes in Xiao Zhu's words, and she always avoided her eyes when she spoke, which made her feel very bad.

Meng Xiaozhu has a lively personality. When she first settled down in Lianyun Village, no children were willing to approach her. It was Meng Xiaozhu who ran over to talk to her with a smile. After chatting for a while, she said that she would bring her sister to play with her next time. From then on, they became best friends.

Pei Jing couldn't help but smile when thinking about the past. Things were so good back then. Xiao Zhu would often leave her sister behind and follow her into the mountains to collect herbs, chasing after her and shouting, " Sister Xiao Jing, what are these herbs? "

But now ... there was only the feeling of strangeness when they met again. Xiaozhu told her almost nothing, and only vaguely said that he and his fellow disciples came to complete the mission. He didn't say where he lived. He kept crying when he mentioned Xiaoju. She wanted to ask more questions, so she pulled her companions away.

After so many years, everyone has grown up and even their personalities have changed ...

Suddenly, something flashed through Pei Jing's mind.

No, that's not the case. Did she make a mistake?

She placed her hand on her heart, feeling her heartbeat gradually speeding up, but what if that was really the case?

No, she must find out!

She stood up, removed the magic circle, hurried out of the room, left the east area, and headed straight for the north area.

Xiao Zhu did not tell her where she lived, but Pei Jing had been in Yunji for some time and had a clear understanding of the situation. Naturally, she knew that most of the Taoist monks from the north who came to Yunji would choose to settle in the Taoist power base in the northern area.

Xiao Zhu mentioned that he and his fellow disciples came here to complete the mission, so it is very likely that they are staying here.

Pei Jing jumped off the flying sword and walked in the North District. Flying on a flying sword was too conspicuous, so if she wanted to get any information, she still needed to ... She stopped a young man standing at the corner of the street. The boy was dressed simply, but his eyes were very bright. When he saw someone stopping him, he was not nervous, but just looked at her vigilantly.

"I want to ask you something. If you know the answer, this is my reward." She took out two spirit stones and tossed them in her hand.

The boy's eyes sparkled as he stared at the spirit stone in her hand. He clearly wanted it, but he still restrained himself and asked, "What do you want to know? I can only tell you what I know."

Pei Jing laughed, "Of course, you say what you know, you can't say what you don't know."

She threw a spiritual stone into his arms, "I want to know where the Piao Miao Sect is located."

The young man held the spirit stone in his hand, and heaved a sigh of relief after hearing this.

He quickly hid the spirit stone in his arms and said in a low voice: "The headquarters of Piao Miao Sect is in Fuying Hall. The area around Fuying Hall is full of their forces. If you want to find someone, go to the inn nearby. Most ordinary disciples live there. If there are some people with some status, I don't know where they are."

Pei Jing rolled her eyes. She knew Fuying Hall. It was a place where tasks were assigned. It was well-known because one could get spirit stones or magic weapons by completing tasks. There was an inn half a mile away on the same street. This must be the residence of the ordinary disciples that the young man mentioned.

She threw another spiritual stone into the boy's arms and looked at him with satisfaction. "I have something I want to trouble you with. If you are willing to take it, I will pay you ten spiritual stones."

The boy's eyes widened suddenly. Ten spirit stones, this is a lot of money. If he had these ten spirit stones ... He licked his slightly dry lips, " What's the matter? "

She gestured to the boy, who leaned over. She whispered a few words in his ear, and then he squinted his eyes and patted his chest, saying, " It's not difficult. I'll take care of it. Just wait for me. "

Having said that, he ran away. Pei Jing looked at the energetic appearance of the young man with a smile, and stood leisurely in the corner.

Half an hour later, the young man came back sweating profusely. When he saw that she had caught her breath, he said hastily, " I found out that she lives in Room 19 of Huazi. The other person is Jiang Mengping, if I'm not mistaken. They just share a room. "

Pei Jing curled his lips and took out ten spirit stones and handed them to him. The young man was very happy and added cleverly: " I also found out for you. Just now, Meng Xiaozhu went back to her room saying she was not feeling well. Jiang Mengping went out by herself. I asked my friend to help find her. Someone said they saw her in the Treasure Pavilion. Sir, my name is Xiao Zhong. I often walk around this area. If you need anything in the future, please come and find me! "

It's not easy to meet a customer who is so generous and quick to give spirit stones. Xiao Zhong was quite excited and almost wanted to pull her over to promote himself to her.

Pei Jing smiled, agreed, turned and left the corner.

In the Treasure Pavilion, Jiang Mengping was looking at a red phoenix-head pearl hairpin with envy. This was not an ordinary hair accessory, but a mid-level magic weapon. Unfortunately, the price of this kind of jewelry was much higher than that of ordinary magic weapons. The high price of eight hundred spirit stones made her stay away, and she could only stand here and enjoy the sight.

As she was watching, someone patted her shoulder.

She frowned, partly because she was worried that someone would get close to her so easily, and partly because she thought that there were many sect forces nearby, so anyone who came here couldn't be blind. Could it be that a fellow sect member was looking for her?

She turned around quickly and was immediately surprised, " It's you?! "

## Chapter 71 The Injury of a Young Man

Jiang Mengping leaned against the wall, looked around, and lowered her voice to ask: " Senior, are you telling the truth? "

Floating Shadow Hall is not far from here . She is not afraid that this person will dare to take action in their Piao Miao Sect's territory. She only cares about whether it will really be beneficial. Pei Jing smiled at her greedy eyes, casually took out a few spirit stones and shook them in his hand. Now she didn't need to say anything. Jiang Mengping, with a gleam in her eyes, poured out everything she knew.

" That was two years ago. At that time, we followed our master to Yunji for a mission and met Elder Liu of the Yinming Sect. Later, I don't know how, but I heard that Elder Liu fell in love with Xiaoju. At that time, Xiaoju cried her heart out and refused to marry. Our master didn't dare

to ... uh, so he tried to persuade her, because Xiaoju's cultivation was not that good to begin with, and getting married was also a way out ... In fact, I don't know the details, I just know that Xiaoju suddenly agreed, and was sent away soon after. Xiaozhu was stimulated by Xiaoju's incident at that time, and her temperament changed drastically. Now she doesn't like to talk ..."

Speaking of which, although the Yinming Sect is a demon sect, because it is very mysterious and low-key, there are very few rumors about the Yinming Sect outside. But from the news that has been circulated on the surface, the Yinming Sect is indeed different from other demon sects. First of all, they did not commit adultery or plunder, and they were classified as a demon sect only because of their different cultivation methods;

Secondly, it is rare to hear of Yinming Sect disciples being morally corrupt. You know, this is a rare thing in other demon sects. As the saying goes, even demons have their own moral principles. Their behavior is worthy of the high regard of the world, so they are known as the number one demon sect.

Finally, the Yinming Sect has always been low-key and rarely involved in external affairs, but in the eyes of some disciples who have been traveling outside, it is extremely powerful, capable and principled. This is also the consistent view of others on the Yinming Sect.

All in all, the Yinming Sect has a good reputation. To put it simply, it is the type of sect that will not offend others unless they offend me.

But judging by the facts told by Jiang Mengping, Xiaoju was obviously not willing to marry him. It can be seen that the Yinming Sect itself is very deep. The claim that they did not force others is just unknown to the world.

A fire suddenly rose in Pei Jing's heart. The fire burned more and more fiercely, burning her heart, liver, spleen and lungs.

After throwing the promised spirit stone to Jiang Mengping, she waved goodbye and pursed her lips tightly, flew back to the street from where she came from, picked up the boy who was still wandering around the corner, and dragged him into the alley.

Xiao Zhong was suddenly held hostage. He was startled at first, struggled for a few times, and then stopped moving when he realized it was her. He wanted to smile and try to please her, but when he turned around and saw that she had a stern face and was obviously in a bad mood, he tactfully shut his mouth and pretended to be a quail.

Pei Jing let him go, not in the mood to talk to him any more, and directly took out a handful of spirit stones from his Qiankun bag and stuffed them into his pocket, " Help me find a few people to do the work, and I'll pay you a large sum of spirit stones when you're done! "

Xiao Zhong swallowed his saliva, quickly picked up the spirit stones that were about to fall, and stuffed them all into his arms.

" Your Excellency, you said! I will go through fire and water without hesitation! "

Pei Jing nodded and lowered his head to whisper something in his ear.

After returning to Wuyou Mansion, Pei Jing sat quietly for a long time before she calmed down.

She told herself that this matter could not be rushed, and she should wait a little longer, and she would know the truth.

After meditating for a while and regulating her breathing, she took out a cauldron and started to make elixirs.

When she left Zhengxuan Sect, her master and two senior brothers were worried that it would be difficult for her to survive outside, so they stuffed a bunch of magic weapons into her hands. However, she was already traumatized by the magic weapons, and always felt that if she carried too many of them, bad things would happen, and in the end, these magic weapons would just be wasted.

Don't say you don't believe in fate, what is the way of heaven, what is the way? These mysterious things are now what she thinks about most.

Actually, she had not been so unlucky before, but ever since she was killed by Lian Yun, she has been in trouble all the time.

She was afraid now. If these magic weapons were lost, she would be heartbroken. So she picked out a few useful ones, packed up the others, packed her bag and set off.

Facts proved that her premonition was correct. The most spiritual stones she had with her were all cheated away on the road. It seemed that she was destined to be unable to make money now, so it was better for her to spend her money early to avoid the pain of losing it later.

This alchemy cauldron was one of the magic weapons that were put into the bag. It was small in shape and bronze in color. Second Senior Brother said it was refined by Taoist Master Bai Yang from the Weapon Refining Peak. She had been relying on it to refine a bunch of high-quality pills along the way.

Yunji is a place that has almost everything that ordinary sects have. It can be said that every request is met. However, there is one thing that is always in short supply, and that is elixir.

Who made this place have so many independent cultivators?

As we all know, independent cultivators rarely have a master-disciple relationship. Most of the time, the skills they practice are passed down from father to son, and from son to grandson. The skills they practice are not necessarily passed down from generation to generation. Compared with the disciples of the sects, because they have fewer resources, they are more pursuing the so-called opportunities.

For independent practitioners, the four practices of alchemy, weapon refining, talismans, and magic arrays are all time-consuming, labor-intensive, and costly in spirit stone. Most importantly, there is no master to learn from. If one wants to rely on self-study, the first two are even more difficult.

Therefore, it is not difficult to see why magic weapons are so popular in Yunji. As for elixirs, almost all those circulating on the market are below the fifth level. To obtain elixirs above the sixth level, you need to rely on certain methods.

The matter of alchemy is first of all related to the quality of the collected spiritual medicines. Secondly, it requires the alchemist to have a fire spiritual root. Thirdly, it requires a certain level of understanding. Finally, and most importantly, it is the alchemist's talent.

None of these is indispensable.

The conditions were so harsh, not to mention that it was rare for an ordinary alchemist to emerge under Yun Ji's conditions.

Therefore, as a result of years of accumulation, once a top-quality elixir appears, it will be taken away immediately and will never be left in the store for people to see.

Pei Jing took out a bottle of nourishing spirit pills bought from the market, opened it and frowned.



This bottle of fifth-grade nourishing spirit elixir that was praised highly by the store owner cost her twenty spirit stones, but this is what the elixir looks like?

The color is uneven, the sizes are different, the spiritual power is not concentrated, the appearance is like this ... She doesn't want to eat it at all.

But how could she know the comparison without eating? She picked the one that looked the best and put it in her mouth. She was stunned when she tasted it.

The pill melted very slowly, and the taste was not right. This pill recipe ... She closed her eyes and could immediately name several different ingredients from hers. Was it her fault? Or was it someone else's fault?

Although this nourishing pill looks bad, it does have a certain refreshing effect. But compared with the one she made, the effect is much worse.

The difference lies in the difference in the pill formula used, and also in that ... Pei Jing had a flash of inspiration, and a ball of purple sun true fire suddenly appeared on his fingers.

How could she forget that she had a strange fire in her body. This fire was higher level than ordinary spiritual root fire, so the quality of the pill would naturally be improved.

As for the pill recipe, her recipe for the Nourishing Spirit Pill came from the Pill Book, so it was naturally better.

Thinking of her alchemy book, which she had not seen since she came out of the Holy Peak, and thought it must have been burned in the Nirvana fire, she shook her head, feeling regretful but helpless.

After finding out the reason, Pei Jing put the matter aside, moved the alchemy furnace over, and concentrated on refining the elixir, which took him half a month.

Half a month later.

Pei Jing stood up, took a deep breath, put away the pills he had made in the past few days, then opened the door and walked out.

It's been half a month, I wonder if Xiao Zhong has found out the news? If she really can find out ... She clenched her hands, she must seek justice!

As soon as she stepped out of Wuyou Mansion, she saw two ragged young men staring at her out of the corner of her eye. She paused, then turned and walked towards them.

" Xiao Zhong? "

As soon as these words came out, the two young men who were originally retreating in fear stopped and looked at her expectantly, " Are you the Master Pei that Xiao Zhong mentioned? We have been waiting for you for a long time. "

Pei Jing smiled, " Sorry, please take me to find Xiao Zhong, and don't call me sir. "

The boys looked at each other, grinned, and trotted ahead to lead the way.

The boy took her to a dilapidated house in the west of the city. As soon as she entered, she saw many boys and girls of their age standing in the corner with their hands folded, looking at her with vigilant and fearful eyes.

She walked into the small courtyard without looking around. Xiao Zhong rushed out and laughed when he saw her, " My Lord, you are here! "

When Pei Jing saw him, his eyes suddenly narrowed. He quickly stepped forward, grabbed his shoulders, and asked sternly: " What's going on?! What happened to your hand?! "

Xiao Zhong was still wearing simple and plain clothes, but the lower half of his left sleeve was empty, and his left hand was cut off at the elbow!

Xiao Zhong touched the back of his head with his intact right hand and grinned, " It's okay, it's all for the mission, fortunately I have lived up to your trust! "

Pei Jing followed Xiao Zhong into the hall in a trance, listening to the boy's lively and powerful voice.

" Meng Xiaozhu rarely left the inn. The few times she did leave, she always headed for the west district, but she always turned back halfway. There was nothing unusual at other times. "

" The elder Liu of the Yinming Sect you are looking for is a bit difficult to find. Fortunately, I have brothers who hang out in the West District. They said they often see him in Piaohong Courtyard ..."

Pei Jing asked Xiao Zhong to do two things. One was to help her keep an eye on Meng Xiaozhu; the other was to help her find out about Elder Liu. It would be even better if he could find out where he was staying.

These two things were not necessarily to be completed, especially the latter. As an elder of a sect, Elder Liu's cultivation was beyond words. How could Xiao Zhong and his group of ordinary people without any cultivation be able to follow him? She initially thought that it would be enough to go to the market and collect more information about him.

However, Xiao Zhong was a stubborn person. He felt that he could not accept such a large amount of spirit stones for nothing. He also felt that this amount of spirit stones could allow his brothers and sisters to live a good life for a while, so he mobilized everyone to help keep an eye on the person.

It's no wonder that these kids, who have been crawling around on the lower floors since childhood, are more sensitive to crises than ordinary people. They quietly inquire and leave, and gradually gather most of the information.

For example, Elder Liu appears to be a middle-aged man in his forties, of medium height, with a serious face. He likes delicate female cultivators the most, and he has hidden many such female cultivators in his own manor. Xiao Zhong was discovered by him when he was exploring the manor.

Fortunately, he was smart enough and burst into tears on the spot, saying that his sister had been abducted by him. Elder Liu was also a strange person. When he heard the young man say this, his murderous intent disappeared and he comforted him instead, saying that since his sister followed him, she was his and he should just forget about it in the future ... When Xiao Zhong left crying, he suddenly threw out a knife and said that he would give him a small punishment and was not allowed to come to the village again.

Xiao Zhong was so scared that he rolled and crawled away, and Elder Liu laughed loudly ...

Xiao Zhong and Pei Jing were talking in the hall. His brothers gathered outside the door and looked inside. They were actually a little worried. Xiao Zhong had been seriously injured. What if this female cultivator refused to admit it? Then what would they do ...

While they were still thinking, the female cultivator suddenly stood up and shouted, " That's enough, stop laughing! "

Pei Jing took a few steps forward, grabbed Xiao Zhong's arm, pulled open his sleeve, and held his broken arm with his slightly cold hands. "... I'm sorry for you! "

Xiao Zhong was startled, then grinned and said, " No, no, it was my own recklessness that almost delayed the adults' business. "

Pei Jing shook her head, clenched her hands, and her eyes faded. " I didn't explain it clearly. I knew that person was so powerful. I knew you were short of spirit stones, so I used a large amount of spirit stones to let you do your best ..." She took a deep breath, " But I didn't expect you to be injured so badly. I'm sorry! "

Even if a cultivator suffered such an injury, he would have to reach the stage of Dan Jin before his bones could be rebuilt. What's more, Xiao Zhong was not a cultivator, he was just a mortal. His injury ... Pei Jing lowered her eyes. Although it was caused by his own decision, it was hard for her not to feel guilty because of her.

Xiao Zhong's lips moved a few times, and he whimpered a few times, and finally shed a few hot tears. He was just a teenager, and after something like this happened, how could he not be afraid and feel uncomfortable? He was just holding on.

Xiao Zhong wiped away his tears and smiled again, " I really don't feel any pain now, sir. "

Pei Jing's mouth curled up, " My name is Pei Jing. "

North District.

A young man trotted into the Yunlai Inn, ran all the way to the wing room area, stopped in front of room number 19, and knocked on the door.

After a while, the person in the room came to open the door, but was surprised to find no one outside. He looked down and saw a note stuffed under the door.

## Chapter 72 A Hero Saves a Beauty

After saying goodbye to Xiao Zhong, Pei Jing left the West District and headed straight for Duobao Pavilion in the center of Yunji City.

She had agreed with Monk Lou to deliver the Spirit-Nourishing Pill in half a month. Thinking that she would leave after the transaction, she had been refining it very carefully in the past half month. She also produced a small amount of high-quality pills, which she thought could reach the seventh level that Monk Lou wanted.

Pei Jing sat in front of the empty table and waited with great confidence.

Perhaps Monk Lou had given instructions in advance, so as soon as she arrived at Duobao Pavilion and explained her purpose, a servant led her to the fourth floor.

However, after she sat for a while, another waiter came running over and said that Brother Lou was waiting for her on the fifth floor, and then led her to the fifth floor.

The fifth floor was even more empty than the fourth. At least there were a few maids on the fourth floor to greet the guests, but on the fifth floor, she looked around and felt a strange feeling coming up.

What's this feeling of being stared at?

As soon as she stood up from her seat, the door to the room opposite suddenly opened. Brother Lou hurriedly walked out and nodded to her, " Fellow Daoist Pei, you've been waiting for a long time! "

Pei Jing sat back again, and when he saw that the other party was also sitting down, he took out the two spiritual nourishing pills he had made this time.

One was of similar quality to the previous one, and the other was of superior quality. She thought that the latter should satisfy the other party.

When Shen Leping taught her how to make alchemy, he didn't teach her how to divide it into different levels. This was because she didn't know how to define the ninth level of elixirs. In addition, the medicinal properties of the elixirs she made were restrained and would not show too much in appearance, and she herself did not. It's too easy to judge the grade, so I can only vaguely compare the elixirs bought in the market.

So before Brother Lou said it was the sixth level, she agreed.

She didn't understand, but Brother Lou knew that the effect of this elixir reached the seventh level after being ordered by the young master, so naturally he would not fool her with the sixth level.

He coughed twice, took out a Qiankun bag from his waist and placed it in front of her, " Friend Pei, last time I didn't have good eyesight and mistook your seventh-grade elixir for a sixth-grade one. Fortunately, our young master has a sharp eye and can tell at a glance that this elixir is extraordinary, so these are the spirit stones to make up for the difference last time. Please count them. "

Pei Jing was slightly surprised. Although she was confident in the pill she made, she was a little surprised to hear that the pill had reached the seventh level. The last pill had reached the seventh level, so the one she made this time ...

She was impressed that Duobao Pavilion was indeed a time-honored brand. Monk Lou's move really made her feel good. She raised her lips slightly and took the Qiankun bag. When she looked at it, she was surprised. Why was there more?

Monk Lou explained, " Although the market price of a seventh-level nourishing spirit pill is one hundred spirit stones, elixirs are scarce in Yunji, and your nourishing spirit pill is very effective. Our young master said that he must increase the price, so he will charge you one hundred and twenty spirit stones for one bottle. I hope we can have long-term cooperation in the future. "

Pei Jing understood. Firstly, her nourishing spirit pills were of good quality. Secondly, they wanted to give her more benefits to win her over. However, she was planning to leave after completing this deal, so their plan was likely to fail.

She put the Qiankun bag back on the table, shook her head and said, " I'm leaving. This is the last time I'll come to Duobao Pavilion. "

Monk Lou was startled. " Where are you going? " After asking, he felt that the question was rude and apologized quickly.

" It's okay. I have some personal matters to deal with. Fellow Daoist Lou, please take a look at this bottle of elixir first. "

Brother Lou took the hand and as soon as he opened it, a refreshing and refreshing fragrance floated out. He glanced at it and looked solemn. He quickly corked the bottle and looked at Pei Jing with a complicated expression.

It turned out to be an eighth-level spiritual nourishing pill. Although the quantity was not large, she really made it! An alchemist who can make the best elixirs cannot be summed up by just one word of good talent. This kind of alchemy talent is a sought-after talent everywhere.

" I see that you are not very old, and I fell in love with you as soon as I saw you. I will tell you the truth today. In Yunji, don't take out this elixir of yours. The seventh level is very good. If it's high, at least don't bring it to the market for trading, otherwise ..."

Somewhat surprised that the other party would say such heartfelt words to her, Pei Jing raised her eyebrows, then smiled with her eyes curved into half moons, " Okay, thank you! "

Monk Lou looked at her for a moment, then turned away, coughed twice, and picked up the pills on the table. " The seventh-level one is still 120 spirit stones per bottle, and the eighth-level one ... I really don't know how to offer a price. How about exchanging it for a magic weapon? "

Hearing this, Pei Jing thought of something, " Do you have any flesh-growing pills? "

Muscle-growing pill?

This is a rare high-level elixir. Those who can make this kind of high-level elixir are all top-grade alchemists. The quality of the elixir is naturally good, so the price of such a small elixir is unimaginably high.

Pei Jing: " I only need an ordinary grade one that can refine mortals. If you have one, please leave one for me. I know you need elixirs. In exchange, I can help you refine the elixir. "

Monk Lou paused for a moment and agreed. Although the Flesh-Growing Pill was expensive, it was easy to find one of ordinary quality. He would use this pill in exchange for her to refine a furnace of Soul-Restoring Pill for the young master. This deal was a good deal no matter how he thought about it.

When he thought about the hope of getting the Rejuvenating Pill, he suddenly became excited. After handing over the pill and spirit stones to Pei Jing, he hurried to make arrangements.

As soon as Pei Jing walked out of Duobao Pavilion, he saw Xiao Zhong standing in a corner under the eaves of the opposite shop from afar , looking in the direction of Duobao Pavilion.

When he saw her come out, he trotted forward.

In Duobao Pavilion, Ye Buxiu was leaning against the windowsill, leisurely watching Pei Jing and a mortal boy walking side by side. He glanced at the empty sleeve on the left side of the boy and snorted coldly.

After Xiao Zhong finished reporting the matter, he stopped and prepared to leave. Pei Jing called him and took out a handful of spirit stones from his newly acquired Qiankun bag and gave them to him. " Take these first. I'll go back to your place and give you the spirit stones after I'm done with my business. It's not easy for me to take them on the street. "

Xiao Zhong held the spirit stone in one hand and nodded, happily responding, " Senior, I'm not in a hurry. If you have anything else to ask, just tell me. I can do it! "

As an orphan who grew up having to obey other people's wishes, Pei Jing gave him a completely different feeling from others. He could get gentleness, understanding and respect from her, and he was willing to help her from the bottom of his heart.

After Pei Jing smiled, nodded and left, he still stood there, staring blankly at his back, feeling infinite yearning in his heart.

" Hey, get out of the way! "

A strong force suddenly hit his shoulder, knocking him off guard and causing the spirit stone that was not covered in his arms to fall out. He was anxious and tried to bend down to pick it up, but someone grabbed him by the collar.

" You little brat, don't you need to apologize for pushing someone? " A burly man picked him up and yelled at him fiercely.

" It was obviously you who hit me! " Xiao Zhong struggled, but he was thrown to the ground and stepped heavily on his broken hand.

" Ah! " Xiao Zhong screamed in pain, " Let me go, let me go! " He slapped the foot hard with his other hand, but the strength difference was too great and it was of no use.

" Hahahaha ... a skinny chicken! " The big man laughed proudly, and the people next to him looked at him, some looked straight ahead, some frowned, and some couldn't bear it and wanted to step forward to stop him, but hesitated when they saw several accomplices surrounding the big man.

" Damn it! " A delicate scream came along with a beautiful figure, which lifted the big man up. His flying body crashed into his accomplices, causing three or four of them to fall down at once.

Pei Jing, who had gone and come back, quickly helped Xiao Zhong up. His eyes fell on Xiao Zhong's broken arm, and his eyes suddenly turned red.

Pulling Xiao Zhong behind her, she instantly drew out the Qinghong Sword, and the sword light stabbed at the big man fiercely.

The big man was careless and was pushed down by someone. He felt that he had lost face. At this time, seeing the female cultivator still rushing towards him with a sword in hand, he was so angry that he wanted to cut her into pieces. He stomped his foot and suddenly summoned a pile of heavy walls. He flipped his right hand and took out a mace, then lowered his horse stance to ambush the opponent.

But how could Pei Jing let him succeed? She turned around and flew onto the earth wall, flipped down from the top of the wall, and swung the Qinghong Sword. The big man only felt three afterimages appear before his eyes, and he didn't know which one was real and which one was fake!

He hurriedly took two steps back and casually punched to his right. Empty? It was a fake! He reacted immediately, but Pei Jing's sword had already caught up with him and pressed directly on his neck. With one stab, a stream of blood spurted out!

" Mercy, mercy! Senior, please spare me! " The big man felt the blood in his body draining away quickly, and he immediately realized that he had hit a hard wall. His knees became weak and he knelt down!

" You, bastard! " Pei Jing was so angry that he could only squeeze out these curse words from between his teeth. A surge of anger surged in his heart, " Apologize to him! "

" I'm sorry! I'm sorry! I'm a jerk! Forgive me! "

Pei Jing glanced at the young man who was staggering with his hands folded, and didn't want to waste time with him any longer, so he pushed the man and walked towards Xiao Zhong.

After taking two steps, she suddenly saw Xiao Zhong's eyes filled with horror. She subconsciously turned around with her sword in hand and saw a white figure blocking her way. There was a faint smell of medicinal herbs in the air. Pei Jing raised her eyes and saw the man in white in front of her slowly turning around, revealing a fair and handsome face. He looked at her with deep eyes and said in a deep voice: " To cut the grass, you must remove the roots. Don't you understand? "

She turned her head and saw that the big man who had just been kneeling on the ground had stood up, holding a small magic weapon in his hand. There was a big hole in his chest from which blood was oozing. He looked down at his chest in disbelief, and when he looked up again, he fell to the ground with his head tilted to one side, lifeless.

" Murder ! You killed someone ! The deacon will not let you go! "

The big man's accomplices said these cruel words and ran away like the wind.

Pei Jing lowered his eyes and noticed that there were many black particles falling in front of the man in white. He immediately understood what happened and nodded slightly to him, " Thank you for saving me. "

The man in white raised his eyebrows and turned to face her. His leisurely posture gave her the illusion that he was waiting for her to say something.

She tilted her head and looked at the passers-by who were scattered all over the street. " But you seem to be in trouble. "

The man in white shook his head slowly, pointed a finger at her, " It's not me who caused the trouble, it's you and me, us. "

Um?

Pei Jing knew that this incident was caused by a fight between her and the big man, but she stopped in time, thinking of slipping away before the deacon came. As long as she was not caught on the spot, this small dispute was not a big deal. But this man was different. He killed people as soon as he made a move ...

But he saved himself anyway. Pei Jing hesitated for a moment and nodded, " Okay, now that the deacon is here, you and I will share the burden. "

The man in white had a strange gleam in his eyes, and after a while he said, " Okay. "

Pei Jing looked at him twice and felt it was strange, but people have different personalities. After thinking about it, she felt relieved and turned around and walked quickly towards Xiao Zhong.

Pulling open his tattered sleeves, one could see up close that the previously intact bones on his left upper arm had been crushed to pieces, and his arm had become somewhat deformed ...

Xiao Zhong's face was pale, with beads of sweat the size of beans oozing from his forehead, and his body was shaking slightly, and he was obviously in great pain.

She took out a bottle of Qi-nourishing Pill from her Qiankun bag and was wondering whether to give it to Xiao Zhong. Then she heard the voice of the man in white behind her: " If you want him to die, give it to him. "

Pei Jing turned around and saw him standing a few steps away , with his hands behind his back, his face expressionless, looking calm and composed. She bit her lower lip lightly and looked up at him, " Daoyou, are you going to meet me? "

" Yes, what? No, what? "

His eyes were fixed on her as he spoke, and his voice was as sweet as spring water, but she could hear in it a kind of callousness that didn't care about the world.

They were just casual acquaintances, so there was no need for him to help. After she figured it out, she lowered her eyes and turned away.

Pei Jing can make pills, but he can't treat medicine. In fact, very few cultivators know medicine.

After all, with the strong physique of cultivators, what kind of illness can't be cured? If it really can't be cured, his life will not be long. Xiao Zhong is not a cultivator, and she is also anxious for a while. Seeing his current condition, she should find a folk doctor to see him first.

But this is Yunji, where monks gather. Where can we find a doctor?

Pei Jing used his spiritual power to gently touch several acupuncture points on his body, first to stop his pain, and then ...

Xiao Zhong saw her embarrassment and grinned, " I'm not in pain anymore, Senior, you go and do your work first, I'll be fine after lying down for a few days. "

It would have been better if he hadn't said this. Once he said it, Pei Jing remembered the incident of his broken arm. Was Xiao Zhong also like this? He had no choice but to drag himself back to lie down for a few days ...

Pei Jing felt very upset, " I'll take you back first! "

After she finished speaking, she was about to help him up, but a big hand stopped her. She turned around and saw the man in white dragging Xiao Zhong over reluctantly, pressing his hand on his broken arm. A bright golden light shone from his palm. Pei Jing stared at the scene and subconsciously took a step back to give them space.

The golden light disappeared after a while, and Xiao Zhong's deformed arm swelled up at a speed visible to the naked eye and restored its shape.

" This! " Pei Jing widened his eyes in surprise. Could this kind of magical power be medicine?

The man in white let go of Xiao Zhong's hand, took two steps back, and shook his hand in disgust.

Pei Jing stepped forward and held the broken arm, feeling the intact shape of the bone. Xiao Zhong was also very excited and expressed his gratitude.

The man in white ignored her and just turned to look at her, curling his lips and saying, " I cured you, how are you going to repay me? "

## Chapter 73 Extinction of Life

Pei Jing didn't understand the deep meaning of his words. She was very excited at the moment. She held up Xiao Zhong's broken arm and asked, " Can you heal his broken arm? "

The man in white was silent for a moment, then suddenly sneered, " I am a doctor, not a god. Can you make something that doesn't exist grow again? "



He snorted twice, " If his arm was broken not long ago and the other part is still there, it wouldn't be difficult to reattach it. But if he wants to give birth to it, hum, it's difficult. "

Pei Jing's heart moved. What he said was difficult, not that there was no way?

At this time, there was a noise in the distance , and a group of people flew down from the sky.

They were all wearing the same grey robes. They were the city guards of Yunji City. When Pei Jing saw them, his face quickly turned cold and he clenched the Qinghong Sword.

I heard that the stewards of Yunji City are very strict and will never allow anything that breaks the rules of Yunji City to happen. Now they are not only fighting, but also causing a death. I wonder what kind of lynching they will receive if they are caught? Are the more than 3,000 spirit stones in her pocket enough to settle the matter privately ...

Pei Jing had a serious look on her face and didn't notice that the man in white standing next to her was looking at her with interest.

The deacons came forward to examine the body of the big man, then turned around and walked over. Pei Jing was about to speak out the words he had prepared, but the leading deacon suddenly stopped and narrowed his eyes at the man in white, " You are ..."

The man in white took two slow steps forward and slowly pulled off a token from his belt. The deacons' expressions immediately changed. They were no longer as cold and arrogant as when they came. They bowed and left, not forgetting to take the big man's body away.

Pei Jing: ...

She glanced at the man in white with his back to her with complicated eyes. She no longer had the thought of asking him for help in curing Xiao Zhong. Anyway, she had already agreed with Monk Lou to help her find the Flesh Regenerating Pill. She just had to wait for some days. As for this man ... it was better for her to stay away from him .

" Thank you for saving me, fellow Taoist. Please don't despise this small gift. We'll see each other again someday if we're lucky. "

Pei Jing threw the bag of spirit stones and the last bottle of eighth-grade nourishing spirit pills accurately into the other party's arms, then took Xiao Zhong and left on the flying sword.

The man in white stood there for a long time, not knowing what he was thinking about, and did not move.

Old Lou couldn't stand it anymore, so he ran out from a distant street corner and whispered, " Young Master, Fellow Daoist Pei has left. Are you going back to Duobao Pavilion now or ... ? " Ye Buxiu's pair of glassy eyes flashed with doubt and a strange look. He touched his chin with his slender white fingers and muttered to himself, " Strange, this shouldn't be my reaction. "

Old Lou knew his young master's faults. He liked to tease those serious female cultivators the most. However, he had a good impression of this female cultivator named Pei. She looked completely different from those pretentious female cultivators. He wanted to protect such a girl, so he deliberately changed the subject.

" Young Master, there are several female cultivators from Piao Miao Sect coming to Duo Bao Pavilion today. They all look very good. Would you like to go back and take a look? "

Ye Buxiu finally came back to his senses from his deep thoughts and glanced at him. The half-smile in his eyes made Lao Lou lower his head uncomfortably. He pushed him away coldly, " You don't need to ask what your young master wants to do! "

After saying that, he lifted his foot and flew away, leaving Lao Lou waving his hands in frustration, urging the several monks standing behind him to catch up.

Meng Xiaozhu held a piece of paper in her hand and paced back and forth anxiously.

This is the western suburbs outside the city, the territory of the demon cultivators. She had been here several times, but for various reasons, she ran back.

Today, someone had asked her to meet here at 9:00 p.m. She felt a little excited and a little nervous, but these feelings turned into anxiety as 9:00 p.m. passed .

Another quarter of an hour later, Pei Jing's figure in light blue clothes came into her sight from a distance .

"... Sister Xiaojing! "

Looking at Meng Xiaozhu's dazed eyes, a chill crept up her face.

" Meng Xiaojing. "

Meng Xiaojing was shocked. She forced a smile and looked at Pei Jing, " What are you talking about, Sister Xiaojing? I'm Xiaozhu! It's been so long since we last met that you can't recognize me? That's right, we haven't seen each other for more than 20 years ..."

Ignoring Meng Xiaojing's rambling about some trivial matters from childhood, she took a deep breath and asked, " What did you call me? "

Meng Xiaojing was stunned and answered subconsciously, " Sister Xiaojing. "

" What did you call me? "

" Sister Xiaojing ..."

" What did Xiaojing call me? "

" Sister Xiaojing ... drink! " Meng Xiaojing immediately covered her mouth, looked at Pei Jing in panic, and shook her head desperately.

Pei Jing's cold eyes shot out like a sharp sword. She slowly stepped forward, approaching step by step, " Xiaozhu only calls me Sister Xiaojing, and only Xiaojing will call me Sister Xiaojing! Have you forgotten, Meng Xiaojing! "

She gnashed her teeth and called out her name. Meng Xiaojing, who was standing opposite her, suddenly trembled like a sieve. She collapsed on the ground, hugged herself and cried: " I don't want to be like this either! I don't want to be Meng Xiaozhu either! But I can't help it! "

The secret she had kept so tightly hidden was revealed just like that. She looked at Pei Jing with resentment, " You know nothing! What right do you have to say that about me! "

Pei Jing's chest heaved up and down because of the raging anger. Facing Meng Xiaojing's eyes full of resentment, she suppressed the urge to grab her and shake her hard. " I don't know anything? Then tell me, was it Xiaozhu who forced you to do all this?! "

Meng Xiaojing shrank her shoulders when she heard that, then she shouted as if she remembered something, " Yes! I asked her to go in my place! But don't you think that Xiaozhu has been smarter and better at reading people's expressions than me since she was a child? If she goes, she just needs to please Elder Liu. If I go, I will definitely die! I am her only sister, there is nothing wrong with her helping me! You have no idea how miserable I am. Xiaozhu went in my name, and now I am Meng Xiaozhu! I live for her, and I have no self! I hate it so much! No matter what I do, it is Meng Xiaozhu's business! "

Meng Xiaoju was shouting frantically, Pei Jing suddenly moved, and his figure appeared in front of her. He grabbed her collar with his left hand and lifted her up, then raised his right hand and slapped her hard!

After the slap, Meng Xiaoju was stunned. She covered her face and looked at her in disbelief, "Why did you hit me? My parents have never hit me! "

As soon as he finished speaking, another slap came!

Even though Pei Jing did not use the power of a cultivator, but only used brute force, the two slaps filled with anger made Meng Xiaoju's face swell up.

" Why did I hit you? Just because Xiaozhu called me Sister Xiaojing! I beat you up for Xiaozhu! "

She pushed the person hard, then clenched her fists tightly. If she didn't do this, she was afraid that she would slap her to death.

" You don't want to go and find a way to solve it yourself, right? No! You chose the method of using someone else as a substitute. Well, Xiaozhu went to a place where you don't know if she will come back alive for you, and now you still have the nerve to blame her? Are you worthy of her? Where is your conscience? Meng Xiaoju! How could you become like this! "

Hearing Pei Jing's roar, Meng Xiaoju covered her face and cried uncontrollably, " I didn't ... I didn't ... She wanted to go there on her own, it's none of my business. I, I'm in pain too, she's not the only one suffering ..."

Looking coldly at Meng Xiaoju crying and listening to her sobbing, Pei Jing finally understood something.

Meng Xiaoju felt guilty towards Xiaozhu, but she dared not face it, so she had to push her own unhappy current situation onto Xiaozhu to gain psychological balance ...

Looking at Meng Xiaoju who was crying uncontrollably on the ground, Pei Jing suddenly felt a sense of loss. She was not Meng Xiaozhu, not the victim in the incident between them sisters. She had no right to say anything to her. She came here just to know the truth. Now that she knew it, she knew there were more important things than watching Meng Xiaoju cry here.

Leaving Meng Xiaoju behind, Pei Jing disappeared from the spot.

Pei Jing flew quickly toward the west and soon arrived at the villa mentioned by Xiao Zhong.

Landing outside the villa, Pei Jing immediately saw the strange atmosphere permeating the sky above the villa.

It was an air mask mixed with evil spirits and evil thoughts. Her expression quickly became cold and serious. Anyone who saw such a manor would know that it belonged to a demon cultivator. The information Xiao Zhong had inquired about only contained the most superficial information about Elder Liu, including the key aspects of his cultivation, which they were unable to find out. If Pei Jing wanted to break into the Demon Cultivator's Villa this time, he could not just go in casually, and he had to think of a plan first.

She observed for a moment, found a location with the weakest breath, gathered her energy, used the Swift Wind Step, and quickly sneaked into the villa.

Pei Jing had originally prepared to break through the formation. Although ordinary psychedelic formations were ineffective against her, if it was a defensive formation, she would still be blocked outside the formation if she could not break it.

However, it was not known whether Elder Liu was too confident in his manor or the manor was unimportant, but he walked into the manor easily without encountering any powerful formations along the way.

With such defense, it was no wonder that Xiao Zhong accidentally ran in. Pei Jing shook his head and did not relax because of his apparent ease. Instead, he kept walking, escaping to the corner of the manor and quickly walking around the manor.

" Please, let me see the butler, our lady is dying! " A maid in green clothes held a middle-aged man who looked like a butler and begged bitterly.

The middle-aged man sighed, feeling sympathy in his heart, but could only shake his head, " You should go back. Madam Ju has fallen out of favor now, and the housekeeper won't care about you. You should go back and spend a few days with your wife. "

After hearing this, the maid cried even more sadly, and finally could only hold the food box and drag her feet back to her residence.

" Madam, please eat something. Why bother with your body? "

The maid looked at the lady lying unconscious with her eyes closed on the bed. She knew that she could hear it, but she didn't want to get up. There was nothing she could do. She didn't know how many words she had said in these days, but the lady always looked so boring. She was really scared in her heart.

After much persuasion, she had no choice but to put the food on the table, wiped her tears and turned to leave the room.

Silence returned to the room, with only the faint smell of warm food wafting through the air.

When Pei Jing was wandering around the farm, she heard the name " Madam Ju " and followed the maid all the way to this residence. After the maid left, she walked forward carefully to take a look. This one look almost made her scream.

The person lying on the bed is not a person, but a human-shaped skeleton!

There was not an ounce of flesh on his body, and his skin was almost entirely stuck to his bones. His half-long hair was as dry and yellow as straw, sparsely scattered below his body. His face was pale, and there was a heavy dark spot under his eyes. He had an aura of impending death lingering about him.

She sobbed and rushed to the bed, " Xiao Zhu! "

Meng Xiaozhu heard someone calling her in a trance. It had been a long time since anyone called her name. This voice made her wandering soul return to her body.

She opened her eyes with difficulty and saw a nun in a light blue dress. She leaned over and approached her, her hand gently touching her face. Her small goose-shaped face and familiar almond eyes were filled with tears ...

" Sister Xiaojing? " A hoarse voice came out from the cracked lips.

Pei Jing nodded, her lips raised, but tears fell on Meng Xiaozhu's face. She quickly wiped them away for her, " It's me, I'm here! "

Meng Xiaozhu's eyes lit up and she became anxious. She tried to get up and a wheezing sound came from her throat. Pei Jing quickly put his hands behind her back and helped her sit up.

At the same time, he took out the Qi-nourishing Pills, poured out a few and put them to her mouth. Meng Xiaozhu smiled slightly, leaned on her, and swallowed the pills obediently.

After a while, Meng Xiaozhu, who had recovered some energy, raised her head, looked at Pei Jing, and smiled with a dry face, " I didn't expect that I could see Sister Xiaojing again before I die. I am satisfied! "

" Don't talk about life or death. Sister Xiaojing will rescue you. You still have a long way to go. " She touched her face. Because of the creepy touch on her hand, a burst of anger flashed in her eyes, but her voice was gentle, " Let's go now. "

" Yeah. " Meng Xiaozhu closed her eyes obediently and leaned against her with a smile on her face.

She carried Meng Xiaozhu, who was almost weightless, and walked out of the room step by step.

When she reached the door of the wing room, she paused and whispered, " Come out! "

The maid came out trembling, and knelt down when she saw her. " I have no ill intentions. I just heard some noise in the room and was worried about Madam Ju ..."

" Shut up! " Pei Jing suppressed his anger, " Her name is Meng Xiaozhu, stop calling her Madam! "

The maid nodded with fear on her face and watched them walk out, wanting to follow but not daring to.

" Sister Xiaojing, please take her with you. She is also a poor person. "

Meng Xiaozhu did not open her eyes, she still leaned on Pei Jing's chest with a satisfied look on her face.

Pei Jing looked down at her and said, " Okay. "

When the maid heard the words, she hurried to follow.

Pei Jing had already looked around when he came in. He wondered if this manor had been abandoned. Many of the side rooms were empty, and the only few that were occupied were occupied by some sick women. Apart from that, there were only a few stewards and servants. He did not sense the presence of any cultivators.

She flew out from the corner of the manor on her flying sword with the two of them. She originally wanted to take her away from this place directly, but she changed her mind when she felt the increasingly weak aura from Meng Xiaozhu.

She stopped at a small forest not far from the farm, let Xiaozhu sit against a tree trunk, took out a communication talisman from her body and flew out, then sat down beside her and said as if she was talking about her daily life, " Xiaozhu, I have joined the Zhengxuan Sect. It's a very good place. When you recover from your injury, I will take you there, okay? "

Meng Xiaozhu smiled softly and leaned her head on her. " But, Xiaozhu is so tired. "

Pei Jing bit his lip.

Meng Xiaozhu held her with his bony hands and whispered, " Liu Qi has sucked all my spiritual energy away. I don't want to continue cultivating and become his cauldron, so I have no choice but to stop eating. "

" Yeah. " Pei Jinghui held that hand, giving her strength, and kept talking to get her attention.

After an incense stick, Xiao Zhong and a few young men hurried over. When Pei Jing saw them, she turned to Meng Xiaozhu and curved her eyes, " Sister will let you watch a good show. "

Just as she was about to stand up, her hand was pulled back. Meng Xiaozhu smiled weakly, "Liu Qi is now a demon infant. Sister Xiaojing cannot defeat him yet. Xiaozhu, I don't need you to avenge me now. "

Pei Jing curled her lips, " Well, Sister Xiao Jing will avenge you in the future, but now, I will help you get rid of your hatred first! "

He placed a bottle of Qi-nourishing pills in her hand, told the maid to take good care of her, and turned to walk towards Xiao Zhong.

" I'm going to cause trouble for this villa now, and I need you to protect my friends here. Do you dare? "

Facing Pei Jing's cold eyes, Xiao Zhong's heart began to beat fast, and a surge of blood rushed to his head. He patted his chest and said, " I will protect this sister with my life! "

The other teenagers also gave their assurances.

Pei Jing's cold eyes shook a little, " Then I'll leave it to you. "

After she finished speaking, she turned around and looked behind her steadily. Suddenly, she stepped on her sword and flew over. Not surprisingly, she saw a familiar figure.

She summoned the Qinghong Sword and said expressionlessly: " Are you here to stop me? "

Not far from them , Ye Buxiu was leaning against a tree trunk with his arms folded across his chest. Hearing this, he raised his eyebrows and said, " I'm here to collect the debt. Do you know how much it costs me to make a move? "

Pei Jing felt relieved, and looked at him twice, and then he saw the man in white said coldly: " Don't worry, I won't do anything to them. Go and do your work, and I'll settle the score with you when you come back. "

Pei Jing looked at him for a few breaths, then raised the corners of his mouth slightly, " Thank you! "

After saying that, he turned around to leave, but was stopped by the other party.

She looked back in confusion, and the man in white narrowed his eyes slightly and said softly: " My name is Ye Buxiu. "

Pei Jing blinked and nodded, " My name is Pei Jing. "

He paused, and the flying sword soared into the sky, hovering high above the village.

" Take all those women out of the village! "

She looked down at the people in the farm, who were shouting in panic because of her words. The steward and the servants rushed around in the backyard, helping the women as they stumbled out of the farm.

Pei Jing ignored the chaotic scene below.

She turned her head silently and looked towards the entrance to the grove on the left side of Zhuangzi.

Meng Xiaozhu was leaning against the tree trunk obediently, smiling at her. In a trance, she seemed to see the young Xiaozhu again. She smiled back at that familiar smile.

Xiaozhu, let Sister Xiaojing help you destroy this sinful place today!

Pei Jing turned around, took a deep breath, and quickly formed fire seals with his hands.

A purple fire was faintly visible from the fire seal. As she pressed down with both hands to release it, a terrifying purple flame turned into lotus flowers that flew out. Once they landed on the ground, they expanded into a huge sea of lotus fire, burning around this sinful manor. As soon as Pei Jing's red lotus karma fire fell, it swept into a raging fire that engulfed the entire village.

Those who had just run out of the village were stunned by the flames rising into the sky when they turned back. They did not dare to resist and all huddled aside, trembling.

Pei Jing coldly watched the purple lotus flowers blooming in the fire until the entire village turned into a sea of fire. Then she flew to the ground and walked towards Meng Xiaozhu step by step.

Xiao Zhu, is this fireworks display beautiful?

I have destroyed the place that destroyed you. Give me a little more time for the person who hurt you. One day, I will make him regret doing all this ...

Xiaozhu, Xiaozhu, did you see it?

The flames behind her were burning fiercely, and every step Pei Jing took seemed to carry the hope of life, leading her away from the sea of fire of sin.

Pei Jing was like the bravest warrior, with a fierce and violent aura, but he protected her tenderly ...

Meng Xiaozhu's eyes became blurry. She looked at Pei Jing who was getting closer and closer, and then farther and farther away. She smiled and murmured one last time: " Sister Xiaojing, take me home ..."

#### Chapter 74: Sunshine after the Rain

Pei Jing took Meng Xiaozhu's frail body into her arms, raised her hand and gently wiped away the remaining tears on her face, and whispered in her ear to assure her, " Don't worry, I will take you home. From now on, no one will be able to bully you. "

She knelt on the ground, and Xiaozhu's body, which had just lost its breath, was half lying in her arms. She slowly tightened her arms and hugged Xiaozhu tightly, her lifeless eyes focused on nowhere.

In front of her eyes, one moment she saw the smiling face of young Xiaozhu, the next moment she saw the miserable state of Xiaozhu being tortured to the point of losing her human form. She moved her throat slightly and swallowed the sob that was about to overflow from her mouth. Xiaozhu, I won't cry. None of us should cry. The ones who should cry are those who owe you ... I know what you are waiting for, come on, let's go find her together.

Pei Jing held Xiao Zhu tightly in his arms, stood up and walked forward step by step.

The crying maid and Xiao Zhong and others followed behind him. No one wanted to speak, and they followed in silence.

Ye Buxiu just watched, pressing his chest with his left hand and breathing heavily.

" Young Master! Young Master! "

The guards who were following him from a distance noticed that something was wrong and quickly flew to his side.

Seeing the young master half-bent over, his whole body tense, his face pale, his eyes red, they were all shocked, how could he suddenly fall ill? !

" Hurry, the young master is ill! "

A guard quickly came around to him and tried to help him.

Unexpectedly, Ye Buxiu bit his lips, his eyes flashed with ferocity, he fiercely grabbed the guard standing in front of him and threw him out!

" Ah, young master! "

Seeing the guard being thrown out, the others were stunned. The young master had had an attack before, but he had never attacked his own people. Why did he attack his subordinates this time? They gathered around him with uncertain expressions, alert for his sudden attack. However, after Ye Buxiu threw away the guards blocking his way, he remained silent. He half bent over, but raised his head, looking straight at Pei Jing and others in the distance . No, to be precise, his eyes were only on her.

Ye Buxiu held onto the tree and sat on the ground. He gasped for breath, suppressing the cough that was rising in his throat, while he took out a pill from the Qiankun Ring. As soon as the red pill entered his mouth, his tense body was instantly relieved. He gasped for breath, his eyes gleaming like a wolf, and he bit Pei Jing tightly.

The guards were frightened by the young master's behavior. They carefully stepped forward to check on the young master's condition while secretly glancing at the female cultivator who was walking with a dead body in her arms not far away ...

Did this female cultivator offend the young master?

They secretly shook their heads and sighed for each other. Being targeted by the young master, they could only wish for the best ...

I don't know when a drizzle started falling from the sky.

Meng Xiaoju leaned against the tree, looking dazed.

After Pei Jing left, she just sat there. She didn't know why, but her chest felt stuffy and uncomfortable, as if someone had dug a piece of it out of her. She looked up at the sky, which was gloomy, just like her failed fate ...

There was a sound of footsteps coming from behind. She wiped her face and thought that it was time to go back. After all, this was the territory of the demon cultivators. With her level of cultivation, it would be better for her not to wander around outside.

She stood up and wanted to leave, but suddenly an indescribable feeling surged in her heart.

She turned her head as if possessed by a ghost, and saw Pei Jing standing behind her, and ...

Meng Xiaozhu in her arms.

Her eyes suddenly widened.

Pei Jing stood coldly under the tree with his hands folded, looking at Meng Xiaoju crying on Meng Xiaozhu, with a hint of sarcasm on the corner of his mouth. If he had known this would happen, why did he do it in the first place?

Meng Xiaozhu was originally a cultivator. Even if Liu Qi used her as a cauldron for cultivation, if she wanted to die, she had thousands of ways to achieve her goal.

She was just waiting for someone.



So when she couldn't bear it anymore, she used hunger strike to make Liu Qi give up on her. She hung on to her life and waited every day. Unfortunately, she never got the person she wanted to wait for until her death.

She lowered her eyes and turned to look at the maid, Xiao Zhong and the others. They followed her all the way without saying a word. Pei Jing didn't want to drag them down because of her own affairs. She thought for a moment and said lightly, " I'm afraid everyone in the manor has run away. I don't know where Liu Qi has gone now, but if he knew that the manor was destroyed, he would probably come looking for him. What are your plans? "

The maid frowned and wiped her eyes, then stepped forward and bowed, " I was sold to the farm to work since I was a child. It was the young lady who saved me. I wanted to follow her for the rest of my life, but ... I dare not ask for too much now, I just want a place to stay. "

She nodded and looked at Xiao Zhong and the others, but Xiao Zhong shook his head and said, " Senior, you don't have to worry about us. We have been in Yunji since we were young, so we have ways to save our lives. Don't worry. "

Pei Jing nodded, " Then wait a little longer, I will go back with you later. "

She looked up at the sky. The rain had stopped at some point, but the sky showed no sign of clearing up and remained gloomy.

She walked forward. Meng Xiaoju, who had just been crying on Meng Xiaozhu, could no longer cry and was just sobbing in a daze.

Seeing her half-kneeling on the ground, trying to pick up Meng Xiaozhu, Meng Xiaoju suddenly got excited and held her hand down with a sad look on her face, " Sister Xiaojing, tell me, does Xiaozhu blame me? "

As he spoke, another teardrop filled his eyes, and just as he was about to fall, Pei Jing suddenly laughed, " What are you talking about? It's Xiaoju who died, and you are Xiaozhu. "

Meng Xiaoju's eyes suddenly widened and she looked at her in disbelief.

Pei Jing lowered her head and gently straightened the messy hair on Meng Xiaozhu's forehead, then carefully put her into the Qiankun bag. After doing this, she raised her head to look at Meng Xiaoju, who had a pale face.

She smiled softly, leaned forward, and whispered in her ear: " Xiao Zhu has died for you. You must live well for her in the rest of your life, understand? Meng Xiao Zhu. "

Xiao Zhong stood on a high flying sword. The flying sword flew towards Yunji City as Pei Jing wished. After flying a long way away , his eyes were still fixed on the woman who was sitting motionless on the ground, whose figure was getting smaller and smaller.

Even though she was crying like that, he couldn't feel any grief from her. Instead ... He raised his head and quietly looked at Pei Jing who was standing in front of the flying sword with an expressionless face. There was an lingering sadness around her, that kind of full sadness that overflowed from her heart. Even if he was just standing next to her, he could feel it.

If only he could do something to make her happy, Xiao Zhong lowered his eyes.

Pei Jing took a few people back to their shabby house in the West District.

When the people who stayed in the house saw her, they were no longer as wary as they were when they first met. Instead, when they saw them falling from the sky, they ran up to them enthusiastically to greet them.

Looking at the group of young and lively teenagers who gathered around her, the coldness between her brows gradually disappeared, and she secretly strengthened the decision she had just made.

Although these people are at the bottom of society, they are different from the bad guys she has seen before. They obviously have more bottom lines in their actions and understand friendship and mutual assistance. Even if they are of low status and have poor lives, they still have a pure heart. From the children of different ages gathered here, it can be seen that without the shelter of the older children, these little ones would not be able to survive.

When she left Zhengxuan Sect, the goal she set for herself was to gain experience.

But what is experience?

Fight with monsters and practice sharp swordsmanship? Collect pill recipes everywhere and hone your alchemy skills? Go around and expand your horizons to learn more magic skills?

She had thought so before, to come to Yunji first, and then find a chance to enter the Luogu Secret Realm. She had many things she wanted to complete but had not yet completed.

However, after experiencing what happened to Xiaozhu, she suddenly wanted to stop, not walk so fast, and do something within her ability.

She was once as helpless as Xiao Zhu, and she was once teased by fate like those kids, but she was lucky. Although she hit rock bottom, good things came after bad times, and she waited for the person who was willing to give her a hand.

Thinking of Song Yang, she bit her lip suddenly and lowered her eyes. If her senior brother knew that she had escaped while he was in retreat, would he be furious? Even if he was angry, his anger would probably subside if he came out of retreat and saw the pile of paper cranes. The corners of her mouth suddenly curved up. She wanted to finish her work quickly and then return to Zhengxuan Sect. She missed her master, her fellow brothers, Ye Hechu, and Song Yang so much ...

Xiao Zhong, who was sitting opposite her, was sensitive to Pei Jing's change of mood. It was as if the dark clouds had been pulled away and the sky had finally cleared up. He was also a little happy and asked with his dark eyes blinking, "Senior, what do you want to tell me?"

Xiao Zhong's shabby house is home to orphans without parents. They do not belong to any force. Dozens of them live together, carefully living in the cracks like small animals living underground.

After several contacts with them, Pei Jing had a good impression of them. They were obviously good kids, but because of fate, they had such a hard life. What she wanted to do was to give them a hand.

Pei Jing explained his idea to him in detail. Xiao Zhong was stunned and asked in disbelief: "You, you want to teach us how to cultivate?"

She smiled, "Not everyone has spiritual roots. Only those with spiritual roots can practice. Besides, if you don't want to practice, you can refer to what I just said. You are very good at getting information, so you can consider it."

Pei Jing's suggestion to them was to set up an organization, an organization similar to Fuyingtang that could accept missions, focusing on collecting information and using missions to

earn a living. Although they were all mortals, they were very good at gathering information. If they grew up slowly in the future, they would definitely have a bright future.

If there are those who have spiritual roots and are willing to practice cultivation, she can also teach them, hoping to give them some power to protect themselves.

Xiao Zhong blinked his eyes. How could anyone not be willing to practice Taoism?

This is Yunji. What is the most common here? Most of them are cultivators and independent cultivators. Most of them are descendants of independent cultivators. They became orphans because their parents died somewhere or were delayed and could not return. What are they working for here? It's just for a chance to cultivate!

Now that the opportunity is in front of them, who wouldn't want it?!

He jumped up with excitement and nodded vigorously, "I do, I do!"

Pei Jing didn't know whether to laugh or cry. "After testing your spiritual roots, you should go and inform everyone."

Xiao Zhong rushed out with a whoosh, called a few leading boys, and started talking excitedly. After everyone understood, they spontaneously ran out to inform everyone, asking all the children who had gone out to come back and give it a try.

Pei Jing walked out of the hall and looked at their energetic appearance. He couldn't help but look up at the sky. It turned out that the sky had quietly cleared up without him noticing.

Soon all the children came into the hall, staring at her eagerly.

Xiao Zhong and several leading teenagers looked at the crowded hall and consciously organized the discipline, asking everyone to line up and step forward one by one.

Pei Jing had no magic weapon to measure spiritual roots, so he could only use the most primitive method, which was to inject spiritual power into his body to feel the existence of spiritual roots.

The first one was a young man who accompanied Xiao Zhong to look for her. He was thin and looked nervous. Pei Jing had an impression of him. He took his hand and smiled. "Your name is Xiao Wu, right? Don't be nervous. It will be fine in a moment."

When Xiao Wu heard her calling his name, he blinked a few times to express his excitement. When he felt a wave of comfortable power entering his body, he wanted to feel it carefully, but it suddenly disappeared. Before he could react, he heard a clear female voice above his head saying, "Yes, four spiritual roots."

He turned around and accepted his friends' congratulations as if he had won a big prize. Then, Xiao Zhong pulled him aside and made him stand there. After a while, he finally came to his senses. As he watched more and more friends who had their spiritual roots tested stood beside him, he heard Xiao Zhong chuckle, "We will get better and better!"

He subconsciously looked at the female cultivator sitting at the top. She was smiling with her eyes curved. He couldn't help but curl his eyes as well. Yes, they will definitely get better and better.

A quarter of an hour later, she tested all the children here.

To Pei Jing's surprise, two-thirds of the children had their spiritual roots tested. Although most of them were of average quality, with four or five spiritual roots, as long as they practiced well, they might be able to achieve something.

Xiao Zhong has three spiritual roots, while the maid who originally followed Xiao Zhu has four spiritual roots, and two of them have even tested positive for double spiritual roots. Pei Jing was happy for them when he saw that they were all ecstatic.

She took out the spirit stone, gave it to Xiao Zhong, and asked them to prepare meals.

Xiao Zhong shook his head violently. He felt that since Pei Jing was willing to teach them, she was their master. How could he take her spirit stones? He refused again and again.

After much persuasion, Xiao Zhong finally took the spirit stones and left. Pei Jing sighed secretly. It was quite a pressure to support such a group of people now. She also needed to refine more pills to earn more spirit stones.

But now, she raised her eyebrows, looked outside the house, and walked out.

Xiao Zhong and her family's house was located at the end of a dilapidated alley, where there were almost no people. As soon as she walked out, she saw Ye Buxiu in white, standing quietly opposite her like a solitary pine tree.

Ye Buxiu did not restrain her breath, so she knew that this person had followed her all the way from outside Duobao Pavilion to the western suburbs, to the farm, and now to this house. This person's puzzling behavior made her feel strange.

" Fellow Daoist Ye? "

She walked up to him and tilted her head waiting for him to speak, but she found that his face looked abnormal, very pale, but his lips were as red as blood, and his eyes were bright and staring at her intently.

Ye Buxiu pursed his lips slightly. In fact, he didn't know what he was doing now.

Originally, he just wanted to tease this female cultivator, but her reactions were always beyond his expectations. He was intrigued by her and wanted to see what other sides of her there were, but he unexpectedly saw the scene of the burning of the manor ...

He closed his eyes, opened them after a while, and said in a hoarse voice, " I want to make a deal with you. "

## Chapter 75 The Key to the Rejuvenating Pill

Pei Jing: " Transaction? "

" If you want to help these mortals, I can send someone to help you. In addition, I can make it impossible for Liu Qi to find you. "

Pei Jing's eyes narrowed. This person ...

Seeing her defensive look, Ye Buxiu suddenly pulled the corner of his mouth helplessly, " You made such a loud noise in the house, did you really think that others didn't hear it? "

Well?

Pei Jing pulled at her braided hair that fell to her chest uncomfortably, and looked up at him. "

What are the conditions? "

Ye Buxiu stared at Pei Jing who was standing a few steps away. She was not tall and had a petite frame, but she had a slim figure and a straight back. Whether she was standing or walking, she gave people a feeling of being bathed in spring breeze.

When she looked at people, her eyes were clear, just like now, like the rippling water of a lake, which made him feel pity and love in his heart.

He took two steps forward, lowered his head slightly, and said, " Help me make the medicine. " What kind of medicine is worth so much effort?

Pei Jing looked at him and shook his head, " I'm afraid I can't make the medicine you want. "

Ye Buxiu paused and lowered his voice, " Liu Qi is also my enemy, so you don't have to worry about me having ulterior motives. We have a common enemy . "

Suddenly a man appeared and told her that they had a common enemy , and he wanted to help her, etc. If it was someone else, she would definitely think that there was something else going on, but this person in front of her, although she had only met him a few times, she just had a strange intuition that he was telling the truth, at least what he said about the enemy was true. Although it was only a flash, she clearly saw the deep hatred in his eyes.

Although Pei Jing said that she wanted to help Xiao Zhong and his group, she did not plan to stay here for long. After all, she was the one who burned down Liu Qi's manor, and the people in the manor had run away. If she stayed here, it would not be difficult for Liu Qi to find her, and she did not want to implicate Xiao Zhong and the others.

If what Ye Buxiu said was true, on the one hand it could help her get rid of the worries of Liu Qi causing trouble for her, and on the other hand it could help Xiao Zhong and the others. This was definitely a good deal, but she still couldn't believe it. After all, did she really only need to help him refine the medicine?

Ye Buxiu seemed to have guessed what she was thinking, and suddenly raised the corner of his mouth, " It's not easy to help me refine the medicine, you have to be mentally prepared. "

Hearing him say this, Pei Jing relaxed and smiled, " I'll try my best. "

This means that from this moment on, the two of them are in a cooperative relationship.

His eyes curved slightly, and his glass-colored eyes shone with a shining look, more beautiful than dazzling gems. Pei Jing was stunned for a moment, and then saw him walking towards her. She subconsciously wanted to step back, but he slowly raised his hand, " Don't move. "

Ye Buxiu stopped one step in front of her. They were very close to each other. She frowned slightly and watched the golden light flash in his palm, then quickly swept down over her head.

" Okay. " He took two steps back and spread out his palms. An evil aura with a hint of black and green gathered in his palms.

This is?!

Pei Jing opened his eyes wide, and immediately remembered the evil energy gathered above the manor that he observed from outside before sneaking into the manor.

She was wondering at the time why Zhuangzi didn't have any more powerful defensive means. It turned out that the backup plan was here. Anyone who broke into Zhuangzi and destroyed the gas shield would be attached with these auras. It seemed that Liu Qi would then follow this aura to find her. How despicable!

Ye Buxiu clenched his fist and crushed it, and the air mass dissipated from his palm. " Liu Qi is a very cautious person. It just so happens that he has been closely pursued recently. Last time, after your little follower visited his manor, Liu Qi may have misunderstood something and then abandoned the manor. This is his backup plan. He has many manors like this in Yunji. "

When Pei Jing thought about the evil spirit that had been attached to him, he felt sick and patted his sleeves, " Thank you! "

" You're welcome. I'll send someone over in a few days to take over these mortals, and then you'll go with me to make medicine. " There was a strange gleam in Ye Buxiu's eyes. Pei Jing's heart suddenly skipped a beat. " Does refining medicine use a pill cauldron to refine the medicine? "

He raised his eyebrows, " What do you think? "

Pei Jing smiled embarrassedly, " No, it's okay. "

The two talked in detail again, agreed on a time, and Pei Jing returned to the house.

Since Liu Qi won't be able to find her for the time being, she will stay here temporarily so that she can arrange things nearby.

Xiao Zhong and the others were very interested in cultivation. That night, all the children gathered in the hall to listen to Pei Jing talk about the secret of drawing Qi into the body.

As the saying goes, the master brings people to the door, but it is up to each individual to cultivate themselves. She brought these children into the door of cultivation, but how well they can cultivate is entirely up to them.

The group of children practiced quietly for two days. Then the people sent by Ye Buxiu arrived. Pei Jing turned her head and saw that it was Monk Lou from Duobao Pavilion. She was really surprised and shouted: " It's you? "

It turns out that Ye Buxiu is the young master that Monk Lou always mentioned? !

Could it be that the medicine that Ye Buxiu wants to refine is the medicine that Monk Lou wants her to refine?

She originally still had some doubts and worries in her heart, but they were put to rest because of the arrival of Monk Lou and the revelation of the truth. No wonder Ye Buxiu knew her and knew that she could make pills. All the inexplicable things finally made sense.

As far as she knew, who the owner of Duobao Pavilion was was not an open secret. Since he was willing to be frank with her about this matter, it showed that he was very sincere. So, she should also show some sincerity.

She bowed to Monk Lou and said, " Then I'll leave it to you, Brother Lou. "

Monk Lou is indeed a skilled man who has been running the old shop for many years. As soon as he heard their plan, he assigned them responsibilities and requirements, and made the division of labor clear. Those young people without spiritual roots can be trained according to the corresponding positions, and they can send someone to help with this part.

Pei Jing was originally a little worried that Xiao Zhong and the others would reject others from taking over. However, after learning that it was the managers of Duobao Pavilion, they all expressed their willingness to learn from them, and she finally breathed a sigh of relief.

With the help of Monk Lou, Xiao Zhong and his friends set up an organization called ' Zhuiyuntang ', which is temporarily under the Duobao Pavilion. Currently, most of the tasks issued are mainly about collecting and inquiring about information, which are the parts that all the children are good at.

After Pei Jing and Ye Buxiu discussed it, they borrowed a few guards from Duobao Pavilion to teach those ordinary teenagers. Although they couldn't practice Taoism, learning some martial

arts would be beneficial for them. Now, every child in the compound was full of energy every day, and everyone consciously buried their heads in practice without her urging them. Although the children were dressed simply, each of them had a warm and satisfied smile on their face. Pei Jing was deeply moved and once again felt fortunate for the decision he had made.

Ye Buxiu walked into the house with his long legs, leading Monk Lou. He ignored the children's curious glances at him, and his eyes wandered around the hole in the roof of the inner hall with a look of disgust.

They don't want the spirit stones, and they don't want to move to another place. I really don't know what these people are insisting on. He rolled his eyes secretly in his heart, and when he walked up to Pei Jing, he didn't have a good look on his face.

When Monk Lou saw this, he hurried out to smooth things over, " Fellow Daoist Pei, I have the flesh-growing pill you asked for! "

As soon as he said this, he saw his young master staring at him fiercely ...

Old Lou felt extremely aggrieved. He was obviously afraid that the young master would be in a bad mood and say something wrong, so he rushed to win the young master's favor. He was a vicious confidant and so on. Young master, aren't you afraid that Old Lou will be disappointed?

" Really? " Pei Jing raised his head in surprise and looked over expectantly.

Its eyes were wide open, just like the phantom cat he had raised as a child. Ye Buxiu moved the fingers hanging under his sleeves, and immediately clenched them into fists and put them to his mouth to cough. He glanced at her, then slowly took out a bottle of pills from his mustard seed ring and handed it to her.

Pei Jing didn't care about his attitude. He held the pill and smiled with his eyes half-mooned. " Thank you! "

"..." Ye Buxiu pursed his lips tightly and coughed again, " It's nothing. "

Pei Jing sighed in his heart, thinking that this pill must have been hard to come by. After thinking about it, he nodded to Monk Lou and said, " Thank you for your trouble. "

When Xiao Zhong was called over, he was learning boxing with his companions. When the boy heard Pei Jing looking for him, he hurried over. When he got closer, he remembered that he was sweating all over. He raised his left hand to wipe the sweat, but his sleeve slipped and he suddenly realized that his arm was disabled. He quickly covered his left hand with his right hand, looked at them carefully, and gave Pei Jing a flattering smile.

Pei Jing sighed. Xiao Zhong looked young, but his mind was very complicated . Although he injured his hand, he was the most active among all the people. No matter what happened, he was always the first one to rush out. Sometimes everyone would forget that he had a broken hand. If she hadn't seen the boy crying quietly at night, she would have thought he didn't mind. It's not that I don't mind, but that I mind too much.

Xiao Zhong was only fourteen years old, and he was almost as tall as Pei Jing. When they stood together, he was slightly taller. Pei Jing walked up to him, stretched out his right hand and flicked him on the forehead, " Fool! "

Xiao Zhong covered his forehead stupidly and smiled shyly.

Pei Jing pulled down his hand and put the flesh-growing pill in his hand. " This is the flesh-growing pill that Master Ye and Manager Lou found for you. It can make your broken arm grow back. Do you want to take it now? "

Xiao Zhong opened her mouth in silence, blinked and looked at Pei Jing, then looked at Ye Buxiu and Monk Lou behind her, and after a while, she made a mosquito-like sound: " Thank you! "

Under Pei Jing's encouraging gaze, he opened his mouth and swallowed the pill.

After a while, his face turned pale, his whole body trembled, and he quickly broke out in sweat. He was so wet that he looked like he had just been fished out of the water. Pei Jing saw that something was wrong and wanted to go forward to take a look, but Ye Buxiu held him down, " This is his own business. You can't help. "

Ye Buxiu: " The flesh-growing pill can dissolve bones and grow flesh. Do you think that taking one pill can regenerate flesh? The human body needs to go through so much training and adjustment from a fetus to an adult. If he can't endure the pain of growing bones, the pill will be useless. He has to get through this stage by himself. "

Pei Jing was horrified when she heard this. She had heard of the miraculous effects of the flesh-growing pill, but she didn't know there were so many twists and turns involved. At the moment, she could only watch Xiao Zhong silently, hoping that he would hold on.

Although Xiao Zhong wanted to roll on the ground in pain, he was still struggling to stay conscious. Naturally, he heard what was said. He was a stubborn person and naturally didn't want to admit defeat, let alone in front of Pei Jing. He raised his eyes and saw that Ye Buxiu's hand was still on Pei Jing's shoulder, his brows were tightly furrowed, and he glared at him fiercely.

Ye Buxiu ignored the embarrassed look of the young man lying on the ground. He just lowered his eyes secretly and looked at Pei Jing quietly.

From his angle, her dark blue eyelashes were so thick and long that they cast a shadow in her eye sockets, making her delicate cheeks look even whiter.

Her face, when viewed up close, seemed to be glowing with a layer of smooth white luster, which made people want to touch it to feel it. The corners of her slightly pursed lips had two shallow dimples, which made her look really playful and cute. He couldn't help swallowing.

The voice caught Pei Jing's attention, and she turned around and looked at him in confusion.

Ye Buxiu calmly raised his hand from her shoulder, then put it down and patted it, as if to comfort her. Pei Jing looked at him steadily, then turned and approached Monk Lou.

The soft touch under his hands was gone. Ye Buxiu tightened his hands and subconsciously turned to look at her again. For a moment, he felt as if a feather had flown onto his heart, making him feel itchy.

Monk Lou took in all the action from the side, and secretly sighed that the young master was really good at teasing women. However, it seemed that Fellow Daoist Pei had not yet figured it out, so the young master still had a long way to go.

Thinking of this, he smiled and said to Pei Jing: " This kid is really good, he has a strong will. "



Xiao Zhong, who had grown a new arm, was so tired that he collapsed on the ground and gasped for breath. He looked at his newly grown white and weak left hand, and suddenly he covered his face and cried.

During the past month, Ye Buxiu and Monk Lou came here often. Unlike Monk Lou, Ye Buxiu would give some pointers to Xiao Zhong and the others. When he came, he would almost just stand in the middle of the courtyard without moving, and would only make a sarcastic remark when he didn't like something.

Pei Jing thought that he was anxious to refine the medicine, so when she heard that Monk Lou had collected all the spiritual medicines and Xiao Zhong's matter was temporarily put on hold, she wanted to refine the medicine quickly to repay the favor.

The hand of Xiao Zhong, who she was most concerned about, had been healed. Now all the children in the big house had tasks. Looking at the young men with a refreshed spirit, Pei Jing was finally relieved and walked towards Duobao Pavilion early in the morning.

Ye Buxiu told her that he was refining medicine, not elixirs. As for what kind of medicine he was going to refine, he kept it a secret for the past month as he hadn't started refining it yet. She wondered in her heart, could it be some top-grade elixirs?

The best elixir refers to the legendary miraculous medicine that can bring the dead back to life, revive the dead, and turn bones into flesh. Eating one pill can increase one's spiritual power by sixty years, and it is not impossible to become an immortal instantly.

But these are elixirs, which are the beautiful imaginations of the upper world and immortal world that people in the market hope for. Pei Jing never took them seriously, but seeing Ye Buxiu's mysterious look, he couldn't help but start to fantasize about them.

When they arrived at Duobao Pavilion, Ye Buxiu was already waiting for her on the fifth floor. He raised his eyebrows when he saw her. Pei Jing had long been accustomed to his seemingly rude and arrogant attitude. In her opinion, he was no different from Xiao Zhong and the others, just like a child.

" I'm going to take you to a place to make medicine. I'm going to blindfold you. Do you dare? "

When Monk Lou, who was standing next to the young master, heard this, he was stunned and turned to look.

He originally thought that, given how much the young master cared about Pei Jing, he would not hide the Duobao barrier from her. Unexpectedly, the young master did not want her to see it.

Could it be that he had guessed the young master's thoughts wrongly?

He was guessing hard here, but Ye Buxiu suddenly started coughing for some unknown reason. He put away his extra thoughts and ran to the young master in a hurry.

Ye Buxiu cursed inwardly, took out the pill and swallowed it, finally suppressing the overwhelming cough ... Why was he so excited at this time? He gasped secretly to calm himself down.

When Pei Jing saw him fall ill for the first time and saw his pale face, he realized how important this medicine was to him. He didn't ask any more questions and closed his eyes and said, "

Take me away. "

Ye Buxiu was still panting, and Monk Lou wanted to lead the way, but he kicked him, " You have nothing to do here! "

Brother Lou: ...

He rubbed his hips secretly, watching the young master stride forward, hold Pei Jing's wrist, and finally not blindfold her. He took her into the passage of Duobao barrier. He grinned, haha, he couldn't guess what the young master was thinking.

" alright! "

Pei Jing opened his eyes upon hearing this. He did not ask about the stairs he had just walked and the winding roads he had taken. Instead, he looked around the alchemy room silently. There was an alchemy furnace in the middle, and there were many jade boxes around it. These were the materials for refining medicine. She turned her wrist and took out her own alchemy furnace. " I'll use my own alchemy furnace. "

Ye Buxiu had no objection. He sat down quietly beside her cushion and took out a jade slip and gave it to her.

Pei Jing placed the jade slip on his forehead and instantly got the recipe for the elixir called " Returning to the Gods . " Judging from the complicated recipe and refining method, the efficacy of this elixir is definitely powerful. This is just the most critical step ...

She took the jade slip and looked at Ye Buxiu in confusion.

Ye Buxiu took back the jade slip and admitted straightforwardly, " This recipe is incomplete. The most critical step is with me. "

So he had to stay here. Pei Jing finally understood. Although she had no intention of knowing other people's pill recipes, if she didn't know the steps clearly when refining the pill, she would not be able to make it.

Ye Buxiu knew her concerns , and he had no intention of hiding it from her, so he continued to talk while playing with the jade slip.

" The effect of the Soul-Restoring Pill is to clear the internal qi and resolve the inner demons. It has the effect of keeping the mind clear. If you take one pill when you are forming an infant or transforming into a spirit, it can ensure that you will not fall into the inner demons. According to the evaluation of the cultivation world, it is a top-grade pill. "

He glanced at Pei Jing, who was sitting upright and listening to him seriously. The irritability in his heart suddenly subsided. He softened the sharpness in his eyes and said in a low voice, " But my body is different from that of ordinary people. I have been taking pills since I was a child. Other pills are fine for normal times, but when I get sick, only this pill can suppress it. The recipe for the Huanshen Pill is a unique one. I can't just find someone to make it. Do you know where the alchemists who helped me make the pills in the past are? "

Pei Jing's eyebrows suddenly jumped and he glanced at him.

Ye Buxiu tilted his head and blinked at her, " Are you scared? "

Pei Jing was so angry that she almost laughed. This person had such a bad personality. Did he have to scare her?

" I haven't even helped you make the medicine yet, and you're already saying these things. Aren't you afraid that I'll run away? "

Ye Buxiu touched his chin and looked up at her, his half-closed eyes flickering, " Are you afraid? "

Pei Jing rolled his eyes at him, " Now you are the one who is afraid of me. Be careful or I will ruin the pill and give it to you to eat. "

Ye Buxiu suddenly smiled, his narrow eyes curved up, like half a petal of peach blossoms blooming and falling from the sky. Pei Jing stared into his eyes and teased: " You should smile more. "

Ye Buxiu felt his heartbeat getting faster and faster, and he seemed to be about to fall into the dimple of her smile. He held his breath and asked secretly: " Then should I smile more often for you in the future? "

Pei Jing exclaimed, " If you want to laugh, just laugh. Why do you only show it to me? "

Ye Buxiu turned his head away and muttered, " You don't know what's good for you. "

Pei Jing ignored him and took all the materials beside him, looked at them, and arranged them according to his own medicine-making habits.

Seeing that she was ready to make the medicine, but he didn't mention the key step, she turned her head to look at him helplessly, " It seems that this medicine is also for you after it is made. "

Ye Buxiu then leaned down and whispered in her ear: " The most critical step is the medicine guide, using my blood. "

Pei Jing looked at him in surprise, " Do they need human blood? Or do they need your blood? "

Ye Buxiu took out a dagger and gestured, " Human blood, but my blood is special, so it will be more effective when used on me. "

Pei Jing suddenly thought of something and tilted his head. " Bloodline talent? "

Ye Buxiu paused, the unruly expression on his face immediately disappeared, and his expression was solemn, " How do you know? Have you known me for a long time? "

Pei Jing was stunned. What did he mean by that? Did he think that she had a purpose in approaching him? She immediately realized that Ye Buxiu had misunderstood. She said with a smile, " I have heard about bloodline talents. For example, the Liu family on Wuyang Mountain was born with Yinling bloodline. That's all I know. You think too much. "

Ye Buxiu breathed a sigh of relief. He was just startled by her sudden mention of the word "bloodline talent". Now that he thought about it, if she was a core disciple of Dao Sect, it wouldn't be surprising for her to know these things. He reacted a little too much for a moment because he thought his identity was exposed ...

Thinking carefully, Pei Jing had no reason to know his identity. " Why do you guess that I have a bloodline talent? "

Pei Jing: " I am very curious about your ability to heal injuries, but I don't think you would deliberately study medicine with your personality, so when you mentioned it just now, I thought of it. "

Ye Buxiu curled his lips. Seeing Pei Jing preparing to make the elixir, he stopped talking, focused his mind, and watched her movements carefully.

I saw a wisp of purple flame floating out from her fingertips, forming a fire that burned under the suspended alchemy cauldron. Under her control, the cauldron shook around at a stable

frequency. Soon, the first elixir was thrown into the cauldron. She quickly formed an elixir seal with her hands, sealing the efficacy of the elixir and refining it in the cauldron.

This was not the first time Ye Buxiu watched someone making pills, but it was the first time he was so fascinated by it.

Pei Jing's slender white hands formed a pill seal in the air of which only the afterimage could be seen. A trace of golden light flew down from her hands and merged into the elixir in the alchemy cauldron. A very sweet, refreshing and pleasant medicinal fragrance emanated from the cauldron.

One spiritual medicine after another was thrown into the alchemy cauldron and mixed together to form a purple pill with a golden hue. Just as it was about to become a pill, Ye Buxiu cut his hand with a sharp knife, and a column of blood dripped into the pill.

Pei Jing frowned slightly, watching Ye Buxiu's desperate bloodletting method, and held down his hand, " That's enough. "

But Ye Buxiu kept asking, " It's not enough, at least half a tripod is needed. "

Pei Jing finally understood why his face looked so pale. A normal person would have died long ago after bleeding like that.

The alchemy process cannot stop, otherwise the whole batch of pills will be wasted. She did not argue with Ye Buxiu anymore, and hurriedly gathered her spiritual power to mix the pill and blood.

Pei Jing completed the last pill collecting hand seal, and then a sealing hand seal fell, suppressing several pills that were about to jump around. Finally, the pills were formed, and she breathed a sigh of relief.

She spent three days refining this furnace of elixir. She wiped the sweat from her forehead and looked down at the cauldron.

In addition to dozens of Rejuvenating Pills, there was also a lavender liquid in the alchemy cauldron? She knew that this was the alchemy liquid that was regenerated after the reaction between Ye Buxiu's blood and the spiritual medicine. No wonder Ye Buxiu talked about refining medicine instead of alchemy when he came to her.

She put away the pills and elixir, turned around and handed them to Ye Buxiu. He looked pale, but excited. He stared at her with bright eyes and asked, " Refine another furnace? "

She frowned, " How many furnaces do you want to refine? "

Ye Buxiu: " The medicine here can be refined into three batches. I was prepared that you would fail once or twice. "

He spilled half a cauldron of blood at a time. If he failed once or twice, wouldn't he bleed to death sooner or later?

She thought of something and looked at him hesitantly , " Does it have to be so much blood? What's the use of the elixir? "

Ye Buxiu spread his hands, " According to the success rate of previous furnace alchemists, the more blood you have, the higher the success rate. I don't want to fail every time and try again, so I just put in more blood. At least the elixir liquid is almost the same as the medicinal pill. "

In this case, there is no need to lose so much blood. Pei Jing gradually came up with an idea in his mind. He formed the alchemy hand seal and started to make the elixir again.

After refining it once more, Pei Jing's technique became much more proficient. She could now skillfully control the Purple Yang True Fire to calcine the elixir. Knowing the value of this furnace of elixir, Pei Jing was not stingy. She secretly condensed the Breath of Nirvana and melted it into the elixir. For a moment, Ye Buxiu saw wisps of golden light flying from her illusory handprints into the elixir cauldron, which was extremely beautiful.

Seeing that it was about to reach out, Ye Buxiu raised his hand and was about to reach out, but a white and tender little hand grabbed him.

A stream of blood dripped from her other wrist and fell into the pill. He suddenly widened his eyes and tried to stop her, but Pei Jing's hand firmly pressed on his, " Trust me. "

## Chapter 76 Out of Control

Ye Buxiu leaned against the window, watching Pei Jing's figure go away and gradually blend into the sky. His eyes were dim and his emotions could not be discerned.

Monk Lou, who was standing below, had a look of disapproval on his face. The young master had waited for so long, finally reaching the moment of refining the medicine, why did he let the person go again?

He thought about it and felt that it was necessary to remind the young master, " Young master, Pei Jing knows your secret, you should not be soft-hearted. "

How could Ye Buxiu not know? But when he heard this, dark clouds instantly gathered in his pupils, and the heavy fog made Monk Lou speechless.

An inexplicable anger was pent up in his chest. He suddenly gathered his five fingers together and pulled them towards his chest. Several guards standing outside the door suddenly fell in. They were suddenly attacked, but there was no anger on their faces, only fear. They knelt on the ground and dared not move.

Look, this is absolute submission, this is loyalty that will never betray. He only needs absolutely obedient subordinates!

but .....

In his other hand, he tightly grasped a small bottle of pills, which contained the newly refined Restore the Soul Pill. Unlike the previous red pills, this one was purple with a hint of gold, and very beautiful. This was ... a pill made with her blood.

What Lao Lou said was right. He really liked her and wanted to keep her by his side. He had already met her needs. Their deal was fair. She should throw herself into his arms with a contented smile and surrender to him ...

He closed his eyes and fantasized about it, but he felt that this scene made him extremely uncomfortable. He didn't want her to show him a selfless expression like everyone else. He just wanted her ...

What do you want from her?

Ye Buxiu waved his hand and drove them all out. The unwilling monk Lou left one more sentence before leaving: " Young Master, don't forget your identity. "

identity?

How could he forget?!

He was so irritated that he wanted to destroy the whole room. If it were in the past, he would have been sick with such intense emotions. However, he had just taken the elixir she made. The elixir of restoration made with her blood was actually slightly better than the elixir made with his blood?

Pei Jing's unspoken words could already be vaguely guessed. Her blood was the same as his, not ordinary blood. But how could she dare to tell him like that? Just refine the pill for him?

Looking through the exquisite porcelain bottle containing the elixir, he looked stunned ...

The girl's clean and slender hand tightly clasped his hand. It looked so thin that it would break if bent, but he couldn't break free. The smile like the warm sun spread across her brow, pulling his heart to beat wildly.

It turns out that a person who has been walking alone in the darkness for so long will also yearn for the light. He has even forgotten that he once yearned for the light.

He lowered his head and looked at the pill in his hand. This feeling of not being in control was really uncomfortable, but for some reason he felt a sense of longing in his heart.

He put his five fingers together and a determined smile appeared on the corner of his mouth.

After Pei Jing returned, he immediately went into seclusion.

The energy consumed by refining the Soul-Restoring Pill was more than she had imagined. One furnace took three days to make, and she refined three furnaces in total. She refined the pill continuously for nine days, which completely exhausted her spiritual power. Even with the Qi-Nourishing Pill to replenish it, she needed breathing and meditation to recover her depleted energy.

What's more, she had lost nearly half a cauldron of blood in order to make the elixir. When she walked into the inner room with a pale face, Xiao Zhong was startled and asked her what was wrong.

She rubbed her wrist where the blood had been drawn, and a feeling of weakness spread from her hand.

A cultivator's blood and energy are the carriers of spiritual power. She lost so much blood and energy at one time. If she doesn't regulate her breathing properly, it will be very harmful to her body.

With this in mind, she swallowed a few pills to gather and restore her energy, set up a defensive formation around the room, closed her eyes and entered a state of meditation.

Pei Jing secluded herself in the room for a few days, and Xiao Zhong was worried about her outside. However, when he saw that there was no movement in the room, he quietly relaxed, moved the cushion to her door, and watched her meditate.

During this period, Ye Buxiu came twice, but seeing that Pei Jing was still in seclusion, he left again.

One month later.

Pei Jing opened the room and saw a small futon placed at the door, and his eyes narrowed.

Now the children in the big house all have things to do, and not many people are left here at this time, but everyone is worried about her, so they take turns to arrange two people to stay near her.

The ones who stayed today were Xiao Ba and Xiao Shi. The two children were originally sitting cross-legged in meditation, but when they heard the noise, they ran over happily.

Pei Jing caught their flying bodies and patted them on the head. " Practice well. I have to go now. "

She secluded herself for a month, and in addition to stabilizing the blood and energy she had lost , she also practiced hard.

She did not forget the agreement she had made with Xiao Zhu. At that time, she sympathized with these children because of Xiao Zhu's tragic fate and gave them a hand, but there was only so much she could do to help. Now it was time for her to do her own thing.

The two children became panicked upon hearing this and looked at each other, neither of them understanding why their master was leaving so suddenly.

Yes, although Pei Jing told them not to call her Master, they didn't say so on the surface, but in their hearts they all regarded her as Master.

" Don't go. " The child pulled her clothes, looking uneasy.

Pei Jing smiled slightly, leaned down, and looked into their eyes seriously. " Xiao Ba and Xiao Shi, remember my words. No one can accompany you on the road of cultivation. I will lead you to stand up. How far you can go depends on yourselves. You all have good talents. As long as you practice well, you will be able to achieve something in the future. I have asked Master Ye and Monk Lou to look after you, so you don't have to be afraid. It doesn't matter whether I am by your side or not. "

" It's different. " The younger Xiao Shi pouted, tears about to fall.

She smiled and tapped the child's cheek, " Be good, sister has something to do, very important things, it's not that I won't come back, I will come back when I finish it, and then I will let me see if you have made any progress. "

Pei Jing did not hesitate . He waved goodbye to Xiao Ba and Xiao Shi, then left Yunji City on his sword and flew towards Jiulian Mountain in the east.

The children who rushed back after hearing the news were all at a loss, not understanding why Pei Jing left suddenly.

Xiao Zhong suppressed his sadness and persuaded: " Senior said he would come back, so he will definitely come back. What we need to do is to practice well and do what we should do! "

After comforting his companions, Xiao Zhong walked to the door of Pei Jing's training room with a gloomy face and picked up the cushion.

He knew why she left without saying goodbye, it was just that she didn't want them to rely too much on her, so what he had to do was to arrange everything for everyone before she came back, so that she would know that they did not let her efforts go to waste.

Thinking of this, the young man forced himself to cheer up, turned around and was about to leave when a dark shadow suddenly appeared in front of him.

" Where did she go? " Ye Bufan, who arrived a step late , had a frighteningly gloomy face. Although Xiao Zhong didn't like him, he thought of Pei Jing being alone outside, and after a few breaths of silence, he finally spoke, " Her friend said before she died that she wanted to go home, so the senior should have sent her back. "

Ye Bufan pursed his lips into a straight line. For that dead person?

He was still sitting stupidly in Duobao Pavilion waiting for her to come over. It seemed that this woman really didn't care about him at all ...

Suddenly, a suffocating pressure spread all around him. Xiao Zhong stepped back in horror, but he didn't even look at him. He just swung his sleeves and walked away.

Pei Jing left Yunji City and flew straight to the east.

Since this time she didn't need to climb through the interior of Jiulian Mountain and only needed to fly over it from the air, she didn't ask anyone, just determined the east and flew straight.

Ten days later, she finally flew to the top of this awe-inspiring mountain range, which was more magnificent than any mountain range she had ever seen. When flying towards the mountain, she had the illusion that she was flying to a fairyland.

Isn't this a fairyland?

The endless mountain range runs from north to south, like a giant dragon lying on the continent. There are thirty-three huge peaks on the mountain range. The end opposite to the cloud point has the flattest terrain, so people use this place as a landmark, and the nine peaks from the south are called the South Nine Peaks, and the twenty-four peaks from the north are called the North Twenty-four Peaks.

Such majestic and magnificent mountains cannot be described by imagination alone. Her eyes lingered on the mountains in admiration, marveling at the wonders of nature.

It was this Ninth South Peak that was climbed by their eldest grandson's grandfather. Recalling the past, Pei Jing raised a trace of nostalgia at the corner of his mouth.

She flew high into the sky in a cloud of rosy clouds. Looking down, she could clearly see the direction of the mountains. She determined the direction and flew over in one go.

The foot of the mountain has a heavy color, while the peak has an ethereal glow.

She passed through the light mist and past the dancing snowflakes, and the wonders of the mountains bloomed like flowers in her eyes.

When she flew over the Jiulian Mountains easily and landed on the Lianyun Mountain connected to the Ninth Peak of the South, she felt a sigh in her heart, yet an uncontrollable surge of nostalgia, and she couldn't wait to fly towards Lianyun Village.

However, she did not recognize the specific location of Lianyun Village. After flying for most of the day, she had no choice but to choose a town, landed in an uninhabited place in the suburbs, and walked towards the town.

However, the landing location she chose was not very good. It looked close to the town, but after landing and walking a distance she realized that there was still a long way to go. She looked around to see that there was no one around and was thinking about using the light body technique to speed up, but the sound of horse hooves coming from afar made her pause, and then she patted her clothes and walked slowly again.

The horse approached her, and the sound of "clattering clattering" of the hooves made her turn her head subconsciously. A tall and strong chestnut horse pulling a simple carriage was approaching. Seeing the carriage approaching, she moved aside.

The carriage stopped beside her, and the driver uttered a sigh and turned to look at her, "Would you like to take a ride, young lady? It's still several miles from here to town."

Pei Jing looked at the carriage. There were five or six people sitting inside. There was no space. If she sat down, everyone would have to squeeze in. She immediately changed her mind about going to town. "I'm not going to town. Uncle, do you know how to get to Lianyun Village?"



As she spoke, she turned half of her body, and the faint light filtered through the gaps between the leaves and fell on her delicate face, making her look graceful and charming, like a fairy who had fallen into the mortal world. Everyone in the carriage held their breath for a moment.

" Don't you know? "

" Yes, yes! " The driver came to his senses first. He was not young anymore, so he would not be as immobile as a young man when he saw a beauty. However, seeing that the girl was beautiful, he still gave her some advice: " Lianyun Village is far away, as it is two peaks to the west from here. You should go to the town first and hire a carriage later. "

Pei Jing got the answer, smiled slightly, " Thank you, uncle. " Then he walked westward with brisk steps.

The people in the carriage watched the little girl leave. After a while, the carriage started moving again and the people in the carriage suddenly started chattering.

" Oh my god, I thought it was a fairy from heaven. This is the first time I have seen such a beautiful girl! "

" Who says she isn't? She's much prettier than Brother Yao's daughter Hui Niang. "

Everyone in the town knew that Coachman Yao had a daughter who was as pretty as a fairy, a famous beauty far and wide . But if this beauty was compared with the little girl just now, she seemed incomparable.

After hearing what the villagers said, Old Yao, who was driving the car, was not angry. He just listened with a chuckle. After all, the girl was really beautiful, but he still felt a little strange in his heart. Why did the girl look somewhat familiar?

Pei Jing fled in the direction the driver pointed, climbed over two mountains, and soon saw a small village at the foot of the mountain.

Smoke from cooking rose in the rosy glow. She stood halfway up the mountain, holding onto a tree, gazing into the distance at the village, feeling a mixture of emotions in her heart.

She was picked up by Granny Jiang on Lianyun Mountain and lived in the village for another two years. She thought she would live a peaceful and comfortable life here, but fate played a joke on her.

She sighed and decided that now that she was back, she might as well take a good walk. It was not only Granny Jiang who had done her a favor in the past. Aunt and Uncle Niu next door, the teachers in the school and others had all helped her. It was time to repay them.

But now there are more important things to do, so she quietly withdrew her gaze and walked towards the mountains.

Walking in the direction of her memory, she passed through the dense grass and came to a small valley full of wild flowers.

This small valley was discovered by accident when she was collecting herbs. When Xiaozhu went up the mountain with her, she marveled at the beauty of this uninhabited valley. She thought that if she was buried here, she would definitely like it.

She picked an old tree with excellent material, cut it down and neatly carved it into several wooden boards, cast a few small spells to stick the boards together, and a simple coffin was made.

Pei Jing took out the small bamboo from the Qiankun bag and carefully placed it in the wooden coffin.

Xiao Zhu's face looked very peaceful, as if she was just asleep. She looked at him quietly for a long time and placed the wild flowers she had picked around her.

As the sky was getting dark, she closed the coffin with a heavy heart and buried the wooden coffin in the ground.

After doing all this, she stood there in a daze for a long time, took a last lingering look, and left without looking back.

Somewhere in the western part of Yunji.

Liu Qi sat in the middle of the yard with a gloomy face, bathing in the moonlight, forming seals with his hands quickly. Suddenly, he paused and opened his eyes in surprise. He looked up at the full moon above his head and pointed rapidly with the five fingers of his right hand.

Suddenly, he unfurled his gloomy brows and laughed exaggeratedly. After a while, he laughed enough, slowly stood up, facing the east, with a cruel and cold light in his eyes.

In the valley.

The full moon shone on the wild flowers all over the ground, the sounds of insects chirped in the distant woods, and some small nocturnal animals came out to look for food. They raised their clever noses and ran around everywhere, but strangely, as if they had a consensus, they all avoided the valley from afar .

When the moonlight was at its brightest, the valley seemed as bright as day. A light breeze blew by at this time, and the insects in the surrounding woods seemed to be pinched by someone at the same time and fell silent.

At this moment when everything was quiet, a small mound standing in the center of the valley suddenly began to bulge , as if something was trying to come out of the earth. When the small mound was arched to the top, there was a tiny " bang " sound, and a white hand like a dead branch emerged from the earth.

Chapter 77: Resurrection from the Dead  
night.

Meng Daniu was exhausted after a day of work. He quickly washed up, dressed, and lay down on the bed. After a few breaths, he began to snore heavily.

Aunt Daniu, who was sitting at the end of the bed, was rubbing a straw rope. She had been sitting there for most of the night, and she wanted to talk to the boss with her tired and sleepy body, but the man just went straight to bed.

She was stunned for a moment, angrily slapped the rope in her hand, and twisted the man on the bed to wake him up.

" What are you doing? " Meng Daniu was forcibly awakened and replied unwillingly. He turned over and was about to fall asleep again.

Aunt Daniu was so angry that she pinched the man hard, " Do you really want to let the girl go? "

Meng Daniu was woken up by the pinch, wiped his face, and heard his wife bring up this matter again, he immediately became angry, " I've already gone, why do you keep bringing it up! Remember, you're going to serve the immortal master, others want to go but can't. "

Aunt Daniu was anxious. " What immortal master? I heard that he just cured someone's illness, how can he be an immortal master? Have you forgotten that you couldn't see him last time? I feel so uncomfortable! "

When Meng Daniu heard this, he became serious and simply sat up and glared, " Don't speak ill of the Immortal Master! Haven't you seen the driver's daughter? She was almost dying, and everyone said that she couldn't be cured, but now she is alive and well. If this isn't the magic of the immortal master, then what is it! "

When this was mentioned, Auntie Daniu also lost her temper and said hesitantly: " I'm just afraid. Look at how many immortal cultivators have gone to our village over the past few decades, and none of them have returned ..."

Pei Jing sat quietly in Granny Jiang's yard.

When Grandma Jiang died suddenly and was abducted, this house became empty and was later lent by the village chief to poor families in the village for temporary residence. Strangely enough, every person who moved into this house would become physically and mentally unwell within three to five months. Rumors gradually spread in the village that Grandma Jiang's ghost was lingering. After a long time, the villagers were afraid to even approach the house, let alone live in it.

Pei Jing didn't know about these things. She walked back along the path she remembered and found that this dilapidated house was still empty. The house that had been uninhabited for many years looked like a haunted house. An ordinary person might be frightened, but as a cultivator, she was naturally not afraid of these things. She happily walked to the middle of the yard and meditated in the moonlight.

After sitting in meditation, her consciousness extended out, and the movements of the entire village were under her control.

Naturally, she also heard what Uncle Daniu and Aunt Daniu said.

She was worrying about what to do for the villagers. When she heard this, she frowned slightly and had an idea in her mind.

It was dawn. Meng Daniu had just finished his breakfast and was about to pick up his hoe to go to the fields when his second daughter came in like a gust of wind. " Grandpa, grandma, there's a fairy master coming to the village chief's house! "

Many villagers who received the news gave up their thoughts of going to work that morning and hurried to the village chief's house. When many elderly people saw the immortal master, they pointed at him in a daze and were speechless for a while.

The village chief smiled and revealed the secret to everyone, " Can't you recognize her? She was the girl from Grandma Jiang's family! She was very lucky, and later she became an immortal! "

These words were like a drop of oil splashing into the water, suddenly causing a splash.

" Is it Jing girl?! Let me see, it's true! Her eyebrows and eyes have never changed! "

" I knew Jing girl was blessed. After so many years, she still looks like a little girl. Isn't she an immortal? Hey Jing girl ... no no, immortal master, can you help me cure my illness? "

As soon as these words were spoken, they received responses from many villagers.

Pei Jing looked around and saw many familiar faces in the crowd. They were uncles, aunts and uncles that he had met when he was a child. However, more than 20 years had passed and they had all grown old.

Looking at the eager and simple faces, she said patiently, " If you need anything, please come forward and I will help you. "

After a morning, Pei Jing gave the villagers a rough review.

For minor ailments that were not serious, she could easily resolve them by using her spiritual power to circulate the energy.

For some patients with chronic serious illnesses, Pei Jing took out the Qi-invigorating pills, broke them into pieces, took some of the residue and dissolved it in water and gave it to them to take. It helped them to regulate their breathing, relieve depression and unblock their blood circulation. Although it could not completely cure the symptoms, it could relieve some of the pain. There were also some elderly and weak people who were due to natural aging, and she was unable to intervene, so she gave them some solution of the residue of Yiqi Pills. The effect was very good. The villagers who took it said that they felt 20 years younger.

Seeing that Pei Jing was easy to talk to, they became less restrained and started talking freely.

Pei Jing knew that they were curious, so he told them everything he could, which made them marvel at what he heard.

She looked around and found that most of the people surrounding the ancestral hall were middle-aged and elderly people, not many young people, and very few children. This was really not normal. Pei Jing chatted with the villagers and asked, " Why are there so few children in the village? "

Upon hearing this, the village chief pinched his beard and smiled, " There is a hermit immortal master on the hill near He County. Some time ago, there was a plague in the county and many people died. The immortal master, who had never cared about worldly affairs, couldn't stand it and rescued many people. Then everyone knew that there was an immortal master living in this area. Recently, we heard that the immortal master wanted to accept disciples, so people from our village followed him to see what was going on. It would be best if we could cultivate immortality, but even if we can't, it would be good to serve the immortal master. "

Pei Jing's heart was stirred, but he showed an interested look on his face, " Oh? If I have the chance, I really want to meet this Taoist friend. "

Aunt Daniu was waiting on the side, waiting for a chance to speak. When she heard this, she rushed in and said, " Girl ... No, Master, my eldest daughter has gone. If you go to see Master, can you do Aunt Daniu a favor and take a look at my eldest daughter? "

Pei Jing looked at Aunt Daniu, " What's wrong with you, Daniu? "

Aunt Daniu sighed quietly, took a half step forward and lowered her voice, " Last time when I sent her over, I heard from the Immortal Master's disciples that the girl had no spiritual roots and could not cultivate immortality if she stayed. But for some reason, the girl said she wanted to

serve the Immortal Master for the rest of her life. My girl is fifteen years old and was originally going to get married, but she refused to come back this time. I can't rest easy. "

She smiled lightly, patted the back of Aunt Daniu's hand, and comforted her, " Don't worry, Aunt Daniu, I'll go check on her in a couple of days. "

Aunt Daniu didn't expect Pei Jing to say that. She was pleasantly surprised but also a little guilty. " My aunt died suddenly and you were kidnapped. I was really worried. Fortunately, you are a blessed person ..."

She swallowed the rest of the words – Aunt Jiang died a sudden death and had been a widow for many years. Her only son had disappeared long ago and no one knew where he was. Her funeral could only be hastily handled by everyone contributing a little. Women were not allowed to enter the ancestral hall. But Aunt Jiang was a little miserable because she had no descendants and didn't even have an incense tablet. Thinking of this, she looked at Pei Jing with some uneasiness, and then at the village chief.

The village chief suddenly remembered this matter and thought to himself that it was not good. Before Pei Jing could bring it up, he coughed and said, " Since Grandma Jiang treated you as her child, you have descendants now that you are back, and we should set up a memorial tablet for you. "

Pei Jing had intended to do this when he came, but looking at the calculating face of the village chief, he was too lazy to argue with him. He had brought more benefits to the village anyway, and he didn't believe that he would dare to let Granny Jiang down, so he nodded in agreement. The village chief rubbed his hands and laughed, " I will immediately arrange for someone to put the tablet in the ancestral hall! "

Following the village chief's orders, everyone acted quickly. In just two days, Grandma Jiang's tomb was moved to the ancestral land, and the tablet was quickly set up and placed in the ancestral hall.

She walked in, looked at the tablet surrounded by smoke, knelt down and kowtowed three times properly, looked at it silently for a while, then stood up, lit three incense sticks and placed them in the incense burner.

Many villagers gathered outside the ancestral hall. Meng Xiaozhu's parents were surrounded by them. The honest people who were usually taciturn were so excited that their cheeks turned red and their eyes were shining. They listened to the villagers' compliments and waved their hands shyly and proudly.

Before, Meng Xiaozhu and Meng Xiaoju's parents found her and asked her in a low voice if she had ever seen their two daughters. She raised her eyes and smiled, and replied that they were living well in Piaomiao Sect.

In fact, when she saw Grandma Jiang's tomb being moved into the ancestral land, she hesitated whether to tell her about Meng Xiaozhu's death, but the words came to her lips several times and were swallowed back.

The lives of monks are long, so let them hold out hope and think that their children are working hard out there.

After paying respects to Grandma Jiang, she placed ten spirit stones and two bottles of Qi-boosting pills into a box in front of everyone, and then placed the box in the ancestral hall.

She made it clear that if the children in the village had the spiritual roots to practice Taoism, they could use it; if ordinary people needed it, they could also take out the pills, grind them up and take them with everyone's consent. In order to prevent anyone from breaking the rules, she made a covenant on the village chief and several responsible villagers.

The purpose of this contract is to require the contract holders to have the same intention for the jointly signed item before the box can be opened.

The village chief and several villagers were originally quite excited, but after Pei Jing used his magic, they felt a few more unspeakable constraints between them. They were horrified and dared not to have any random thoughts anymore.

Seeing that everything she needed to do was done, she said goodbye to the villagers, stepped on her flying sword and disappeared into the clouds, leaving behind bursts of exclamations outside the ancestral hall.

Pei Jing was in the clouds watching the villagers pointing to the sky and talking excitedly. She curved her eyes and flew towards the homes of Aunt Daniu, Master and other villagers who had helped her. She quietly left gold and silver in their houses, hoping to change their poor situation. After doing all this, she finally left.

After a brief reunion with the villagers, Pei Jing felt relieved that the worry that had been weighing on her heart for years was finally resolved. Because she was curious about the immortal master who suddenly appeared in Lianyun Mountain, she did not linger any longer and flew directly to He County.

He County is not small. Villagers from several nearby mountains often come here to attend the market. Therefore, in addition to local residents, there are also many villagers from surrounding areas.

It didn't take much time to ask around. As soon as Pei Jing mentioned the driver named Yao, an enthusiastic aunt stopped her and told her about him in detail.

Yao the charioteer was very famous in this area, and his daughter's resurrection from the dead was a miracle.

When Pei Jing heard the words "resurrection from the dead", his eyelids twitched. He confirmed with his aunt again and again, but his aunt swore to the sky that his daughter really choked.

There were several other people who contracted the disease and died at the same time as Hui Niang. She was at the scene and saw it clearly!

" Later, the immortal master flew down from the sky and said that these people could be saved, so he took them away. Later, he sent them back, and they were actually alive! It was incredible! "

When this incident first happened in the county, people from other places often came to inquire about it. It has only quieted down recently. The aunt finally waited for someone to mention this incident to her, and she told it clearly and thoroughly.

After saying goodbye to the aunt, Pei Jing walked towards the market. He saw the market from afar . Looking at the crowded and noisy place , he suddenly felt his scalp tingling and stopped. She looked around and saw a few carriages parked at the market entrance, but she did not see the coachman she had met before.

She waited for a while, then went up to an old coachman and started talking to him.

After asking, he found out that something happened at home for Coachman Yao and he had not come out for several days. Pei Jing immediately asked for the location of Coachman Yao's residence and left in a hurry.

She couldn't tell why, but she just had a bad feeling in her heart.

After passing through a long and winding alley, she came to a large courtyard where several people lived together. She stood in the hallway. A woman inside saw her and came out in surprise, " Girl, what's wrong with you? Who are you looking for? "

Pei Jing didn't look at her, his eyes were fixed on a certain direction, " I'm looking for the driver named Yao. "

The woman looked at her in surprise, and it took her a while to react. She wiped her hands and turned to the inner room and shouted: " Lao Yao, I'm looking for you! "

After a long time, driver Yao came out in a hurry. He was wearing thin clothes with a coat on his shoulders. He looked sad and did not have the spirit he had a few days ago.

He recognized Pei Jing at once and opened his eyes wide in surprise, " It's you! What's the matter, girl? "

Pei Jing glanced at him without saying anything, looking behind him with a serious expression. A few breaths later, a figure ran out quickly, bumping into coachman Yao, and quickly passed by Pei Jing and escaped out the door.

" Hui Niang! " Coachman Yao staggered, steadied himself and roared.

Pei Jing's figure suddenly became blurred. When coachman Yao looked again, he saw Hui Niang being held tightly by the little girl and unable to move.

He was shocked and scared for a moment. Hui Niang's temperament has become very strange since she recovered from her illness. In the past two days, she has been talking nonsense about leaving home. He didn't let her go, so she wanted to go secretly. He didn't expect that she couldn't be locked up, and now she wanted to escape when he wasn't paying attention.

He took two quick steps, came over and grabbed Hui Niang's arm, cursing bitterly: " Hui Niang, how did you become like this? Do you still have me as your father in your eyes?! "

Pei Jing grabbed his hand and took it away from Hui Niang. Coachman Yao looked at her in surprise, and she turned around to block him. She looked at Yao Hui Niang coldly, " Who are you? "

## Chapter 78 The Man Behind the Scenes

Yao Hui Niang suddenly raised her head, glanced at her quickly, and a strange smile appeared at the corner of her mouth.

Yao Huiniang was not ugly. On the contrary, in a small place like He County, her appearance was very outstanding. However, her hair was disheveled at this moment, and her eyes were dull and weird through her hair. The sudden smile made Pei Jing's heart skip a beat.

The next moment, Yao Hui Niang's arms suddenly became hot, and her hands seemed to be branded by hot iron. She shook them violently and retracted her hands, but as soon as Yao Hui Niang was free, she immediately jumped up again and rushed out of the door at an incredible speed.

" Hui Niang! " Coachman Yao stood behind Pei Jing and shouted angrily. He took two steps forward and wanted to chase after her, but he felt that his daughter looked abnormal. This little girl who suddenly visited him might know something. He staggered and turned around. Suddenly he saw Pei Jing's palm with a layer of skin peeled off, revealing red flesh. He gasped, " You, you, what's wrong with your hand?! "

Pei Jing's left hand was tightly clenching her right hand. An unspeakable pain came from her right palm. She looked down at her bloody palm, gritted her teeth, took out the pill and swallowed it.

This was not the first time she had suffered such a serious injury. When she met Yu in Yizhangtian, her thigh was bitten severely. But at that time, the divine consciousness of her right hand protected her in time, so the injury that seemed serious at the time was actually not a big deal.

But now, without the protection of divine thoughts, she has to bear all the injuries by herself. He quickly mobilized the energy in his body and gathered it in his right hand. Under the promotion of spiritual power, the waves of heat emanating from his palm did not subside, but instead tended to become more intense.

Her brows were slightly furrowed. This wouldn't work. The problem still needed to be solved from the source.

He tore a strip of cloth from his clothes, bandaged his bloody palm, and told driver Yao, " I'm going to chase her now, you wait at home. "

After saying that, Pei Jing flew away with his sword, leaving behind the coachman Yao and the woman who was hiding nearby to watch the fun, standing there in amazement, speechless for a long time.

Pei Jing sacrificed her sword and flew, intending to quickly capture Yao Huiniang. However, as she chased her all the way, she gradually came up with another idea.

Yao Huiniang's escape obviously had a purpose. She did not flee randomly, but fled north out of the city and into the barren mountains.

Thinking of the immortal master who was rumored to have cured Yao Huiniang, the immortal master that many villagers went to visit, she became more alert and decided to take this opportunity to find the person hiding behind the scenes.

So he sensed Yao Huiniang's scent from a distance and chased her. This chase lasted from day to night and ended up in the deep mountains and forests.

Yao Hui Niang seemed to be tireless and she traveled very fast all the way without needing to rest or eat.

This feels really weird.

Pei Jing originally thought that Yao Huiniang was possessed by some spirit. Although mortals could not see it, Pei Jing could see that there was deathly aura lingering around her, which was obviously not the state a normal person would have. But if she was already dead, how could he explain the fact that she was conscious again?

She had heard that the demon cultivators in the western region of Yunji had an evil skill that allowed them to control corpses. In order to seize puppets with better qualifications, they would sometimes ambush cultivators, kill them, refine their corpses, and turn the corpses into magical weapons that could be used to attack.



However, Yao Huiniang is not a cultivator. Why would she waste her energy on refining a mortal? It seems to be of no use.

Besides, Yao Hui Niang seemed to be able to think, which was why she guessed that she was possessed by a monster. Taking over her body and rebuilding herself was the result she thought of.

But looking at this, maybe she was still thinking too simply.

She suppressed the ominous feeling in her heart and came to a valley.

This is a mountain hinterland caused by land subsidence. The vegetation is very lush, and the dense vines and weeds are taller than people. Standing here and looking forward, you can see green everywhere.

Yao Huiniang's figure had long disappeared from the green plants, and her breath had also stopped, as if she had been discovered and wiped out by someone.

This should be the base camp of the person behind the scenes. She clenched her right hand which was tied with cloth. The pain on her palm suddenly became more intense. She mobilized her spiritual power to resist the pain, closed her eyes to feel the direction, and jumped away.

She flew towards the center of the valley. When she was in mid-air, she looked down and saw only green everywhere. There was no space where she could step. It seemed flawless, but after focusing her spiritual power on her eyes, she could see that the air flow was a little abnormal in the area extending several miles outward from the center.

She determined the direction and flew straight ahead.

Sure enough, when she flew into the center area, she felt herself diving into a magic circle. After a moment of stagnation, the scene in front of her eyes changed several times, the scenery became distorted, the green quickly faded away, revealing a large open space in the middle.

When she looked down at the open space, she was immediately stunned by the dense crowd of people there.

Why are there so many people gathered in the barren mountains and forests?

Just as this thought flashed through her mind, she saw the crowd of people on the ground all raised their heads and turned to look at her.

drink!

Pei Jing took a deep breath!

These completely different faces have exactly the same expressions: indifferent, dull, and with slow eyes. They are simply, simply like puppets!

She stopped in mid-air and quickly glanced down, but did not see Yao Hui Niang. She thought to herself that something was wrong and quickly stood up, turned around and flew back in the direction she came from.

Just as she was about to fly out, a bolt of lightning suddenly exploded in front of her. If she hadn't reacted quickly and dodged in time, she would have been hit by the lightning and seriously injured!

She paused and changed direction. A water dragon came at her at lightning speed and she had no time to dodge before it hit her head on.

The Qinghong Sword instantly appeared in her left hand, and with a swing of the sword in the air, the Shuiyin Dragon was cut in half in an instant. She took advantage of the situation and

rushed over, but she didn't expect that when she flew past the broken Shuiyin Dragon, the two halves of the Shuiyin Dragon suddenly moved again, reunited and wrapped her up.

Pei Jing was trapped in a huge water ball.

She floated in the water, and the Qinghong Sword stabbed in the water ball, but it was completely ineffective. Before she could break free, a man in black, hidden from head to toe in black cloth, slowly walked in front of her.

His whole body was wrapped tightly, with cloth covering his head and face, leaving only two snake-like eyes exposed. When he saw Pei Jing, a hoarse and complacent laugh came from under the cloth.

" Who are you? What did you do to these people? "

Pei Jing couldn't stand this man's cold and evil gaze, which made her feel like she was lying on a mat and at the mercy of others, so she raised her chin slightly and asked coldly.

" Want to know? " The man in black raised his hand, and the water ball suddenly burst, and Pei Jing fell to the ground. " Hehehe, why don't you experience it yourself? "

As he spoke, he reached out to grab her. Pei Jing slapped the ground with his backhand, jumped up, and slashed his hand with a sword. He thought that even if the sword couldn't cut off his hand, it would at least injure him. Unexpectedly, the sword didn't hurt him, and he was instead caught by the sword.

She gritted her teeth and was about to use the Red Lotus Fire, when a cold voice suddenly came from a distance , " Let her go. "

The man in black paused, there was a brief struggle in his eyes, but after a moment he let go of the sword, quickly stepped back, and stood in front of his group of puppets.

A man wearing a silver mask walked towards them from behind. He was wearing a plain white gown and his hair was tied up high. His temperament was calm but unforgettable.

Pei Jing narrowed his eyes slightly and looked at his silver mask for a few seconds, with the Qinghong Sword in front of him in a posture that could be used for both attack and defense. The masked man ignored her and just turned his body slightly to the man in black and said, " You have so many people, enough for you to use for a long time. You can't touch this one. "

The time is now!

Pei Jing quickly put his hands together to form a fire seal, red lotus spurted out, and karma fire rushed towards the masked man.

She retreated while guarding against the men in black chasing her.

Unexpectedly, the two of them didn't move. When the Red Lotus Karma Fire was about to burn him, the masked man suddenly stretched out his hand and caught all the flames in his palm.

She heard him sigh and say: " I didn't expect to see the Red Lotus Karma Fire again! "

Pei Jing's eyes suddenly shrank. No, these two people were too strong. He could not match them at all !

Must retreat!

She came to a conclusion in an instant.

She no longer hesitated, and fled using the Swift Wind Steps, releasing the Red Lotus Fire without regard for anything else. For a moment, the valley was filled with a sea of fire.

"A mere trifle!" said the masked man coldly, and with his hands outstretched, he attracted all the karma fire to his body. He lifted the mask, revealing his strong jawline, and opened his mouth, and the karma fire was sucked into his mouth.

The masked man pursed his lips, burped, put the mask back on, then stomped his feet and chased after Pei Jing.

The masked man was incredibly fast. His nimble body landed in front of Pei Jing, blocking her way. He turned around and swung out a rain of black knives. The attack was so fierce that it was almost impossible to stop.

Pei Jing only had time to hold up the Qinghong Sword. Was he going to die here?

She opened her eyes wide and gritted her teeth unwillingly. No, she still had some strength left to fight—

She mobilized all her spiritual power in an instant, released the Breath of Nirvana from the Qinghong Sword, and used the power of the Phoenix King Bird to repel the rain of swords.

However, the breath of Nirvana was too exhausting and difficult to control. She tried her best but could only block eight or nine out of ten of the rain of swords from the front. Some of the swords that slipped through the net passed straight through and were nailed to her hands and feet one after another.

puff!

She covered a wound on her body, took two steps back with her shaky body, and tried hard not to fall.

The masked man's originally leisurely posture changed after she released the Breath of Nirvana. His aura became sharp and stern, like a sword drawn from its sheath.

He followed the rain of knives and stepped forward to grab her, who had no strength to fight back, and directly grabbed her shoulders. He snorted coldly, and the two figures disappeared on the spot.

## Chapter 79 Prisoner

"Snap, snap, snap ..."

There were dull footsteps in the dark space. Pei Jing's lowered head moved slightly, and memories poured into her mind like running water. She instantly came back to her body, and the pain from all over her body made her gasp.

It turns out it wasn't a dream ...

She was really careless. She couldn't imagine that in a secular country like Central Plains where mortals live together, there were actually such cultivators hiding in remote towns. Not only were their cultivation levels far superior to hers, but she also met two of them at once.

After the masked man caught her that day, he locked her up in this dark space. She didn't know what the masked man wanted from her because he rarely spoke and never revealed any information. He just came to her every day and inflicted new wounds on her body.

She twitched her lips in self-mockery. Perhaps the other party just wanted to see how long she could be tortured. When she swallowed her last breath, her body might become the new puppet of the man in black ...

Thinking of those pairs of numb eyes ... No, she didn't want to become like that. She lowered her eyes. What should she do?

The footsteps were getting closer and closer, her eyelashes trembled, she raised her eyes and glanced at the person standing in front of her.

It's not the masked man, but the man in black. This man seems to be ... the masked man's subordinate?

The man in black looked at her from top to bottom with a vicious look, and he said with a click of the tongue twice, " I really don't know ... why should I keep you? It would be great if you were given to me. God knows how long I haven't seen a female monk. You are so beautiful ..."

As he spoke, he moved closer, put his head close to her cheek, sniffed her neck, and sighed softly. He didn't know what he was thinking of, but he suddenly reached out and grasped the long nail that was inserted into her shoulder, and pushed hard with sudden force.

Pei Jing was suddenly startled by the pain, his eyes widened, his teeth clenched tightly around his lower lip, and cold sweat dripped down his face.

" Scream! Scream if it hurts! Huh?! " The man in black leaned his head on her shoulder, his eyes fixed on her expression. His voice was soft, but his actions were completely the opposite, completely ruthless. He pushed her hard and then twisted her.

Pei Jing was tied to a horizontal bar with his hands tied on both sides. The veins on his hands were bulging with pain and he pulled the rope with his fists clenched tightly.

She suddenly felt angry. Why? She could only passively endure all this?

She couldn't do anything about the masked man, but this man in black was so close to her.

Since he gave her a chance, he might as well experience the pain with her!

Her separated hands instantly formed seals, and a murderous look quickly formed in her eyes.

She wants to use the red lotus fire to burn these evil cultivators to death!

The man in black keenly sensed the murderous intent and flew away from Pei Jing quickly, but it was too late. Two pillars of fire burst out from Pei Jing's hands, each forming a circle of hand seals, and attacked the enemy .

" Ah! " The red lotus fire transformed into vine flowers that mercilessly wrapped around his body, devouring his skin and corroding his flesh bit by bit.

Several defensive lights flashed from the black-clothed man one after another. The red lotus fire gradually weakened after the light, but it could not be extinguished. Pei Jing watched coldly as the black-clothed man rolled on the ground.

Suddenly, the karmic fire that had been sticking to the man in black and burning him mercilessly seemed to be tamed in an instant. It suddenly became gentle, shrank into a purple-red lotus, and flew outwards while spinning.

The masked man in white shirt stood quietly at the entrance of the cave at some point in time.

The red lotus fire rushed towards him and danced on his fingers. He stood there silently. The dim light from the torches on the wall shone on his silver mask, reflecting a cold arc of light.

" Bitch, bitch! " The man in black was shaking with pain. He huddled into a ball, hunched over, and slowly stood up with the help of the wall. He looked at Pei Jing with murderous eyes , wishing he could torture her to death on the spot .

" Get out. " The masked man suddenly spoke.

" She burned me like this! You want me to get out? You know my body ..." The man in black raised his voice, but was interrupted by the masked man, " Get out, for the last time. " The man in black shut his mouth, gave Pei Jing a few reluctant and vicious glares, then walked out dragging his body with a faint smell of burnt meat.

The man in black left, but Pei Jing did not feel relieved.

Although we don't know the specific strength of these two people, from the way they get along with each other and the power they exude, it is obvious that the masked man is the real mastermind.

Not to mention the injuries of varying sizes on her body, all of which were caused by the masked man on a whim. Just the sight of this man's completely unpredictable behavior made her extremely fearful.

The masked man took two steps forward and stopped. He tilted his head slightly, as if he was chatting with her or talking to himself, " One-handed seal? Or is it activated without seals? I am getting more and more curious. Hmm ... How far can it grow? "

A low laugh came from under the silver mask. He placed his right hand across his chest, resting his left elbow on his hand to support his cheek. " Tsk, let me think, what should I do next? "

Pei Jing's pupils shrank. Is it coming again?

She clenched her fists and wanted to burn him with karma fire. It would be best if she was burned like the man in black. However, he was different from the man in black. He was not afraid of the red lotus karma fire at all. Not only the red lotus karma fire, she could feel that the purple sun true fire was useless to him. These strange fires were probably tonics delivered to his door.

As for why she had this feeling, it was because all the strange fire she cast was swallowed up by him ... not destroyed or suppressed, but swallowed!

What a terrifying power!

Pei Jing dug her nails deep into her palms, watching him approach step by step, then raised his slender fingers and gently pinched her chin, whispering in a clear voice, " Don't look at me like that, I'm doing this for your own good. "

After saying this, he swept his hand over her right shoulder, and the long nail that pierced her shoulder bone was pulled out directly, leaving a bloody arc with bright red blood, and was thrown to the ground with a " clang . "

Pei Jing's body twitched and the pain caused a brief white light to appear before her eyes.

But the masked man didn't want to stop. He pressed his hand on her wound, and blood immediately gushed out.

He let out a low laugh, stretched out his hand to grab the fabric on her shoulders and pulled it roughly. With a ' rip ,sound ' the collar split open, revealing her round, white shoulders. Pei Jing's originally wooden expression suddenly became tense, and she struggled violently to prevent him from touching her.

" Be good, it will be fine in a moment. "

The masked man leaned forward, as if in a gentle embrace between lovers, holding her shoulders with one hand and passing the other hand through her armpit, around her back and

gently pressing on her shoulder blade. In an instant, she was overwhelmed by a pain that was so hot that it seemed to brand her soul.

" ah! "

She cried out in pain and tilted her head back.

When the masked man walked out of the underground cave and stood at the junction of darkness and light, he suddenly staggered. He supported himself on the wall with one hand and hit his head heavily with the other hand. Heavy breathing came from behind the mask.

After a moment, he returned to normal, walked slowly into the sunshine, looked up at the sun slightly, and walked away without looking back.

Pei Jing had a dream.

She was running on the endless wild grass, chasing the light that was forever out of reach. Suddenly, the sky and the earth changed abruptly. Strong winds, heavy rain, frost, snow and hail came one after another. She had no way to escape and could only stand there and endure it. After an unknown amount of time, she finally realized that the sky had changed. Since it was going to bring down endless wind and snow, which she could not change, she might as well change the way she pursued her goal.

She started running quickly in the blizzard. It was still daylight and she could see her light. Even though the road was difficult to walk on, she would not stop. She wanted to catch up!

A rustling sound rang in his ears , and at the same time a slight biting pain came from his wrist.

Pei Jing moved, immediately became alert, and turned over and sat up.

In the dark and damp cave, the only torch on the wall had burned to the end and went out.

It was the same dream again. Pei Jing glanced at the predicament in front of him and felt depressed.

Since she was captured here by the masked man, she was first tied to a wooden stake and tortured. Later, the masked man did something to her and she fainted from the pain. When she woke up, she was lying on the ground, trapped in this enclosed space and unable to be free.

Since that day, the masked man and the man in black have never appeared again.

She hated the masked man very much, but she also had doubts about his behavior. If he really wanted to torture her, why didn't he just break her sea of qi so that she could no longer practice? In this way, he wouldn't have to do anything and she would become a useless person. Later, she lay on the ground and slowly recovered her strength, then began to regulate her breathing and meditate. Her cultivation was not damaged in any way, and all her injuries were external. With her physique as a cultivator, she would be able to recover from any injuries that did not affect her vital parts. After all, these injuries did not cause her any actual harm except for causing her real pain.

But ... her hand moved to the right side of her chest. She could not forget the pain the masked man brought her when he placed his hand on her shoulder blade, the kind of pain that felt like its soul was burned. She didn't believe that it was really just a pain.

Because of her body, she would fall into a coma from time to time, and then start dreaming over and over again.

" Squeak " , after waiting for a long time without her response, the little gray mouse impatiently bit her wrist.

Pei Jing lowered his head and lifted it up by pinching the back of its neck.

It was it that woke her up from her sleep. She smiled and gently tapped its head. " Little guy, what news do you bring me? "

She didn't know how long she had been trapped here. The power of the magic circle made her lose her basic judgment. This little gray mouse that escaped the magic circle and accidentally came to her side gave her a glimmer of hope.

She immediately used the " Telepathy of All Beasts on the little gray mouse " , and established mental communication without much effort. From then on, the little gray mouse became her eyes, helping her to get out of the ground and gather information.

The little gray mouse chirped for a while. Pei Jing was originally listening quietly, but after a while he couldn't help but raise his eyebrows, " You said, a man brought a dead person here? "

## Chapter 80 Hidden in the Secret Realm

Pei Jing held the little gray mouse in his hands, pinched its ears, and warned: " I don't need you to inquire about these news. Stay away from them, do you hear me? "

After letting the little gray mouse go, he watched its nimble little body ignore the restraints of the formation and directly break into the formation. After the air in the corner twisted, the gray mouse disappeared before his eyes. Pei Jing stared at the place where it disappeared and fell into deep thought.

On the ground.

Liu Qi turned the mustard seed ring on his finger, looking at the dozens of puppets standing in front of him, his face slightly open with surprise, and a huge wave of anger rising in his heart. What is going on?

Why does this person know the secret puppetry technique of the Yinming Sect?

Liu Qi held the mustard seed ring, which contained his hundreds of years of hard work. They were all puppets that he had carefully refined, with corpses equivalent to the strength of magic weapons. Almost all of these puppets were monks who died at his hands. They were his enemies when they were alive , so he used their corpses to refine them after their death, which was also a different way of venting his hatred.

However, puppetry is the secret technique of the Yinming Sect. In this world, only the sect master knows the complete set of secret formulas. In the Yinming Sect, only recognized disciples are allowed to learn and practice this magical power.

He was good at puppetry and was better at refining corpses than others. Later, he accidentally discovered that if someone had a close relationship with him during life, such as his concubines, it would be easier to use them as puppets after their death.

In order to control more puppets, he began to collect female cultivators on a large scale. He could use them as furnaces during their lifetime and refine them into puppets after their death, thus killing two birds with one stone. This is why he was relieved to leave his subordinates in various places. On the surface, he seemed to let them do whatever they wanted, but behind the scenes, there was a string that was tightly tied.

Liu Qi knew that he was being targeted, so in order to find the mastermind, he abandoned his manor and went into hiding. As expected, the fish took the bait and not only destroyed his manor, but also took away his furnace and cauldron.

It turned out that he had lost control of the cauldron for a while, and thought that the cauldron was destroyed. He didn't want to feel a response from the Central Plains thousands of miles away, so he immediately chased after it.

Liu Qi originally liked this cauldron very much. Not only was it youthful and cute, but its delicate body made him feel like he was floating in the air. But later, she couldn't get over it and went on a hunger strike, starving herself to a ghost-like state. Liu Qi was angry with her, and was full of disgust when he found Meng Xiaozhu's body standing alone in the mountains. If he hadn't wanted to use her to find the person behind the scenes, he wouldn't have wanted this puppet. Anyway, he can only control six puppets at most at a time, so let this cauldron die completely after completing its mission.

But who would have thought that Meng Xiaozhu would bring him to the deep mountains and see so many puppets. Looking at these corpses, they still retained some of their consciousness when they were alive. This refining method was incredible. Only the sect master could understand it. He hesitated immediately. Could this person be related to the sect master?

The man in black saw that he didn't move and had lost his patience. He looked around with a vicious look and asked, "Do you want to fight?"

Liu Qi looked at the dozens of puppets looking at him at the same time, tightened his ringed finger, and retreated behind Meng Xiaozhu, "I want to see your leader!"

The man in black brought Liu Qi to see the masked man. He originally wanted to see how the masked man would abuse Liu Qi, but he didn't expect that the masked man would actually be willing to meet him and look like he wanted to talk. He felt annoyed.

Standing outside the door, he kept humming. Seeing the puppet Liu Qi brought standing outside the yard woodenly, he stepped forward to take a look and said sarcastically, "This refining technique is just entry-level. It's no match for me. You want the master to look up to you? Bah!"

He cursed twice, but still felt unsatisfied. Looking at the body that was so thin that only a skeleton was left, he felt uncomfortable. "Get out, get out, get away, don't stand here!"

After receiving the order, Meng Xiaozhu turned around woodenly and walked slowly towards the door.

Seeing this, the man in black sneered twice, turned around and left.

Meng Xiaozhu's body was stiff, and he moved step by step like a piece of wood to the outside of a cave.

There was no one watching over this place. A small gray mouse was squatting in front of a magic circle that occasionally flashed light. Meng Xiaozhu stared at the small gray mouse for a few breaths, then slowly walked over. The small gray mouse, which originally wanted to run away, shrugged its nose, then stopped with its head tilted.

Seeing that the dead man seemed to want to enter the magic circle, it rolled its lively eyes and suddenly jumped onto Meng Xiaozhu's shoulder. When Meng Xiaozhu raised his foot to enter the magic circle, a faint light shield emanated from the little gray mouse's body, wrapping Meng Xiaozhu up. Meng Xiaozhu then went down to the bottom of the cave without any hindrance.



Pei Jing noticed someone coming in very early.

" Tap, tap, tap ..." Slow and heavy footsteps. It didn't sound like a man in black, and it definitely wasn't a masked man. Who could it be? Could it be the visitor that Little Gray Mouse had told her about?

No matter who it was, her purpose was unclear. She stood up and was secretly on guard. The last layer of the magic circle was touched, and after a wave of shaking, a human figure appeared. She was wearing plain clothes, her body was dirty, and her face was dark. Pei Jing suddenly opened his eyes wide and pointed at the other person in disbelief, " You! You! " Meng Xiaozhu stopped in front of her. Her wooden face changed slightly. Her eyes were no longer dull, but showed some emotion. A hoarse and magnetic voice floated out from her cracked lips, " Sister Xiaojing. "

Pei Jing's eyes became moist and she covered her mouth, unable to believe that Meng Xiaozhu had become like this. She had clearly buried her with her own hands!

" Xiaozhu? Are you Xiaozhu? "

Meng Xiaozhu uttered a "hehe" sound, but her expression did not change. " No wonder Sister Xiaojing couldn't recognize me. I've become like this. "

Pei Jing shuddered, " No, I know you are Xiao Zhu, but why? I buried you with my own hands, no ... Huihui just said that a man brought ... Is it Liu Qi? He found you and made you like this?! " Meng Xiaozhu turned her neck with difficulty and shook her head, " No, he cursed me the day I became his cauldron. I thought I could find peace as long as I was buried in my hometown, away from him, but I didn't expect him to chase me ... Help me, Sister Xiaojing, I don't want to become like this ..."

Pei Jing felt mixed emotions, her brain went blank because of the shock. She clenched her fists tightly, gritted her teeth and chanted Liu Qi's name, " Damn it! "

She walked up to Meng Xiaozhu and looked at her gloomy face in confusion. She didn't know how to respond to Xiaozhu, nor did she know how to save her ... Even she herself was trapped here and couldn't move. When she thought of this, she immediately became alert.

" Xiao Zhu, hurry up and leave. The owner here is very powerful. Liu Qi can't beat him. Find a place to hide first. I will find you after I get away. Then I will think of a way to help you, okay? " Meng Xiaozhu sighed stiffly, " Sister Xiaojing, I'll let you go now. I know a good place to hide ..." The place Meng Xiaozhu mentioned was a secret place in Lianyun Mountain near Jiulian Mountain. In the past, she and her fellow disciples entered the Luogu Secret Realm from there. If they wanted to escape being tracked, the best hiding place would be to enter the Luogu Secret Realm.

Pei Jing held her hands that were hanging stiffly at her sides, feeling the muscles under her hands were completely inelastic, like a piece of dried meat. Her eyes were filled with sourness, and she clenched her hands even tighter, " Then let's go together. "

" No, it's not the right time yet. I just ran into a group of puppets outside. I found some villagers from Lianyun Village among them. I have to stay. "

Pei Jing opened her mouth but ultimately could not utter a word. Meng Xiaozhu's face was dry and gray, and her eyes were dull and lifeless. But when she spoke to her and mentioned what she was going to do, her dim eyes briefly lit up.

She knew that this was the best way. Only if she escaped, would there be a chance for him to come back and save her in the future. Pei Jing held her tightly with a sad heart, " Okay, wait for me. Sister Xiao Jing will definitely come back. You must wait for me. "

Meng Xiaozhu moved his fingers and twitched the corners of his mouth slightly, " Hmm. "

Meng Xiaozhu originally wanted Pei Jing to use herself as a stone to break the formation, and with the help of the little gray mouse's weak power, they could try to break the formation. However, in this way, Xiaozhu might be seriously injured. After all, using a cultivator as a stone to break the formation is just another kind of sacrifice, using blood to forcibly break the formation. Although she has become like this now, Pei Jing still minds it and refused. She has another way.

Having been trapped here for a long time, Pei Jing had nothing to do except practicing every day. Out of an urgent desire to get out, she re-analyzed her bloodline talent. She had always regarded this physique as a passive shield against illusion arrays. Since illusion arrays and other false phases were ineffective against her, it proved that her blood had the ability to break illusions. What if she actively released this ability?

Ever since she saw Ye Buxiu perform the magical power of " medicine " , she has been thinking about what the meaning of blood talent itself is? For so many years, she has practiced magic and magical powers, but has never taken seriously the power contained in her body.

The last time she was inspired by the man in black, she broke through the limitation of forming seals with both hands and successfully formed seals with one hand to cast spells, which showed that she had a talent for transforming spells.

So she carefully sensed the power hidden deep in her heart. Adding to the pressure of not knowing when she might be harmed, she practiced hard every day, not daring to slack off for a moment. Finally, she figured out the key to breaking the delusion and turning from passive to active.

She originally wanted to find an opportunity to try it out after she had become proficient in it. After all, escaping was something that could only be done once. If she failed, there would probably not be a second chance.

But now Xiaozhu has found me, even if she doesn't leave, Meng Xiaozhu's whereabouts may not be hidden, the only way now is ...

Pei Jing made a complicated hand seal, which was her understanding of the magic circle, evolved from the array flag. She made the hand seal faster and faster, and the aura in her body was surging. She could feel a certain power in her body being abruptly awakened from the depths of her heart and forcibly attached to the surface of her body. Pei Jing's figure flashed, and suddenly disappeared in front of Meng Xiaozhu.

" You succeeded, Sister Xiaojing. "

An echo came from the direction of no one: " It doesn't count if you can't see me, only if you can trick the formation. Let's go. "

She wanted to come over and grab Meng Xiaozhu, but she saw the little gray mouse squeaked twice cleverly and jumped onto Meng Xiaozhu.

Pei Jing smiled and said, " Okay, you take her with you. "

Pei Jing carefully passed through the magic circle, walked up the steep tunnel, passed through layers of magic circles, and finally stepped onto the sun-drenched ground. Facing the sky, he could hardly suppress the surging emotions in his heart.

" I'm leaving, Xiaozhu, wait for me to come back. " A faint voice came from an empty place. Meng Xiaozhu responded softly, then turned around. In an instant, she seemed to have become a thoughtless and unconscious puppet again, and walked away staggeringly.

The little gray mouse squeaked in place. Pei Jing squatted down, rubbed its little head, and said softly: " Huihui, can you follow Xiaozhu? If you can, help her. It's not easy for her to be here alone ... Thank you. You must protect yourself well, okay? "

Pei Jing did not withdraw her magical power to break illusions. Even though she felt the blood in her body churning to an unbearable level, she still bit her lips and swallowed the blood, using the Swift Wind Step to quickly escape from the valley. Only after she was far away from the valley did she let out a breath, revealing her figure with a trembling body, and at the same time a mouthful of blood suddenly spurted out.

She wiped the blood with her backhand, took out a paper crane and whispered a few words, then raised her hand and flicked the crane. The crane flew into the air, disappeared, and flew towards Lianyun Village.

She withdrew her gaze, summoned the flying sword, stepped on the flying sword, and quickly flew away from Lianyun Mountain and headed towards Jiulian Mountain.

She didn't dare to stop along the way, for fear of looking back and seeing the masked man chasing her, so she rushed straight into the mountains, found the secret place that Meng Xiaozhu mentioned, and dived in. When the teleportation flash disappeared, Pei Jing found herself standing in front of a blood-red lake.

The blood-red lake water looked like a pool full of blood. It was very creepy to look at, but Pei Jing was delighted. Is this Nightmare Lake? !

When she was trapped in the Luogu Secret Realm, she had heard Song Yang say that the water in Nightmare Lake was very strange and would constantly release a bewitching aura, so this place was called " Nightmare ". It was always a good place to temper one's inner demons. Very few people come here, but it is the most suitable place for her now. She forced herself to hold on to the blood and energy in her body, found a hidden place, set up a defensive formation, closed her eyes, and fainted.

Zhengxuanzong.

Dark thunderclouds suddenly gathered over an uninhabited hilltop. Song Yang, who had been in seclusion for a year, finally broke through his inner demons, transformed his elixir into an infant, and found his own heart of Tao.

The Zhengxuan Sect occupies a vast territory. After Song Yang successfully survived the thunder tribulation, dark clouds suddenly cleared up in the sky. Then a loud noise was heard from the sky. With a " crash ", spiritual rain fell heavily. All the cultivators bathing in this spiritual rain could sense a vague meaning of rules.

This unclear and vague rule was the enlightenment of their eldest senior brother in the Zhengxuan Sect. All the disciples immediately sat cross-legged on the ground, regulating their breathing and meditating, taking this extremely rare feedback from the Heavenly Dao into their bodies.

" This boy is extraordinary! "

The monks from the Yukun Sect and Qie Daojun who were visiting the Zhengxuan Sect stood in the Zhengxuan Hall, gazing at the sweet rain in the distance, their hearts were moved. This boy has achieved so much at such a young age, and he is expected to achieve great success. He looked at his disciple standing aside, staring blankly at the foot of the mountain. He wanted to help him. He coughed and said to Sect Master Mei: " Sect Master Mei, you see, our Yukun Sect has always been on good terms with the Zhengxuan Sect ..."

Song Yang was bathed in the golden lightning. When the last ray of golden light was absorbed into his body, his figure disappeared from the original place.

The next moment, he appeared in front of the three masters and disciples who were waiting several miles away.

Wuji Daojun said comfortingly, " You have done very well. You are more talented than me. I hope you will live up to your talent and achieve great success one day. "

Song Yang stood quietly, his clothes fluttering without wind. His whole body was obviously restrained and simple, but the aura around him could not be ignored. It seemed that the posture of a master in the world should be like this.

Song Yang nodded lightly, glanced at his master and fellow disciples, and suddenly focused his attention on Wuji Daojun.

Taoist Wuji was stunned and thought to himself that something was wrong.

He and these two unfilial disciples had made an agreement when they came out. Whoever Song Yang asked would be responsible for telling him about Pei Jing ... Now it seems that he, the master, has to step forward.

" Let's talk about it when we get back. "

Song Yang's pregnancy was not smooth this time.

He had been seriously injured, and although he had recovered and his skills were restored, on the surface he looked almost the same as before. However, only he himself knew what was missing.

He used to practice wholeheartedly, pursuing the ultimate swordsmanship, but his sword was broken by Lian Wuye. He healed his wound in a daze, thinking that he could not make his master sad. He suppressed his confusion and continued to practice, searching for his lost soul and the heart of Taoism.

He never thought that he would meet Pei Jing. The two years he spent with her were the happiest days of his life.

Every day, he teased the little girl, watched her get angry, watched her clumsily learn magic, watched her happily run to him to share the joy of her magic success. He enjoyed such days, and except for the routine meditation, he was reluctant to go into seclusion, he loved such carefree days very much.

Sometimes when he opened his eyes, he would see the little girl climbing up the tall pomegranate tree, calling out to him, and running over with a bright smile, holding pomegranate seeds for him, as if ... she was holding the treasure of the world.

How could he not like such a lovely little girl? He liked her very much. He taught her the little magic spells he had figured out, taught her how to sneak attack others, and played tricks with

her on the spirits of the medicinal herbs in the medicine fields. Looking back now, Pei Jing had unknowingly occupied his heart since then.

During these stress-free days, his cultivation, which had not made any progress for a long time, became slack instead. His originally stagnant state of mind was ruffled. He vaguely realized that there was something more important than cultivation.

But it was a fact that his golden elixir was broken and his Tao heart was unstable. These shortcomings would become apparent whenever he encountered a strong enemy. He had an inner demon, and this inner demon was named Pei Jing.

He was unsure about how his junior sister felt towards him, which caused him to feel fear in his heart. This trace of fear was the opening for the inner demon to invade.

But who is he? He is Song Yang!

He may be confused for a short time, but being cowardly and retreating are not things he would do.

When the junior sister was still young, he taught her; when the junior sister didn't like him, he waited; when the junior sister got into trouble, he accompanied her ...

He used his strong self-confidence to clear away all his inner demons, and finally succeeded in breaking the elixir and condensing the infant.

However, as happy as he was when he formed his Nascent Soul, he felt disappointed when he saw the empty room.

Wuji Daojun, Baili Shen and Li Yu all left in tacit understanding, giving him enough space to be quiet.

Song Yang sat in front of the couch, unable to hide his sadness as he looked at the paper cranes that covered the bed. He was afraid that what he had insisted on all this time was wrong, and that his junior sister would not be willing to accept him.

He suddenly reached out and picked up a paper crane. This was a message-transmitting paper crane that he taught her to fold. After leaving the message, if a little bit of spiritual power was used to stimulate it, the paper crane would automatically fly to the target person.

Apparently, these paper cranes had been waiting for a year, and their spiritual power had almost dissipated. Apart from the sound transmission messages engraved on the talisman paper, they could no longer fly.

He flicked his hands, and strands of spiritual light fell accurately on each paper crane. The ninety-nine paper cranes lit up instantly, and the colorful luster flew everywhere, dispelling the darkness in the room.

The first paper crane flew towards him and touched his face. Pei Jing said in a soft voice: "Brother, I'm going out to gain experience. Don't be angry."

"Brother, you have always been the one protecting me, and I want to ... work hard to catch up with you. I don't want to be a sister who can only be protected by you, I also want to protect my brother."

"Brother, when I went to Fengyue Forest to kill monsters, I found that I could do many things ... It was wrong of me to run away while you were forming your infant, but I think that if I go out for a walk, maybe my mood will be different. I will try to come back as soon as possible. Maybe you won't have the chance to see these paper cranes."

" Brother, you will definitely be able to successfully form a baby, right? Brother, you are so amazing, can I prepare a gift for you to form a baby? "

...

As the paper cranes spoke in Pei Jing's voice, Song Yang's expressionless face gradually softened. He picked up a paper crane and sighed, " I can't do anything about you. You have to come back soon ..."

From these paper cranes, he could see Pei Jing's uneasy heart. Although he was uneasy, he did not dislike him. His heart, which had been hanging in the air, finally settled down.

Song Yang's deep eyes sparkled with something he was thinking about. He brought the paper crane to his lips and kissed it gently. " If you don't come back, I will catch you. "

At this time, Pei Jing, who was far away in the Luogu Secret Realm, was about to fall into a coma.

## Chapter 81 The Ding of That Year

Pei Jing woke up and lay on the grass, staring at the blue sky in a daze. After an unknown amount of time, she heard a sparse " huffing and puffing " sound. She turned her head and saw a python thicker than a bowl moving around and sticking out its tongue outside her defense formation.

She sat up suddenly and squinted at the python, " You came at the perfect time, dear, come here. "

She folded her hands, formed a connection seal with both hands in front of her body, and slowly aimed at the python, while silently chanting: " Conclude a covenant with me, you are my eyes, I am your heart, spiritual communication – connection! "

A dark light flashed out from the handprint and hit the python's forehead accurately.

The python stopped moving in an instant, as if it was frozen in place. At the same time, Pei Jing's eyes began to blur and her sight was drawn away. She suddenly saw dense branches from another low angle, and then moving up, she saw herself sitting cross-legged next to the old tree.

In just a moment, Pei Jing's gaze returned to herself. The wildness in the eyes of the python opposite her faded away, leaving only tameness. She exhaled and nodded to the python. The python understood, turned around and swam away.

' Ten Thousand Beasts Spiritual Communication ' was originally a magical power to establish telepathic communication with spirit beasts in order to control them.

However, it is too difficult to gain the trust of the spirit beast and achieve communication unless it is your own contracted spirit beast. Therefore, Pei Jing spent some time to improve this magical power. He did not force the other party to completely submit physically and mentally, but instead only made a temporary connection with a certain part of the spirit beast.

In this way, she can have enough spiritual power to control the opponent while ensuring that she will not be backlashed.

The spirit beasts that have successfully formed a bond with her will become closer to her. It must be said that if she encounters a spirit beast that she cannot defeat, using this method to turn the enemy into a friend is indeed quick and saves spiritual energy.

Just like the python at the moment, the eyes are connected to her, and she uses its eyes to observe the world around her.

Pei Jing sat silently for a while, then began to meditate and regulate his breathing.

The turbulent energy and blood had calmed down when she fell asleep. She felt it and found no discomfort. It seemed that her guess was correct. When the magical power of Breaking Delusion was activated passively, she could ignore illusions. If it was activated actively, she could turn herself into an illusion and deceive the formation. She wondered if there would be other effects if she could practice it to proficiency in the future?

Her cultivation had reached the late stage of foundation building. She had once thought that by coming out to gain experience, her cultivation would at least be able to protect herself. But starting from Yun Ji, this trip had a profound impact on her.

She had never been so clearly aware that her ability was not enough in the eyes of others.

There is no need to compare yourself with those masters specifically. In the cultivation market or in the ordinary mountains, you never know which masters are hiding there. There is always someone better than you on the path of cultivation.

She is in a state of being powerless.

There are many things I want to do, but I don't have the ability.

However, she clenched her fists tightly, and even though she knew she was weak, she still tried hard.

Xiaozhu was waiting for him, Xiaozhong's class was waiting for him, and there was also his senior brother ... What did he say? He said he wanted to grow up, he said he wanted to protect his senior brother, how could these be forgotten so easily?

No, since we are out here to gain experience, isn't it because we are mentally prepared to face huge difficulties and challenges?

What should I do if I know it will hurt but I can't get over it when it really hurts?

She slowly calmed down and circulated her spiritual power quietly. She was weak, so she would continue to practice. One day, she would be able to do what she wanted.

Although she hid in the Luogu Secret Realm this time to avoid being tracked by the masked man, in fact, before coming to Yunji, she had also planned to visit here. Now that she is here, she might as well do things in advance.

She closed her eyes and meditated, her mind gradually drifting to the python. She used its eyes to look at the surrounding scenery. She wanted to find the place where she fell that year, and the mysterious man – the monk who called himself Baicao Zhenren.

In a valley in Lianyun Mountain.

Liu Qi was following the masked man in confusion, watching him walk slowly to the outside of a cave and stand there quietly for a long time.

When he was brought by the men in black to see the masked man, he was originally in a tentative mood. However, after the other party showed off a little of his skills, he immediately knew that this was a truly powerful monk. He did not dare to despise him anymore and immediately knelt down to express his submission.

The atmosphere was originally quite harmonious. He was recounting the major events in the cultivation world in recent years, and the other party was listening with great interest.

Suddenly, for some unknown reason, the masked man stood up, which scared him. He thought the other party was going to attack him, but the other party ignored him, walked out, and then stopped in this desolate place for a long time.

Although he didn't know what was going on, it didn't stop him from understanding what was happening, so he lowered his head and stood quietly behind the masked man.

After a long time, Liu Qi heard a low laugh from under the mask, followed by his hoarse voice: "That's great, you ran away so quickly, I can't wait, grow up quickly. "

Liu Qi was confused when he saw the masked man turn around and look at his puppet and said, " Your puppet is good. Give it to me. "

Liu Qi was flattered and said hurriedly, " Senior, take it if you like. This corpse has only been preliminarily refined and can only understand ordinary commands. It is not as simple as those of Brother Hei ..."

The masked man walked up to Meng Xiaozhu, looked into her dull eyes, stretched out his hand and touched her forehead, " No, this puppet is very good, you will follow me from now on. "

Meng Xiaozhu looked at the other person's silver mask, which was sparkling in the sunlight. The golden light dazzled her eyes, and she actually felt a little dizzy. Her heart tightened, and she clenched her fingers. She dared not look around anymore and continued to act dazed.

The masked man turned around, took two steps forward, and looked back at her, " Why aren't you following me? "

Meng Xiaozhu walked blankly, and saw Liu Qi's shocked look out of the corner of his eye. He suddenly felt happy, so he stopped looking at him and stared at the tall figure in front of him, following his haloed back and walked forward.

In the secret realm of Luogu.

Pei Jing used the light body technique to leap lightly in the jungle.

She meditated there for a month. During this month, the python moved around, from the woods to the middle of the mountain, and then went deep into the cave.

Pei Jing did not interfere with its choice. Where the python wanted to go was entirely up to it.

While walking aimlessly like this, she accidentally discovered many interesting things, such as a top-grade spiritual medicine growing on the edge of a cliff, a place that was the territory of a rare innate spiritual beast, and another example was seeing a cultivator. However, the python felt the threat of the power and avoided him from a distance .

This python is just an ordinary spirit beast. It has a certain intelligence but no magical powers. In fact, it is even worse than a little gray mouse. However, Pei Jing used it to explore a large area of Nightmare Lake. Until three days ago, the python accidentally passed by a place and saw a congenital spirit beast with a snow-white body.

Pei Jing was immediately shocked and quickly focused her attention to look. It looked a little strange, with long thin limbs, a pointed mouth and long ears, quite like a fox. It was a cloud fox! She was excited for a moment, and her mood affected the python. The python immediately raised its body and spit its snake tongue at the cloud fox frantically.



The cloud fox was originally coiled in the air with a cold and arrogant look, but when it saw that this low-level snake dared to shout at it, it immediately opened its mouth and spit out a fireball. Pei Jing watched the fireball fly towards her and tried to dodge, but the python's body was not flexible enough. The next moment, the connection was broken and her mind was bounced back to herself.

Pei Jing stroked his chest, unable to calm down for a moment.

She was not mistaken about this snow-white cloud fox. It should be the guardian beast of the Purple Yang True Fire that she encountered in the deep cave at the bottom of the lake that year! She was walking towards Fenggu through the secret passage in the deep cave at the bottom of the lake. The appearance of Yunhu here, did it mean that this place was not far from the territory of Baicao Zhenren that she was looking for ?

Pei Jing immediately set off and headed towards the place where the python left its last breath. The python walked for a month. Although the route was winding, it was still some distance away. She used her flying sword and flew for three days before she finally caught up with it. This place is no longer the territory of Nightmare Lake. She looked at the green and undulating hills around her and suspected that this should be the Evergreen Valley.

Song Yang once told her that the entire secret realm was divided into five major areas, namely the Seven Treasures Pagoda, Wind Valley, Nightmare Lake, Evergreen Valley, and Blood Beast Forest.

Excluding the Seven Treasures Pagoda, Wind Valley and Nightmare Lake, the three areas she had been to, only the Evergreen Valley and the Blood Beast Forest were left.

She recalled the place where she was taken by Baicao Zhenren that year. The scenery was pleasant and green, which was very suitable for the name Wanlv Valley. Thinking of this, she felt very excited.

She flew to a plain area and stood in the forest. Suddenly, she felt that the scenery in front of her looked familiar.

The forest was not dense, and the trees were short and sparse, but the wild grass on the ground grew happily, a few points taller and stronger than elsewhere. She sniffed and clearly realized that the faint smell of medicine in the air was not an imaginary smell, but a real existence, and she immediately became excited.

It was here that she was thrown onto the hillside by Baicao Zhenren. After watching Song Yang randomly making pills for a while, she ran to this forest to collect herbs. It was here that the pill book she had taken from Taoist Fu Chen lit up. The several pill recipes she is good at now are all from the pill book.

Beyond this forest is a lake, which leads to a deep cave at the bottom of the lake. From that direction, you can go to the rocky forest on the other side, where there are several large black stone pillars standing. It looks very mysterious and must be the cave of Baicao Zhenren.

She made seals with her hands and kept walking until she came to a tree root. She saw the python that had been burnt into ashes. She paused for a moment and then headed towards the rocky forest.

It was quiet all the way, with only the faint sound of Pei Jing's clothes fluttering in the wind. The rocky forest in my memory was now surrounded by a thick layer of white mist.

As for formations, illusion formations are not difficult for her. As long as it is not a killing formation, she can defeat a defensive formation .

She gripped the Qinghong Sword tightly and walked forward confidently.

As soon as I stepped in, I saw four huge alchemy cauldrons flying from the east, west, south and north, circling and roaring towards me.

Pei Jing lowered her head and turned over to avoid a large tripod. When the tripod flew over her head, it suddenly stopped and fell straight down. She pushed her heels on the ground, leaped back, and at the same time slapped the large tripod that was pressing down on her.

Unexpectedly, the cauldron was so heavy that she couldn't push it. She instantly mobilized all her spiritual power to her palms and struck with both palms at the same time. The cauldron received a critical blow and suddenly exploded on the spot.

Pei Jing leaped to the ground and rolled to avoid the gust of air.

When the surroundings calmed down, another three large tripods flew over. Pei Jing roughly knew what was going on. It seemed that he could not move forward without destroying these large tripods.

After coming up with an idea, he instantly concentrated his spiritual power on his fist, stabilized his lower body, calculated the positions of the three large tripods, and struck one of the large tripods hard. It then turned in a direction and collided with the other two large tripods, and exploded with a ' bang . '

The force of the three large tripods exploding together was so astonishing. Pei Jing hid on the ground with her head covered for a long time. She keenly felt an unusual movement in a certain direction. She suddenly turned over, grabbed the broken pieces of the tripod on the ground and threw them over.

...

Pei Jing finally broke through the magic circle and entered the rocky forest, but his clothes were already in a tattered state.

This thing has a cauldron, fire, and water all at once; there's absolutely no order at all.

It seems that the people who set up these formations did not have a high level of attainment in formations. So many formations were placed separately, and if one was broken, another one would be created. If they were set up as a formation within an formation, the destructive power would be several times greater.

But she was also glad that the other party didn't understand the formation, otherwise how could she escape unscathed?

She patted her sleeves and walked into the group of black stone pillars, feeling strange.

When she came to see Master Baicao before, she did not walk into this stone pillar formation, but stood far away on the other side, watching Master Baicao making the elixir, with his three-story wooden building behind him.

Why are the black stone pillars placed here ... Is there any particular requirement for their placement?

Pei Jing pondered it, his heart skipped a beat, and he had some strange ideas.

As she was thinking, she walked out of the black stone forest and suddenly saw a man sitting in front of a large cauldron. The cauldron was covered with a thick lid and was puffing out white smoke.

Time and space seemed to be confused all of a sudden, and this scene vaguely overlapped with a scene in memory.

She murmured, " Master Baicao. "

Master Baicao moved, and his petrified body slowly turned, looking at her silently.

Pei Jing's eyes lingered on the alchemy cauldron in front of him. She finally found the reason for the agitation in her heart. She suppressed her excitement and took a step forward, " Master Baicao ..."

However, all of a sudden, the alchemy cauldron in front of Master Baicao shook violently, and the thick lid was blown off by the thick smoke. The elixirs in the cauldron flew up one after another, and the whole cauldron made a rumbling sound.

Baicao Zhenren's body trembled, his expression was crazy, he ignored the heat coming out of the cauldron, and put his hand on it, " I finally succeeded? "

The next moment, the alchemy cauldron pushed him back, and the cauldron flew in the air towards Pei Jing.

Pei Jing opened his eyes wide, took a half step back with his right foot to steady himself, and raised his hands in a hugging gesture.

However, the expected heaviness did not come. The alchemy cauldron stopped steadily in front of her. When her hand touched the body of the cauldron, a long-lost connection was restored between her and the cauldron at the same time. The body of the cauldron emitted a green light, and the layers of copper paint on it began to peel off, revealing the true body of the white cauldron.

" Bai Ding! " Pei Jing choked up a little and held the shrunken Bai Ding in his arms.

The white tripod moved slightly in her arms, and the brilliance faded in an instant. It no longer regained the brightness it had before half a breath. The body of the tripod became dim, as if it had lost all its aura.

She called several times but got no response, so Bai Ding fell into a deep sleep.

She could feel the joy released at that moment when Bai Ding woke up and ... the message for help, what kind of power was it? Let it weaken to this point, it is here, what about Senior Brother Shen?

Pei Jing felt like an invisible big hand was holding her tightly.

## Chapter 82 Looking for the truth

Pei Jing was still in a trance, and the eyes of Baicao Zhenren opposite him quickly turned green, and he rushed toward her fiercely.

" Dare to steal my sect's treasure? Die! "

Pei Jing's body trembled, he dodged and leaped back, swinging the Qinghong Sword with a sharp sword light, but Master Baicao didn't care about the sword pointed at him at all, and actually confronted it with his body.

She couldn't avoid it in time and swung her sword at Master Baicao's arm. The next moment, she was shocked by the feeling of cutting on hard iron. She realized that it was no wonder that

Master Baicao dared to fight with his real body. His physical strength was not like that of ordinary cultivators at all.

She dodged the opponent's attack while retreating, leaping among the black stone pillars. " Let me explain. This white tripod has a blood bond with me. It disappeared a long time ago, and I only guessed it was here not long ago. "

But this explanation made Master Baicao even more angry. He pointed at her nose and cursed: " You scoundrel Xiaoxiao! This cauldron is still the cauldron of my ancestor's furnace, and you actually said that I have a blood contract with you? I don't know what means you used to deceive it, you Come back quickly or bear the consequences! "

When Pei Jing heard this, he suddenly felt happy. Does Master refer to Senior Brother Shen? Senior Brother Shen's alchemy has become a unified one? Sounds like you've even opened a sect to recruit disciples? Is Master Baicao the disciple of Senior Brother Shen? This is the flood that washed away the Dragon King Temple.

" Stop fighting, just listen to me. I know your master, his name is Shen Leping, right? " Baicao Zhenren paused, and looked at her in confusion. " How did you know ..." His eyes suddenly turned green as he spoke. He raised his hand and dozens of alchemy cauldrons flew out from his body, rushing towards her. " How dare you call me Master by my name? How bold! "

Why doesn't it make sense?

Pei Jing was trying to find a solution while fleeing.

The result of dodging without fighting back was that he was hit by the alchemy cauldron one after another. He originally thought that Master Baicao's alchemy cauldron was only used for attacking, but after being hit several times, he realized that the situation was not good. His arms were numb and weak, and when he looked down, he saw a faint green color.

Looking more closely, I saw that all the alchemy furnaces flying in the air were emitting smoke of different colors. Is this poison?

Pei Jing didn't dare to be careless anymore. Since the sword power had no effect on him, he decided to try something else.

She leapt onto the black stone pillar, and concentrated her energy on the Light Rainbow Sword. A clear cry was heard, and the breath of Nirvana followed.

The air spread out like water waves, and a burst of cold breath flattened all attacks of Master Baicao, and he himself was touched by the wave of air and was instantly frozen in place.

Pei Jing was about to breathe a sigh of relief, but suddenly frowned.

Something was wrong. The black stone pillar under my feet was vibrating faintly.

She suddenly opened her eyes wide, and looked ahead in disbelief, only to see that the lingering waves of Nirvana's breath in the air did not dissipate, but gradually condensed. The crimson Nirvana's breath turned into the shape of a phoenix, flying and lingering over the black stone pillars.

Pei Jing was stunned, and Master Baicao was also stunned. They stared at the phoenix's long cry. The black stone pillar actually began to make a resounding sound. The white tripod in his arms suddenly shook uncontrollably. The white tripod disappeared, and a spirit of the weapon in the shape of a young boy condensed and ran towards the phoenix, shouting Zhu Zhu.

Pei Jing covered her heart and felt the echo from afar .

After a moment, the phoenix bird disappeared in the air, and Bai Ding stayed in place. She jumped to Bai Ding's side, lowered her head, and saw the transparent young man transformed by Bai Ding with tears all over his face, " Master, he is dead. Master, save him ..."

With a bang , the boy's figure disappeared into the air and turned into a white cauldron again. She reached out to catch it and put it in her arms, feeling sore in her eyes.

She sobbed softly, " What kind of master am I? I have never been with you ... Tell me, what happened to Senior Brother Shen? What should I do? "

However, the white tripod remained motionless, and there was silence in the air, as if the lively scene just now was an illusion.

Baicao Zhenren sat on the ground, his eyes full of shock. After a moment, he murmured, " What happened just now ... why? "

Pei Jing shook his head, his heart growing heavier, and walked up to him, " Tell me, what's going on with your sect, where did the master go? "

Master Baicao still looked at her with doubt and speculation in his eyes, but perhaps the scene just now touched the depths of his memory. He lowered his head and grabbed his hair with both hands. " I don't know what happened. I just went out for some training, and everything changed when I came back ..."

Baicao Zhenren was an orphan who was picked up and raised by Baiyao, the disciple of Shen Leping , the master he spoke of, six hundred years ago.

Baiyao is Shen Leping's only disciple. He can't do anything else, but he is extremely talented in Danzhi. As for the master Shen Leping, he is a figure who lives in the mouth of his master Baiyao Zhenjun. In Baiyao's heart, Shen Leping has no Unable to do so, there is no one who can defeat him in the Wood Way , and he is even more accomplished in the Alchemy Way. However, his master has an enemy , and this person is the Immortal Lord Lianyun who is famous in the Central Plains.

Compared to the leading figure Lianyun Xianjun thousands of years ago, Shen Leping is very low-key, so low-key that almost no one knows about it. He silently studies the alchemy path and lives silently in the depths of the Medicine Valley.

Baiyao didn't say what happened next. He only knew that Shen Leping was missing. Baiyao, Qingwu, Zhu Zhu and Danding boy who were left behind decided to support each other, try to take care of the Medicine Valley, and wait for Shen Leping's return.

This lasted for thousands of years. Before his life span was about to expire, he picked up an orphan and named him Baicao. He taught Baicao how to recognize medicine and how to make elixirs just like Shen Leping taught him. However, Baicao was not like his master. With such outstanding talent, his achievements are not obvious.

In an ordinary experience hundreds of years ago, Baicao returned as usual, but was shocked to find that the medicine valley had been destroyed. The hurricanes that continued day and night kept colliding in the medicine valley, destroying the medicine valley wantonly. The medicine valley disappeared, and it gradually became What people call the Valley of the Wind.

His masters Bai Yao, Qing Wu, Zhu Zhu and Dan Ding Tongzi were all missing. His cultivation was not enough and he failed to break into Medicine Valley many times. He had to station in

Wanlu Valley adjacent to Medicine Valley. Later, during an investigation, he discovered that The alchemy cauldron was buried in the soil and lost all its spirituality.

He was overjoyed and brought the alchemy cauldron back. From then on, he thought day and night about how to awaken the spirit of the cauldron and make it tell him what happened that year.

He threw all the best elixirs he had collected into the furnace, refining it day after day, but he was unable to restore any spirituality to the furnace.

During this process, he went astray several times in order to collect and refine herbs. He tried the herbs randomly himself and eventually created a body that was immune to swords and fire.

So, the reason why he captured people everywhere was because he felt that the elixir he refined could not wake up the alchemy furnace, so he wanted to try someone else. Although he himself did not place his hope on it, he had indeed devoted himself to it over the years and worked hard to move in this direction, even though he did not get any results.

He is also a poor man.

But Master Baicao himself didn't think so. He finished telling the story of his master Baiyao in a gloomy mood, and suddenly shouted, pointing at the white tripod in her arms and laughing, " I always felt that finding the truth was my mission. I've invested all these years in this. However, the alchemy cauldron chose you. It seems that you are the one who can find the truth.

Hahahahahaha ..."

Pei Jing was afraid that he would be upset, so he said hurriedly: " Let's find the truth together. "

Master Baicao laughed uncontrollably, and a small tripod flew out from his wide sleeves, blowing out azure yellow smoke that dispersed in the air and gradually detoxified the poison on her hands.

" No, you go find it. I haven't completed the task that my master assigned to me. I have wasted so many years. I have to do it now. "

As he spoke, he took back the small cauldron, shook his head and walked out of the black stone forest, murmuring: " It is better to travel thousands of miles than to read thousands of books.

The elixirs are all hidden in the mountains, rivers and continents of the world ..."

Pei Jing was shocked and wanted to ask again, but Baicao Zhenren had already walked out of the stone forest.

After watching Master Baicao leave, Pei Jing turned around and stroked the tall black stone pillar.

Why do these black stone pillars give her a weird feeling? I'm afraid it's because this place was built by Shen Leping, and it was built for Zhu Zhu. It is where Juexiling Ridge, which imitates Yanqiu in Xiaokongjie, is located. Is this a kind of commemoration or nostalgia? , is now unknown, and even these ideas are just guesses on her part.

She always feels that there are countless invisible threads of fate that pull everyone together.

She can't find the thread, and she doesn't understand what the so-called truth is. She doesn't care, she just wants to know. , who are involved in this whirlpool of fate, can they escape intact?

Senior Brother Shen ... are you still okay?

She sighed, put the white tripod into the Qiankun bag, and walked out.

What happened to Master Baicao was beyond her expectation. As a result, there will no longer be a madman refining medicine here in Wanlu Valley ...

Recalling the time when she was caught here by Master Baicao, she met Song Yang. To a certain extent, he was her cause. In this way, her coming here fulfilled a fruit he was pursuing, which was also the cycle of heaven.

Pei Jing shook his head, collected his thoughts, gathered his energy again, and flew towards the lake.

The lake was still as quiet as before. Pei Jing waited for a while but saw no movement around him, so he gave up waiting for Yunhu to come out, took a deep breath and sank into the lake. The lake water was emerald green with green algae floating in the water. The sunlight penetrated into the water and shone on Pei Jing as she swam with her arms outstretched, like an enchanting fish spirit. Some unknown spirit beasts under the lake avoided her at such a speed that tiny bubbles appeared in the water. She smiled, not caring, and dived deep into the bottom of the lake.

Back then, she was still young and her cultivation was not strong enough, so she could not hold her breath for a long time. She felt dizzy after sinking halfway in the lake. Now, with her cultivation level, this amount of water is naturally not a problem for her.

Soon she went down to the bottom of the lake and searched carefully.

There was a layer of fine sand at the bottom of the lake. She tapped it with her toes and an arc rose up.

The underwater world is actually very monotonous. Apart from underwater plants, fish, and some sand and rocks, it is difficult to see anything else. She rose up, left the wide lake bottom, and came to the rugged hilly ground. Here, there are many strange-looking sand caves.

Pei Jing had no memory of the deep cave at the bottom of the lake because she fainted and was taken in by Song Yang. Now she could only use the clumsy method and search inch by inch at the bottom of the lake.

The sky gradually sank to the west, and a snow-white cloud fox came to the lakeside. It walked gracefully and looked at the lake with disdain.

After the lake water began to move, the cloud fox kicked its hind legs and leaped into the air, then turned and flew away .

After a while, Pei Jing emerged from the lake with a splash. She was panting and shaking the water droplets off her face .

How come she couldn't find the hole at the bottom of the lake? It was really strange. She felt around inch by inch at the bottom of the lake, but she drove away all the fish and shrimps, and she couldn't find a hole at all.

She walked onto the grass in disappointment, looking back at the clear lake. She couldn't help but wonder if the collapse of Wind Valley that year might have affected this place as well.

Because she saw many small mounds of earth at the bottom of the lake. If it really collapsed, there would be nothing that could be done.

Looking at the darkening sky, Pei Jing thought, if he could search for a few more days, he would give up if he found nothing.

" Oh, how discouraging! "

Seven days later, Pei Jing once again returned empty-handed from the bottom of the lake and collapsed to the ground, helplessly admitting that his attempt to find the cave at the bottom of the lake had failed.

She counted the white clouds floating in the sky, and after a long time, she slowly got up. There was no clue in this place, but there were other places. Pei Jing encouraged herself while picking up a stone by the lake.

The stones here are different from ordinary stones in the outside world. They have bright colors. She will regard them as a commemoration of her return here. Holding the stone, she wiped away the loss she had felt not long ago, became optimistic again, and flew away on the flying sword.

When Pei Jing flew away from the lake, she did not notice that the cloud fox she had been thinking about was staring at her for a long time somewhere and then quietly followed her away.

### Chapter 83 Time Passes

Time flies, and two years passed in the blink of an eye.

During the past two years, Pei Jing has traveled through most areas in the Luogu Secret Realm, including a place he had never been to before – the Blood Beast Forest. However, after going around in circles, he could no longer see the Wind Valley, as if that area had completely disappeared from the secret realm.

Apart from Fenggu, the medicinal field that she and Song Yang went to that year could no longer be found. No matter how hard she searched among the familiar scenery, she could not find it.

After walking through all the places he could, Pei Jing calmed down and found an uninhabited place in the Luogu Secret Realm, where he practiced in seclusion in peace.

Her original cultivation level was at the late stage of foundation building, and it would take many years for her to reach the peak. However, she had been baptized by the Nirvana Fire in the belly of the sacred peak of the Yanqiu Phoenix Clan, and some of the energy that could not be absorbed by her body was sealed up, waiting for her to succeed in cultivation one day, and these energies would be replenished to the empty places in her body.

This is Pei Jing's current situation. Since her experience, her state of mind has made great progress. These changes have not only influenced but also deepened her understanding of the path of cultivation, breaking certain constraints and thus achieving a qualitative improvement. Because of her special blood talent, she was destined not to encounter any inner demons during her cultivation. If the environment was suitable, she could almost continue her cultivation without any hindrance.

If it were in the past, she would not pursue this speed. Wuji Daojun once told her that the best speed for practicing Taoism is to retreat for a while to improve your cultivation, and then go out for experience for a period of time to improve your state of mind. The dual improvement of body and mind is the guarantee of a solid foundation.

Pei Jing deeply agreed with this.

But the situation is different now. Pei Jing spread out his right palm with a wry smile.



Two years ago, when she met Yao Huiniang in He County, she realized something was wrong and rashly stepped forward to grab her. When she touched her arm, she felt as if she was burned by fire. The palm of her hand was peeled off, revealing horrible flesh and blood. He was hastily bandaged with cloth at the time. Later, he followed Yao Hui Niang to a deep mountain valley, where he was captured by a masked man. Since then, he has been tortured and his body was covered with wounds of varying sizes.

These external injuries gradually healed, some quickly, some slowly, but after two years, the only injury that had not healed was the one she suffered when she grabbed Yao Hui Niang. She tore off the thick cloth and revealed a festering flesh on the palm of her right hand. The pain tortured her from time to time. If she was not a cultivator with a strong physique, if she were a mortal, she would have committed suicide long ago due to the unbearable pain.

This wound took a long time to heal, and the ominous feeling lingered in her heart, making her feel suffocated from time to time.

She needed strength, strength that could resist powerful enemies, not be easily suppressed, and be able to protect the people she wanted to protect ...

So, even though she knew that it was a bit too fast, she still decisively chose to go into seclusion. She wanted to achieve the Jindan stage!

There was nowhere left to go in the Luogu Secret Realm, so she returned to Wanlv Valley. She knew that this was not the best place for retreat, but in the secret realm, who could predict which place was absolutely safe?

When you are away from home, you have to rely on yourself for everything.

Pei Jing chose a low hill. On the hillside there was an old bent tree with a hollow core. She nodded with satisfaction and went inside.

After setting up several layers of defense formations for herself, she calmed down and practiced in seclusion!

...

Luogu Secret Realm is an ordinary secret realm located in Jiulian Mountain.

It is said to be ordinary because the Luogu Secret Realm is different from other secret realms that will disappear. It has always existed, but the opening entrance is uncertain. Theoretically speaking, a certain entrance may suddenly become unusable, but after a few years, it will suddenly open again.

The duration of each channel opening is different, usually lasting for several years, so every sect will secretly search for the entrance and leave it for disciples to train.

This place has become the favorite secret place for the monks from the Yaodong Continent. However, over the years, they gradually discovered something strange and the Rogu Secret Realm became unsafe.

First, many passages disappeared inexplicably. Secondly, several well-known areas of the Luogu Secret Realm began to change. These changes more or less affected the monks who wanted to go there to train.

After all, everyone is afraid that the secret realm will suddenly collapse, just like the Yanqiu that suddenly disappeared above the Forest of Beasts twenty years ago.

On that day, the beast tide suddenly receded. From that time on, the term "beast tide" became history, and there would never be another beast tide attack in the northern part of the Far East Continent.

For example, more than 30 years ago, the Wind Valley in the Luogu Secret Realm suddenly collapsed. At that time, many disciples of the Dao Sect were training inside. Later, they heard from the recollections of their fellow disciples that the area near the Wind Valley was filled with wind and waves, and cyclones pressed inward, and in the blink of an eye, the location of the Wind Valley became a dark wind tunnel.

Some broken pieces flew out and fell outside. A curious person went to check and was immediately disgusted because they were actually human body parts!

These things are not secrets. If you want to know, they are completely clear. Therefore, the changes in the Luogu Secret Realm caused fear in everyone's hearts.

Therefore, over the years, fewer and fewer people have come here to train ...

A snow-white cloud fox was lying lazily on the hillside basking in the sun, occasionally twitching its furry ears, looking very comfortable.

Suddenly, the tips of its ears stood up, and its pupils suddenly became vertical. It snorted and looked behind.

I saw a light emitting dimly from the heart of the old tree with its crooked neck, as if there was a small sun inside it, illuminating the dry and cracked tree trunk from the inside out. Yunhu narrowed his eyes slightly and let out a low warning in his throat.

The fox crouched down to defend itself, expecting an incoming attack. However, when the light from the old tree was at its hottest, all of a sudden all the light disappeared, and calm returned. A creaking sound came from the old tree's heart, and then Pei Jing jumped out from it, bathed in light, making Yunhu dare not look directly at him.

Pei Jing stood on the hillside, lowered his head slightly to look at the cloud fox that had no time to escape, and restrained his sharp aura, and asked: "I know you have been guarding me outside all these years, why do you hide when you see me?"

The cloud fox raised its very intelligent eyes upwards, and as if thinking of something, it drooped its ears again, looking a little cold.

Pei Jing turned his hands together and made a heart seal, saying to it: "If you believe in me, then don't hide. I will establish a temporary connection with you."

Pei Jing slowly pushed her hands forward, giving Yunhu enough time to react, but Yunhu just looked at her steadily, and didn't seem afraid. She formed a circle of handprints and pushed forward. A faint light shone through it and hit Yunhu. It was not dazzling and disappeared in an instant. After a moment, she felt a little more connection with Yunhu.

She asked the same question in her mind: Why were you hiding from her? And why were you following her all the way?

The cloud fox is indeed an innate spiritual beast. Although it has made a bond with Pei Jing, its thoughts cannot be arbitrarily determined by her. Unlike the little gray mouse, Pei Jing can know what it is thinking.

Yunhu was thinking, seriously considering how to answer her. After a few breaths, his lowered eyes met hers. After a while of communication, Pei Jing slowly squatted down, stretched out his

hand to touch Yunhu. He wanted to touch the head, but Yunhu avoided it and touched the neck, so Pei Jing stroked the fur.

" The collapse of Fenggu has indeed affected the cave at the bottom of the lake. It's okay. Let the Purple Sun True Fire be destroyed. I still have it. " As she spoke, Pei Jing raised a slender finger, and a purple flame suddenly emerged from her fingertips. The cloud fox whimpered a few times.

" You followed me because you sensed the aura of the Purple Sun True Fire on me, right? I know you are afraid of me, but you have followed me for so long and observed me for so long, are you relieved now? "

Yunhu said nothing, and Pei Jing did not force him. She stood up, looked in a certain direction, and murmured, " I have to go out. I can't form a pill in the secret realm, so do you want to come with me? "

Hearing this, Yunhu hesitated for a moment, but finally lowered his head. Pei Jing smiled and flicked her fingertips. A breath of Purple Yang True Fire flew in front of Yunhu. Yunhu glanced at her and raised his paw to take the Purple Yang True Fire.

" Then I'm leaving. See you again if we're lucky enough! "

Pei Jing couldn't help but reach out and pat Yunhu's little head. Fortunately, although Yunhu was a little dissatisfied, he endured it. After saying goodbye, Pei Jing flew away on his sword. Looking at Pei Jing's tiny figure, Yunhu spit out a ball of blue fluorescence from its mouth. It was unknown what it was thinking, but it swallowed it back in one gulp and turned away.

Pei Jing had already stayed in the Luogu Secret Realm for twenty years at this time. She spent her days in cultivation and was naturally unaware of the passing of time. However, in the outside world, some people were panicked because of her loss of contact.

Zhengxuanzong.

Song Yang once again sat on the big rock on the cliff next to the main hall of Wenjian Peak, looking at the cirrus clouds in the sky with a heavy expression on his face.

Baili Shen walked behind him, very reluctant to speak, but because he had to make this trip, he felt a little disgusted with himself, so he simply shut up and stood behind him in silence.

" You are asked to call me again? "

Song Yang had a blank expression on his face and spoke in a light voice, but people who knew him well could sense a hint of anger in his voice.

Baili Shen sighed, " Big Brother, I'll go talk to Master. It's really too much for the people of Yu Kun Sect to spread rumors like this! " Then he was about to leave.

" Wait! "

He paused and turned back in confusion.

Song Yang's mouth curled up in an evil arc, his eyes were cold as ice, " I have been out a lot these years, I don't want to give someone the opportunity to take advantage of me, let her pretend to be my fiancée? Who gave her the face? "

As he spoke, he patted Baili Shen's shoulder and said, " Ah Shen, thank you for helping me out all these years. I am grateful to you. "

Baili Shen's heart warmed up. He had been delivering messages for Song Yang for many years, and he always thought that the senior brother would be tired of him. He didn't expect that he could see through his contradiction. He nodded excitedly and said, "I'll go with you! "

Song Yang nodded indifferently and looked back at the rolling sea of clouds.

Over the years, he had been busy searching for his missing junior sister and had ignored the sect's affairs. If he hadn't come back this time and heard the ordinary disciples discussing it, he wouldn't have known that the situation had become so serious.

Is it related to this matter that my junior sister hasn't come back yet?

Thinking that maybe Pei Jing had come back before, but heard these rumors and misunderstood him, a fire suddenly ignited in his heart, making him furious. If his junior sister had really misunderstood him, he would definitely teach the master and disciple a lesson! Zhengxuan Peak.

Sect Leader Mei was tasting fine wine with Taoist He Qie in the Zhengxuan Hall. He Qie's disciple Zi Hui was standing behind him with a dazed look on his face, and no one knew what he was thinking about.

"Master Mei, I heard that Song Yang is back. Can you arrange an opportunity for them to meet this time? It's not a good idea to keep not seeing each other. " He and Qie Daojun spoke in an ambiguous way, which made people think that there was some unclear relationship between them. Master Mei frowned immediately.

Over the years, he had heard some rumors, but since the person involved in the rumors didn't come out to refute them, he also had some thoughts in his mind, so he ignored them. He didn't expect that if he let the rumors spread, they would become more and more unpleasant.

"Brother Heqie, your idea of marriage is a good one, but Song Yang is the chief disciple of our Zhengxuan Sect. As our teachers, we naturally cannot make decisions for him. He still needs his own approval. "

He said this hintingly, but He Qie Daojun nodded happily upon hearing it, "That's right, let the young ones meet and decide for themselves. "

In the eyes of old Heqie, his apprentice is beautiful and talented, and he thinks highly of her by having her as a match.

But he didn't think about the fact that his disciple Zi Hui had been practicing for more than two hundred years before he could form a golden elixir. How could such an ordinary aptitude compare to Song Yang?

As he was speaking, there was a rumble of thunder outside the Zhengxuan Hall, followed by a loud 'boom' that startled all the disciples in the sect.

Everyone went out and saw that their elusive senior brother Song Yang was standing outside the Zhengxuan Hall. Lightning was flashing under his feet and he was dressed for fighting. Everyone was secretly shocked. What was going on?

Master Mei quickly fled out of the door and was stunned when he saw it. "What do you want to do, kid? "

Song Yang ignored him and focused his attention on the gray-haired monk who followed Master Mei out. "Are you He Qie from the Yu Kun Sect? "

Sect Master Mei's face turned serious. " Song Yang, watch your words. This Taoist Master He Qie is an elder of the Yu Kun Sect. Is this how you treat your senior? "

He Qie Daojun's face wasn't very good either. He looked at the young man standing in front of him with complicated thoughts .

He had seen Song Yang on the top of the clouds in the last competition. At that time, he was like a newly emerged sharp bamboo, with a dazzling light. Who would have thought that once the proud man of heaven landed, he would become laughed at by thousands of people. Later, he had He taught several of his disciples about Song Yang's incident and told them to guard against arrogance.

Unexpectedly, within a few decades, Song Yang re-emerged. This time he was lower-key than before, but everyone who met him could not hide his amazement.

In the past, he always thought that rumors were often false, but when Song Yang stood in front of him now, he realized that rumors were not even half as good as his own eyes.

The aura that spreads all over his body is restrained yet overbearing. His strong presence makes people unable to take their eyes away. His face is expressionless, but it makes those who meet his eyes feel their hearts tremble unconsciously. I heard that he is now The peak of the early stage of Nascent Soul?

The aptitude of the mutated single spirit root is so incredible. When I think back to the time when I reached the middle stage of Nascent Soul, which took me seven hundred years, I feel the pressure of being chased by the younger generation for no reason.

However, no matter how good the talent is, if he and his disciple practice dual cultivation, the offspring born will be extremely talented and he will have to raise them personally.

Thinking of this, my heart became hot again.

Song Yang ignored the fiery gaze from He Qie and took a step forward. This step put tremendous pressure on He Qie and Zi Hui behind him, especially Zi Hui who had been hiding behind her master. Her heart was pounding and she was struck by an indescribable sense of foreboding.

" I just want to ask, when did I, Song Yang, have a fiancée? But all the male cultivators in your Yu Kun Sect have died, so you have to come to our Zheng Xuan Sect to find someone? " This was too harsh to hear. He Qie's usually honest face also turned stern. " Watch your words, Song Yang! My Yu Kun Sect wants to form an alliance with your Zheng Xuan Sect. That's because we think highly of you. Don't be ungrateful! "

Sect Master Mei suddenly turned around and looked at Dao Jun He Qie, " What fiancée? Isn't the marriage still under discussion? It's okay to spread some rumors, but what's the matter with this fiancée? "

He Qie Daojun was a little embarrassed. He couldn't tell him directly that his disciple had spread the rumor on purpose, so he said in a muddled way: s'it " just a rumor. The more it spreads, the more ridiculous it becomes. Don't take it seriously. "

Song Yang sneered, his sharp eyes shot towards the trembling female cultivator standing behind Heqie Daojun, " Dare to do it but not to take responsibility? Ha, do you dare to swear a heart demon oath? If today is just a misunderstanding, I, Song Yang, will not pursue it any further. "

When Zi Hui heard this, she couldn't help but walk out from behind her master and looked at him with a resentful look, " What if this isn't a misunderstanding? What if I want to be your fiancée? "

" Zihui! Shut up! "

As He Qie Daojun drank, veins on his forehead throbbed. Cultivators believed in the natural cycle of heaven and believed that obedience to heaven's way was righteousness. How could they say such shameless words? Wasn't this indirectly acknowledging what Song Yang said, that their Yu Kun Sect was going to attach itself to their Zheng Xuan Sect?

#### Chapter 84: Someone in My Heart

Song Yang stopped looking at her and turned back to Master Mei. " Master, did you hear that? This was man-made. Song Yang begs the Master to make the decision. "

Master Mei waved his hand, he didn't want to make a big deal.

" This is also simple. Yukun Sect and Qie Daojun want to form an alliance with our Zhengxuan Sect, but there is one thing you need to know. The head of the sect has no intention of forcing you. This is just an idea. If you don't agree, it won't work. "

He nodded, " Song Yang knows the Sect Master's love for him. The Sect Master invited him several times before, but Song Yang avoided meeting him. I thought I had made my intention clear, but now the sect is full of rumors, so I have no choice but to come and discuss this with the Sect Master. I beg the Sect Master to put this matter to rest. "

Song Yang said this, how could Master Mei not understand, so he immediately said to Daojun Heqie, " Brother Heqie, it seems that my Zhengxuan Sect is not blessed with a marriage with the Yukun Sect for the time being, I hope you can forgive me. "

He Qie Daojun was so angry that his face turned blue after being rejected by a junior. He waved his sleeves and glared at Song Yang, " Disciple, let's go back to the sect! "

Zihui suddenly screamed, " No! "

She waited for many years before finally seeing him. This was the closest they had ever been. She looked at that handsome face that seemed carved out of jade, and the love in her heart could no longer be contained.

" Senior Brother Song, have you forgotten me? We met at the top of the clouds ..."

As she spoke, she staggered over. Her heart was burning with excitement, but Song Yang coldly pulled out the long sword from his back and hit her with it, which made her sober up.

" One more step forward, and the Dragon Slaying Sword will not be polite. "

Zi Hui trembled and looked at him in disbelief, unable to believe that he had no impression of her at all.

" You were injured, and I asked my senior brother to bring you medicine. I stayed outside the couch where you were staying. I went to see the ship that your Zhengxuan Sect took back home. I was watching you the whole time! "

Perhaps it was because Zihui's story was too sad, Song Yang's casual eyes were slightly moved. He looked at her intently. Finally, Zihui, who looked at him straight in the eye, became excited and she straightened her little chest to greet him.

" Sorry, no impression. "

Song Yang's words instantly shattered her hopes. Her lips moved, and her expression was pleading. " Then from now on, can you look at me? "

Song Yang raised the corners of his mouth, and this sudden smile made her distracted.

" No! " These two heartbreaking words came out of his cold lips.

" Why? "

Song Yang was too lazy to talk to her anymore. He just heard that she cared so much about him. He suddenly thought of his feelings for his junior sister and was touched. He gave her a good look. But this female cultivator was still pestering him like this. She really had no dignity left.

Song Yang turned to Master Mei, and his cold eyes interrupted the Master's excitement. " Song Yang begs the Master to stop arranging marriages for Song Yang in the future. "

" Why? "

Sect Leader Mei was also confused. In his opinion, it was normal for the sect to arrange marriages for outstanding disciples.

" Song Yang already has someone in his heart. "

When he said this, the coldness on Song Yang's face softened instantly. This change made Master Mei amazed. Eh? No, what did Song Yang say?

Does he have someone in his heart?

My heart belongs to you!

Sect Leader Mei was stunned by this sentence. Why did Song Yang come here to cause trouble in such a rage? It turned out that he had someone in his heart. That, that, that ... Right, those of them who are teachers should quickly prepare for the dual cultivation ceremony. I wonder which sect the relative belongs to? He rubbed his hands excitedly!

" Okay, okay, okay! The master promised you! When are you going to practice dual cultivation? The master will prepare now, okay? "

Hearing the word "dual cultivation", Song Yang's face showed a rare trance. He rarely bent his eyes and responded: " I will immediately prepare for the dual cultivation ceremony after I catch him. "

Master Mei was stunned by this again. What does it mean to catch someone? Is the woman still unwilling?

Song Yang is so young and promising, which female cultivator would not want to be his? If he were a female cultivator, he would nod.

After Song Yang finished speaking, he nodded to Sect Leader Mei and left Zhengxuan Peak with Baili Shen.

The head of the Mei sect who was left behind had a look of joy on his face, while Qie Daojun had a grim look on his face, and Zi Hui was in despair.

On this day, the news spread throughout the Zhengxuan Sect that the Yukun Sect's attempt to form a marriage alliance with the Zhengxuan Sect had failed and was instead slapped in the face. The other party returned to the Yukun Sect in disgrace. The eldest senior brother had revealed that he already had someone in his heart, and for a moment, all eyes were on the question of who the eldest senior brother's sweetheart was.

Pei Jing had no idea what happened in the Zhengxuan Sect thousands of miles away.

At this time, she found a wasteland deep in the Jiulian Mountains to serve as her cave. Because she could not hide the power running wild in her body, she hurriedly went into seclusion to prepare for the formation of the elixir.

Originally, when she was in the Luogu Secret Realm, she rushed to the peak in one breath, enough to form a pill, but no matter how she mobilized the abundant spiritual power in her body, she could not cause the thunderclouds in the sky to change.

She immediately realized that in the secret realm, things like rushing through the realm, which would cause heaven and earth to change color, were not allowed. She braked hastily, and held back the surging breath in her dantian.

However, the fact that she was about to form the elixir was already a reality, so she hurried out of the secret realm and did not go far. She found a secret place in the mountains and formed the elixir on the spot.

Although this place is located in Jiulian Mountain, it intersects with Lianyun Mountain. She did not dare to be careless, fearing that the masked man would not let her go after so many years. She carefully set up a defensive formation before daring to go into seclusion.

The spiritual power in her body was already sufficient. She compressed the spiritual power in her dantian over and over again, condensing the liquid spiritual power.

With each circulation and each round of forging, the spiritual power in the Dantian becomes more condensed. Gradually, it gathers into a small dot in the liquid spiritual fluid. This dot is the core of all spiritual power.

It will condense into a golden elixir, allowing one's strength to reach a higher level.

Pei Jing did not dare to be careless, nor did he dare to slack off. He repeated the steps of mechanical drying over and over again without getting annoyed. Each time, he carefully pressed a little more spiritual power into the core of the pill.

Gradually, above the cave where she was in seclusion, small clouds gathered in the sky above the cloudless Jiulian Mountains.

not far from here, after Pei Jing appeared, a magic weapon kept emitting slight vibrations. The person who was running stopped immediately, held the magic weapon in his hand, determined the direction indicated, and flew there immediately.

After a long time, a Jindan thundercloud appeared in the sky ahead. The white figure stopped, looked into the distance, and felt the breath overflowing from it. He closed his eyes for a while, and when he opened his eyes again, his eyes were bright, and he kicked his feet and flew towards his destination at a rapid speed.

His face was weather-beaten, and it was obvious that he had been in a very hurry, but he wished he could go a little faster.

We finally found out her whereabouts, we can't let her run away again.

After flying for a whole day, Ye Buxiu stood tall in the air, gazing intently at a cave in the deep mountains.

finally found you!

He waited outside the cave.

A few days later than him, unidentified cultivators flew here one after another, staring at Jindan Yunjie with burning eyes and malicious intent in their eyes.



When they saw Ye Buxiu who was standing here first, they didn't care much. They thought that hunting casual cultivators was a job for everyone who wanted to see them.

Unexpectedly, Ye Buxiu raised his hand suddenly, and dozens of people suddenly emerged from behind them and surrounded them.

Ye Buxiu flicked his sleeves and glanced at them casually, " Either get out or die. "

Isn't this too arrogant?

Someone was not happy with what he saw and immediately retorted: " Daoyou, this is your fault. Anyone who sees it should have a share. Do you want to take it all for yourself? "

Ye Buxiu stared at him coldly, " There are my people in here, do you have any objection? "

As soon as these words were spoken, everyone fell silent.

We have friends guarding the pass outside, so should we still go hunting?

Some monks with broad vision looked at the gradually thickening thunderclouds in the sky with solemn expressions.

Look at this cloud calamity. Its color is not the usual black, but rather purple. This is a sign of good fortune, indicating that people who have formed the elixir are loved by the Heavenly Dao. Forget it, just give the other party some face so that we can meet again in the future. After thinking it through, I bowed and left.

When the others saw this, some simply left, while others, not wanting to believe it, rushed forward with a fierce look on their faces. However, before they could take a few steps, they were stopped by Ye Buxiu's guards and chopped into pieces on the spot, without even having time to leave a last word.

Seeing the other party's brutal methods, everyone gasped and took several steps back.

Come on, we can't afford to offend them, so just let them withdraw.

Ye Buxiu cleared out the irrelevant people and secretly breathed a sigh of relief as he looked at the cave where he was in seclusion.

Fortunately, these people did not rush in at once, otherwise it would be hard to say who would succeed.

Pei Jing, Pei Jing, there are so many places you could go into seclusion, but you chose to go into seclusion near Yunji where all the wandering cultivators gather. Although this place is the Central Plains, there are also many wandering cultivators hiding there. When you see someone transcending the tribulation, why don't you hurry over to share a piece of the pie?

It has to be said that this was also a blind spot of Pei Jing. She had no idea that for such an important moment as Dan formation, most people would choose to do it within the sect, or find a safe place, rather than just going into seclusion in such a simple way somewhere else.

The sect has guardian masters who are enough to ensure her safety. Pei Jing didn't know about this situation, and even if she knew, she wouldn't be able to take care of it.

Unless she could rush back to the sect immediately, how could she think of anyone to protect her while she was away from home?

Pei Jing's Dan-forming phase did not last too long. A few days later, thick layers of thunderclouds lingered in the sky outside the cave where she was in seclusion. They could be clearly seen from miles away.

Fortunately, the place she chose was uninhabited, otherwise if it was in the countryside, it would have alarmed many mortals.

But the purple thunderclouds were rumbling . After brewing for a long time, a heavy blow finally fell. There was a loud bang in the mountains and forests . Those who were close could already hear a buzzing in their ears.

Pei Jing held the Qinghong Sword in his hand and rushed forward against the lightning. When he reached the middle, the lightning had dissipated.

She waited quietly in mid-air, and thunderclouds gathered again. A lightning pillar thicker than the previous one struck down on her head. Pei Jing's whole body was wrapped in the breath of Nirvana. When she was facing the thunder tribulation, the Qinghong Sword made a slight sound and absorbed part of the thunder breath.

Pei Jing didn't know all this. She was concentrating on mobilizing the spiritual energy in her body and trying her best to resist the next attack.

Depending on the difficulty of a cultivator's elixir formation, the Heavenly Dao would send down three to six heavenly thunders as punishment. Normally, a cultivator would form a elixir with three thunders, but Pei Jing had seen Song Yang's elixir formation, which turned out to be three more than an ordinary cultivator.

Pei Jing did not dare to underestimate the enemy . She had a gifted bloodline. This special physique allowed her to avoid inner demons and saved a lot of effort on the road of cultivation. She was worried that it would be more difficult for her to break through than for others.

Her guess was not wrong. This kind of heaven-defying physique with bloodline talent has always been loved by the way of heaven, but it is also strict with the way of heaven. It is known that the rarer and more precious things are, the more difficulties they will encounter. This is the truth of all things in the world.

Pei Jing still didn't know at this time that the multiple thunder tribulations she encountered were not only due to her special physique, but also because of another reason: she had been killed by Lian Yun.

Her fortune was not as smooth as that of ordinary people, but was broken straight in the middle. Although she had her own adventures, and such ethereal things as qi and luck would change with human affairs, it was undeniable that the deep scar in her fate aggravated the punishment of heaven on her.

Not only were the thunder tribulations each layer stronger than the last, but the intervals between them were also very short, unlike those of other cultivators, leaving her almost no time to think and react.

Ye Buxiu was watching from the side with horror.

He knew that cultivators with bloodline talents were subject to the harsh laws of nature, but he did not expect that Pei Jing's thunder tribulation was more severe than the one he had experienced at the time.

What surprised him even more was that Pei Jing did not look embarrassed at all. He was amazed by the strong spiritual power contained in her body.

" I underestimated you. This kind of thunder punishment seems to be bestowed upon those who are blessed by nature. " He watched and suddenly laughed.

She is truly worthy of being the woman he has chosen. Only someone with this kind of strength is worthy of him.

After the last thunderbolt dissipated in the air, Pei Jing flew straight up into the sky, soaring in the lingering thunderclouds. The thunder energy that was attracted to her automatically turned into drops of golden light, some of which gathered on her body, and some of which floated on the Qinghong Sword.

After the thunder tribulation ended, Pei Jing closed his eyes and bathed in the golden light, feeling the golden elixir floating up and down in his dantian, and he could not hide his joy in his heart.

She succeeded!

Without the help of external elixirs, he was able to form a golden elixir with his firm determination!

She felt the abundant spiritual energy in her body, as if she could move mountains and seas with just a raise of her hands and feet. This powerful feeling made her breathe a sigh of relief. Finally, she had the strength to fight.

The thick thunderclouds in the sky gradually dissipated, spread outward, and spread out horizontally. From a distance, they looked like a purple cotton quilt.

As Pei Jing slowly descended, the purple clouds in the sky made a sound together. After a loud bang, thousands of spiritual raindrops fell heavily.

The raindrops are full of abundant spiritual power, nourishing the earth and all things.

Under the touch of the spiritual rain, the dead branches of the trees on the barren mountain sprouted new leaves. In an instant, the white color of the middle part of Jiulian Mountain turned green, making people feel like they were dreaming.

Ye Buxiu stretched out his hand, caught the raindrops, felt the power in them, and let out a light exclamation.

This is not just any ordinary spiritual rain. It actually contains the power to drive away evil spirits. Is this a rain of purification? !

He chuckled. No wonder her blood was even more effective as a medicine. This kind of power was said to be possessed only by the immortals from the upper realm.

The spiritual rain slowly stopped, and the air was filled with a scent that made people want to scream with comfort. The spiritual power was abundant, and when you were in it, you could feel the spiritual power growing with every breath.

This feeling is really great!

Many monks who were stopped by Ye Buxiu and stayed nearby quickly sat cross-legged on the spot to meditate, sweeping away all the spiritual power in the air. These spiritual powers are very tonic!

Pei Jing fell back down the mountain and walked towards Ye Buxiu who had been standing quietly in the air.

He was still wearing a full white robe, with his hair hanging down behind him, hanging down to his waist, swaying slightly in the wind. The expression on his face was still half-smile, making it impossible to tell whether he was happy or not.

Although Pei Jing was in seclusion, she had placed a defensive formation outside, so she naturally knew what was happening outside.

She was surprised by Ye Buxiu's arrival, and she didn't expect that he would help her. At that time in the cave, she knew that he was leading his men to fight against many independent cultivators, and she was really worried for him. Fortunately, he was safe in the end.

Walking up to him, she smiled sincerely, " Thank you so much! "

Ye Buxiu raised his eyebrows slightly, " No problem, my medicine is almost gone. "

Hearing this, Pei Jing pursed his lips and smiled, " Okay, I'll help you practice it. "

Even though they hadn't seen each other for a long time, these two sentences instantly brought them closer.

Before coming here, Ye Buxiu had thousands of complicated thoughts in his mind, but at this moment, he suddenly felt that it was actually okay. He raised his eyes and glanced at her, her curved eyes sparkling, which made his heart leap with joy. Yes, this is also good.

The two smiled at each other, and the wind blew over, bringing with it a barely perceptible fishy smell.

Both of them were serious, suppressed the relaxed expressions on their faces, and looked behind them together.

Who is it?

Pei Jing summoned the Qinghong Sword and turned to face the person who came.

A group of people flew in from the eastern sky, with countless heads like a huge army passing through.

There were two people in the lead, one of whom was wrapped tightly in black cloth ... She took one look and clenched the sword in her hand.

It's the men in black! It's them! They're really chasing us?!

The man in black is coming? Where is the masked man?

She glanced anxiously at the group of people. Except for the man in black and a middle-aged monk standing in the front, the people behind ... all looked like puppets?

## Chapter 85 : Trap

Pei Jing was relieved when he didn't see the masked man. He turned his head and said to Ye Buxiu, " These people have a grudge against me. I think they are looking for revenge. You go first. "

" Heh ..." He chuckled, " What a coincidence, one of my enemies is here too. "

What?!

Pei Jing looked again and locked his eyes on the cultivator next to the man in black. He had the appearance of a middle-aged man, dressed in gorgeous clothes, and had a fierce look. He looked like a demon cultivator.

" Don't you know him? Do you still remember Liu Qi? " Ye Buxiu's voice sounded in her ears, startling her.

She turned around immediately, Liu Qi? !

How could she forget?!

Yes, on the day she escaped, it was Liu Qi who took Xiao Zhu into the valley. Xiao Zhu somehow walked to the cave ... Naturally, the only person who could take Xiao Zhu into the valley was Liu Qi.

Now it seems that Liu Qi has been hanging out with the masked man for these years. Maybe he has already been subdued by the masked man and become his lackey.

She gritted her teeth and said fiercely: " Liu Qi! "

As they were talking, the group of people had already flown closer.

Like Ye Buxiu, they were attracted by Pei Jing's Dan formation movement.

The only difference was that Ye Buxiu was closer to Pei Jing at the time, so he was able to rush over as quickly as possible, while the men in black were unable to discover him in the first place because their base camp was located deep in the barren mountains. If it weren't for the loud noise of Ling Yu after Pei Jing's thunder tribulation, they would not have been alarmed.

Pei Jing's eyes were fixed ahead, his expression solemn.

At this moment, it seems that the man in black and Liu Qi might just be sentinels exploring the way, and the masked man might appear at any time. She gripped her sword tightly, frowning, and she must fight quickly and decisively!

Otherwise, if the masked man appears, it will be difficult to escape.

The man in black was indeed coming for her. He landed in front of the two of them with a sneer on his face, raised his chin and shouted, " You little bitch, you hid really well. Now let's see how you can run!! "

He waved his left hand forward, and the puppets behind him, receiving the signal, immediately rushed forward.

Some of these puppets were monks in their previous lives, while others were just ordinary villagers. They were dressed strangely, and their bodies were thin and their faces were dark. Their eyes were dull when they looked at people, which was very creepy. At this moment, they had ferocious faces, held weapons in their hands, and rushed towards her while shouting. Ye Buxiu sneered from behind. He moved his ten fingers instantly, crossed his arms in front of his chest, and bent his fingers into claws. Dozens of guards immediately flew out from behind him to block these people.

He pointed his slender fingers at the man in black and Liu Qi, and said provocatively: " Let the minions fight, do you dare to fight me? "

The man in black stared with his eyes wide open, and when he raised his hand a tall puppet appeared in front of him. He stepped on the puppet's shoulder and jumped, grabbing with his five fingers in a claw-like shape, and Old Lou, who was guarding Ye Buxiu, was suddenly thrown away!

You are so crazy! When your grandfather became famous, you were nowhere to be found! This action seemed to be a signal. Pei Jing and Ye Buxiu attacked at the same time, and the two sides immediately engaged in a fierce battle.

The man in black and Liu Qi seemed to have a tacit understanding and fought on their own. The man in black chose her, while Liu Qi chose Ye Buxiu and led the two in two directions.

The man in black bent his five fingers, and every time he drew in front of her, countless white threads would wrap around her.

The silk coins that emerged from his fingers seemed to be his unique secret skill, which allowed him to control puppets, and he tried to entangle her during the fight.

There must be something weird!

Pei Jing once again avoided the danger of being entangled by the thick silk thread, rolled on the ground, and felt a sense of uneasiness in his heart.

Why didn't the man in black kill her during the fight ? Instead, he seemed to be ... teasing her?

Some of the puppets he brought were fighting with Ye Buxiu's guards, but most of them gathered behind the man in black, standing still.

Is it because the man in black can't control so many puppets at once? Or is there some other reason?

The puppets' dead and calm eyes flashed an eerie light when looking from this direction.

A thought flashed through her mind, and she was distracted. Before she could think clearly, a silk thread flew out from her arm. She subconsciously used the Qinghong Sword to pick it up, but unexpectedly, she failed to cut the white thread.

The white silk was very soft. It wrapped around the sword and then went up along the sword, and was about to wrap around her hand.

It's so annoying!

She exerted force with her right hand, which was tied with thick cloth strips, and finally broke the white silk by shaking and pulling.

The silk threads that fell to the ground did not stop. Instead, they moved as if they had life, slowly crawling forward like worms.

What the hell is this?

She stepped back several steps, holding the sword in her right hand, and forming a seal with her left hand, she pointed forward, and a flower-shaped purple-red flame flew out, swallowing up the white silk on the ground in the blink of an eye.

Seeing the purple flame, the man in black immediately recalled some bad memories. He was frightened and didn't want to fight anymore. He quickly called a puppet to block the attack for him and ran to Liu Qi quickly.

On this side, Ye Buxiu was fighting fiercely with Liu Qi.

Liu Qi is like the man in black, as he uses puppetry and his own combat capabilities are not strong, but that doesn't mean he will just stand there and let the other side beat him.

He summoned a round magic weapon and threw it towards Ye Buxiu. Ye Buxiu sneered, stretched out one hand to grab the magic weapon, and held it in the air. But the next moment, the magic weapon exploded and threw Ye Buxiu several feet away.

This damn old Buxiu always uses these sinister things. Ye Buxiu cursed in his heart and rolled to the edge of the aftermath of the explosion. He turned over and stood firm. Before he turned around, his fingers moved quickly and he turned around and swung into the air.

Liu Qi was caught off guard and was hit on the arm, and was immediately shocked.

What kind of magical power is this? Why do these movements look so much like the movements when their puppetry is activated?

He looked around vigilantly, making sure that there were no hidden puppets. He breathed a sigh of relief and retreated to a distance he considered safe. He immediately formed hand seals and summoned his puppets to fight.

Six puppets with dark blue skin were summoned, three of them moved forward to resist the enemy , and three moved backward to surround him.

The puppets were very fast. Three of them attacked Ye Buxiu from three angles. Liu Qi spotted a gap and commanded one of the puppets holding a sword to stab. When he was about to hit, the puppet suddenly stopped!

Liu Qi was stunned and quickly gave the order again. The puppet's hands moved again and again, but finally froze, just staying in mid-air.

The situation was like being grabbed by someone and unable to move.

This, what is this? !

Liu Qi was in uproar.

At this moment, the other two puppets suffered the same fate. They seemed to be entangled by invisible silk threads, and their stiff bodies remained fixed in place with swords in hand.

At this time, several guards of Ye Buxiu arrived. Without his orders, they went straight to kill Liu Qi .

As Liu Qi retreated, he frantically asked himself in his heart, where on earth was this? Where had he seen this move before?

Ye Buxiu stood there with his arms in his sleeves, a somewhat lonely look on his face. Liu Qi, is he so weak?

Then what on earth has he been worrying about all these years? He should have been killed a thousand times to relieve his hatred!

Perhaps he exaggerated Liu Qi's strength because he was young. Now he has grown up and is no longer the same person he was back then. When he thought that he now has the opportunity to get rid of Liu Qi, murderous intent surged in his eyes.

He wants to kill him!

While Ye Buxiu was guarding the puppet, he also flew forward. He grabbed the invisible transparent dark line in his hand and shot it accurately towards Liu Qi.

Several puppets flew out of Liu Qi's mustard seed ring. He controlled them skillfully. Light of magic of different colors flashed. At the same time, fire and water attacks came at the same time. Ye Buxiu dodged and condensed a white sword in his hand.

This sword was very strange. It was as white as frost and snow, but it only had a sword body and no hilt. Ye Buxiu held it, faced the puppet across the air, and cut a hole in the opponent's body!

When Liu Qi saw the sword, his expression changed, and for a moment his face showed all sorts of expressions, making it impossible to guess what he was thinking.

But these emotions rolled in his heart for what seemed like a long time, but in fact it was only a breath. He suddenly raised his eyes, and the look in his eyes that fell on Ye Buxiu was filled with murderous intent .

With this change, his entire temperament changed as well. It suddenly became sharp and vicious, like a poisonous knife, sweeping towards him fiercely.

Ye Buxiu didn't expect that Liu Qi actually hid his strength, so he immediately turned around and resisted with his sword. However, the attack was too fierce and he was about to be unable to withstand it. The sharp-eyed guards immediately flew forward to rescue him.

At the same time, the man in black ran to Liu Qi, took one look at the two of them, and stomped on the ground. A clay man emerged from the ground and hugged Ye Buxiu around the waist. Pei Jing, who was chasing after him, threw out a piece of ice spike, which pierced the clay figurine and shattered it. At the same time, he grabbed Ye Buxiu and said, " Let's go. They are stalling for time. We can't leave when their boss comes! "

Ye Buxiu was still a little unconvinced, but he had just been slapped by Liu Qi, which pulled at his old injury, so he couldn't hold on for long.

Besides, Pei Jing had just formed his Dan, and had not yet been able to stabilize his state, nor could he hold on for too long. Both of them were at the end of their strength.

He gritted his teeth and swallowed the blood rising up in his throat. He looked at Liu Qi hatefully and let Pei Jing pull him away.

" Damn it! They found us! Stop them! "

As soon as the man in black shouted, many puppets rushed forward and tried to stop them, but the two men were like slippery loaches and escaped far away in an instant.

The man in black watched the two flee, and the puppets were unable to stop them. He turned around and looked coldly at Liu Qi who was sitting on the ground, cursing: " You are useless.

When the master comes, you will explain to him in person! "

They agreed not to push too hard and to fight slowly. Their mission is not to capture them, but to make all these puppets come into contact with them once and then drag them until their master comes.

Who would have thought that this guy would forget his mission when provoked by someone, and actually want to fight to the death with others?

Although he didn't know why the master gave such an order, since the master had given the order, the subordinates had no choice but to obey and act on their own ... Humph, did he really think the master was a vegetarian?

Liu Qi sat on the ground for a long time, unable to come back to his senses. He narrowed his eyes slightly, his heart was shaken, and the disbelief in his heart gradually solidified. Could it be that he failed to uproot the grass at its roots?

This won't do ...

He looked up at the sky in the distance where no one was seen, and clenched his fists secretly. The two supported each other all the way and fled to the south.

To the west is the Jiulian Mountains, with an open terrain. If someone intends to chase them, they will be easily discovered. The east is the group's base camp, so it is naturally ruled out. Pei Jing also does not want to bring trouble to his own master, so he can only flee south.

There are many mortal kingdoms in the south. The two traveled for a day and a night before they stopped their escape and stopped near a small mountain village.

. Another month passed while Pei Jing stabilized his state after forming the Dan .

She walked out of the cave halfway up the mountain, stretched her arms which had been sitting still for a long time, and walked outside. She saw Ye Buxiu sitting cross-legged on a huge rock with his back to her, his cheek supported by his hands, and she didn't know what he was thinking about.



The forest was silent, he was the only one sitting there, his bodyguards were nowhere to be seen. Pei Jing looked around, thought everyone has secrets, so he gave up the idea of exploring and sat on the stone.

" Are you all right? "

Ye Buxiu's face still looked pale, but not as pale as when they first met. At least it had some color, and he seemed to be in much better health.

He turned his head and smiled at her, " Okay, it couldn't be better. "

He looked her up and down again, " But how did you get yourself like this? " and said as he spread out his palms towards her.

Pei Jing looked back at him in confusion. He lowered his eyes and fixed his gaze on her palms that were tied with thick cloth strips. " Won't you let me see? "

So that's what she was talking about. She looked at her palm, smiled, and generously handed her right hand to him, " Thank you for your help. "

He raised one eyebrow and blinked, " It's really troublesome, you must remember my kindness. "

Pei Jing was choked by these words, and wondered why this person spoke so irrationally and in such a jumpy way?

Come to think of it, this temper is somewhat similar to that of Third Senior Brother Li Yu.

Thinking of Third Senior Brother's temper, she pursed her lips and smiled.

" What are you laughing at? "

" No, I just thought of my third senior brother. "

Ye Buxiu glanced at her calmly, took her hand, and slowly untied the strip of cloth, " Are you and your third brother doing well? "

Pei Jing smiled and said, " I just thought that you have a similar personality to my third senior brother. He also likes to talk nonsense. "

Does this mean that she thinks he likes to talk nonsense?

" I get along well with several of my senior brothers, and they all take good care of me. "

After hearing this, Ye Buxiu suddenly felt uncomfortable.

" Which brother do you like best? "

Pei Jing was stunned for a moment, then suddenly lowered his eyes shyly, " Why are you asking? "

Ye Buxiu had only mentioned it casually, but when he saw her like this, his heart skipped a beat. He immediately pretended to ask casually, " Your brothers are all very kind to you? How are they? "

" How is it good? "

Pei Jing tilted his head, thinking for a while, and a smile appeared at the corner of his mouth.

" Second Senior Brother may look aloof, but he is actually very warm-hearted. When I first became Master's disciple, he patiently accompanied me around the sect for a day. When I was not at the sect, he helped me collect the allowances. He remembered many things that I did not remember. When Third Senior Brother bullied me, he would stand up for me. "

Perhaps thinking of some interesting past events, she curled her eyes, " Third Senior Brother is the most childish, always likes to tease me, but he says that, but in fact he is very good to me.

He is lazy by nature, but because of Master's order, he taught me sword practice seriously. You know, when we asked about the practice of ordinary disciples on Jianfeng, no matter how Master called him in the past, he refused to move. "

Ye Buxiu opened the cloth at this time, and when he saw the bloody palm, his pupils shrank instantly. He held her hand calmly, and a stream of spiritual power flowed into it, feeling the changes in his palm.

Pei Jing finished talking about the second and third senior brothers, but what about the eldest senior brother? Ye Buxiu narrowed his eyes, glanced at her, and reminded her: " Where is the eldest senior brother? "

Unexpectedly, Pei Jing pursed his lips, looking shy, " Big Brother, of course it's the best. "

He brought her back to the sect and taught her sword skills. When she was ambushed at the competition, he rushed to save her. When she thought she was trapped in a secret realm and couldn't get out, he rushed in regardless of everything, not even caring about his life ... She had no way to repay her senior brother ...

Rather than saying that Pei Jing was talking to him, it would be more accurate to say that he reminded her of some memories and she was having a conversation with herself.

## Chapter 86 Orthodox Inheritance

Pei Jing's thoughts were interrupted by a sudden pain in his hand. He took a deep breath and tried to pull his hand back, but Ye Buxiu held it tightly.

" What are you doing?! "

" Sorry, I used too much force. I'll be gentler this time. "

Looking down, she saw her hand in Ye Buxiu's palm, held tightly by him. His other hand was covering her blood-red palm, and a trace of cool spiritual energy seeped into it, relieving the pain in her palm.

Pei Jing had seen Ye Buxiu treating Xiao Zhong's hand. It was only a matter of a second, but he had been holding her hand for a long time, which made her feel a little uncomfortable. She wanted to pull her hand back, but he held it tightly, " Don't move. "

She raised her eyes and glanced at him, seeing that his face was serious and his brows were furrowed. She couldn't help but wonder to herself, is my injury serious?

That should be it. This hand has not healed since it was injured. I thought it would heal after forming a pill. After all, forming a pill can dissolve bones and reshape them, and even serious injuries like broken limbs can be regrown. But who knew that the injury on my hand still didn't heal.

Pei Jing thought about Ye Buxiu's existing health problems and thought he should not overwork him. He said, " It doesn't matter if he can't be cured. Nothing has happened in all these years. "

Ye Buxiu was originally conflicted, but when he heard this, he looked up and looked into her eyes with a serious look, " Do you know what this is? This is corpse poison! Once you are poisoned by this, whether you are alive or dead, your body will slowly turn into a dead object and be controlled by the person who poisoned you. "

Pei Jing was stunned. He paused and continued, " But your blood talent saved your life. Your blood has a purifying effect, but you don't know how to use it, so your body forces the poison into your palm, which causes the injury to not heal for many years. "

" Then, how should I untie it? "

Ye Buxiu did not answer, but just frowned and looked at the small hand in his palm, his heart in a state of conflict.

He can cure this corpse poison, but ...

He hadn't said something just now. Although the corpse poison would cause changes in the body of the poisoned person and eventually make him controlled by others, Ye Buxiu could only remove the part of the corpse poison that was harmful to the body and leave only the controlling part.

Leaving just a little bit here won't harm her health, and it will also be convenient for him ...

His Adam's apple rolled and he slowly raised his eyes. Pei Jing was very close to him at this moment, so close that if he moved forward, he could kiss her on the face.

She just lowered her head, her jade-white face slightly wrinkled, her brows furrowed, and she watched the movements of his hands seriously with such a focused expression.

She was really gentle. She noticed his expression and knew that the injury was serious. The first thing she thought about was not how to heal it, but worrying about getting him hurt.

She said forget it, since she wasn't afraid as long as she could suppress the poison, and there was no need to waste her energy. She tried to free her hand, but he held it tightly.

He didn't know what he was thinking. It was obviously such a good opportunity. He had let her go once when he was refining the medicine. Should he let her go again?

Did he forget that after she finished refining the medicine, she disappeared without a trace in the blink of an eye, and the harsh words he left behind at that time?

Loyalty also requires physical submission. He wants her to be with him all the time, just like now, close to him but not away.

Pei Jing looked at Ye Buxiu in confusion.

He held himself with his hands and stared at her deeply. His beautiful eyes seemed to contain thousands of words. When he looked at her, they were like a whirlpool, sucking her in.

" You have such beautiful eyes. " Her eyes curved.

Ye Buxiu was stunned. Looking at the other person's clear eyes, he struggled in his heart for a moment and finally sighed.

He smiled and made a decision in his mind.

Afraid that he would regret it, he immediately activated the spiritual power in his hand, poured it into the small hand in his palm, and pushed out the poison inch by inch along the meridians.

She shivered at the coolness of a river-clear stream.

Immediately, the rotten flesh on the palm of the hand slowly recovered at a speed visible to the naked eye. A new layer of skin began to grow over the blood and flesh, covering the palm that was healing.

A drop of black mist was forced out from the palm of her hand, gradually condensing from transparent to become a black water ball. When all the black mist was forced out of her hand, the palm of her hand had healed, and the new pink skin grew intact on her palm.

She raised her hand in surprise, looked at it again and again, and praised: " Okay! You are really amazing! "

Ye Buxiu raised his chin defiantly and accepted her compliment without any modesty.

Seeing how happy she was, he couldn't help but reach out and pat her head gently. " Where are we going next? "

Pei Jing held his hands, distracted for a moment when he heard the words.

When she came out to gain experience, she said that she would go back early.

However, Xiao Zhu's problem was not solved, the masked man did not let her go, and Liu Qi and the masked man got together again. It was just one problem after another, and everything made her worried.

She didn't know whether to put it all aside temporarily and hide back in the sect? Or ... ?

If I return to the sect like this, I'm afraid I won't be able to come out for training again in the short term. Will these things be put on hold from now on?

No, she shook her head. She couldn't avoid the matter like this. Not to mention whether it would cause problems in her state of mind, she couldn't even get over this hurdle herself. Xiao Zhu was still waiting for her. How could she feel at ease and leisure in another place?

Still have to think of a way to solve the problem ...

The masked man was very mysterious, and he had the aura of a high-level monk. Why would such a man take his men to hide in the deep mountains and forests where mortals gathered?

And why did he involve innocent mortals? What was he plotting behind the scenes?

No matter how much she thought about it, she couldn't come up with any clues and sighed.

If possible, she didn't want to fight against this kind of person at all. She could almost imagine that she couldn't last more than a few moves under his hands. They were simply not on the same level of cultivation. If there was any way to bypass him and rescue Xiao Zhu, that would be great.

" Let's take it one step at a time. "

Ye Buxiu had no objection. He said that he could go anywhere. Pei Jing was surprised to hear his answer. " Duobao Pavilion doesn't care anymore? "

He smiled and said, " There are people watching. Why should I be here in person? "

Since they were going to travel together, Pei Jing hesitated for a while, looked at the rich mountain scenery on the hillside, and asked: " Where are your guards? Why haven't they been seen? "

"..." Ye Buxiu: " Do you mind? "

She shook her head. " I don't mind, but if they follow us like this ... why not let them come with us? "

Ye Buxiu refused, " Just let them follow you. If you need anything, they will listen to you when you call them. "

She didn't quite agree with his approach, but Ye Buxiu was their master. Since he insisted, she had no choice. The two of them discussed the route and headed towards the mortal kingdom in the south.

This area in the south is all coastal countries. Since the two were not in a hurry, they decided to walk and slowly take in the scenery they had never seen before.

Sometimes they walked through a small mountain village by the sea, and sometimes they walked into a bustling town. It was the first time for both of them to see these different scenes, so they simply did not use their spiritual power and walked like ordinary people, enjoying themselves along the way, which was very pleasant.

" Look, that person obviously has no spiritual power, but he can breathe fire? "

Pei Jing squeezed in front of a street performer's stall, watching the artist's performance excitedly, and marveled at the wisdom and ability of ordinary people.

She was so busy looking around that she didn't notice that Ye Buxiu's eyes were not on her at all as she excitedly pointed at everything she found interesting. It seemed that he had never looked away and had always fixed his gaze on her since some time ago.

He just followed her expression, laughing when she laughed, getting angry when she got angry, and was full of joy.

After traveling through several countries, one day, the two came to a seaside. This place was uninhabited, and the sand on the deserted beach was white and very beautiful.

Pei Jing took a deep breath, spread his arms to feel the sea breeze, and closed his eyes comfortably.

" What a great place! "

She took out a few bottles of wine from her Qiankun bag, placed them on the rocks, glanced at Ye Buxiu, made a face, turned her head and smiled towards a certain place, and called out " Old Lou " .

Monk Lou and several guards flew over from afar , stopped in front of her, lowered their heads slightly, and asked what was the matter.

Pei Jing threw out the good wine he bought from the market in town to them and said, " Thank you for following me all the time. Have a drink. " After saying that, he sat down on the stone.

Judging from the situation, it seems like we're going to have a long talk?

Monk Lou and the others took the wine jug somewhat flattered, glanced secretly at the young master, and when they saw that he didn't express anything, they nodded and sat down beside him.

What's the big deal about following behind? They have been living like this for many years.

What's so hard about it?

Pei Jing picked up the wine pot, took a sip of wine, looked at the boundless sea and asked: " By the way, I still don't know your name. I've been calling you Lao Lou Lao Lou. "

Lao Lou laughed, " Lao Lou's name is Lao Lou. "

Pei Jing glanced at him sideways, then at the guards behind him. The guard who caught her gaze immediately put down the wine jug in his hand and said, " My name is Ding Jiu. "

" My name is Ding Shisan. "

" My name is Chou Si. "

...

The guards signed up one by one, but they all used the Heavenly Stems and Earthly Branches to number their names. These names were very ordinary and also very ... perfunctory.

Pei Jing laughed a few times, shook his head, and took another sip of the wine. Tsk tsk, this wine is really unpalatable. It is not as delicious as the one brewed by Li Yu, not even half as good.

" You gave it the name, didn't you? "

Ye Buxiu lowered his eyes and stood behind her. " What do you want to ask? "

Pei Jing pursed his lips, with a serious look in his eyes, " I just want to know, who ... are they ?  
"

He chuckled and said, " Of course it's a human. "

" Have your own thoughts and pursuits? "

" certainly. "

Pei Jing didn't say anything else, just drank it sip after sip.

Since they were heading south, they did not use their spiritual power deliberately and relied almost entirely on walking. After walking for a year and making a big circle, they actually reached the border of Haichang Kingdom.

Haichang State is located at the lower part of the Central Plains, and the Lianyun Mountains are to the north of Haichang State. Now, they have arrived in this country with Lianyun Mountain, which means that as long as they go north, they can return to Lianyun Mountain.

It has been so long, and there are some things that I didn't realize at the time, but as time goes by, I also think of the connection between them. For example, the martial arts of the man in black and Liu Qi are obviously from the same source. It is more like corpse controlling than puppetry.

As for Ye Buxiu, she didn't realize anything was wrong at first, but she had been thinking about what happened in the past few years. She thought it would be good to find some clues, and among them, what gave her a strange feeling were Ye Buxiu's subordinates.

It truly comes when you call it and goes when you wave it away.

No, loyalty alone is nothing. She clearly remembered the pursuit by the man in black. She faced the man in black, and Ye Buxiu faced Liu Qi. Although they fought separately, they also clearly saw the attack method used by Ye Buxiu.

It was very special. It was neither magic nor magic weapon, but some kind of magical power. She couldn't see the movements of his hands, but she saw that the people around him were controlled by his movements.

That kind of controlling gesture was actually very similar to Liu Qi and the man in black. She had doubts in her heart at the time, but didn't want to speak rashly. After all, this guess was based on feeling only and had no evidence. In fact, he didn't control the corpses to fight like Liu Qi and the others, so how could they be the same?

She suppressed her doubts.

As time went by, she gradually discovered that the connection between Ye Buxiu and these elusive guards around him was far beyond her imagination, and they almost moved at the will of Ye Buxiu.

They appear when they are needed and disappear when they are not needed. As long as Ye Buxiu wants, he can direct them to do things without lifting a finger. They are absolutely loyal.

This kind of loyalty is beyond the control of words or actions, but is obtained through another kind of tacit understanding.

Pei Jing sensed this keenly. She had a good impression of Monk Lou. When she realized that the other party might just be a walking corpse puppet, she felt very uncomfortable.

But this is Ye Buxiu's private matter, what right does she have to interfere?

She was feeling depressed, which led to her drinking at the beach.

Monk Lou looked at Pei Jing, then at the young master, sighed secretly, and drank two sips of wine. Tsk, this wine is really hard to drink.

At some point, Ye Buxiu sat down next to Pei Jing. He held a pot of wine in his hand and lowered his head for a long time before he said in a muffled voice, " It's not what you think. "

Pei Jing paused and turned around slowly.

Two blushes appeared on her face. Even though the quality of these ordinary liquors was very ordinary, they were strong liquors after all. Pei Jing, who seldom drank, was not drunk, but her breathing quickened and her blood rushed because of the alcohol.

Ye Buxiu looked at the pink on her cheeks with deep eyes, and felt that her blurred look was really seductive.

He turned his head uncomfortably and watched the waves crashing at his feet.

" I won't hide it from you. My technique is indeed from the same master as Liu Qi and the others, but mine is the orthodox one. Theirs was created thousands of years ago by a magic cultivator based on the manipulation technique. The correct name should be called corpse control technique. "

"..." Pei Jing: " You don't have to tell me this. "

" No, I want to say. "

After Ye Buxiu finished speaking, he suddenly felt his whole body relax, and his mind, which had been tense for years, relaxed.

" This magical power of mine was passed down to me by my father, who was the orthodox inheritor. However, due to the long history of this magical power, some of the secrets have long been lost. Although the secrets are not complete, the skills have been passed down for so many years, and each inheritor will supplement it with his own understanding. My father was the same. He realized early on that this magical power should not only be able to control corpses. He also had a strange encounter in his early years and discovered the original inheritance of the skills. In the end, he learned the original magical power of puppetry – the art of control. "

" Like my father, I have a talent for this magical power, but even better than my father. When I was still a minor, I learned how to make a bond with the living without a teacher. These guards you see are the ones I used for experiments when I was young and ignorant. "

Ye Buxiu spoke softly, but his eyes were heavy.

These guards were all chosen by his father. They were loyal to him. After he encountered great changes, they protected the young him and left. However, after being betrayed, he did not dare to trust them, so after forcing them to swear an oath, he implanted the control technique in them.

Lao Lou and the others had left at some point, and only Pei Jing and Ye Buxiu were left on the cliff by the sea.

Pei Jing hugged his knees with his hands, sometimes looking at the sea, sometimes turning his head to look at him. Time was silent, and Ye Buxiu's heart felt unprecedented peace.

He picked up a stone and threw it into the waves, and continued in a deep voice: " My manipulation skills were not yet fully developed at that time. Even though I had great talent, I could not fully master it. Therefore, the ones I used to cast spells on inevitably had some flaws. "

Although he spoke calmly, the listeners could feel a hint of sadness.

" Did you forget something? "

" Almost. Because they were forced to be under my control, I erased part of their past lives. They remember who they are, but they don't remember their names. I couldn't leave them at the time, and I also wanted them to abandon their past, so I gave them each a name. "

Pei Jing turned his head and looked at the surging sea. Wave after wave came, pushing some small shells onto the beach, and he was slightly absent-minded.

Ye Buxiu's explanation, to a certain extent, made her feel relieved. Although Lao Lou and the others had forgotten their names, they still knew who they were. They still had their own selves, and this was the most important thing.

As she sat there, she suddenly thought of something and sat up straight.

When she was still in Yunji, she was preparing to make medicine for Ye Buxiu. Before opening the furnace, he jokingly asked –

" Do you know where the alchemists who helped me make medicine in the past have gone? "

"

Is this a joke?

Pei Jing paused, and a chill suddenly rose in his tailbone.

At the time she really thought he was joking, but now thinking about it, she was not so sure.

She turned her head suddenly, and Ye Buxiu felt a little guilty when she looked at him, " What's wrong? "

She bit her lower lip and stared at him intently, " How did you deal with those who made medicine for you in the past? "

Ye Buxiu felt uncomfortable under her sharp gaze. " What else can I do ..."

He mumbled but didn't say anything else. Pei Jing suddenly stood up, turned around and left.

Ye Buxiu was anxious, he took two steps forward and held her hand, and explained hastily, " I don't have such thoughts about you! "

Pei Jing didn't know what he was angry about. Didn't he know it when he first met him?

This man is obviously not a good person. He can kill people on the spot without asking the reason , and he can also set conditions at will according to his own preferences. He can be good to others or not in a moment. Didn't I know all this a long time ago?

However, she was still angry. After all, she really regarded him as a friend!

She couldn't explain the feeling in her heart. She sighed softly and wanted to ask him not to do such a thing in the future, but she couldn't open her mouth.



People are different. His personality is like this naturally due to his early experiences and the circumstances of fate. What right do you have to restrict others based on your own position? Isn't this very unreasonable?

She had never suffered the same hardships as he had, and he didn't know that she thought human life was important. Everyone had different positions and opinions. What right did she have to make demands that others do things according to her ideas?

She took the hand that was holding her away, raised her head and looked at him seriously, looking into those anxious eyes, " I didn't care in the past, but I think, we are friends? You won't do these things to me in the future, right? "

Ye Buxiu laughed angrily. How could he do that to her? He couldn't do it before, so how could he do it in the future?

" Absolutely not! If I do, I will not have a good ending! "

Ye Buxiu, who was so confident at this moment, would never have thought that one day he would regret breaking his oath and attack her personally ...

After this heart-to-heart talk, the two of them felt that they were much closer, at least Ye Buxiu thought so.

Pei Jing was worried about Xiao Zhu, and thinking that he was already in the territory of Haichang Kingdom, he decided to quietly go back to Lianyun Mountain to check.

So he headed north, sometimes practicing in seclusion, sometimes stopping and walking. After walking through most of Haichang Kingdom, he finally returned to the vicinity of Lianyun Mountain.

Unexpectedly, this time, trouble comes again!

Since when, many cultivators have come to Haichang Kingdom. They are scattered in every town where mortals live. When they see them, they immediately draw their swords for no reason! At first, she and Ye Buxiu wondered who they had offended.

After all, these people didn't even ask any questions and attacked them immediately when they saw them. It was obvious that they recognized them and were rushing straight towards them. It wasn't until they caught some people that they discovered the abnormality.

No matter how severely they were tortured, no useful information could be obtained from them. They said they were not afraid of death ... but it didn't seem like that. At least several of them knelt on the ground and cried bitterly, almost kowtowing for mercy. But even though they were so afraid of death, they still didn't say a word.

Ye Buxiu's face looked somewhat solemn.

Although these people were not powerful characters, they were still frightened after being attacked so frequently, so they avoided crowded places and never entered towns. Anyway, they were both cultivators, and if it weren't for the need to avoid being seen, it would be more convenient and quicker to fly directly into the air.

As they got closer to Lianyun Mountain, Pei Jing began to feel uneasy.

That day, the two of them chose a dilapidated temple as a temporary resting place. Ye Bufan, who had been too exhausted recently and was particularly tired, closed his eyes and started meditating early. Pei Jing sat at the door, looking at the sky that was covered with dark clouds and without a single star, and couldn't help thinking of Xiao Zhu.

Lianyun Mountain is Xiaozhu's home and her second home, but Xiaozhu cannot find peace here. Even after death, she was still controlled by others. This was even more miserable than when she was alive. When she was alive, she could have committed suicide, but after death, she had to live because of worries.

Oh my God, why do you treat Xiao Zhu like this?

Pei Jing looked up at the sky silently, and felt his mind becoming more and more agitated, unable to calm down at all.

Over the past year, she has been strengthening her bloodline talent training in preparation for the day when she can sneak in and rescue Xiao Zhu. Now that she is clearly nearby, why is she still hesitating?

Xiao Zhu didn't know what kind of torture she was suffering there. Thinking of this, she felt angry and stood up immediately.

She was going to the valley, now!

Turning around to look at Ye Buxiu who was still immersed in his cultivation, Pei Jing set up several defensive formations around the ruined temple. After making sure they were safe, he flew away.

Fearing that she might attract bad intentions, she did not dare to fly high in the sky. Instead, she flew very low, moving swiftly through the woods with her agile figure.

She used her full speed, and the dense trees on both sides of her turned into shadows.

Finally arriving near the valley, Pei Jing did not dare to be careless. She immediately mobilized the spiritual energy in her body and activated her bloodline talent – Breaking Delusion. In an instant, an invisible breath surged out of her body and was controlled by her, covering her skin thinly, forming a layer of transparent armor.

As soon as this layer of armor was put on, Pei Jing disappeared from the spot, and his breath disappeared with him.

Now that she has reached the Jindan level, she can mobilize the magical power to break through delusions, which is naturally different from before. Although the blood and qi are still churning in her body, they can finally be controlled.

As soon as he was ready, he stopped lingering and took the opportunity to fly into the belly of the mountain. He carefully sneaked into the familiar low-lying terrain. This was the base camp of the masked man ...

But why is it so unpopular?

When did this place become desolate?

There was horror in Pei Jing's eyes. Everywhere he looked, there was nothing but flat ruins!

She still remembered that the last time she rashly broke in here, she glanced carelessly from the sky and remembered clearly that this place used to be a very complex terrain with extremely lush trees and green vines, low mountains, and flat land. It was definitely not like it is now, with the ground covered with dust and a barren land!

She stood in the middle, staring blankly into the void. What kind of power could have caused this?

Where's the masked man? The man in black! Liu Qi! The puppets! And where's Xiao Zhu? ! Xiaozhu!

Pei Jing ran quickly, passing through the empty flat land, raising a thick powder mist.

Gone! The people are gone! The mountains are gone! The trees are gone! Everything is gone! Pei Jing flew around and around, trying to find some clues, but to no avail, he found nothing except the increasingly choking dust that filled his nose.

Calm down, this was obviously man-made, not necessarily by an outsider, it could also be done by the masked man. Yes, if they left and changed territories, given the masked man's weird temperament, it is possible that he didn't want to leave a trace for people to track him.

She slowly stopped and began to think seriously.

Although this place has become a ruin, there are no corpses left. This is a blessing in disguise. Everyone ... should have evacuated.

Unable to describe the feeling in her heart, she slowly flew out of the valley.

In the past, she thought about returning to this place one day, but she never imagined that the goodbye scene would be like this. Her heart suddenly felt empty, as if she had lost her goal and was at a loss.

Feeling lost, she flew back to the ruined temple where she was staying temporarily. However, before she got close, she heard a sound of fighting in the air. She thought to herself that something was wrong and suddenly increased her speed to the maximum, flying into the courtyard of the ruined temple like an arrow breaking through the air.

" Stop! "

In the middle of the yard, Ye Buxiu was surrounded by more than a dozen monks of unknown origin. Some of these people used magic weapons, and some used spells, and all of them attacked him accurately.

Ye Buxiu was facing off against many opponents at once, and no matter how powerful he was, it was still difficult.

Where are his bodyguards? Where is Lao Lou who protects him personally?

Pei Jing had no time to think about it. As he flew down, he slashed the air with the Qinghong Sword. The sword intent with the breath of Nirvana was swung out, which dispersed the magic that was about to fall on Ye Buxiu and also repelled these cultivators.

Ye Buxiu staggered two steps, holding his chest and gasping for breath, with blood constantly flowing from the corners of his mouth. The gaze he gave her was like the morning star in the dark night, its brightness impossible to ignore.

" You're here. "

" Yes, I'm here! I'm late ! "

Pei Jing was extremely annoyed at this moment. She knew that they were inexplicably attacked by many cultivators as soon as they entered the area of Lianyun Mountain. If she wanted to go to investigate the enemy situation in the old place at night, she should have greeted Ye Buxiu and let him be prepared, so that he would not be so passive when faced with a sneak attack.

" I thought they took you away. "

Ye Buxiu stood beside her and spoke lightly, his tone sounding a little aggrieved, but Pei Jing understood instantly.

Why weren't Lao Lou and the guards around? Was it because he thought she was in danger and sent the guards to look for her?!

How can you be so ... stupid!

After hearing this, she felt even more guilty!

She was so careless!

Seeing Ye Buxiu spit out blood again and his face flushed, showing signs of illness, she pulled him behind her and protected him while trying to withstand his blows.

Just as she dodged the fire attack from the left front, an ice arrow came flying from the right .

She had no time to turn around, so she quickly raised her shoulder to block the arrow shot at Ye Buxiu.

" You are hurt! "

Ye Buxiu, who was originally standing behind Pei Jing, saw the icy arrow stuck in Pei Jing's arm, his eyes immediately turned red. He gritted his teeth, and with a flash of his body, he protected Pei Jing behind him. His ten fingers quickly formed complex hand seals, and as the hand seals came together, strands of red light shot out from his hands like lines, accurately hitting the more than a dozen monks who were surrounding them!

Ye Buxiu endured the severe pain in his body and forced himself to activate his magical powers! Suddenly, these dozen monks all stopped in place. At first, they were unable to move. Then they watched their bodies slowly turn in a direction out of their control and point the weapons in their hands at their own people. Fear appeared in their eyes, but their uncontrollable hands still swung their swords at the opponent accurately.

On the broken stone floor of the yard, several blood rivers slowly meandered out, gathering together to form a small bloody swamp.

## Chapter 88 He is weak

Ye Buxiu swayed and could no longer bear it. He suddenly spat out a mouthful of blood and staggered backward. Pei Jing, who had been guarding him, quickly supported him.

At this moment, as his hand movement paused, the red line broke, and the monks who were free again climbed up from the ground, covered their painful parts and raised their heads angrily, only to find that the yard was silent. A gust of wind blew, shaking the fallen dead leaves, and the two people who were standing here just now disappeared.

In the dense forests deep in the mountains, lush branches were blown by the strong wind. The fierce breeze caused them to sway violently. The amplitude of the swaying was so great that the long branches were broken directly in the middle.

So Pei Jing and his companions passed through the dense forest, leaving behind traces of broken branches and fallen leaves.

If someone came to track them at this time, they could easily catch up with them by following the obvious traces. However, Pei Jing could no longer care about that. First, they had already escaped hundreds of miles away and were far away from the range of Lianyun Mountain. The group of people were seriously injured just now. Even if they chased after them immediately after regaining their freedom, they would definitely be left behind by them and would be difficult to catch up.

Second, Ye Buxiu's condition was very bad. When he was being dragged away from the ruined temple, he could no longer hold on and passed out!

She kept running, thinking about running as far as possible. She wondered if the monks chasing them were only surrounding the Lianyun Mountain area. She should run away from this area first.

So Pei Jing did not dare to slow down and went at full speed. He escaped to Lianyun Mountain, left Haichang Kingdom, and came to the country closest to the east.

"Excuse me, auntie."

Pei Jing nodded with a smile at a middle-aged woman, took a wooden basin handed to him by the woman, and closed the wooden door.

She placed the wooden basin under the rack and walked into the inner room. On the large bed with peony carvings was a man with loose black hair. He had a handsome face, pale skin, and a somewhat weak expression. When he saw her come in, he relaxed his brows and asked, "How is it?"

After saying that, he was about to sit up. Pei Jing hurried forward to help him, pulled the quilt to pad behind him, and then sat down on a small stool beside him.

"They are not that group of people. According to the information I heard, they came for Yunxiao Peak."

Pei Jing was so focused on running away that he tried his best and accidentally ran to a country called Yuechao in the easternmost part of the Central Plains.

At that time, Ye Buxiu's condition was really bad. He had fever all over his body and his body temperature was very abnormal. He had a high fever for several days in a row. Pei Jing was so scared that he didn't know what to do.

Even after giving him the usual medicine, his body temperature didn't go down. Pei Jing just stared at him every day and tried everything she could think of on him. In the end, it was unknown whether one of her methods worked or Ye Buxiu's special blood quality resolved the crisis, but his body temperature finally went down.

But although Ye Buxiu woke up, he was completely exhausted and unable to move. Now he was no match for even a mortal.

His situation reminded Pei Jing of Song Yang's forbidden pattern technique. She had also seen him overdraw his skills and finally become exhausted.

Pei Jing breathed a sigh of relief, knowing that this was a side effect of excessive use of magic, and that a good rest would allow the body to recover slowly on its own.

Since Ye Buxiu was not feeling well, where the two of them would stay became a problem.

Although Ye Buxiu said that it didn't matter if he lay in the cave, Pei Jing felt uncomfortable when he thought about how long he would have to lie there, so he simply took him to the capital of Yuechao Kingdom and found a medium-sized inn for him to stay in.

Since you are going to lie down, of course you have to be comfortable.

Pei Jing chose the best room, which had a window facing the street. If he felt bored, he could just open the window at any time. He also asked an aunt to come and help look after Ye Buxiu.

Pei Jing made so many preparations because she knew nothing about Yuechao Country and was worried about encountering the crisis in Haichang Country again. She wanted to check out the situation. If there was anything unusual, at least she would be prepared.

Ye Buxiu didn't want to stay alone, and even more didn't want to face a mortal aunt, but in order to reassure Pei Jing, he had no choice but to endure it. So when he heard Pei Jing confirm the situation and that there were no people chasing them here, he was relieved.

He overdrew a lot this time, and it would be difficult for him to recover to his original level in a short period of time. If there really was an enemy, not only would he be of no help at all, but it would be good enough if he didn't hold them back.

But coming for the top of the clouds? What does that mean?

Pei Jing was also a little confused.

The Summit of the Clouds is held approximately once every hundred years. There are still thirty or forty years before the next one. Why are we here so early? It's too early. What's the point of coming so early?

Maybe these monks are here to gain experience and then prepare to participate in the Summit of the Sky?

Pei Jing thought about it and felt that there was too little information. He decided to wait for Lao Lou and the others to come back and then put together the information he had obtained to see if he could find any clues.

Pei Jing opened the window and helped Ye Buxiu to the couch by the window so that he could look at the prosperous capital.

" Thank you for always bothering me to watch these boring things with me. "

" No, the life of mortals is also very interesting. " She walked to the window, held the windowsill with her hands, and looked down at the bustling street scene below.

There was an old woman selling vegetables on the street. She refused to give in for two cents. She grabbed a woman by the collar and stood in the middle of the road arguing for a long time. In the end, she won. Pei Jing looked at the old woman's back as she walked away, and the corners of his mouth curled up slightly. " Although the life of a mortal is short, everyone is trying to live without regrets. That's good. "

Ye Buxiu's heart moved.

He called her to look at the view outside the window just to gain more affection for her, but her answer coincided with some of his thoughts. He thought of every day and night in the past when he could not go out due to health reasons, so he always liked to sit alone on the windowsill.

At that time, looking at the pedestrians under the window, I would guess what kind of life they had, and imagine their love and hatred, but in the end, isn't this also a kind of envy? Envy that the other person has the conditions to live freely.

All he had wanted was to have no regrets, nothing more.

" If ... " He cleared his throat. He wanted to ask, if you have the chance, would you be willing to live another life with him ...

" Young Master, something bad has happened! " Ye Buxiu was interrupted before he could finish his words.

The door of the room was pushed open by Lao Lou, and several guards followed in. In an instant, this small inner room was full of people.

Ye Buxiu: "..."

Why did she come back just when he was about to say something important instead of earlier?! Was she here just to sabotage him?

Ye Buxiu was furious. " I am really sorry! If you don't explain why you have to rush in so urgently, I will make every one of you suffer! "

As soon as Old Lou heard this, he knew that the young master was angry, but this time he really had something urgent to do. He glanced at the young master, and finally looked at Pei Jing, " We have heard an important news, the Cloud Summit will be held in advance! "

What? The Summit is coming early?

She had just discussed with Ye Buxiu about the many cultivators who came to Yuechao Country. What was the purpose of their so-called coming to the top of the clouds?

Now hearing what Old Lou said, he and Ye Buxiu looked at each other.

Both of them looked very serious. Why did they suddenly move forward? What was the inside story?

The Summit of the Clouds is a grand event for all the sects of cultivation in the Yaodong Continent. It is held every hundred years and is a grand competition between sects, aiming to allow outstanding disciples from each sect to learn from each other and promote each other's progress.

In each session, those who stand out from the grand event at the top of the sky are definitely the chosen ones among the cultivators of this generation and are definitely the objects of admiration of all disciples of the sect.

But the next term is clearly not even a hundred years away, so why did it suddenly start?

The top of the sky is held at a wonderland called Yunxiao Terrace.

It is called a wonder because if others do not explain it in detail, no one would ever imagine its wonder – it is not located on any terrain in the Far East Continent, but in mid-air, suspended above the Kun River.

There is still no definite statement about the true appearance of Yunxiaotai, but the most agreed statement is that it is a small island floating high in the air.

This small island usually hides in the void and appears once every hundred years. Because it is full of spiritual energy, like a fairyland on earth, it has been chosen as the venue for the sect competition thousands of years ago.

Because if the Yunxiao Summit is to be held, it must be on the Yunxiao Terrace. Could it be that it is being held in advance this time because the Yunxiao Terrace has appeared in the world?

Pei Jing guessed right.

At this time, the Yukun Sect, located not far from the Kun River, sent many disciples to check it out.

At the same time, Chongshan Sword Sect, Danding Sect, Beast Taming Sect, and even the usually aloof Pu Lei Temple, upon hearing the news, also sent disciples there one after another. The grand event of the sect competition has always been carried out in units of the Yunxiaotai's current life cycle. Since it has appeared ahead of schedule this time, it means that the holding of the grand event at the top of Yunxiao is imminent and must be carried out, even if it has not been a hundred years yet.

These sects of cultivation east of Yaodong Kun River were able to discover the emergence of Yunxiaotai first because of the right time and place. The disciples they sent out to investigate

and came back with feedback that everything looked normal and there was nothing wrong with Yunxiaotai. So gradually, news spread that the Yunxiao Summit would be held in advance. Pei Jing failed to get the news in time because he did not often come into contact with other cultivators. On the contrary, Lao Lou often traveled outside and had his own channels of information, so he naturally knew more than Pei Jing. When they heard the news, they immediately realized that this was a major event that could shake the Yaodong Continent, and they rushed back to report.

If the Summit at the Clouds is really held ahead of schedule ... After digesting this news, Pei Jing's first reaction was: It's over!

I left a message to my senior brother saying that I would return to the sect as soon as possible. However, I have been away for decades, and I have been so silent. I wonder how worried my senior brother and master must be.

Moreover, she had promised her senior brother that she would go to the Cloud Peak with him. She thought that she still had a few decades to deal with things before returning to the sect. Suddenly she heard that the Cloud Peak was about to open ... should she return to the sect first or not?

Pei Jing felt overwhelmed. She held her face in her hands and murmured, "What should I do?" Why is it that when others come out to gain experience, everything goes smoothly, but when she does, she gets into so many troubles?

Now, she even had a hidden feeling in her heart called 'homesickness' – even though she knew her senior brother would be angry, she actually developed an inexplicable fear because time had dragged on for too long.

How is she going to face her senior brother?

Would Senior Brother be furious? Or disappointed? Or would he just ignore her because of this ...

She shuddered at the thought of this possibility!

No, she couldn't go on like this. One day she would have to go back, one day she would have to face her senior brother. What was the point of running away like this?

Besides, she had promised her senior brother to go to the top of the sky, so she couldn't be a person who broke her promise!

Pei Jing hurriedly said hello to Ye Buxiu and left the inn. She was feeling upset and eager to vent.

Leaving the capital, she came to the uninhabited suburbs. She kicked off the ground and flew into the air. With a shake of her body, she had flown dozens of miles away in a few breaths. After flying happily all the way, Pei Jing felt that most of the depression in her heart had disappeared. She stood on a giant tree deep in the forest, with undulating greenery under her feet and the clear blue sky above her head. With an idea in her mind, she flew into the air, waving the Qinghong Sword and began to dance.

At first, her moves were casual and ethereal, but as time passed, her sword dance became more and more powerful, and phantoms of swords appeared and lingered around her, lingering longer and longer.



With one move and one style, the person gradually split into several phantoms. These phantoms gradually solidified and if you didn't look closely, they were no different from real people.

The three Pei Jings gathered together, facing different directions. Each move followed the original body, only half a second slower than her. It looked like a series of slow motions. Pei Jing played with great pleasure, sweating all over, and the entanglement in his heart was also dispelled.

She breathed a sigh of relief.

It's no big deal. Brother won't eat you. If you feel you are wrong, just admit it.

However, Ye Buxiu's injuries haven't healed yet, so he should first find a way to leave a message for his senior brother.

While thinking about it, Pei Jing took out a paper crane from his Qiankun bag.

She opened it carefully, put it to her lips, whispered something, and then folded it carefully. The distance from this place to Zhengxuan Sect is more than ten thousand miles away, and the small paper crane cannot fly that far. How can she convey the message to her senior brother?

Pei Jing looked at the paper crane in her hand in distress, completely unaware that there was a person in the dense forest below who had been staring at her for a long time.

Ye Buxiu was watching from below, with an unknown emotion flickering in his eyes.

There was a faint red halo flowing around his body, which made him look a little uncanny. At this moment, how could he still look as weak as he was lying on the bed an hour ago?

## Chapter 89 : Breaking the Oath

Pei Jing finally decided to cross the sea to the east.

Passing Yuechao Country is the giant river that spans north and south – the Kun River. This long river with amazing momentum divides the eastern part of the Yaodong Continent into two halves. To the east of the Kun River is the country of cultivation, and to the west of it is the Central Plains where mortals live.

On the Yaodong Continent, there is the Kun River in the east and the Jiulian Mountains in the west. The two draw two parallel straight lines on the continent. Both sides are paradises for cultivators. In the middle, from the sea in the south to the Ten Thousand Beasts Forest in the north, a square mortal world is demarcated.

To the west of Jiulian Mountain, there are many famous sects of cultivation. To the northwest are Zhengxuan Sect, Xiaoyao Sect, Piaomiao Sect, and Qingyun Sect. To the west is Yunji, where independent cultivators gather. Further west to the southwest is the place where demonic cultivators gather, such as Yinming Sect.

To the east of the Kun River, apart from some unknown sects of cultivation, the major sects include the Yukun Sect built on the side of the Kun River, the Danding Sect and the Yushou Sect to the east of the Forest of Beasts, the Chongshan Sword Sect further away, and the Pulei Temple to the east.

These well-known sects of cultivation are also the organizers of each Yunxiao Summit. Because Yunxiao Terrace belongs to the eastern part, each previous session has been organized by the eastern sects of cultivation, assisted by the western sects of cultivation.

However, this balance was broken after the rise of Zhengxuan Sect thousands of years ago. In the past, the East was strong and the West was weak. Later, strong men emerged in the West one after another, and Zhengxuan Sect was the best among them. After Wuji Taoist became famous hundreds of years ago, Zhengxuan Sect had already surpassed other Taoist sects and was known as the number one Taoist sect.

Being the No.1 Dao Sect was not only an affirmation of reputation, but also a symbol of powerful strength. But would other sects be willing to give up such a reputation easily?

Therefore, at every summit of the Clouds, the competition between the cultivators is extremely fierce, especially the cultivators of the Zhengxuan Sect, who are always targeted.

Song Yang was attacked for this reason. On the surface, his opponent Lian Wuye was the biggest suspect. However, the truth had long been hard to discern due to the cover-up by those with ulterior motives.

At that time, Taoist Wuji was extremely angry, but was stopped by the masters from all major sects.

This incident was obviously aimed at the Zhengxuan Sect. It was intended to destroy a genius who was at the peak of his power and was rare in a thousand years in the Yaodong Continent. The purpose was not only to destroy Song Yang, but also to destroy the future of the Zhengxuan Sect.

Pei Jing decided to go to the eastern cultivation area. After boarding the spaceship that crossed the Kun River, he sat in the spacious cabin and listened with relish to the cultivators passing by talking about the attack on Song Yang at the last Cloud Summit.

"Come and take a look." Ye Buxiu walked to the window and turned back to call her.

Pei Jing walked forward and looked down. There was a huge river with turbid water. Even if one looked down from a height of thousands of feet, one could still feel the magnificent scene of the river beating against the water. It was truly breathtaking!

This endless river is comparable to the sea. Even when flying high in the sky, you can't see its boundaries.

Because the Kun River is too wide, it would be too dangerous to fly to the east. It is said that there are monsters in the river that will eat the monks flying over it.

Pei Jing and his companions decided to do as the local customs did. They found a spaceship heading to the east and paid fifty spirit stones each to board. At that time, they thought the fee was not cheap, but now looking down from the spaceship, they realized that it was worth the spirit stones.

An old man introduced that although the Kun River looks ordinary, in fact, nightmare aura is constantly emerging from the water, and ordinary cultivators cannot resist this nightmare aura at all. No matter how high they fly, they may accidentally inhale it, so there is not a single flying bird above the Kun River.

The spaceship that carried them across the river was specially made. It was said that the outer layer of the airship was coated with a protective film that was enough to prevent the invasion of nightmare spirits.

Pei Jing sat on the spaceship, looking at the turbulent river below, and his heart became more and more expectant. However, Ye Buxiu became quieter after Pei Jing made the decision to go to the east.

The spaceship flew for a day and finally stopped at a place called Watari.

This place is thousands of miles away from the nearest sect, the Yu Kun Sect. Pei Jing asked for directions before coming and headed towards the nearest market.

Because Dujiao has a spacecraft landing and take-off point, it has gradually evolved into a transit station. Although the market here is not as large as the markets of the big sects, it is not small in scale. The most important thing is that almost every sect has a liaison office here.

Pei Jing's idea was to cross the sea to the east and get in touch with his master at the sect's liaison office in Laidujiao.

Perhaps it was the thought that he would soon be able to get in touch with his master that made Pei Jing feel more and more cheerful, and even walked with a bit of excitement.

Ye Buxiu walked aside, looking at her smile that was as beautiful as a flower, and felt more and more painful in his heart.

Although Pei Jing noticed Ye Buxiu's depression, he thought that he had just recovered and it was normal for him to look bad, so he didn't think much about it.

The two people have different thoughts.

The Dujiao Market was very busy. Perhaps because they had heard that the Cloud Peak was about to open, many cultivators flocked here, not only disciples from the sects, but also quite a few independent cultivators and demon cultivators.

Pei Jing walked around the market and finally found a shop with the symbol of Zhengxuan Sect on its flag and walked in.

"Excuse me, is this the contact point of the Zhengxuan Sect?"

The busy shopkeeper stopped what he was doing when he heard this, looked up and smiled warmly, "That's right, who is the fairy?"

Pei Jing took out an identity token from his body and handed it over, "I am a disciple of Zhengxuan Sect. I have been training here and want to report my safety to the master. Please help me."

The shopkeeper took it with both hands and his eyes widened when he saw it. This, this is the identity token of an inner disciple ... No, no, it is the identity token of a direct disciple.

His attitude suddenly became respectful, and he took the token back with both hands, "Uncle Master, please wait here for a moment."

He asked Pei Jing and Ye Buxiu to sit down, called the waiter loudly to greet the two of them, and ran quickly into the back hall.

After a while, the shopkeeper came back and said, "Uncle Master, please follow me." He opened the curtain leading to the inner hall and motioned for her to follow him.

Pei Jing gestured to Ye Buxiu and followed the shop owner into the dark room in the back hall.

The dark room is not big. There is a square table in the middle. On the table is a red round bead. This round bead is called a communication bead. The prototype of the communication bead is a shellfish in the sea. Through special methods, connection can be established between the communication beads.

These communication beads are placed at each contact point of the Zhengxuan Sect in the Yaodong Continent. They can transmit information from one place to another very conveniently and quickly.

The shopkeeper handed her a specially made talisman paper, told her how to use it, and left. Not long after, Pei Jing came out.

Ye Buxiu was playing with a small toy. When he saw her, he raised his eyebrows. " So fast? " Pei Jing smiled and just explained a few words, "Of course it's fast," but she didn't dare to say more.

Many things were said in just a few words, and in fact, they were hard to say, including the fact that she had made enemies outside, etc., which could not be explained clearly in the communication talisman. She was afraid that once she said it, her senior brothers and master would worry so much that they might fly over to find her immediately.

She still hasn't figured out how to face her senior brother.

So, let's leave it at that for now.

The two were strolling in the market. Pei Jing felt a little relaxed as he had finished something that had been weighing on his mind for a long time. He was looking at the small gadgets displayed in the shops on the street with great interest.

She saw a small stall with a piece of red beads on display. She was wondering what this thing was and wanted to ask Ye Buxiu, but when she turned around, she found that he was not around.

Ye Buxiu was standing a few steps behind her, looking depressed and wondering what he was thinking about.

" What's wrong with you? " He has been like this for a while. Is he not feeling well again? When asked, he didn't say anything, so it's really hard to guess.

Ye Buxiu raised his chin slightly and met her worried eyes. He thought about it thousands of times and finally made up his mind. In an instant, he returned to his usual carefree self with a smile in the corners of his eyes. " I suddenly remembered that I have something to do. "

" What's the matter? Is it urgent? "

" It's urgent. "

Ye Buxiu's eyes gradually became deeper, like a whirlpool in the darkness. Pei Jing watched and felt dizzy. She blinked and shook her head. How come Ye Buxiu's figure turned into several figures, swaying in front of her?

" You ..." As soon as she opened her mouth, her eyes closed and she fell forward.

Ye Buxiu caught her, held her in his arms as if there was no one around, and whispered in her ear: " It's very, very important. "

There are many caves for rent in the market town. Ye Buxiu held Pei Jing in his arms, ignored the strange looks from others, and walked in after Lao Lou booked a room.

Old Lou led the way and opened the door for him. Ye Buxiu carried Pei Jing in his arms and placed her on the bed. He turned around and said, " You guys stay outside and watch over me. Don't disturb me for anything. "

Old Lou half-bent over, looking somewhat excited, he promised while saying: " Young Master, you should have done this a long time ago. Old Lou will swear to defend you till death! "

He turned around and went out, closing the door. Besides him, there was a row of guards standing outside the door.

Ye Buxiu turned around and looked at Pei Jing lying on the bed. He felt conflicted and hesitant, but he still slowly reached out his hand. He murmured, "I gave you a chance, but you ignored me. I can only do this. Don't blame me ..."

As he spoke, his hand passed across her forehead and rested on her forehead. A light golden spiritual power emanated from his bony fingertips. This bit of light dotted the center of her forehead and slowly covered Pei Jing's entire body from that point.

Her whole body now seemed to be covered by a light golden light shield. Ye Buxiu's hand was still on her forehead. His spiritual power slowly seeped into his subordinate's body. If he wanted, he could take her life now.

But why did he take her life?

He only wants her heart!

He no longer hesitated, and the spiritual power covering his whole body suddenly shrank as he wished, starting from the feet and moving back towards the head. Finally, the light remained on her forehead.

A slight breeze blew out from his palm, ruffling Pei Jing's hair at the temples. The golden light shone on her fair face, and her delicate skin looked like solidified fat. As he looked at her, he couldn't help but stretch out his other hand and gently slide it across her face.

"As long as you forget him, forget your past, and start over, we can start anew. "

"Just remember me, okay? "

He pressed his fingers heavily on her forehead. A flash of golden light flew into her forehead and disappeared. The wind on his hand also disappeared. Pei Jing's face suddenly turned pale. Drops of sweat oozed from her temples. She frowned and groaned in pain.

Ye Buxiu held her down, staring deeply at her every movement. Every sway of her body represented a new and radical change. The bright red heart in his chest was beating wildly. He was looking forward to Pei Jing's changes, but was afraid that the spell would fail.

## Chapter 90 Late Message

The success of manipulation is related to the mental strength of the person being manipulated. But Pei Jing was familiar with him and had no guard against him. In a sense, Pei Jing was truly completely defenseless, and it was in this state that it was easiest for him to perform the spell successfully.

However, he couldn't guarantee it, because the girl lying here was the one he loved. So when he used his spiritual power, he was afraid of hurting her mind, so he subconsciously reduced the amount of spiritual power, for fear of hurting her or causing other side effects.

If he is like Lao Lou and the others, although they still have their own self, their understanding of themselves is based on him, the young master, and they don't even remember who they are.

He doesn't want this kind of control.

What he wanted was a good Pei Jing who would smile at him, protect him, and point the sword at others for him as before.

He watched nervously, and finally, Pei Jing gradually calmed down from his painful struggle and fell asleep.

Ye Buxiu stayed with her for as long as she slept, watching her and paying attention to her every move.

So, when Pei Jing's eyelashes trembled slightly, he noticed it immediately.

He held his breath, watching her eyelashes tremble like small brushes, which tickled his heart.

Then, in great anticipation, her eyes opened, and her bright pupils immediately met his.

" Why are you here? "

Her voice was still a little hoarse and her eyes were confused as if she had just woken up.

" What do you think? "

Ye Buxiu moved his body a little, but did not leave completely. He supported himself on the side of the bed with his hands and stared at her nervously.

Pei Jing tilted her head in confusion, feeling dizzy and confused. She sat up slowly, covering her head. " My head hurts. What happened to me? "

When Ye Buxiu heard her say it hurt, he immediately became nervous, " Where does it hurt? How does it hurt? "

" It's just a headache. "

Pei Jing clenched her fists and hit her head. Ye Buxiu quickly grabbed her wrist to stop her from abusing herself.

" Tell me first, do you remember who you are? "

Pei Jing tilted his head and looked at him, with some confusion in his eyes, " Of course, why do you ask? "

" And what else do you remember? What is your sect? "

Pei Jing noticed Ye Buxiu's unusual nervousness. After thinking for a while, he didn't know why he became like this, so he answered honestly: " Zhengxuan Sect. "

" How many brothers do you have? "

" Well ... two. "

Ye Buxiu breathed a sigh of relief, " Do you still remember what happened before you fainted? " What happened before you fainted?

She remembered that she should have gone to the sect's contact office, but why did she go there? This piece of memory became a blank. She frowned and shook her head, but she couldn't think of it.

Liaison office, sect, so she should be going to contact the sect.

Pei Jing thought so and felt it was reasonable.

But deep down, there was another voice telling her that it wasn't like that, there was something else going on there.

Seeing that she had not forgotten him and remembered almost everything, Ye Buxiu asked again tentatively: " Why did you come to the East? "

Why did she come to the East? Because she wanted to participate in the Cloud Summit. What other reasons could there be?

Ye Buxiu continued, " Why do you want to go to the top of the clouds? "

" Because ... the master will participate. "

The corners of Ye Buxiu's mouth suddenly curled up.

The thing that he cared about the most, the person that Pei Jing remembered most deeply in his heart, was successfully covered up by him. His technique was successful!

He couldn't hide his joy. Pei Jing had now completely forgotten the existence of her senior brother and was as blank as a sheet of paper emotionally, so even though her face was frighteningly pale at the moment, he still smiled.

Starting from the beginning, he didn't believe that he couldn't win her favor. As long as she had him in her heart, it wouldn't matter if she met that person in the future.

He clenched his fists.

In the following days, Pei Jing discovered that Ye Buxiu had changed.

She still remembered that he had been very depressed for a while, but now, for some reason, he had a smile on his face every day.

"What happened? Why don't you tell me?" Pei Jing supported his cheek with his hand, and sat with him on the second floor of an inn in the market town. Looking at the people coming and going downstairs, he couldn't help asking.

Ye Buxiu picked up the teacup and took a sip. "I'm thinking about where to go later."

"Go again!"

During this period, Ye Buxiu often dragged her around to play, and they visited almost every corner of the market. Every time they went, he bought a bunch of things, but when he came back he said he didn't want them anymore and stuffed them all on her.

After visiting the market town, I recently started to visit nearby places.

"You and Lao Lou go, I'm not going, I want to practice."

She hadn't practiced properly for a long time, and she always felt uneasy.

And for some reason she has been feeling a little listless lately and has no interest in going out for fun.

Ye Buxiu's face turned pale when he heard this, and he slammed the chopsticks in his hand on the table. Who said that you would accompany me to go and play with me?"

Seeing Ye Buxiu being so childish, she replied with a smile: "I didn't say I won't go with you, but I can't play with you every day, right?"

Ye Buxiu was still somewhat dissatisfied. He desperately wanted to get closer to her. It would be best if he could perform well in case of some unexpected situation.

Finally, she agreed to go for another walk. Pei Jing was walking in the market. When she passed a place, she called Ye Buxiu: "Wait for me."

Ye Buxiu looked up and saw that it was Pei Jing Sect's contact office. He narrowed his eyes and followed in.

"Excuse me, have I ever come to you to deliver a message before?"

Pei Jing asked. The shopkeeper had an impression of her and nodded when he heard her.

Pei Jing was happy, "What message did I send?"

The shop owner was stunned for a moment. The disciples came to the liaison office to contact the sect, and whatever they sent was private. Of course, they would not peek. Was this uncle-master testing them?

"Small shops have their own principles. We won't snoop on messages."

After receiving this answer, Pei Jing lowered his eyes in disappointment, turned around and walked out.

She always felt like she had forgotten something ... Never mind, maybe it wasn't something important if she couldn't remember it, and maybe she would remember it later if she ignored it. She thought optimistically, but Ye Buxiu's eyes became darker and darker as he stared at her. Zhengxuanzong.

Baili Shen flew into the Dragon Slaying Hall with a communication talisman in his hand . Before he got close, he shouted, " Big Brother, there is news about Junior Sister! "

In the yard, Li Yu was sitting cross-legged under a tree, watching Song Yang fighting with swords. When they heard this, both of them paused, especially Song Yang, who kicked his feet and came in front of Baili Shen in an instant, almost knocking down Baili Shen who was rushing towards him at full speed.

He clasped his hands and held Baili Shen firmly. " What 's the news? "

Li Yu rushed over from behind and saw that the eldest senior brother had already spoken anxiously before Baili Shen had even stood firm . He couldn't help but tease him, " Eldest senior brother, please let the second senior brother take a breath. "

Song Yang didn't find it funny. He gradually tightened his grip on Baili Shen's shoulders, with a nervousness that he wasn't even aware of. Li Yu was affected by him and also became nervous for a moment. Could this be bad news?

Baili Shen shook his head, not caring about Song Yang's recklessness, and quickly stuffed the communication token in his hand into his hand, " This is a communication token sent from the Eastern Liaison Office, designated for you, and the sender's identity is the identity token of my junior sister. "

This means that the person who sent the message is most likely the Junior Sister herself!

Song Yang took it and activated the communication talisman, and a soft and tender female voice floated out from it.

" Brother, I was delayed because of something. I was in seclusion outside to form the elixir, and I have been practicing for twenty years. I didn't realize until I came out that so much time had passed. You must be worried, right? I'm sorry! I didn't mean it!

There is one more thing. I heard that the Cloud Peak is about to open, and I happened to be very close to the East, so I came here. I am now in Dujiaofang City. Don't be angry with me, I will wait for you in the East, okay? "

The ending of the soft female voice rose unconsciously, making the listeners feel sweet in their hearts. This is the little junior sister, his little junior sister!

Song Yang tightly grasped the communication talisman and confirmed that the message only contained these few sentences. He immediately became furious.

What a heartless person! He disappeared for twenty years and only then did you know he would be worried?!

Since you knew he would be worried, why did you only say a few words? Couldn't you have said more?



Li Yu watched the eldest senior brother's face change again and again, and pulled Baili Shen, and the two of them withdrew, leaving the eldest senior brother holding the communication talisman, whose face kept changing over and over again.

Song Yang sat on the cliff beside the main hall, facing the sea of clouds, holding a communication talisman in his hand.

He was in mixed emotions at the moment .

Knowing that she was safe, and that she was not deliberately not contacting him, nor was she avoiding him, nor did she encounter any accident, it was just that after twenty years of seclusion and cultivation, his originally tense heart finally relaxed. As long as she was not in danger, that was enough.

Although he didn't say it out loud, he was always worried in his heart.

He was worried that his junior sister would get hurt or bullied in places he didn't know about, and he could do nothing about it. Whenever he thought about it, his heart ached.

Now, she told herself that she was safe, and he finally breathed a sigh of relief. As long as she was safe, that was enough.

After sitting for a while, my mood, which had calmed down, began to stir again.

In fact, after hearing the message from his junior sister, he wanted to fly over there immediately.

However, flying with his own strength was not as fast as taking a spaceship.

If you fly by yourself, it will take at least half a month. If you take a spaceship, you can arrive in about ten days.

As long as the head of the sect knew that Yunxiao Summit would be opened ahead of schedule, he would definitely arrange for someone to go first, and then he would be able to see his junior sister first.

So all we can do now is to be patient.

As he thought about it, his heart felt hotter and hotter. He hadn't seen his junior sister for a long time, and his longing for her became harder and harder to suppress. He wanted to see her right now, to hold her in his arms, and if possible, to kiss her ...

However, the junior sister would definitely push him away with a blushing face. When he thought of her blushing face, Song Yang's whole body became hot. His dark eyes became deeper and his palms clenched.

He had an infinite desire in his heart. When could he truly embrace his junior sister?

When Jie Ying came out of retreat, he heard the message from Zhi He and chose to give her time to think. But now, more than 20 years have passed, and no matter whether she has made up her mind or not, he is not prepared to endure it any longer.

Some things need to be cut off when necessary. Junior sister is confused about love affairs . It may take her several years to figure it out.

It would be best if she had thought it through, but if she hadn't yet ... Song Yang lowered his eyes, and he would have to use some other means.

Pei Jing, you have been on the run for twenty-two years. How are you going to pay me back the interest for these twenty-two years?

Song Yang's mouth curled up into a malicious smile, " I'm really looking forward to it! "

I wonder what Junior Sister's expression will be when she sees him?

Did she ever think that he would go to her so soon?  
He is really looking forward to it!

## Chapter 91 The People Left Behind

Eastern crossing.

Pei Jing finally persuaded Ye Buxiu. After resting for a while, she finally walked into the cave and prepared to go into seclusion, but she sat for a long time and was unable to get into the state.

She felt that something was wrong with her, but she couldn't tell what it was.

Not only her, but Ye Buxiu as well. Why did his attitude suddenly change? He became so enthusiastic and caring towards her, so much so that she could hardly resist.

She turned her head and looked at the pile of gadgets in the corner that Ye Buxiu claimed he didn't like and wanted to give her. Among them, a long, white deer antler was particularly eye-catching.

Thinking back to that day, she accidentally walked to the riverside of the market town and saw a young couple expressing their love to each other. The man was holding a deer antler in his hand and nervously handed it to the girl beside him. The girl shyly took it, and then the two of them happily held hands and snuggled together.

An old man beside her saw that she was looking at him intently, so he patted the bamboo basket in front of her and said with a smile: "Is this your first time to visit us at Dujiao? This is our unique way of courtship at Dujiao."

Pei Jing also became interested when he saw the basket full of deer antlers in the old man's hand. "What's the origin of these deer antlers?"

"A long, long time ago, there lived a mythical beast on the banks of the Kun River. It was called the Phantom Deer. It was a very loyal beast that would only choose one mate in its lifetime. It was elusive, and wherever it appeared there would be auspicious signs. Because it could bring good luck to people, many monks went hunting. Later, the Phantom Deer became extinct. Our antlers are just ordinary antlers. We use the homonym of "good luck all the way" to represent the loyalty of love. Why don't you buy one for your sweetheart?"

Pei Jing wanted to say no, but he didn't know what he was thinking. Seeing the old man's kind smile, he also smiled, squatted down and carefully picked up a small deer antler.

When Ye Buxiu returned to the temporary residence, he handed her a pile of items as soon as he saw her, among which was a conspicuous deer antler.

Does he know the meaning of deer antlers or not?

Pei Jing hesitated for a moment but still didn't ask.

He tried different ways to please her every day, and Old Lou and the others always hinted in front of her how special and good their young master was to her. Some things didn't need to be said, as the answer seemed to be already known.

Ye Buxiu, seems to be courting her?

She still felt a little bit unbelievable. Why did it suddenly become like this?

She sighed. She really regarded Ye Buxiu as a friend and had never thought of anything else. But his current attitude had already put a lot of pressure on her. She didn't know what to do, and she couldn't respond to his feelings. If she stayed and faced him, it would just be awkward ...

Maybe it's time to leave.

In a large sect in the east.

At this time, in a secret hall, a tall man wearing a silver mask sat at the top, and several monks sat at the bottom, all of them had extraordinary aura.

If the cultivators of Yaodong Continent saw this scene, they would surely be shocked, because these people are all capable of shaking the Yaodong Continent's cultivation world with just a stomp of their feet.

Among these people, there are three elders from the Yukun Sect, two Dao Lords from the Chongshan Sword Sect, two Dao Lords each from the Beast Taming Sect and the Danding Sect. Sitting at the end, there is even a monk from the Purei Temple. Why are these cultivators gathering together?

But the masked man at the top was leaning back in a chair leisurely, his slender fingers tapping the armrests. He didn't say a word, and no one present dared to speak.

Until a thin man wrapped in black cloth came in. He ignored the monks present and walked straight through the hall. He bowed his head in front of the masked man and said, " As expected, the group of puppets we deployed earlier met those two people in Lianyun Mountain. We fought them, but we didn't catch them. They have already come to the east. "

The masked man hummed.

When he discovered Pei Jing's Jindan thundercloud, he immediately ordered the man in black and Liu Qi to bring a large number of puppets over. He did not really want to capture them, but wanted to give these puppets a chance to recognize them.

What the man in black and Liu Qi have to do is not to capture them alive, but to give the time puppets a reaction. Now it seems that the effect is quite good.

After the puppets came back, he personally took action and selected a group of monks in the Central Plains to transfer these memories out. Although it was a big fuss, the effect seemed to be good. As long as there was an effect, then what he did was meaningful.

The face under the mask chuckled. The elixir was formed so quickly, and he didn't know whether the realm was stable or not . But whether it was stable or not was none of his business. As long as she could do what he wanted, that would be enough.

" Notify those people to continue the operation and transfer them to the east to put some pressure on her. "

It can still grow, it can, as long as he gives it another push.

The monks below didn't know who they were talking about, but they suddenly shuddered as they listened to the two people casually talking about how to arrange each other's lives.

After talking with the man in black, the masked man was in a good mood. He looked at the people below him and said softly, " Which sect will be in charge of the Cloud Peak this time? "

...

Ye Buxiu sat alone on the highest attic in the market town, watching the singers dancing absent-mindedly.

Old Lou on the side was watching with great interest. He hummed a little tune, clapped his hands on his thighs to the rhythm, and enjoyed himself.

" Stop, everyone go! "

For some reason, Ye Buxiu suddenly got angry and swept away everything on the couch. His anger came out of nowhere, but the singers were used to seeing all kinds of guests, so they bowed and left quietly.

Ye Buxiu was very upset. He grabbed the fallen wine jug with one hand, tilted his head back and poured it into his mouth.

" Old Lou, what do you think I should do so that she will look me in the eye? "

He said this with a bitter look on his face, but how could Old Lou understand this?

Old Lou thought for a long time with a bitter face, " Young Master, in my opinion, you should be ruthless. "

Ye Buxiu paused and immediately understood what Lao Lou meant. He wanted him to use manipulation techniques to control Pei Jing's mind and make a contract with her that she would never betray him, just like them.

But how could Pei Jing be the same as them?

He simply couldn't imagine Pei Jing losing himself and looking at him in a flattering manner.

He didn't want such self-sacrificing obedience, he wanted her true heart!

So sincere!

You don't understand at all!

He held his head in distress, then simply stood up, walked to the window, leaned on the windowsill and looked down.

Feeling very depressed, he naturally knew that he had acted a little too hasty. Pei Jing was also a little afraid of him and had been avoiding him frequently these days.

But he doesn't have much time left.

Thinking that the Cloud Summit would be opened soon and her fellow disciples would arrive then ... he was not afraid that Pei Jing's amnesia would be discovered, but he was worried that there would be changes.

Although there has been no precedent for people who have been controlled by him to recover on their own, but that doesn't mean it can't be done. This spell can be broken. He knows it better than anyone else because his mother ...

Ye Buxiu hugged his head in pain and buried his face deeply in his elbows. No, he didn't want to be like his father, who snatched away not sincerity but hatred.

He didn't want Pei Jing to be like his mother, looking at his father with hatred.

He had to impress her on his own.

...

Otherwise, take her away!

What the top of the sky, what the promise, go to hell!

Pei Jing quietly closed the door of the room.

She turned around and walked to Ye Buxiu's room next door. After thinking for a while, she took out a paper crane from her sleeve. She flicked it lightly, and the paper crane flew to the door, immediately flattened its body and flew into the crack of the door.

Her current state was very bad, and she had to find out the reason. She was restless all day long and couldn't concentrate on her cultivation.

And she didn't know how to face Ye Buxiu's increasingly passionate gaze. Maybe it's better not to say some words.

At least they can still be friends.

Goodbye, Ye Buxiu.

Pei Jing stared at the door for a while, then turned around and left decisively.

Pei Jing thought that Ye Buxiu might be angry because of her leaving without saying goodbye, but she never imagined that Ye Buxiu's anger would be so intense.

The anger spread to Lao Lou and the guards, and then to himself, and it came more violently than any other time before.

Ye Buxiu covered his chest in pain, gasping for breath violently. His slender fingers grabbed the hard ground, leaving several scratches. He inserted his hands deeply into the ground and clenched his fists, and the mud was caught in the gaps between his nails.

" ah! "

He slammed his hands on the ground, creating two several - inch deep holes with a bang .

Old Lou couldn't bear to watch it anymore, and stood aside and tremblingly advised: " Young Master, please take the medicine first! "

" Roll, roll, roll! "

Ye Buxiu grabbed the rubble and threw it at Lao Lou. Lao Lou did not dodge and let the rubble hit him.

The other guards had already hidden aside. Although there was worry in their eyes, there was more fear. Old Lou's eyes were a little moist. He didn't know what he was thinking about, but he didn't leave, but walked towards Ye Buxiu.

Ye Buxiu knelt on his knees, supporting himself with his hands, and grabbed the stone-hard ground with one hand. Gravel kept falling out from between his fingers. The hard ground seemed to become like tofu dregs under his hands.

The gravel was thrown at Lao Lou again and again. Lao Lou did not dodge and walked slowly towards him. Ye Buxiu suddenly laughed loudly, and then his eyes showed murderous intent, " Do you really think I dare not kill you? "

Old Lou raised his head and stared into Ye Buxiu's red eyes. " Old Lou is just begging the young master to take the pill. "

" you! "

Ye Buxiu suddenly became angry and came to Lao Lou in an instant. He grabbed him with his five fingers and tightly grasped his neck. At the same time, he glared at him and gnashed his teeth, I will " kill you now ! "

As soon as he exerted force, Lao Lou's face instantly turned red, and he shouted wildly, " What do you think? Are you afraid of me?! "

Old Lou was speechless. He wanted to struggle, and slapped the young master's arm with his hands. His eyes were blurry, but another thought came to his mind, telling him: This is also good, or let it be ...

Old Lou's body gradually went limp, and Ye Buxiu threw him towards the guards hiding on the side. Seeing that they caught Old Lou but didn't dare to move, he immediately waved his palm and created a gust of wind, " Take him away! "

The guards all ran away and the small courtyard became empty.

Ye Buxiu suddenly stopped, as if he had lost his breath, and sat down on the ground, motionless.

Why?

He held his head and asked himself.

Is it because he did not do well?

He can change, why don't you tell me and not even give me a chance?

She has clearly forgotten the person who was the deepest in her memory, and there is no one occupying her heart anymore, so why can't she accept him?

Is he not good enough?

Why do you want to leave him ...

Ye Buxiu sat in the yard with his head down. He sat there for a very long time that day.

## Chapter 92 Senior Brother is Here

Pei Jing left Dujiao and headed north. She had lost her goal now and didn't know what to do.

The only thing on her mind was the top of the sky.

At the top of the clouds, she muttered to herself.

She couldn't stop thinking about it, so she wanted to go and see what was making her so worried.

After traveling for several days, they finally arrived at the Yu Kun Sect's sphere of influence, a place called Linyu.

Linyu is a small town where mortals and monks live together. Except for the occasional flying monk, everything else is no different from the towns in the Central Plains.

The Yu Kun Sect has great influence in Linyu, and the Yu Kun Sect's logo can be seen in almost all shops in the city, which means that these territories are all covered by the Yu Kun Sect.

With the addition of the Yu Kun Sect's protection here, some problems can be avoided, but some parts, such as the contact points or secret places set up by other sects here, ignore this rule and stand out in the small town, which can be seen at a glance.

She was walking in Linyu City, listening to passers-by discussing the Peak of the Clouds. This was such a grand event that even the mortals selling things were talking about it with great interest.

In addition to the Top of the Clouds, the most discussed place is the mysterious Cloud Terrace. Yunxiaotai appears about once every hundred years. From its appearance, it looks like a small island floating in the sky.

Why does it appear only once every hundred years? Why does it float in the void?

No one knows the answers to these questions.

Over the years, countless cultivators have explored here and are already familiar with every inch of it. There are no secrets there, but this does not stop everyone from admiring it. Later, it was recommended by many sects as a place to hold major events, which is quite appropriate. Because she didn't know the opening hours of Yunxiao Terrace, and didn't know how to enter Yunxiao Terrace, she had been wandering around Linyu City. She thought that if her fellow disciples were here, someone would definitely go there by then, and she would just follow them. So she spent some time searching in Linyu City, but unfortunately, the sect contact office here was not as obvious as the one in Dujiao, and she couldn't find it after searching for several days.

"What should we do? Are only the disciples who were informed in advance knowing where the location is?"

What about the disciples like her who are out and unable to contact the sect for a while?

She was struggling, but had no idea what to do.

On this day, she was meditating in a cave that she had temporarily rented, and suddenly she felt a palpitation in her heart. What was going on?

Who is calling her?

Pei Jing closed his eyes and concentrated for a while, then took out the long-lost white tripod from his Qiankun bag.

I haven't seen the white tripod for a long time, and I realized that its originally dull color was actually glowing faintly on the surface, as if a layer of luster powder was sprinkled on it.

Pei Jing was a little expectant. She held the white tripod in her arms and carefully felt what it wanted to express. Slowly, she understood that the white tripod was indeed expressing something. It was pointing the way.

A distant response shook her heart. She covered her chest and held Bai Ding in her arms. "

Don't worry, I'll go wherever you want to go. "

Pei Jing left as soon as he said he would. He immediately put away the white tripod and escaped from the cave.

A gentle breeze blew by, and Song Yang got off the sect's spaceship.

This spaceship that was launched from the sect was flying at an extremely fast speed because it had a Divine Transformation cultivator personally at the helm. It took only seven days to fly from the Zhengxuan Sect in the southern and northern part to the Yukun Sect in the eastern part.

As soon as Song Yang got off the spaceship, he couldn't hide his excitement and immediately wanted to fly away to be next to his junior sister.

From the information we received, she is now crossing the corner?

Just as he was about to leave, Wuji Daojun called him.

"Master, what's the matter?"

He asked what was going on, but he only turned half of his body back, with an obvious expression of "Why did you stop me?" on his face.

Taoist Wuji did not care. He knew what his eldest disciple was thinking. It was not easy for him to stay in the sect for so long after knowing the news.

He smiled helplessly and said, " Your junior sister is not at Watari now. "

After hearing this, Song Yang turned around completely and looked at his master steadily, obviously waiting for him to say the next sentence.

Baili Shen and Li Yu came from behind.

Baili Shen smiled and handed a communication talisman to Song Yang. Before Song Yang opened it, Li Yu had already said with a sly smile: " Why give the communication talisman to Senior Brother? Let him run to Dujiao. "

As he said this he chuckled and was immediately nudged by Baili Shen's elbow. Wuji Daojun couldn't help but glare at him.

This kid, knowing full well that some things are not allowed to be laughed at, still deliberately says nonsense. Is he trying to make himself uncomfortable?

Sure enough, Song Yang's eyes flashed, and before Li Yu could see any movement, a ray of light attached to Li Yu.

Li Yu reacted very quickly and retreated repeatedly, but no matter how fast he was, he was not faster than Song Yang and was finally punched hard.

" Senior Brother, please let me go! Aren't you worried about where my junior sister is? My junior sister is far away and right in front of you, so go quickly! " His shoulders were grabbed by Song Yang. He had a spineless smile on his face and winked at Song Yang.

Song Yang's face turned serious, " Next time, don't make such jokes again. "

Knowing that he is so anxious, hiding the news from him is not good for him. It is causing him pain. Brothers should not do such things.

When Li Yu heard this, he straightened his face, and felt that he had only said it casually, but Senior Brother actually took it seriously. When did Senior Brother become so fragile? But he didn't want to provoke Senior Brother anymore, so he could only sigh and say, " Yes, yes, you go quickly, Junior Sister is still waiting for you. "

As soon as he finished speaking, Song Yang disappeared in an instant, leaving the master and his two disciples staring at each other in bewilderment.

After Song Yang left, Baili Shen couldn't help but turn around and punch Li Yu, " You are just itching for trouble. It's been a long time since we last saw Junior Sister, not to mention Senior Brother. If someone knew the news but didn't tell you, what would you do? "

When Li Yu heard this, he immediately breathed a sigh of relief, his face softened, and he muttered, " That's just what I said. "

Wuji Daojun shook his head, " This temper needs to be changed. "

Li Yu has been unruly since childhood. At times, he disregards rules even more than Song Yang. He does not consider other people's feelings and often does things from a fun and interesting perspective. Although I know he has no ill intentions, I still think this is not good. Here, Song Yang was running at full speed while opening the communication talisman. The talisman was sent from a disciple at the sect liaison office in Linyu City. The content said that a disciple had seen Junior Uncle in Linyu City. The message was sent a day ago, so Junior Sister should still be there now.

Linyucheng Linyucheng!



In the past he thought this place was small, but now it seemed too big. Thinking that he still had to go inch by inch to find his junior sister and would not be able to see her immediately, his heart was in a knot.

Is there any way to find my junior sister immediately?

There was no way. The Begonia hairpin that I had given her was broken, and she didn't have anything on her that could track her scent. What should she do?

Song Yang stood at the entrance of Linyu City, looking in several directions, wondering where to go first. Should he just wander around the streets randomly to see if he could bump into someone?

What if my junior sister is in seclusion and hasn't come out?

Song Yang is a decisive person to begin with, but it is surprising that he has become so indecisive because of his junior sister's matter.

" Wait for me! "

A clear and crisp voice of a girl was heard.

Then, a round-faced girl flew towards Song Yang. She looked young, only about ten years old, but her cultivation was quite good and she could even fly in the air.

She was wearing a red dress and had two round buns on her hair. She had a round face, handsome eyebrows, fair skin, and two rosy blushes on her face. She looked very cute.

Her figure flying from the air amazed many people.

She rushed directly to Song Yang who was standing at the entrance, grabbed the corner of his clothes, and complained: " Why didn't you wait for me? "

Song Yang didn't even look at her, he just pulled out his clothes and said, " Go and follow Master and the others. "

" don't want. "

She giggled, and seeing that Song Yang still ignored her, she hurriedly said, " I came here for something! I felt something was not right, as if something was calling me, and I wanted to go take a look. "

Song Yang didn't respond.

The girl stamped her feet and said, " You really don't want to go with me? Then I'll go by myself. "

Song Yang then half turned around, frowned slightly, and asked: " Where are you going? "

The girl closed her eyes for a moment, then turned to the north and pointed at the misty mountains in the distance. " That place. "

Isn't that the territory of Yu Kun Sect?

Song Yang didn't have a good impression of Yu Kun Sect, but if he let her go alone, not to mention worrying about danger, after all, her strength was strong enough, but what if she caused trouble?

far anyway . I can go take a look and come back right away. It's not a big deal.

Thinking of this, he reached out and grabbed the girl's collar, without saying anything else, and disappeared from where he was.

Pei Jing held the white tripod and flew all the way to the deep mountains. The further she walked, the stranger she felt. This hilltop was arranged with layers of formations. It was obviously someone's territory. Was it okay for her to just barge in like this?

She hesitated, but the white tripod began to vibrate, as if urging her on.

" Okay, I'll go. Don't worry, let me see what the formation is first. "

She put two fingers together, and her spiritual consciousness quietly seeped forward. After sensing a trace amount of energy, she immediately retracted it.

He slowly opened his eyes, with a look of caution in them. How could there be so many formations set up in this desolate mountain forest?

Pei Jing admits that her attainments in formations are not particularly impressive, but because of her bloodline talent, Li Yu once spent some time experimenting with her on various formations. Formations that are mainly used to confuse people, such as illusion formations, have no effect on her. It can be said that if she encounters these formations, she will be able to enter an empty space without any problems.

If it was any other formation, then one would have to follow the rules and break it the right way.

Also, because Pei Jing had studied formations thoroughly, her understanding of formations exceeded that of ordinary cultivators. Ordinary formations were not difficult for her at all.

Although this formation is powerful, as long as she does not charge into it head-on, but chooses the weakest point of the formation to sneak in, avoids the killing formation, and finds the location of the illusion formation, then this formation is equivalent to nothing to her.

She took a moment to get her bearings and stepped right in.

As she walked, she didn't know how long it had passed before she felt the scenery began to change. The spiritual energy gradually became stronger. She took a deep breath, her eyes full of surprise. How could there be such a place with abundant spiritual power hidden in the barren mountains?

No, did she make a mistake? Is this really a barren mountain?

The deeper he went, the more he saw rare and exotic flowers and herbs flashing with spiritual power. Pei Jing was extremely surprised. This was obviously like a spiritual plant garden of a certain sect.

She wouldn't really have entered someone else's cave, right? Or did this land already belong to the Yu Kun Sect?

Just as she was thinking this, Bai Ding suddenly broke free from her hand and flew forward.

" Hey! Don't run! "

Pei Jing was startled and was about to shout but then he lowered his voice and chased after Bai Ding.

At this moment, Song Yang, who had just stepped onto the top of the mountain, seemed to hear something in his ears. In an instant, the original carelessness in his eyes disappeared and became extremely tense.

He grabbed Zhu Zhu who was about to run away again and asked, " What are you looking for? "

Zhu Zhu made a face, but seeing that he was really stern, she didn't dare to hide it from him anymore, and said angrily: " I can feel her breath. "

Song Yang was stunned for a moment, then gritted his teeth and said, " Where?! "

Zhu Zhu pointed in a direction and was about to say that there was another smell there, but Song Yang had already left her and ran away.

Pei Jing chased Bai Ding and came to a place surrounded by red ropes.

There is a tree planted in the red rope, with long branches and thin leaves, a very tall trunk and a very wide crown, but this big tree does not look like the original tree, but a broken branch of the original tree.

But even with its broken branches, the tree was extremely large, far larger than an ordinary tree. Pei Jing had seen such a tree before, and she knew its name: it was Wutong!

" Why is there a phoenix tree here?! "

Pei Jing was filled with disbelief.

The phoenix and the phoenix coexist. The phoenix will grow where there is a phoenix. Why? Why would a phoenix grow in such a place?

Although this tree looks very thin, judging from its extremely tall trunk, it must have been alive for quite a few years.

She stood outside the red rope, watching Bai Ding trying to rush into the red circle again and again but being stopped, and her heart suddenly softened.

Since Bai Ding wants to go in, then she will help it ... No, that's not right!

Why did Bai Ding inexplicably look for this phoenix tree? Why?

As far as she knew, there should be only one Wutong tree that Bai Ding knew, and that was Qingwu!

Oh my God, could this be ... Qingwu?

Pei Jing suddenly became excited. She hugged Bai Ding and said, " I'll do it! You just watch from the side! "

Since she knew it was most likely Qing Wu, she had to break this protective shield no matter what!

She tried carefully and found that the red rope should be a magic weapon, which could generate a protective shield on its own. As she was trying, a person flew over from afar in the sky . When she saw him, she thought to herself that something was wrong, so she hugged Bai Ding and ran away. Bai Ding still wanted to struggle, so she tried to comfort him, " Let's get out of the way first! "

But before she could run two steps, a young man in a green robe blocked her way and pointed a whip at her, " How dare you break into the back mountain of my sect? Where do you want to run to? "

Pei Jing glanced at the sect symbol on the hem of his clothes and found that he was indeed a member of the Yu Kun Sect!

Wow, now that's great, you really ran to someone else's territory?

Even people from the Yukun Sect have come. How can I explain this?

" Misunderstanding, misunderstanding! "

Pei Jing wanted to run away after she finished speaking, but the man refused to let her go. He swung the whip and wrapped her arm around it.

The speed was so fast that even though she was aware of it, her body couldn't keep up and she couldn't avoid it. She could only let the whip hit her arm. She felt a burning pain in her hand immediately. Before she could react, the flexible whip swung again and came towards her waist. She quickly turned around to avoid him, but the man's skills were obviously better than hers. He used all his strength in this whip. Pei Jing watched the long whip approaching her and was about to wrap around her waist.

A gentle breeze blew, and suddenly a hint of darkness appeared in front of her eyes.

A tall figure suddenly stood in front of her, and grabbed the whip that was about to hit her with one hand. With the other hand, he grabbed her waist without any hesitation, turned her around, and left the place in an instant.

Pei Jing was a little confused. What was going on?

### Chapter 93: Meeting without knowing each other

She looked up at the man who suddenly appeared, looking at his graceful jawline. When she looked up, his pair of dark eyes lowered their eyes and met hers, with a smile in his eyes.

Pei Jing's heart skipped a beat.

The man had a strong aura, and his eyes were cold and arrogant. Why did such a cold man suddenly smile at her?

You don't know him, right?

Just as he was thinking this in his mind, he immediately felt the hand around his waist tighten forcefully, and Pei Jing's eyes widened in shock.

This guy looks so clear and bright, but he is actually a lecher?

What righteous person would save a woman and still keep pestering her like this?

Seeing that his hands were still tightly around her waist, and he didn't seem to be letting go, she no longer cared about the fact that this man had saved her. She gritted her teeth, supported his arm with one hand, and pushed his chest with the other, saying, "Thank you for saving me, senior. Please let go! "

I don't know if it was her illusion, but after she said this, the hand around her waist tightened even more.

"What did you call me? "

Song Yang frowned and stared at her deeply.

Isn't it right to call me senior?

His cultivation was obviously much higher than his own, so he called out again, "Senior ..."

"Hiss! "

Suddenly, a strong force came from her waist, which hurt her so much that Pei Jing groaned in pain.

What's wrong with this guy? Is he trying to strangle himself to death?

Pei Jing didn't care about the difference in cultivation level or seniority. He attacked directly, sending out a palm and slashing at his arm with the other hand. "Let go! "

Because the opponent's cultivation was higher than hers, Pei Jing naturally did not hold back when she attacked. Only by using all her strength could she make the opponent cautious, so

her move was fast and fierce. If Song Yang did not avoid it, he would at least suffer minor injuries if he was hit.

Of course he could see Pei Jing's seriousness, but it was this ruthless move that stirred up a huge wave in his heart.

What happened to the little apprentice sister? Why does she seem to not know him?

Song Yang's eyes were filled with doubt and uncertainty.

Pei Jing didn't see clearly how the other party attacked. She only saw a shadow passing by and spinning. Her wrists were twisted by him and put behind her back. He held her wrists tightly with one hand and pressed them on her lower back, still holding her waist tightly.

At this time, the man whose attack he had stopped saw that the man was flirting with the female cultivator right in front of him, and a trace of humiliation flashed across his face, " You dare to trespass into the important territory of the Yu Kun Sect, and you shall die! "

Song Yang didn't even turn his head, he just pulled his hand back, and the Dragon Slaying Sword came out, carrying a sharp sword intent, and slashed directly at him on the head.

A flash of sword intent passed by, and the man fell directly to the ground. He didn't die, but he fainted.

"... Jing'er? "

Song Yang shouted in surprise, watching her reaction carefully.

Pei Jing stopped struggling for a moment and looked at Song Yang in surprise, " Do you know me? "

Song Yang felt as if struck by lightning, his heart was suddenly gripped, and he stood there in a daze for a long time, speechless ... What was going on?

He thought that the junior sister was angry with him and deliberately called him senior.

In fact, Pei Jing's eyes were clear and her mind was lucid, without a trace of awkwardness.

There was strangeness and wariness in her eyes. She was not pretending, she really didn't know him.

As soon as he realized this, he felt as if his chest was hit hard and he was so heartbroken that he couldn't speak.

What's going on?

Why is this happening? !

Why didn't Junior Sister recognize him? What happened?!

Song Yang's heartbeat was getting faster and faster. He loosened his grip on her, released his hold on her, and pressed his hands slightly on her shoulders. He lowered his head and stared into her eyes. " Tell me, are you just kidding me? "

Pei Jing looked up in confusion, and at first glance she saw confusion, fear, panic, helplessness, and a hint of regret in his eyes . She felt that this man's attitude was too strange and his reaction was abnormal, but when she saw these eyes, something in her heart suddenly hurt.

Her heart suddenly ached for no reason, and before she could figure out why she felt that way, the emotion was gone in a flash.

Her brows knitted slightly, her face serious and righteous, " Although I am very grateful that you saved me, I don't know you. If there is nothing else, I will leave first. "

After the previous attack, Bai Ding had already crawled into the Qiankun bag by himself. The phoenix tree was no longer nearby. She wanted to go and take another look, so she reached out and pushed him away, nodded at him, turned around and left.

Song Yang kept looking at her, seeing her strange eyes, her polite and unfamiliar attitude, and ... her back without any lingering feelings. His heart ached dully. What on earth was going on? !

Pei Jing had only taken two steps when a big hand suddenly stretched out from behind and grabbed her. Before she could react, it hugged her tightly around the waist!

" What are you doing, let me go! "

Pei Jing gasped in shock. Isn't this man too lawless?

Seeing that she couldn't get any talk, this man pretended to be deaf and just carried her away. What was this?

She was anxious and suddenly struck out with one palm, only to hit him heavily on the chest with a ' bang '. Pei Jing looked up at him in disbelief. She struck out with this palm to force him to let go, but she didn't expect that he would be willing to take a blow rather than let her go?

This guy is crazy!

After reaching this conclusion, Pei Jing took advantage of the aftermath of the palm strike and climbed onto his shoulder with one hand. He gathered his energy and pressed his hand down. He turned around and flipped over his head, landing nimbly behind him. At the same time, he drew out the Qinghong Sword and slashed forward!

Song Yang's face was so gloomy that water could drip from it. Pei Jing's palm was of no importance to him, but being ruthlessly attacked by his beloved junior sister made him feel as if his heart was broken by a knife. For a moment, he felt an indelible pain lingering in his heart.

Seeing that she actually took out the Qinghong Sword that I gave her and swung it at me ...

His pupils shrank and darkened, and his right hand quickly pulled out the Dragon Slaying Sword from behind his back. It collided with the Light Rainbow Sword with a clang and a clear sound , .and a dragon roar sounded at the same time

Pei Jing looked at the Qinghong Sword in her hand with some disbelief, and confirmed again and again that the broadsword in the opponent's hand was indeed emitting a dragon roar, just like her Qinghong Sword, making a clear sound.

The two swords seemed to be greeting each other, with two clear sounds in harmony. When the swords touched each other, the slight vibration buoyed the palms of the hands.

What's going on?

She was still in a daze. After the dragon roar, Song Yang made up his mind. He rushed forward and grabbed Pei Jing and took him away. The two of them disappeared from the spot in an instant.

Pei Jing was frightened by Song Yang's inexplicable move. How could someone be so bold in broad daylight?

Song Yang soon arrived at his destination, which was a mansion outside Linyu City. This was the place arranged by Zhengxuanzong for him to stay in Linyu.

As soon as he landed, he looked at Pei Jing, who was being held down by him and completely unable to move, with his eyes wide open in anger. His heart suddenly paused and he loosened his grip a little.

What should I do?

He once thought that when the junior sister saw her again, she would be shy, excited, or guilty ... He had imagined her appearance countless times, but he never thought that the meeting would be like this!

She actually forgot about him!

He still hasn't reacted.

Song Yang's eyes were deep and bright, and when he looked at her intently, they were full of affection.

This look made Pei Jing's thoughts, which she had just suppressed, suddenly pop up again – could this person really know her?

Pei Jing was puzzled and at the same time wary of Song Yang's actions.

She didn't care whether the other party knew her or not. Anyway, she didn't know him. He was so aggressive when they just met. Who knew what evil intentions he had? Was it a trap?

It is better to be careful.

If Song Yang knew that Pei Jing was thinking about him like this at this moment, he would probably be so angry that he would vomit blood.

After some thought, Song Yang gradually calmed down and was no longer out of control like he was when he just learned about his junior sister's abnormality. He was completely sure that Pei Jing must have encountered something big ... otherwise how could she become like this?

Thinking of this, his heart ached.

Without his knowledge, his junior sister might have experienced things that he could not imagine. What else was there that he did not know?

He walked towards her slowly. Pei Jing watched him approaching step by step with confusion. Seeing that he was getting too close and had no intention of stopping, she hurriedly stepped back. At this time, Song Yang suddenly stretched out his arms and took her into his arms. He hugged her tightly but tenderly!

" Let go! "

Pei Jing's face flushed red, her heart was pounding, she tried to free her hands, but found her arms were locked tightly.

Her face turned red, and she wanted to open her mouth and shout a few times, only to find that she was so angry that her tongue was tied.

Song Yang ignored everything and just held her quietly, clenching his arms tightly and holding her tightly, feeling the presence of the person in his arms and slightly soothing his bewildered heart.

Pei Jing couldn't break free, and struggled wildly in anger. He turned over and over but could only say one thing, " You, you let go! "

Song Yang suddenly felt that this scene was familiar, and a chill surged in his heart. He didn't care what his junior sister said and just put his arms down.

After a long time, he left the room. Hearing the sound of crackling coming from the room, he suppressed the emotions in his eyes, clenched his fists, and set up a few more formations outside the room. Seeing that the room was surrounded by layers of formations and the junior sister should not be able to escape, he quickly escaped.

The more Song Yang thought about it, the more uncomfortable he felt. Facing the strange look his junior sister gave him, he became so angry that he wanted to destroy everything. He had to go find his master and find out what was going on.

When he flew to Yukun Sect, he was told that Wuji Daojun and his two disciples had just left. He didn't have time to wait here, so after sending the communication talisman to his master, he couldn't wait to leave.

It took him less than half an incense stick of time to go back and forth, and he had set up seven or eight formations before leaving, so he should have been very relieved. However, for some reason, he felt something was wrong and was always worried.

So he kept walking back to his residence, and sure enough, he saw the destroyed formation at a glance, and his eyes immediately turned red.

Song Yang clenched his hands into fists. Very good, his cultivation has improved and he can even break through the array within the array!

In a moment he left the place and chased in the direction where the breath had not disappeared. In fact, with his level of cultivation, as long as he knew where Pei Jing was, he could still catch her in a short time even if she ran thousands of miles away.

But why did she run? !

He wasn't mad at her, was he?

Why?!

Song Yang's heart was in turmoil, and in a few breaths, he appeared in front of Pei Jing who had already fled to the back mountain of Yu Kun Sect.

Pei Jing was unable to dodge and bumped into his chest. There was a ' bang ' as if she had hit a wall. She covered her nose and took half a step back, but a pair of iron arms accurately caught her.

He's chasing me?!

The flickering fire in Song Yang's eyes scared her, and she suddenly felt that some things might not be resolved by just running away.

Looking at his livid face, she knew that he was very angry. After thinking for a while, she spoke tremblingly: " Senior, I really don't know you. You recognized the wrong person. "

She backed away as she spoke, pushing his arm at the same time, but Song Yang let her back away and followed her forward. Pei Jing's back hit the tree trunk directly, and she could not retreat anymore.

Her heart was beating wildly and she watched in panic as Song Yang approached. The strong masculine scent from him hit her in the face, which set off alarm bells in her heart. She felt that something was wrong with the situation and an uncontrollable fear surged in her heart.

In a trance, Song Yang took the opportunity to move closer, and their bodies were suddenly pressed tightly together.

Song Yang slowly raised his right hand and clenched it into a fist.

Pei Jing looked at the fist that was getting closer and closer in horror, and suddenly closed her eyes. There was a heavy " bang " and a strong wind flashed across her cheek. The fist hit the tree behind her, followed by a " squeak " sound of the tree breaking, and the tree trunk fell heavily to the ground.

" Do you think I will hit you? "



Pei Jing shrank his head and opened his eyes, and saw Song Yang's face full of pain. His eyes were deep, as if hiding endless bitterness.

He slowly withdrew his right hand from her cheek and gently stroked her face. " What happened to you ... why did you forget me? "

Pei Jing felt deeply regretful. Seeing his face full of pain, it seemed as if something in the deepest part of her heart was about to jump out. Her hands trembled slightly, and she subconsciously wanted to raise them to smooth out the wrinkles between his brows.

However, when she raised her hand halfway, she immediately became alert. No, he must have recognized the wrong person. She didn't know him at all!

" You, you let me go first, and then we can talk properly, okay? "

Song Yang snorted lightly and stroked her face with his slightly rough palm, causing her to shiver.

" No, " she heard him whisper.

" I will never let you go again. "

His other hand tightly grasped her lower back, and she pressed herself against him. " You ... little liar! "

Song Yang's hot lips fell accurately on her cherry lips, and he sucked hard without any gentleness.

Little liar!

She lied to him that she was going out for training and would be back soon, but not only did she not come back, she also got herself into this state ... He was in so much pain, and all his emotions were released in this kiss.

The opening and closing of his lips caused tremors on her lips. Pei Jing looked at the handsome face of the man so close to her in disbelief. He, he, he, actually treated her like this?

Damn lecher!

She was so angry that she was shaking all over!

For a moment, Pei Jing's heart was filled with countless curse words and her whole body began to struggle violently. She wanted to turn her head away, but Song Yang's hand was firmly fixed behind her head like an iron armor, preventing her from turning away.

At the same time, he used his other hand to exert force on her waist, making her move up to meet him. Their chests were now completely and tightly pressed together. She could feel her chest rising and falling violently, tightly pressed against the man's chest with her breathing.

She didn't know where she got the strength from, and with a sudden push, she finally separated the two of them by a few inches. She barely raised her hand and slapped him in the face.

The crisp sound of " pop " was particularly clear in the quiet forest.

Song Yang's face was slightly tilted, he didn't move, his eyes were like deep pools in a well, and it was impossible to tell his emotion.

Pei Jing bit her lower lip, her eyes reddened, she raised her chin stubbornly, and looked back at him without admitting defeat.

Song Yang suddenly smiled, and his originally gloomy eyes burst into starlight, so dazzling that she dared not look directly at him.

He freed one hand and wildly rubbed the slapped cheek with his thumb, finally stopping at the corner of the upturned lips, and whispered softly: " Aren't you afraid that I will fight back? "

Pei Jing's eyes widened at these words. She held her breath and said "don't be afraid" when a black shadow suddenly covered her eyes and Song Yang kissed her again.

He pressed against her red lips and said hoarsely: " Then I will fight back ..."

An overwhelming suffocation came over him, and Song Yang's kiss became more and more wild.

" Asshole ... Ugh! "

He found an opportunity and immediately slipped his flexible tongue into her newly opened mouth, stirring it around and savoring every corner. He didn't care about her evasive little tongue; her resistance was totally not enough under his domineering attack.

I can only be in his arms and be burned by him.

Unable to escape, unable to evade, Pei Jing's body was clamped, her lips and tongue were kissed wantonly by the man, and she was completely powerless.

Unable to push away, unable to break free, she could only let the man kiss her ...

Gradually, her consciousness began to blur, and the amplitude of her struggling movements became smaller and smaller. She looked at Song Yang, who was right in front of her, with dazed eyes. Even when he was kissing her, he was still staring deeply at her every expression. Her hands subconsciously grabbed Song Yang's clothes, tears welled up in her eyes.

Something broke the shackles at this moment and ran out from the depths of her heart. She slightly opened her cherry lips and murmured in the other's lingering, " Senior Brother ..."

The whisper was very vague, especially since the two of them were leaning against each other closely, but Song Yang heard it clearly. He was shocked and stopped asking for more. He looked up at her eyes in surprise, " What did you call me? "

Pei Jing didn't know what was wrong with him. Why did this name suddenly come out of his mouth? Could it be that he really knew him?

She stared at Song Yang blankly, watching him carefully hold her face and said excitedly: " Call me again! "

Ah, why? But why? She couldn't remember anything!

She pushed him away, squatted down in pain, and covered her head with her hands, " It hurts! It hurts!! "

It was as if someone was holding a hammer, hitting her head again and again, and at the same time, someone else was holding a sharp weapon and trying to dig something out from the deepest part of her mind ...

No! Don't take her things!

Pei Jing wanted to roll on the ground in so much pain!

Song Yang hugged her tightly and held Pei Jing, who was convulsing in pain, in his arms. But no matter how he tried to comfort her, Pei Jing showed no change except that her face became increasingly paler and more painful.

Song Yang raised his hand tremblingly and pressed it on the back of her neck. Pei Jing immediately stopped moving and fainted instantly.

Looking at Pei Jing who had lost consciousness in his arms, even though she had fainted, her face was still furrowed in pain.

At this moment, it felt as if a corner of his heart had been dug out.

What happened to her? Who did this to her?

Song Yang embraced her limp body with a fierce look in his eyes.

If he knew who committed this murder, no matter who it was, he would kill him thousands of times to relieve the hatred in his heart.

His grip gradually tightened until Pei Jing unconsciously groaned in pain. He quickly loosened his grip a little, lowered his head to observe the expression on her face, and after a moment, he gently put one hand around the back of her neck and the other hand through her knees, carefully holding her horizontally as if he was holding the most precious treasure.

Song Yang flew away from the spot at a high speed.

After he left, a figure slowly emerged from behind an empty broad-leaved tree several dozen feet away.

The air rippled like water waves, slowly revealing a clear figure. The flowing white gown made the man look even more elegant and graceful, but the painful and conflicted expression on his face completely destroyed his free and easy look.

Ye Buxiu's whole body was shrouded in red light, and the flowing red light shield blocked his breath. At this moment, his eyes kept replaying the scene of the man forcefully kissing Pei Jing, and he felt unbearable pain in his heart.

Is this person Pei Jing's favorite senior brother — Song Yang?

This man ... is very strong.

He secretly clenched his fists, knowing in his heart that even if he forced himself to use his magical powers, he would not be able to win.

For the first time, Ye Buxiu hated his own weakness. The spell had clearly succeeded, and he had clearly allowed her to stay by his side, so why did it turn out like this? What went wrong?

Pei Jing's senior brother, the chief disciple of this generation of Zhengxuan Sect, was so strong that Ye Buxiu felt the fear for the first time that he might not be able to win.

No, he couldn't just back off like this. If he did, he would never be able to touch her again.

He closed his eyes in pain for a long time, and when he opened them again, the previous entanglement had disappeared and he made a decision.

He returned to his temporary residence, called Lao Lou and all the guards, looked at his confidants standing in front of him, and reached into the mustard seed ring with his right hand and took out a black token.

In the middle of the black token was engraved an ancient character of "yin", surrounded by evil patterns. The token did not look like wood, but had a cold texture, like jade. He looked at it for a long time, rubbing his hands on the patterns, with an unknown arc at the corner of his mouth.

He then handed it to Old Lou.

Old Lou opened his eyes wide, staring at the token in his hand in disbelief, then looked up at the young master. Seeing his expression was indifferent, but his eyes were filled with determination, he understood instantly, half-knelt down, and said, " Follow the master's orders! "

The guards behind him also knelt down and bowed, We respect " the Sect Master's orders! "

Ye Buxiu had a calm expression, facing northwest, staring into the void.

From the moment he took out the Yinming Order, he was more than just Ye Buxiu ... However, for the one he loved, he was willing to give up everything!

Song Yang returned to his residence and placed Pei Jing safely on the bed. He did not leave, but sat cross-legged beside her, looking carefully at her sleeping face.

He could never have imagined that their reunion would be in such a scene. However, things were not as bad as he thought. The junior sister remembered him, but just couldn't think of him for the time being ... His hands carefully rubbed every part of this face.

He remembered every part of this face clearly because this face had appeared in his dreams countless times.

During these years since he lost contact with his junior sister, he was sometimes too distressed and would ask Li Yu for a pot of Wangchen wine. Once he drank the wine, all his worries disappeared and he would get drunk.

In every drunken dream like this, the junior sister would always walk towards him with a sweet smile.

Sometimes they talked side by side, and sometimes he just stretched out his hand and she disappeared.

He had endured this kind of pain for more than twenty years. Finally, he got news of his junior sister. He chased after her with great joy, but he never thought that things would turn out like this.

After so many ups and downs, he felt that he would not be able to bear it if something happened again.

Caressing her rosy lips, his eyes gradually dimmed. No matter what, this time, he must stay by her side.

No evil spirits or monsters can get close to her!

Although the junior sister seemed to have forgotten him on the surface, she still had him in her heart. Just like what happened just now, under the close contact, the junior sister obviously remembered some things.

Her memory was covered in dust, but her body still remembered him.

Does that mean that as long as they have more contact, Junior Sister's memories will be evoked?

Thinking of this, he gradually became excited.

His hand touched her soft lips, then moved to her tightly closed eyes and small ears, lingering at each place for a moment. His eyes gradually deepened, and he supported his hands on the sides of his face, leaned down, and planted numerous kisses on her face.

" I won't let go, and you won't leave me again. "

After saying this like a vow, Song Yang stared at her steadily, leaving a mark on her forehead, then slowly moved it down to above her lips.

Her little mouth was already red and swollen from his thrusts. As she watched, her breathing became increasingly rapid. She stroked her lips, feeling the delicate and smooth skin under her hands. Finally, she could not resist any longer and lowered her head again to gently suck on the softness.

Pei Jing was awakened by a burst of heat.

It was like a dream, unreal and vague, coming from a distant place. A heavy breath enveloped her body, making her frown uncomfortably.

There was something very wrong with her body. An inexplicable desire overflowed from the depths of her heart. She moaned unconsciously and twisted her body uncomfortably, but the more she moved, the tighter the restraints on her body became.

Song Yang's throat rolled, and their lips and tongues touched each other. Pei Jing was unconsciously attracted by him, half awake and half asleep, and a soft murmur came from his lips.

All these actions were encouraging Song Yang to go further, so he kissed more and more passionately.

Pei Jing finally woke up. She moved slightly, her eyes slowly opened and closed, and suddenly she saw the man who was kissing her passionately.

In an instant, the memory just now flooded back into her mind like flowing water, and she suddenly woke up. It was him!

She immediately turned her head away, cursing angrily: " Let me go! You lecher! "

Song Yang's kiss suddenly missed and landed directly on her neck. He paused, then went down, his hot breath spraying on her neck, causing her to shudder.

No, this man is not in the right condition!

Pei Jing noticed immediately that Song Yang's body temperature was higher than normal, and the passionate kiss he gave her was so passionate that it seemed to burn her.

If there was pain in his eyes in the afternoon, he was very restrained when he touched and kissed her, only indulging himself on her lips.

But now, this man seemed to have removed some restraints. His big hands groped and roamed wantonly, and he bit her and made unclear sounds from his mouth.

She was shocked, " No! "

She pushed him hard and was about to turn over, but Song Yang directly embraced her and carried her deeper into the bed. They rolled together on the soft quilt, and she felt a little dizzy from the fall.

Before she fell back and sat up, Song Yang's kiss had already landed on her ear. His hand pulled at her collar and lingered on her collarbone.

She was extremely flustered, her head was like a ball of paste, but her hands were powerless. During the pushing and shoving, the jade knot in Song Yang's hair fell off, and his long black hair fell over his shoulders, making his face look like a jade crown.

At this time he finally raised his head. Pei Jing originally thought that he would see him being completely oblivious to the world, but the eyes of the man in front of him were unexpectedly clear, but there was madness in his eyes.

What is he going to do?!

Before Pei Jing had time to be frightened, he lowered his head again and buried it in her clothes.

Her mind exploded with a bang ! He actually dared to do this!

A feeling of sadness and grievance surged in my heart, tears welled up in my eyes, and one teardrop after another fell from the corners of my eyes, and her deepest self came out.

" Brother, don't be like this ..."

Song Yang was shocked, and when he looked up, he saw Pei Jing with a wronged face, biting his lower lip and crying.

Tears welled up in her watery eyes one after another, like pearls falling from a string, and her cheeks flushed. He saw her dazed eyes looking at him, and she murmured softly: " Brother, don't bully me ..."

Song Yang's eyes instantly turned red. Yes, the junior sister had not forgotten him, and he was in her heart.

His eyes were slightly red, and he moved closer for a long time, touching her eyes. He didn't dare to ask any more questions, fearing that it would cause her a headache like before, but just whispered: " I won't bully you, I'll stop. "

He kissed away the tears gently while observing her expression carefully. He noticed that the junior sister's expression slowly began to clear from confusion. After waking up, the look she gave him changed in the blink of an eye.

But this time, he didn't wait for her to say anything. He automatically stepped away from her and helped her up.

Pei Jing opened her big watery eyes and stepped back, but Song Yang pulled her regardless, helped her to pull her clothes together, and then stroked her long hair carefully.

She stared at the man's gentle movements, feeling confused.

She now knows that she is wrong.

Every time he got close to her, her body began to lose her control and turned into another person, saying some strange words. Could it be that there was another person living in her body ...

She became more and more confused and secretly raised her eyes to peek. Song Yang let her look as much as she wanted. After he had fixed his hair and clothes, he suddenly lowered his eyes and met her eyes. He saw the confusion in her eyes.

" It doesn't matter, you will remember it slowly, I will stay with you. "

Pei Jing looked at him hesitantly . His tall body sat on the bed, occupying most of it, which invisibly put a huge amount of pressure on her.

She curled up and felt the bed board against her back. She thought they were too close in this small space. Even the air between her breaths became ambiguous . She actually felt a certain place in her heart softening and she indulged in his deep voice.

No, she quickly lowered her eyebrows. This must be an illusion. It must be the pressure caused by the posture of the two people.

She pursed her lips and remained silent.

Song Yang didn't say anything, he just changed his posture comfortably and looked at people leisurely. It seemed that he had no intention of getting out of bed.

Pei Jing gritted her teeth and felt the man's gaze moving around her, from her face to her body, every part of her was glued to his gaze.

She suddenly felt annoyed, raised her head sharply, puffed up her cheeks, and asked, " Have you seen enough? "

" No. "

Song Yang raised the corners of his mouth, his eyes sparkling like stars, his gaze lingering with hers, he bent his eyes and changed his posture, propped up his face with his hands, and laughed, I can " never see enough. "

It's great that the junior sister is right in front of him. He can see her joy, anger, sorrow and happiness at the first moment. As long as he stretches out his hand, he can touch that face, which gives him a great sense of security.

His little junior sister, he sighed softly.

With a creaky , sound the door of the room was pushed open.

Wuji Daojun's voice came in at the same time, " What's going on? We rushed back as soon as we received the message. "

When Pei Jing heard his master's voice, he paused and looked in disbelief at the man walking towards them outside the bed, and the two young men behind him.

It's Master! And the second and third brothers!

" Master! " Song Yang turned around, " Junior sister has lost her memory ..."

Before he could finish his words, Pei Jing hurriedly pushed him away, jumped off the bed, and threw himself into the arms of Wuji Daojun, " Master! "

Song Yang: "..."

Baili Shen and Li Yu behind Wuji Daojun looked at Song Yang and then at Pei Jing, with hesitant looks on their faces.

They received an urgent message from Song Yang, left the association, and rushed back immediately, so what is the situation now? Junior Sister has lost her memory?

Li Yu stood aside, watching the little sister throwing herself into the master's arms and hugging her tightly, and was extremely anxious. " Little sister, do you still remember me? "

Raising his head from Wuji Daojun's arms, Pei Jing opened his red and swollen eyes and shouted, " Second Senior Brother! "

The word "Second Senior Brother" startled Song Yang's heart and he quickly jumped off the bed. However, as soon as he got closer, Pei Jing hid behind Wuji Daojun again.

While dodging, she pulled Baili Shen who was watching her and said, " Third Senior Brother, save me, this person is flirting with me! "

Wuji Daojun: "..."

Baili Shen: "..."

Li Yu: "..."

So what's going on? He remembered them but only forgot Song Yang?

Song Yang immediately realized the key point, his face turned pale, he strode forward and grabbed her arm, " Jing'er, have you really only forgotten me?! "

As soon as his hand touched, Pei Jing shook it off, pulling Wuji Daojun to block it, and said aggrievedly: " Master! You watched others bully your disciple and you didn't help?! "

Wuji Daojun coughed twice, stretched out his hand and pretended to block Song Yang back, " Hey, let's take a look at Jing'er's condition, don't get close to her for now. "

Li Yu originally wanted to laugh at his senior brother, but was pulled back by Baili Shen. Seeing Song Yang's face full of pain, he quickly swallowed his words.

Baili Shen punched him on the shoulder, signaling him not to talk nonsense. Li Yu nodded repeatedly. He was not a fool. If he spoke at this time, he would just be giving his senior brother a punching bag to vent his anger.

" Come, Jing'er, come here and let Master take a look. "

Wuji Daojun sat down at the table in the middle of the room and pulled Pei Jing along. He injected spiritual power into her body, carefully feeling the changes, and asked her about her experiences over the years.

Pei Jing was caught by Song Yang for unknown reasons, and met his master and senior brothers in a daze. He still feels a little dizzy.

Being caught was not a big deal, but the problem was that this man was touching her inappropriately, which she simply could not tolerate. Her nerves were extremely tense. Now that the master and the others were here, she finally relaxed.

He glanced at Song Yang who was standing beside him.

The master didn't chase him away, so is he really someone he knows?

How could Wuji Daojun not see her repeated little movements? He had to clear his throat and said, " He's standing right here. It's okay. Just finish your words first. "

Since the master said so, she felt relieved. She turned around and looked at the worry on the faces of the master and two senior brothers, and her heart felt warm.

She recalled her experiences over the years, thinking and speaking slowly, but when she talked about certain things, she couldn't help but feel some doubts in her heart. Why did it seem like there were some empty spaces?

After listening to her experiences over the years, Wuji Daojun and others had an idea in their minds.

Pei Jing's memory was fine, he still remembered what he should remember, except for one person – Song Yang. All the parts related to him were gone.

Song Yang originally thought that Pei Jing had lost his memory, but now it seems that things are far from that simple. Why did he forget him alone?

Clenching his fists tightly, he suppressed the violent impulse in his body, " Master, what happened to my junior sister? "

Wuji Daojun pondered for a long time, raised his hand and patted Pei Jing's head gently, with a kind look, " If I am not mistaken, it should be the puppetry of the Yinming Sect. "

" Master once knew a man who was very good at puppetry and could control living people. It's not difficult to give orders to a person like this, but ..."

Wuji Daojun had a questioning look on his face. " The person I know has been missing for hundreds of years. "

" How to solve it? "



Song Yang clenched his teeth tightly, and his expression was no longer as indifferent as before, but full of anger.

Wuji Daojun shook his head, " I don't know. This is a unique secret skill. If I didn't know that person, I wouldn't have thought that there is such a magic skill in the world. "

" What about the little sister? "

Li Yu couldn't help but feel anxious. Although he usually liked to argue with his senior brother, he had seen how Song Yang had lived over the past twenty years. Moreover, if the junior sister's magic was not solved, it would be a hidden danger no matter how he thought about it. Baili Shen also frowned, looked down at Pei Jing, and asked her if she felt unwell anywhere. Pei Jing had been paying attention to the conversation between Wuji Daojun and the others, and the more he listened, the more frightened he became.

What were they talking about? What kind of trick had I fallen into ...

" Master, what's wrong with me? " She looked up at Wuji Daojun, her voice trembling, with a hint of panic in her eyes that she herself was not aware of.

Wuji Daojun sighed and told her what happened in a gentle and concise manner.

She opened her eyes wide and repeated the question: " Is it possible that I have been under some kind of spell and have forgotten something? "

Song Yang was standing aside, looking at her confused expression, feeling even more heartbroken. He suppressed his anger, tried to make his expression look gentler, and comforted her, " It's okay, it will be fine. "

Pei Jing blinked and looked at him. The man's face was full of pain, sadness and self-blame, but he forced a smile. It really didn't look good, but strangely, his anxious heart was strangely soothed.

She lowered her eyes slightly. If she knew this person, she would not have forgotten him ...

But Master and the others wouldn't lie to me, and what happened just now proved that there was something wrong with my body, so was there something wrong with my memory?

Song Yang, who was standing aside, saw Pei Jing avoiding his gaze once again. The pain in his heart overflowed, making it hard for him to breathe. He clenched his fists, turned around and ran out.

" Big Brother! "

Baili Shen was worried about Song Yang, so he nodded to his master and hurriedly followed him out. Li Yu saw that something was not right in the situation, so he put away the nonchalant look on his face, sat next to Pei Jing and straightened his face.

" Little Junior Sister, have you really forgotten about our Senior Brother? He is our Senior Brother. "

" Big Brother? " Pei Jing called out in confusion.

When Wuji Daojun and Li Yu saw this, they sighed again in their hearts, and thought, well, don't blame Song Yang for not being able to bear it.

After waiting for more than twenty years, he finally got his junior sister, but she ended up forgetting him. No one could bear this.

Li Yu shook his head and began to narrate in detail what he knew.

After Song Yang ran out, he immediately regretted it. What was he doing? What did he want to do?

Now that he is not staying by his junior sister's side, is there any point in venting his anger? Isn't it because of him that everything that Junior Sister encountered was caused by him? He could feel that from the moment his junior sister's luck was cut off, something had changed. The fate of both of them had changed as a result. His luck had improved, while hers had deteriorated.

He punched the wall hard, breaking most of the wall.

After throwing a punch, he left. Turning around, he saw Baili Shen, who was worried that he would run away. Before he could say anything, Song Yang said, " Don't worry, I'll be back soon. "

Baili Shen didn't know what to say, so he patted his senior brother on the shoulder and comforted him, " Let's talk to her more about the past recently. Maybe it will stimulate her memory and maybe she will remember it. "

However, Song Yang thought of the painful look on his face when his junior sister forced him to recall her memory. He didn't know whether to respond or not. He snorted with a droopy face and hurried back.

Halfway through the journey, they met Zhu Zhu who was dressed in red. She greeted the two of them happily, but Song Yang didn't even glance at her and walked right past her.

Zhu Zhu was confused and had to turn around and ask Baili Shen what was going on?

Baili Shen told the story of Pei Jing with a wry smile.

Zhu Zhu opened her mouth in surprise, then lifted up her red skirt and shouted, " I'm going to look for my sister. I'll go now. "

He just ran away.

Pei Jing was listening to Li Yu talking about the past.

She remembered some of the things he said, but not some. And all the things she had no memory of were related to the man named Song Yang.

Waves of emotion surged in her heart. She had sensed before that something was not right with her. Her memories of many things were incomplete, as if pieces of them had been dug out and holes left behind for no reason.

Now, if I add in what Li Yu said, it will be complete.

She clenched her hands secretly on her knees. Why did she become like this?

Just as I was thinking about it, Song Yang walked in silently.

As soon as she saw him, Pei Jing remembered that Li Yu had said that he was the eldest senior brother. The funny thing was that she remembered everyone else but had forgotten this eldest senior brother.

Could it be that this senior brother was always different in her heart?

Song Yang is very tall, with broad shoulders and long legs. He has handsome facial features, dark eyebrows and hair, which makes him look very handsome. He has slender eyes that look sharp when he is not smiling, and his thin lips are often pursed, which shows that he does not like to smile.

She still remembered that when he rescued her in the back mountain of Yukun Sect, this face that exuded the aura of a stranger, curved his eyes and a smile leaked out of his eyes when he saw her for the first time.

She stared at Song Yang blankly, not knowing what she was thinking about, and seemed a little dazed.

When Song Yang saw Pei Jing looking at him, he felt a little happy. He did not avoid her and pulled a stool to sit in front of her. He looked into her dazed eyes and smiled, " Does it look good? "

Pei Jing nodded belatedly, and immediately realized what Song Yang had just asked. She puffed up her cheeks, glared at him, and turned away.

Song Yang's mood suddenly became cheerful. He smiled gently and moved the stool closer to her without caring that his master and fellow apprentices were still present.

Pei Jing moved away immediately, but whenever she moved, he followed her. How could he be so shameless?

Is this their senior brother?

Pei Jing looked towards his master and third senior brother for help, but his master's eyes were wide open and Song Yang didn't move at all.

She was hesitating whether to stand up when a red figure rushed in, shouting: " Sister! "

Pei Jing tilted his head and looked at the delicate little girl in front of him, thinking that she looked so familiar, she was ...

" Zhu Zhu! "

She recognized him and stood up excitedly.

Zhu Zhu rushed over happily, " I knew my sister wouldn't forget me! "

She wanted to go around Song Yang and hug Pei Jing, but Song Yang blocked her. After trying for a while, she was still separated from Pei Jing by a table.

She pursed her lips and glared at Song Yang, but when she saw his sullen face and thought of what Baili Shen had told her, that her sister was the only one who had forgotten Song Yang, she was no longer angry.

She made a face, jumped to the side, took out a green branch from her body, and waved it to Pei Jing like a treasure, " Sister, look at what this is? "

Pei Jing felt the aura as soon as Zhu Zhu took out the long branch. This aura was the same as the one that Bai Ding took her to find in the barren mountains when the paulownia tree.

Is this Qingwu?

" You ... you brought it out?! "

Zhu Zhu smiled proudly.

That day she was hiding at the back and saw several of them entangled with each other in front. She cleverly ran to find the paulownia tree. As a result, for some reason, as soon as she appeared, the paulownia tree suddenly transformed and followed her.

" I finally found my paulownia tree! " Zhu Zhu said as he held the paulownia tree in his hands.

Pei Jing stared in amazement at the shimmering sycamore tree in Zhu Zhu's hand. What was this?

The cycle of fate?

...

Pei Jing stayed.

Since her master and fellow disciples all lived here, she naturally followed them.

After settling down, perhaps because of the presence of her fellow disciples, she gradually felt a sense of security. She was no longer as restless as before, and was able to concentrate on her practice. Slowly, she adapted to living here.

Taoist Wuji came to Yukun Sect on behalf of Zhengxuan Sect to discuss the events to be held at the top of Yunxiao Mountain. He has been leaving early and returning late these days.

Today was the same. After telling her to be well behaved, he took Baili Shen to attend the meeting.

So today, only Song Yang, Pei Jing, Li Yu and Zhu Zhu were in the small courtyard that was allocated to them as a temporary residence.

Pei Jing started to panic when he thought that his master was not in the yard. He hurried out to look for Li Yu, but for some reason, he could not find her. Even Zhu Zhu had disappeared without a trace.

She looked at Li Yu's empty room, turned around dejectedly, and caught a glimpse of a figure from the corner of her eye ... a tall man was standing beside her.

She swallowed, looked at him, called him "senior brother" politely, and hurriedly tried to walk around him.

Song Yang's eyes darkened. Pei Jing never called him "Big Brother". She only called him "Senior Brother "...

He blocked it with his big hand, " What do you want from A-Yu? "

Song Yang had a calm expression and did not step forward, but he gave her invisible pressure. She shook her head. " It's okay. "

As he said this, he took two quick steps around him, walked out of the small yard, and immediately trotted back to his room.

Pei Jing, ah Pei Jing, why are you so useless!

Although she cursed herself in her heart, she did not stop and ran back to the room quickly. She closed the door with her backhand and was about to close it when she was suddenly stopped by someone.

A large hand rested on her door.

It's him again!

Pei Jing took a deep breath in his heart, but he still pretended to be calm on his face, " Big Brother, what's the matter? "

Song Yang supported the door with both hands, and did not use brute force to push open her door. He looked at her tense face and said calmly: " Don't stay in the room all the time, come out for a walk. "

She blinked her eyes. So, he was asking her to go out for a walk?

That's easy, as long as he doesn't come in. She immediately let go of her hand and nodded, saying , " Big Brother is right. "

" Where do you want to go? "

Pei Jing was about to walk out when he heard Song Yang ask again.

" This ... is fine. "

Yes, anywhere is fine, as long as she is not with him, she can just go out for a walk.

Pei Jing was thinking this as he slowly walked out of the room. When he passed by Song Yang, he was suddenly pulled by him and his shoulders were held by him.

She looked up at him blankly, and Song Yang raised his lips unconsciously, " Then I'll take you to a place. "

## Chapter 96 Enemy Attack

Huh? No thanks!

But she didn't have the chance to say anything. Song Yang didn't ask for her opinion, nor did he give her time to react. He just picked her up and flew away.

Song Yang's cultivation had reached the Nascent Soul stage, which was much higher than hers. He was flying at such a fast speed, and the strong wind should have made people feel particularly uncomfortable, but he was very careful and had released a protective air shield outside the two of them early on to resist the strong wind.

Pei Jing was held in Song Yang's arms and couldn't move. She glanced down quietly and saw that Linyu City had become a small dot. The environment of this eastern continent was different from that of the central and western parts. Except for a few mountain ranges, most of it was windy and fine soil. In such a place, it was obvious at a glance that it was an owned territory. Linyu City is located on the mountains, and beyond it is Yukun Sect. When in the city, one does not feel the problem of wind and sand too much. But once flying high in the sky, the thin green spread on the yellow sand looks desolate.

She took a deep breath. Where was she going? She had no choice but to close her eyes and tell herself to just be patient for a while.

Song Yang lowered his head and looked at Pei Jing's angry little face. His heart felt as sweet as if he had eaten honey.

In fact, the junior sister herself didn't know that even if she had forgotten him, many small details and small actions had not changed when she was with him.

Just like in the past, the little actions she made when she was angry, shy, or uncomfortable were all the same. Perhaps she herself did not realize that although she felt strange when she was facing him, what she showed was not a stranger.

He had only seen her do this little action of puffing her cheeks in anger towards him and Li Yu. This means that in her heart and in her subconscious, he is there.

He curled the corners of his mouth and tightened his hands around her waist. He felt the little sister in his arms tremble and move back quietly. He finally couldn't help but laughed out loud. Little sister, how can you be so cute?

Pei Jing looked at him in complete confusion and laughed, not understanding why this man suddenly laughed like this?

When Song Yang smiled, his eyebrows were full of smiles, and his eyes, as bright as stars, sparkled so brightly that she could hardly look away.

Her heart started beating wildly without her knowing. This man was full of fatal attraction. She would be unable to extricate herself from him if she looked at him for a second longer ... No, she couldn't do this. She felt her cheeks getting hot and quickly turned her eyes away and lowered her head.

At this moment, someone kissed him lightly on the forehead.

She raised her head suddenly, and Song Yang lowered his face immediately, accurately capturing her lips. Her heart skipped a beat, and she stepped back quickly, " No! "

Song Yang only kissed her once and left. He smiled at her panic and nodded, " Okay. "

This person, this person!

Pei Jing felt embarrassed and annoyed. They had already kissed each other, but he was still saying "um" and "okay"!

She bit her lower lip tightly. What was this? Could he flirt with her at any time?

Looking at the red eyes of the junior sister, he knew that she must have thought too much again, but he said nothing, just held her tightly and fell to the ground.

I don't know when we arrived at Kun River. The river water was roaring and so turbid that I couldn't see what was underneath.

This is a cliff located on the bank in the middle of Kun River.

This cliff is very special. A long cliff suddenly extends out from the shore. It looks very abrupt when viewed from above. They are now standing on this protruding point, enduring the beating of thousands of river waves, one wave after another.

The cliff rocks are black, and it is unknown how many years they have experienced the baptism of time by the river. The ground under your feet is as hard as rock, as if no matter how big the blow is, it cannot move its position.

Song Yang reached the destination, let her go, lowered his head and wiped away the tears from her eyes, " You are still so fond of crying. "

As soon as Pei Jing landed on the ground, he stepped aside and was pulled back by him.

It's like this again!

Her eyes were red and her brows were almost knotted. Song Yang embraced her and sighed softly: " I have something to tell you. "

" I want to tell you, no matter what happens, I will not let go this time, no! "

He looked at her seriously, deeply into her eyes, and the determination in them shocked her heart.

" You've forgotten me, but it doesn't matter. I will let you remember me again and let my name be engraved in your heart! " As he said this, he raised his hand and gently placed it on her heart.

She could feel her heart beating wildly and about to burst out of her chest. She should have immediately brushed his hand away and pushed him away, but at this moment, she was stunned by his words. Deep inside, something was gushing out and throbbing because of his words.

The hand on his chest stayed for just a moment before moving away and moving to her back. The other hand reached behind her head, pulling the stunned person who hadn't reacted yet into his arms, and hugged her tightly with his arms.

" I won't let go. Don't even think of making any excuses to leave me this time. " He murmured.

Pei Jingyi lay on his chest, listening to the sound of his heart beating vigorously . She couldn't tell whether it was his heartbeat or hers. Her head was completely confused .

This time he was not as presumptuous as before. In fact, if he did something at this time, she would let him do it in her state. This was what she had always been worried about, but he did not, which made her psychological defenses retreat another inch.

From his words and actions, his cautious and cherishing attitude, she could feel his sincere heart.

So, what does she think of him?

Pei Jing bit her lip.

In the past, did she and he have a relationship of mutual affection?

Otherwise, it would be impossible to explain Song Yang's reaction when he saw me ...

She pursed her lips tightly, with mixed feelings . She clearly felt that she was a stranger to this man, but her body was very sensitive to his touch. Although she was shy, she didn't hate it ...

She was extremely shocked and couldn't understand why, his appearance and figure were clearly a complete stranger to her, yet when she was with him, she felt a strange sense of adaptation.

" I don't know ..." She whispered, her eyes confused.

Song Yang chuckled, his chest shaking with laughter.

He said, " Look at me. "

Pei Jing raised her head and blinked as she watched him slowly lower his head. Then, his forehead lightly touched hers. His inky black eyes were very bright, and her was reflected in his shining pupils, as if he only saw her between heaven and earth.

Although she didn't see her own eyes, she thought that her eyes must only be filled with him at this moment.

There was no more tension, indifference or alienation on his face, only a full smile. The corners of his mouth were raised, his eyes were curved, and his eyes were full of doting, which made her heart melt into a pool of water. " Are you afraid of me like this? "

"... I'm not afraid. "

" Okay, let's remember this feeling and start over, okay? "

Pei Jing's heart was beating suddenly – ' Boom boom boom ...'

Her ears were filled with the sound of her own heartbeat. She opened her mouth hesitantly, wanting to say something, but didn't know what to say.

She wanted to refuse, but tears welled up in her eyes instantly, blurring her vision. She felt his hand gently touching the corner of her eyes, wiping away her tears. He didn't say anything else, but gently took her hand and led her forward.

The wind blew on her face and the sound of waves rumbled in her ears. The high platform where they were located, or to be exact, on a protruding cliff, was only a few feet in radius.

They walked from the back to the edge of the cliff and watched the surging river up close. He pulled the hair that was flying on her face behind her ears and asked with a smile: " Does it look good? "

Pei Jing looked at him in confusion and met his shining eyes. He brought her here specially just to see Kunhe?

At this time, a wave rushed over and was about to hit the cliff. Pei Jing stepped back subconsciously. Song Yang held her hand tightly, " Don't be afraid, it's okay! "

" Bang! " With a loud bang, the waves hit the cliff rocks, and the surging muddy waves rushed up the cliff rocks, but were blocked by the transparent light shield, and bloomed in front of them.

This light shield was originally transparent and invisible, but when it was hit by the huge waves, it refracted slightly in various colors.

This is the protective air shield released by Song Yang. Every time the water waves approach, the invisible light shield on her and Song Yang will protect them from the invasion of Kun River's nightmare and the impact of the waves.

Through this layer of light shield, she saw the endless river roaring wildly, the turbid yellow water surging violently, stirring up high waves one after another.

This is the center of the river. This cliff is like a small boat in the wind and waves. Amid the overwhelming " crash " and " boom " sounds, their existence is so small, as thin as dust. She looked at the wind and waves and felt her heart gradually calm down.

All the worries, depression, and helplessness in my heart suddenly seemed not so important anymore. At this moment, they all disappeared.

Man is but a speck of dust in the universe. It is enough for us to do our best in everything, just like those mortals that she and Ye Buxiu had met in the inn. Life does not matter how long it is but how wonderful it is.

How can she achieve anything if she is so hesitant? Her heart is not decisive and her hands are hesitant. What is she cultivating? Does she still remember her original intention?

I closed my eyes silently and let the strong wind on the river blow freely.

Cultivation can give her strength.

Being young at that time, she thought that those who could fly through cultivation were immortals. She vaguely felt that it was a kind of existence different from ordinary people and out of reach.

The human situation is so wonderful. When she began to yearn for immortals, she was told that she could not practice Taoism. Feeling disappointed, she encountered the tragedy of Granny Jiang. It seemed as if there was an invisible hand pushing her towards the path of Taoism. Along the way, she thought everything was going smoothly, but she would fall. She thought she had hit the bottom, but she would always get up ...

What is the meaning of life? What is the meaning of cultivation? She touched her heart and asked herself, what do you want?

From the beginning to the end, all she wanted was to be able to live as she pleased, without being forced by others, to ensure that everyone around her was safe, and to have the power to protect the people she loved and cared about, that's all.

This heart has never changed.

Song Yang keenly felt that there was something different about Pei Jing's aura.



Pei Jing, who had been under his sight for some time since she was brought back by him, might have had doubts, hesitations, and lack of confidence in herself because some part of her memory was obscured by dust, and a confused look often flashed across her eyes.

This might be the side effect of the surgery she underwent. It was because he saw her confused look that he made up his mind to take her out to relax.

It seems useful.

He had always known that Pei Jing had a high level of comprehension.

Her cultivation speed was actually very fast, which had a lot to do with her simple mind.

Moreover, her special bloodline talent gave her a natural advantage over ordinary cultivators in the path of cultivation.

Pei Jing like this sometimes made him feel pressured. He was also worried that one day he would not be able to keep up with her. How many years had she started practicing Taoism, and she had already formed a pill?

If this news were to spread, it would definitely shake the cultivation world of Yaodong Continent.

But he and Wuji Daojun had a tacit understanding that they didn't want Pei Jing to attract attention, which was not a good thing for her since she was still immature.

The funny thing is that she herself didn't realize how rare it was to reach the Jindan stage in such a short period of time.

The general situation in Yaodong Continent nowadays is: building a foundation within a hundred years, and forming an elixir two hundred years ago is already something to be proud of.

Moreover, in her situation, if other monks knew that she was less than sixty years old, she would not be praised but would only arouse jealousy and panic, and then strangle her in the cradle.

Song Yang silently clenched his fists and made up his mind to protect her well.

Amid the sound of waves, something in Pei Jing was obviously different. She slowly opened her eyes, and the unsteadiness and confusion in her eyes disappeared, leaving only the unshakable faith.

Her eyes were bright and shining like stars as she looked at the horizon. Song Yang did not disturb her but just stood beside her silently to accompany her.

After an unknown amount of time, she finally raised her head and her eyes met his. She was startled and then smiled. "Thank you, Senior Brother."

Pei Jing pursed her lips, and two dimples appeared faintly at the corners of her mouth. Song Yang's gaze lingered on them deeply, and then he heard her say, "I want to go back and retreat."

Retreat?

After forming the elixir, she did not spend too much time consolidating her state of mind. She had always had some issues with her state of mind, and she wanted to retreat and reflect.

Song Yang was thinking that he had just seen his junior sister, and now he couldn't see anyone since he was in seclusion. He felt uncomfortable in his heart. He suppressed his emotions and responded with a smile.

On the way back, Song Yang wanted to develop a relationship with Pei Jing, so he suggested going back from Linyu City.

Unexpectedly, as soon as the two of them got down from the rocks on the river bank, they were suddenly attacked by a group of unidentified monks.

" Who sent you? "

In front of a Nascent Soul cultivator like Song Yang, these cultivators whose highest cultivation level was only at the Core Formation stage were no match for him. Pei Jing fought off a few of them, and when he looked up, he saw that Song Yang had knocked down the rest.

Seeing them keep silent, Pei Jing snorted coldly. It was the same tactic of attacking right away. It was the same group of people. Really good. They actually chased them from the Central Plains to the East!

Who is it that is obsessed with me?

What surprised them was that this was not just one wave of attacks, but an endless stream of waves.

Song Yang's face looked even worse. Seeing Pei Jing's accustomed look, his heart sank. Is this the kind of life that Junior Sister has been living all these years?

Who is chasing her? Is the person behind the scenes the same person who cast the spell on her?

Because of the incident at the top of the Clouds, many sects came to Linyu this time.

In order to prevent friction among disciples of different sects, the Yukun Sect, as the host, chose separate courtyards when arranging temporary accommodation for each sect, striving to avoid overlap between them.

This large manor, located dozens of miles east of Linyu City, was allocated to the Zhengxuan Sect. The place was very large. In addition to the master and disciples of Wuji Daojun who lived in a small courtyard, other disciples who went with them also lived in other courtyards.

Therefore, as soon as Pei Jing and Song Yang returned, they were immediately noticed by the sharp-eyed disciples.

" Did you see that? The person standing with the eldest brother is a female cultivator? "

" I saw it too! It really is a female cultivator! "

" Didn't you receive the news? Wen Jianfeng's Junior Master is back! That's the Junior Master! "

" Junior Master? "

For a moment, some young disciples who had no impression of Pei Jing were asking questions, while the older disciples were busy recalling the amazing scene at the competition that year.

" I've heard of Junior Master, but I heard he's been away for a long time. I didn't expect to see Junior Master in the East. Do you think he'll participate in the Summit of the Clouds? "

This statement was echoed by the vast majority of people, and many people speculated that the Junior Master's sudden return might be due to the matter at the top of the Clouds.

Everyone was discussing the matter when suddenly a disciple pointed to the sky and shouted in panic: " What is that? "

The disciples looked up and saw a group of demon cultivators in black robes coming towards the Luoyuan of their Zhengxuan Sect.

" Enemy , enemy attack! "

## Chapter 97 Song Yang and Ye Buxiu

The disciples reacted, most of them flew into the air spontaneously, while some stayed where they were. Everyone was ready, and the light of the communication talisman was emitted from every corner. No disciple was afraid and avoided it. Everyone silently took out their magic weapons and was wary of the enemy .

The other party was coming with such force, how could Pei Jing and the others not notice it? He sensed something was wrong earlier than the other disciples. When he realized something was wrong, he and Song Yang exchanged a glance and then both flew into the air and stood in front of the other disciples.

This was a large army of demon cultivators, a dark mass of them. There were at least several hundred of them, all of them wearing the same black robes, tightly wrapped from head to toe, with only a pair of eyes showing.

They looked like monks from a certain organization, moving swiftly but quietly and orderly, and soon gathered above the large courtyard of the Zhengxuan Sect. They all stood there but did not move, as if they were waiting for something.

Song Yang looked at the other party's imposing appearance, fearing that he was well prepared. He turned around and looked at the disciples following behind him, and made arrangements in a deep voice, " Disciples above the foundation building stage should follow me, and all disciples who have not yet established their foundation should wait at the station. "

" yes! "

As soon as Song Yang gave the order, the originally chaotic team immediately split up into groups. Those who were not strong enough voluntarily retreated to the base, and the remaining disciples with cultivation above the foundation building level followed Song Yang closely and each took up their own post.

They looked at the expressionless eldest senior brother. Next to him stood a female cultivator who had reached the Jindan stage. Her crescent-colored dress outlined her graceful and charming figure. Her beautiful face was serious. She held a long sword in her hand and looked intently at the army of demon cultivators.

This is my junior uncle.

Everyone looked at Song Yang who was half-turned towards Pei Jing. This vaguely protective posture made everyone marvel in their hearts. They did not expect to see this side of the eldest brother. The disciples were nervous about his actions, but at the same time curious about this strange junior uncle.

After Song Yang secretly sent out a few communication notes, he breathed a sigh of relief. Now in the compound where they are stationed, the Taoist Wuji, who has the highest cultivation level, has taken Baili Shen to attend the association. Li Yu and Zhu Zhu were sent out by him. He just took a rough look and found that there are less than ten Jindan cultivators. With this number, they would be a little nervous when facing the opponent's army of demon cultivators. Although he could handle these people alone, the fact that this group of people were slow to move might mean that the most powerful person had not arrived yet. If the person who came

had a higher level of cultivation than him, he would have to be prepared to hold them back until his master returned.

These demon cultivators came inexplicably. There were quite a few servants living in the compound. When these mortals saw a group of demon cultivators suddenly appearing above the base, they panicked for a moment and ran out of the compound shouting. The scene on the ground was chaotic for a while.

But no matter how the people below shouted, these demon cultivators remained quiet and stood still.

This group of people rushed to the door of someone else's house, but this happened. Everyone was frozen in mid-air and no one spoke. Who were they waiting for?

Everyone felt nervous when they thought that there might be some powerful characters who had not yet appeared. The number of demon cultivators was too large, and they only had dozens of disciples left in the base, not to mention how many mid- and high-level cultivators were left. Just when everyone felt that the atmosphere was becoming increasingly tense, the army of demon cultivators suddenly moved.

All the disciples nervously pressed their magic weapons and looked straight at the opposite side. At this moment, they saw that a path had split out from the orderly team of demon cultivators, and a man dressed in black was walking slowly from behind.

This person ... Song Yang clenched his fists.

He was wearing a dark robe and armor on his chest. His long, jet-black hair was draped unruly behind him, swaying as he walked. His face was as pale as water, and from the moment he walked out, his eyes never left Pei Jing.

Coming for Junior Sister, he sneered and narrowed his eyes.

When Pei Jing saw the person coming, he felt as if struck by lightning. This person, this demon cultivator, turned out to be Ye Buxiu? !

What is he going to do? !

She was about to fly over when she raised her foot, but Song Yang suddenly held her down, his eyes stern, " Don't move. "

She raised her head, her eyes full of anxiety, " Big Brother, he, he is my friend, I will go and ask him what is going on? "

Song Yang's grip tightened all of a sudden. He was so angry that he laughed. How could he not see such an obvious thing?

This person came just for you! Isn't this sending a sheep into the tiger's mouth?

Song Yang held his breath and pursed his lips, " I can't go through anyway! "

" Big Brother! "

" no! "

Pei Jing glared and tried to shake off his hand, but he held her wrist tightly. She didn't want to argue with him at this time, so she turned to look at Ye Buxiu and watched him fly towards her. However, before he got close, Song Yang had already drawn out the Dragon-Slaying Sword and suddenly stood in front of Pei Jing.

" Your Excellency has come straight into my sect's headquarters. May I ask what you can do for me? "

Ye Buxiu stared fixedly at the man who was almost the same height as him. Their eyes collided in the air, sparking invisible sparks. In this first round of competition, no one gave in and it ended in a draw.

Both of them instantly felt a strong fear in their hearts: the other party is very strong!

" I'm here to take my people. "

Ye Buxiu looked at Pei Jing with gentle eyes when he said this.

He raised his eyes and stared at Song Yang again, and their gazes collided in the air again.

This time, unlike the previous test, there was burning anger in their eyes.

Pei Jing was protected by Song Yang behind him. He originally wanted to go forward, but when he heard these words, he was completely stunned.

The disciples behind them were suddenly startled. What was going on?

Is there some hidden secret between Junior Uncle-Master and this demon leader?

Song Yang was extremely angry, but he knew that if he was provoked by the other party at this time, it would be exactly what the other party wanted. He was about to speak, but the little sister behind him had already stepped forward and questioned him: " Ye Buxiu, what are you doing? "

Ye Buxiu met Pei Jing's eyes, and a trace of grievance appeared in his arrogant eyes just now, " Why did you leave without saying goodbye? "

Pei Jing was going crazy. Could she stop being so willful? She also had her own things to do!

Is it worth bringing people here with such a big fuss?

What is he trying to do!

" I clearly left you a paper crane! "

" I don't care! " Ye Buxiu pursed his lips, revealing the hurt and grievance of being abandoned, " You can't leave! "

Pei Jing closed his eyes and took a few deep breaths. After a while, he opened his eyes and looked at him seriously. " Ye Buxiu, I know your feelings, but I'm sorry! I can't respond. I don't want us to end up not even being friends. Do you understand? "

Ye Buxiu suddenly burst into laughter. What does it mean that in the end we can't even be friends anymore?

What was the point of being friends if she didn't want to be with him?

He didn't want to be friends with him! Why didn't she understand?

A gust of air suddenly rolled up around his body and rose up around him. At this time, his long clothes fluttered and his long black hair floated in the air, rising and falling as if it had life.

It doesn't matter, she doesn't understand him now, they can get along slowly, time can change everything.

He narrowed his eyes and slowly raised the corners of his mouth. His pale cheeks turned red and the corners of his eyes turned red. He said word by word: " Follow me. "

Pei Jing shook his head, " I'm sorry, Ye Buxiu. "

There was a moment of silence in the air. Ye Buxiu clenched his fists, secretly laughing at his own pathetic self. He could no longer endure it, and stomped his foot suddenly. With him as the center, ripples instantly appeared in the air, and a wave of air shook in all directions.

Song Yang grabbed the Dragon-Slaying Sword with his backhand, slammed it to the ground, and immediately resolved the wave of attacks coming towards them.

" Ye Buxiu, right? "

When Pei Jing started talking, Song Yang had been standing quietly beside her. His close protective posture made it clear at a glance that they had a close relationship.

This made Ye Buxiu on the opposite side very jealous. No one knew better than him that Pei Jingren looked very easy to talk to, but in fact she was a very reserved and tactful person. He had been with her for so long, and when they stood together , there was always a polite gap between them.

If that weren't the case, he wouldn't have pretended to be injured in an attempt to bring the two closer.

The disciples of Zhengxuan Sect originally thought that there was an enemy attack and were extremely nervous. They did not expect that the other party would speak and actually came for Junior Master. And after hearing Junior Master's answer, they thought that this demon cultivator wanted to seize the girl he loved but could not have her?

The gossip hearts in everyone's hearts were piqued, and they looked at the few people eagerly. Now that they heard Song Yang speak, they all fell silent, wanting to hear what the eldest brother would say.

" I advise you to give up that idea as soon as possible, because my junior sister and I have long been in love with each other. There is no place for you between us. "

As soon as Song Yang made these remarks, not only did Ye Buxiu on the opposite side immediately get red eyes, but there was also a sudden burst of " wow behind him " !

What did Big Brother just say?!

ah?

Mutual love?

All the disciples of the Zhengxuan Sect knew that the eldest brother had personally admitted that he had a crush on someone and was just waiting for her to come back to hold a double cultivation ceremony ...

And the junior uncle has been training outside for twenty years, isn't that what he meant by not returning? It turns out that the eldest brother's sweetheart is the junior uncle of Wenjian Peak, his junior sister!

For a moment, the disciples behind him were excited by this fresh news.

Their junior uncle was the eldest senior brother's at that time. What kind of evil cultivator is this? Just go back to where you came from!

With Song Yang's personality, it was really not easy for him to make such a confession in front of everyone. Many female cultivators present looked at Pei Jing with envy and jealousy.

But Pei Jing was stunned on the spot. What did she hear?

What did Song Yang just say?

Her face suddenly flushed, and when she met Song Yang's smiling eyes, she felt embarrassed and annoyed. She bit her lip and glared at him. She refuted him countless times in her heart, but she didn't dare to say a word.

What is the situation now? If I refute my senior brother at this time, wouldn't that be a loss of face for him?

If she said it out loud, how would the many fellow disciples behind her look at her and her senior brother, and what would Ye Buxiu think?

She looked at Ye Buxiu's extremely angry expression and avoided his pleading gaze.

Just let him think so and give up.

Ye Buxiu was so furious that he almost exploded. If he hadn't personally used the control technique on Pei Jing, he would have been so angry that he died of anger at these words.

He knew that Pei Jing couldn't possibly have her senior brother in his heart, but why was he still so angry?

He looked at Pei Jing's silent face. She admitted Song Yang's words without objection despite being obviously uncomfortable. Could it be that in such a short time, she had Song Yang in her heart again?

No, Pei Jing is not that kind of person. She looks weak on the outside, but her heart is firmer than anyone else. If you want to touch her heart, it is impossible without long-term companionship!

But why didn't she refute it!

Ye Buxiu looked at Pei Jing angrily, unable to bear it any longer. He raised his right hand and pressed it forward and downward, making an attacking motion. The demon cultivators standing behind him then rushed forward.

If words can't shake her heart, then use force!

The demon cultivators and the disciples were entangled with each other. In an instant, the sky was filled with roars of fighting.

The moment Ye Buxiu made his move, Song Yang immediately moved and slashed at Ye Buxiu with his sword. The sword was swift and powerful. If Ye Buxiu did not dodge, he would definitely be cut in half. However, until he got close, Ye Buxiu still maintained his original posture, not moving at all.

Song Yang's eyes narrowed, and he became confused. What the hell was going on?

He saw the gleam of light that flashed quickly in the other person's eyes.

The angle at which he chopped suddenly changed.

' Puff ' !

Blood spurted out all over the sky, and a long cut was left on Song Yang's arm, which looked extremely hideous.

What's going on?

His sword clearly landed on the opponent, but he was the one who got hurt?

What kind of trick is this?

Fortunately, he realized something was wrong the moment he was about to chop down and adjusted the angle in time. Otherwise, if he had followed the original route and hit the body directly, he would have been the one seriously injured.

Ye Buxiu smiled evilly, stretched out his finger and beckoned towards him, " Come on. "

A bright light flashed across Song Yang's mind!

" It's you! "

The person who cast the spell on Junior Sister was him!

Song Yang's eyes instantly turned red, and the pressure that had been restrained in his body suddenly released. Some cultivators who were close to him were affected, swaying and unable to stand steadily, and hurriedly ran out.

Seeing that another wave of attacks was about to start, Pei Jing suddenly flashed in front of Song Yang, spread his hands to block Song Yang, and shouted: " Enough! "

Ye Buxiu frowned as he watched Pei Jing protecting others in front of him. His heart suddenly felt like it was soaked in sour water, sour and bitter.

She used to protect him, but now, she stands on the opposite side of him, protecting others!

" Ye Buxiu, I haven't forgotten what you've done for me. I appreciate your kindness, but it's just that feelings can't be forced. We're not suitable for each other. What's the point of you being like this ? "

" How do you know it's not suitable? " He shouted with red eyes, " You are the most suitable for me! "

She pursed her lips, put down her outstretched hands, and walked towards Ye Buxiu. Just as she took a step, Song Yang grabbed her. Looking at the senior brother who was looking at her nervously, she curved her eyes and patted his hand, " Don't worry, I won't leave. "

Song Yang looked at her for a few moments, clenched his palms, and finally loosened them, watching her walk forward step by step, clenching his fists tightly.

Pei Jing walked up to Ye Buxiu and said in a voice that both of them could hear: " Buxiu. "

Ye Buxiu was shocked. Pei Jing always called him by his full name, and this was the first time she called him by his name. He couldn't help but feel a little bit of anticipation in his heart, and stared at her with expectant eyes.

Pei Jing felt a little uncomfortable, but if this matter was delayed, it would only harm him.

We can only cut the Gordian knot.

She took a deep breath, curled her lips slightly, and looked at him calmly, " Don't be like this, okay? We are friends. These are all disciples of my sect. If you hurt them, we will become enemies in the future. Do you really want this? "

A look of pain appeared on Ye Buxiu's face. As he looked into her clear eyes, a thought suddenly came to his mind: take her away!

Isn't that what you came for? Take her now, and we can deal with the rest later!

His eyes suddenly became deep, and his speed increased to the fastest, transforming into a phantom, covering Pei Jing.

## Chapter 98: Tangled

Song Yang, who had been paying attention to the other party, discovered something was wrong at the first moment. He moved instantly and snatched Pei Jing, who was about to be embraced by Ye Buxiu!

He hugged her tightly, and this time, no matter what Ren Pei Jing said, he would not let go!

At the same time, Lao Lou flew behind Ye Buxiu with an anxious look on his face and said carefully: " Master, we can't delay any longer. Wuji Daojun will be back soon. Let's retreat! "



Ye Buxiu stared at Song Yang hatefully, and pushed Lao Lou away regardless. A silver sword appeared out of nowhere in his palm, and he swung the sword towards Song Yang.

Song Yang calmly blocked the attack, and at the same time, he stabbed Ye Buxiu, who was trying to catch Pei Jing, with his backhand. The Dragon Slaying Sword left a mark on his body and pierced into his arm, brushing against his armor!

Then Old Lou, who took the opportunity to come forward to help, was directly knocked to the back by Pei Jing.

Old Lou hurriedly got up, and when he looked back he saw the guards gesturing frantically. He was so nervous that he no longer cared about dragging him on, and he and several guards stepped forward, pulled Ye Buxiu, who was already showing signs of being possessed, and gave the signal to retreat.

In an instant, as suddenly as they had come, the demon cultivators disappeared without a trace in half a moment.

The disciples were cheering on the spot, because the confrontation didn't last long and no one was seriously injured. There were a few people with minor injuries, and they were now being helped down to the ground by their fellow disciples.

Pei Jing watched silently, lowered his head and said nothing.

A few breaths later, a flash of light passed by, and Wuji Daojun appeared in front of everyone with a gloomy face. He looked in the distance at the direction where the demon cultivator fled, and turned his head and said: "Ayang and A Shen are responsible for settling the disciples. I will be back soon. "

When Pei Jing heard this, his heart tightened and he immediately grabbed Wuji Daojun: "Master! "

Wuji Daojun turned his head in confusion.

"Master, please don't chase him. That person ... is my friend. " She said bitterly.

She also knew that Ye Buxiu's rash arrival with a large group of people would really bring trouble to her sect, and she shouldn't speak up for him. However, if her master caught up with him, Ye Buxiu's body might not be able to withstand a few moves.

Although Ye Buxiu was not a good person, he had always been loyal to her, and she really couldn't bear to see him die because of this.

There was confusion in Wuji Daojun's eyes. What was going on?

He looked at Song Yang, but saw that Song Yang's face was livid and his eyes were fixed on Pei Jing. He had no choice but to look at Li Yu, who had arrived earlier than him and was standing on the ground. What did that boy ... mean by the gestures he was making to him?

In this situation, the little apprentice had an expression that was difficult to express, and her hands tightly grasped the hem of his clothes. He patted her hands and said with assurance: "Okay, Master will not go. "

Pei Jing breathed a sigh of relief, watched Wuji Daojun fall to the ground, silently lowered his head, and wanted to leave as well, but his wrist was suddenly clamped by someone.

Song Yang gritted his teeth and said, "Shall we talk? "

Baili Shen turned around and glanced at the two of them, frowning as he wanted to say something, "Big Brother ..."

But he was interrupted by Song Yang, " I know what I am doing. Please help me look after those disciples. I have important things to do. "

" Go ahead, big brother. I support you. "

Baili Shen turned to Pei Jing with a look of sympathy, which made her shudder unexpectedly. Her hands were clenched tightly, and her whole face was wrinkled. She wanted to say something, but she didn't know what she thought of and pursed her lips again, letting Song Yang pull her.

She was so well-behaved, but Song Yang became even angrier.

He no longer cared about being in front of everyone and directly pressed the person into his arms. Pei Jing screamed, and a pair of large hands behind her had already locked her waist tightly, and disappeared in a flash.

The Wuji Daojun on the ground twisted his chin and said, " Well, Ah Yang's cultivation has improved again ..."

It felt like in a trance, the scenery in front of Pei Jing changed, and he came to a secluded courtyard. It was quiet all around. When he raised his eyes again, the hand on his waist tightened, and he came to a room in a blink of an eye.

The door of the room behind him closed with a creaky . sound

The windows and doors were all closed, and the visibility in the room was not good. Pei Jing felt a little dizzy and couldn't understand why he was suddenly in the room?

Realizing that she and Song Yang were alone in a room, the hairs on her body stood up. What was he doing? Was he going crazy again?

She folded her arms over her chest, pursed her lips and stared at the man in front of her warily. Song Yang smiled bitterly, as if his heart was being twisted again and again, and he felt pain and bitterness.

What should he do?

He wanted to hug her, but she looked at him with such eyes. Was he really going to force her every time?

There is a fire in my heart that is suppressed.

He knew that the man's visit to Junior Sister had nothing to do with Junior Sister, but he still cared a lot. Was it this man who had been with Junior Sister all these years?

He minded their company, he was ... jealous.

" What should I do for you to accept me? "

Song Yang held her shoulders, the pain in his eyes almost overflowing. Pei Jing was stunned by his yelling. She pursed her lips and didn't know what to say.

Why do all of them want to force her?

Can't you just let her live her life peacefully?

She never thought about having a romantic relationship with anyone. From beginning to end, she only thought about practicing Taoism.

Perhaps she was provoked by Ye Buxiu's actions, or perhaps Song Yang's recent behavior put pressure on her, she suddenly shook off his hand and glared at him, " Did you ask me about my wishes? I am a human being, not an object that can be taken at will! "

" I don't want Ye Buxiu to be like this! The same goes for my senior brother! Please don't bother me anymore! "

After saying this, she waved his hand away angrily, turned around and ran out of the room. As soon as her hand touched the door of the room, Song Yang suddenly came from behind, pressed her down, turned her over, and pressed her hard against the door!

" What did you say? Do you know what you are saying?! "

Song Yang's face no longer had the furious expression it had just had. Instead, he had calmed down, like a river of water, so quiet that it was frightening.

Her heart skipped a beat for no apparent reason, but she stiffened her neck and said, " I know, I don't like you! "

" Heh. " He chuckled and gently stroked her face. " Don't put me and that person together. I'll give you one more chance. Think it over and answer me! "

There was something glittering in Song Yang's eyes, flashing and making her feel uneasy.

She swallowed and said with a hard mouth: " I said, I don't like him, and I don't like ... um! "

Song Yang kissed her fiercely, fiercely blocking the small mouth that uttered wild words and made him love and hate her. He kissed and bit her madly, sucked hard, and held her petite body in his arms with both hands. The only thought in his mind now was that he wanted to swallow her!

it hurts!

There was a burst of tearing pain in the mouth, and the whole body was tightened by an irresistible force!

Damn it! Damn it! This barbarian always bullies her like this! And he still talks about loving her?! Which girl would like a man who casually treats her with contempt?!

She didn't know where she got the strength from, but she pushed him away fiercely and turned her head away from her mouth. Seeing that he lowered his head and was about to come back again, she became ruthless, grasped his collar with both hands, opened her mouth and bit his neck! Biting hard!

Song Yang was stunned when he was bitten suddenly. He turned his head and saw the extremely angry junior sister, who opened her mouth to bite people like an angry little rabbit.

The rosy little mouth bit his neck, and she bared her teeth like a little beast.

It hurt, it really hurt, blood was flowing out, but why did he feel a little happy in his heart?

His hands slowly loosened, no longer as tightly as before, but just loosely wrapped around her.

He put his hands in her loose hair, looked at her serious and fierce little face, gently raised the corners of his mouth, and kissed her on the face.

Pei Jing trembled all over because of the kiss, and suddenly loosened her mouth. The iron taste in her mouth reminded her of what she had just done.

She looked up in a daze, and subconsciously stretched out her tongue to lick the blood on her lips. Song Yang's eyes darkened, and he pressed his hand on the back of her head, " Continue.

"

What?

He said continue?

My sight fell on his neck with his shirt open, above his collarbone, on the fair skin, there were two clear rows of teeth marks below his Adam's apple, blood was slowly flowing out of the wound.

She bit her lower lip hard, trying to push him away, but Song Yang didn't let go. He lowered his head, breathing heavily beside her ears, and urged her hoarsely, " Continue. "

You are sick!

He actually wants someone to bite him?

" You are sick! "

Putting her hands on his hard chest to prevent him from getting close, she shouted: " Let go! Otherwise I will be rude! "

He felt the vibrations on his chest as he leaned against her. He laughed and then leaned over to whisper in her ear: " You're welcome. I'm looking forward to it. "

Pei Jing was so angry that his chest felt stuffy, and he secretly decided to teach him a lesson. She suddenly mobilized her spiritual power, and in an instant her blood talent was mobilized, " Breaking Delusion " was activated, Pei Jing's breath began to weaken, and Song Yang watched the person in front of him slowly disappear.

When he saw this, his eyes suddenly lit up, "Junior sister, you have made progress!"

But we can't let her run away now!

He chuckled, and when the person was about to disappear, he suddenly grabbed the person and accurately kissed the small mouth that was still stained with blood. After a few twists and turns, Pei Jing's breathing immediately became disordered, and the " Breaking Delusion " technique was broken, and the technique failed instantly.

The anger, jealousy, envy and bitterness in Song Yang's heart gradually turned into murmurs in this deep kiss. In the soft touch under the mouth, he felt that everything disappeared. He became more and more devoted, and felt more and more that the love in his heart was bursting out with this kiss. He could no longer control it and just wanted to merge the person in his arms into one with himself.

Pei Jing was still struggling at first, but her imprisoned body gradually became weak, her head began to feel dizzy, a vague thought rose from her heart, and some unknown scenes flashed before her eyes.

It was a man. He turned around and smiled at her. He brushed the dust off her body, opened his arms and hugged her, guarding her and protecting her. Every scene was him. She was like a passerby, standing by and watching this man standing with another woman who looked exactly like her.

It's ... her senior brother!

She was mumbling something, and she herself didn't even know what she was saying.

Her round eyes were squinting in confusion, and she gradually couldn't tell whether it was a dream or reality. She could only hold on tightly to the excited man in front of her, letting him suck on her lips. His hot and wet tongue licked her lips lightly, then went deep into her mouth, embracing her powerless tongue and blending passionately ...

She clung tightly to the man's shoulders, tilted her head back, and endured the man's stormy passion.

With his gentle hands, one hand supported her lower back, and the other lingered around her neck, tentatively reaching down.

Junior " sister ... Jing'er, can you call me again? " He left her red lips that had been twisted red, and came to her red earlobe, sucking and murmuring.

" Senior Brother. " Pei Jing was pressed against the door by him in a daze. She felt that her mind had left her and her body was completely out of her control, but moved along with Song Yang.

Song Yang paused, and tightened his hand that was lingering on her collar. In the end, he did not explore further, but moved upwards to the other earlobe and stroked it carefully.

The word "senior brother" almost made him want to go crazy. He pushed the person in his arms who was obviously unable to resist to the ground without caring about anything, and kissed him wantonly, but ... No! Junior sister deserved better treatment. His behavior now was a bit too much. She didn't understand, and he couldn't bully her.

" Will you marry me? "

Her eyes suddenly opened, Song Yang lowered his head and accurately captured that bright red face again, and kissed her deeply again.

After a long time, he slightly moved away, pressed his lips against hers, and murmured hoarsely, " I'm just telling you my feelings. You don't need to answer me now. I'll wait for you. "

After that, without giving her time to react, he kissed her deeply again.

She didn't know how long Song Yang kissed her that day. She only knew that he kissed her from dawn to dusk, from the time she was full of anger to the time she was at a loss, and from the time she struggled hard at the beginning to the time she was completely exhausted.

Later, she was no longer able to argue with him, and it was Song Yang who looked at her swollen lips with a slightly regretful look and apologized to her, " I was too hard, sorry, I will be gentler next time. "

Seeing that her lips were already red enough to bleed, he had to stop. He stroked her lips again and again with his slender fingers, kissed the corner of her mouth, and said in a hoarse voice: " I will be gentler next time. "

Pei Jing's face turned red with shame and she tried to avoid his gaze, but he lifted her chin and she looked straight into his deep eyes.

Somewhere in the back mountain of Yukun Sect, Zi Hui was holding a sword and chopping the grass in front of him with all his strength.

Why! Why! Senior Brother Song wants to hug that woman!

How could she be worthy of him?!

When the news of the early opening of Yunxiao Summit spread, the happiest person was Zi Hui. She thought that after the news spread, Song Yang would definitely come to the east, and then she would be able to get close to Senior Brother Song.

As long as I can get close to Senior Brother Song, he will definitely know how good I am.

That's what she thought. However, what was up with this little sister who suddenly showed up?

Not only did she seduce the demon cultivator to attack her, she also seduced Senior Brother Song to kiss her in public!

" Damn it! Damn it! "

Zi Hui recalled that when she discovered the trace of the evil cultivator and rushed to the headquarters of Zhengxuan Sect with her fellow disciples, she saw Song Yang was wholeheartedly protecting the female cultivator, and she became furious. She stabbed the tree branches hard to vent her emotions.

" hehe. "

A chuckle came from somewhere.

Zi Hui suddenly became extremely nervous and looked around. Who was hiding aside and spying on her?

A woman in purple gauze walked out from behind a big tree. She had a graceful figure, walked slowly and elegantly, and was beautiful , but her face was cold and arrogant. She lifted her long hair and showed a disdainful expression on her face.

" What's the point of just barking here? "

" Who are you? "

Zi Hui pointed her sword at her, " Why are you in my Yu Kun Sect?! "

" As for me ..." She covered her mouth and chuckled, " I am a disciple of the Zhengxuan Sect, and Ye Hechu, a disciple of Ling Yue Daojun. "

This person revealed his cards to her so easily, but Zi Hui didn't know how to respond. She just stood there staring at her.

Zihui didn't say anything, but she didn't care and continued talking to herself.

" I came here to help you. "

" Help me? " She looked at her suspiciously. Why would she help her for no reason?

She chuckled, " You have to believe me, because we have a common enemy – Pei Jing. Didn't you just hate her to death? Then, do you dare to kill her? "

Zi Hui is the disciple of Yu Kun Zong and Elder Qie. She has been practicing for so long, how could she trust others so easily?

She snorted in her heart. This woman who came out of nowhere wanted to incite her to do bad things with just a few words? No way.

If she rushed forward and was used as a knife just because someone said a few words, then she must be crazy.

He sneered, turned around and left without looking at her.

" Wait, don't you want to win Song Yang's favor? "

This made Zi Hui pause. She finally stopped and stood there, biting her lip and hesitating for a long time. She turned her head slightly and asked, " Explain clearly. "

The woman smiled, her eyes gleaming with the determination to catch her prey, and she walked forward slowly, twisting her waist.

Pei Jing, I have found another person to deal with you. I hope you can be lucky enough to dodge him this time. Otherwise, hehe ...

## Chapter 99 : Yunxiaotai

After three months of preparation in Linyu, the day of opening of Yunxiao Summit finally arrived.

It was a rare occasion that all the disciples were present, and on this day, Taoist Wuji called everyone together and informed them of what was about to take place at the top of Yunxiao. After explaining in detail some matters that needed attention, he looked at the outstanding disciple sitting below, feeling a surge of pride in his heart, but also a hint of worry.

The one who worried him the most was his eldest disciple.

Look, now that the competition is approaching, his mind is still completely focused on his junior sister.

I don't know whether to say that he is careless or that he doesn't take it to heart at all.

In the past, he was afraid that this disciple would be too absorbed in cultivating himself, and he always wanted to find something else to divert his attention. However, he never knew that although he seemed cold-hearted, once he was touched by love, he would be like a moth to a flame, completely disregarding everything else.

It's too much, too much!

He shook his head secretly in his heart.

" Ah Yang, you are going to participate in the competition this time. I have already said what I should say. You should be careful. I just hope you return safely! "

Hearing this, Song Yang straightened his face and nodded solemnly, " I understand, Master. "

In addition to Song Yang, Li Yu also planned to try his skills. In addition, Pei Jing was very unfamiliar with the Top of the Clouds, so Wuji Daojun gave him some pointers and told him some precautions.

The so-called Top of the Clouds was, in fact, just a name given to a grand competition held by all the sects in the Yaodong Continent.

Because the event was held on the Yunxiao Terrace, it was named the Top of the Yunxiao. This name has another meaning, which is that those who become famous here are standing on the top of the Yunxiao.

Therefore, this is a grand event that all cultivators in Yaodong Continent do not want to miss.

However, this is not an event that every monk can attend.

Because Yunxiaotai is located above the Kun River, it appears approximately once every hundred years. And because it is located next to the Yukun Sect in the east, the Yukun Sect, which considers itself the host, has always attached greater importance to personnel screening than anything else.

After all, if too many people come in at once, it will only cause trouble.

The personnel who can enter Yunxiaotai are generally composed of cultivators from large sects that are well-known in Yaodong Continent, cultivators from small sects, and well-known independent cultivators. If no one invites them, they cannot enter Yunxiaotai at the first level.

All the invited guests included not only disciples of the Taoist sect, but also demon cultivators and a very small number of Buddhist cultivators in the Yaodong Continent.

Yunxiaotai is a platform where a hundred flowers bloom and one can broaden one's horizons. In the past, when this time came, it was the time for many cultivators to try to establish connections.

The fifth day of May is the day when Yunxiaotai appears.

Pei Jing and countless monks flew to Kun River, stood beside the huge waves of Kun River, looked up at the clouds above their heads gradually parting to reveal the true form of Yunxiaotai, with longing in their hearts.

In the air, between the floating clouds, there is a small island hanging in the air, vaguely visible. The island is oval in shape, with a huge rocky base and lush green mountains above. It truly looks like an isolated island.

In the upper reaches of the north-central Kun River, there is a pavilion built on a high platform on the shore. This pavilion is called Dengyun Tower, and the place opposite to Dengyun Tower is Yunxiao Tower.

Beside the Kun River, under the Dengyun Tower, the Taoist elders from various sects were beside the cultivators, releasing protective qi to resist the nightmare of the Kun River.

When everyone saw the Yunxiao Terrace appear, they did not stop but flew over the Dengyun Tower one after another and flew into the sky towards the location of the Yunxiao Terrace.

Next to her was the tall and graceful Song Yang. Many cultivators flew up to her impatiently, but they, for once, did not move.

She was looking at the colorful light shield blooming on the outer layer of the Yunxiao Terrace in the sky. The light shone on the clouds, looking mysterious and charming.

Some other disciples of the Yukun Sect, under the leadership of their master, also flew into the sky one after another.

Song Yang looked at the crowd of people flying densely in the sky and said, " We will go when there are fewer people. There is no rush. "

There is indeed no rush. The Yunxiao Terrace has just been opened. It doesn't matter if you arrive early or late . There is still some time before the competition starts anyway.

Li Yu was walking at the end, frowning and looking back frequently. Baili Shen saw that he was absent-minded and couldn't help asking: " What's wrong with you? "

Li Yu looked at his senior brother, then at Pei Jing. Pei Jing was confused by his gaze and said bluntly: " Third senior brother, if you have something to say, just say it. "

Li Yu cleared his throat awkwardly, glanced at Song Yang, and shrugged , " Nothing, I just seemed to see Liu Congshuang. "

Willow from frost?

This name made everyone present stunned.

Pei Jing didn't react for a moment. After all, to her, although this person had hurt her, she hadn't appeared in her sight for too long, and no one around her mentioned him. It was normal for her to not remember him when she heard her name.

Song Yangze and Baili Shen exchanged glances.

Because of the private harm to her fellow disciples, Liu Congshuang was severely punished by the sect after she came back. Later, her teacher Leshui Daojun pleaded for her and changed her punishment in the Reward and Punishment Hall to going to the Eastern Yelisha to redeem herself for meritorious service.

Her punishment had been decided before Song Yang returned. Baili Shen had been busy with this matter at the time, so he knew it very well.



Yelisha is a very famous mining area in the east, where some top-quality minerals are often found. However, the environment here is too harsh, and most monks are unwilling to come here to suffer.

But they were unwilling to let go of these top-quality minerals, so they had the example of sending disciples who made mistakes in the sect here to be punished.

If he remembered correctly, it would not be difficult for Ye Lisha from the Far East to reach Kunhe. The problem was that Liu Congshuang was still a criminal and should not be able to leave. Did she run away secretly?

When everyone looked in the direction Li Yu pointed, they could no longer see anyone. Li Yu laughed awkwardly, " Maybe I saw it wrongly. "

As he said this, he called for everyone to set off. Song Yang silently looked at Baili Shen, and they exchanged a knowing look.

Pei Jing followed his fellow brothers and headed towards Yunxiaotai.

Taoist Wuji and Zhu Zhu had already gone ahead, and now only the four brothers and sisters were traveling together.

Baili Shen and Li Yufei were in the front, followed closely by Pei Jing, and Song Yang was at the end.

Ever since Ye Buxiu came last time, the relationship between Pei Jing and Song Yang has been in an extremely awkward position.

Song Yang's relentless approach made her want to resist, so after Song Yang used brutal means once again, she became completely furious.

This time, no matter how Song Yang tried to please her, she just ignored him. But even with this attitude, Song Yang still stayed with her every day.

Some time ago, she was in seclusion for cultivation, and Song Yang watched her while she was meditating. His close watch made the slight touch she had felt in Hunhe suddenly disappear.

She thought that she was not born to be a decisive person. She yearned for freedom and did not want to be constrained. Once something exceeded her ability to bear, she would subconsciously escape. This was her shortcoming, she knew it, but she did not want to change it for the time being.

Because this is also her instinct to avoid danger.

Yes, Song Yang was just like Ye Buxiu, and only made her feel pressured and even subconsciously felt dangerous.

Pei Jing's reaction was undoubtedly extremely sharp. She was not wrong. No matter whether it was Song Yang or Ye Buxiu, they were essentially the kind of people with extreme personalities who would give everything for the one they loved. If they got it, it would be fine. If they didn't, other hidden dangers would definitely arise under long-term pressure.

She avoided it, and to some extent she was right.

But she forgot one thing, this attitude would irritate people. For example, Song Yang's anger had already accumulated to the extreme.

But even though he was angry, he didn't dare to do anything else. Pei Jing looked obviously really angry. He was afraid that if he pushed his junior sister any further, she would run away, which would be troublesome. After all, her memory had not recovered yet. He would wait until she recovered her memory and then ask her for the interest for the time she had spent.

Song Yang was secretly calculating in his mind as he flew silently.

Baili Shen had also been to Yunxiaotai before. He led everyone to the Sky Island with ease. When looking at Yunxiaotai from below, it looks like a small island, but when flying up, we found that the area of this island is unexpectedly large. Once we enter the territory of Yunxiaotai, we can see an endless expanse of land with the naked eye.

" This is caused by the distortion of space and time. "

Song Yang explained on the side.

In other words, this Yunxiaotai is actually a secret place to a certain extent.

All places that can be called secret places have their own time and space, which are not affected by the outside world, nor confused with the outside world. However, Yunxiaotai is rather strange. It does not even have a " door connecting to the outside world " .

Because of the special nature of the secret realm, it is a self-contained entity compared to the outside world, so it is a separate space in this space.

If it is space, there will be boundaries. Although it is an invisible and intangible substance, it exists. It separates the inside of the secret realm from the outside world, turning them into two worlds.

Just like the Luogu Secret Realm, its ' door ' is located above an ordinary scene in Jiulian Mountain, and the ' door connecting the two spaces ' happens to fall on it.

Another example is the Yanqiu Secret Realm. Every time it is opened, a special energy will gather in the air and be released outwards in a form visible to the naked eye. This is also the ' door ' .

' door ' that relies on ordinary matter as a medium , nor a ' door in the form of energy release ' . It is just wide open. When you climb up to Yunxiaotai, you can't even feel the fluctuation of energy.

This is another peculiarity of Yunxiaotai.

The Yunxiao Terrace is very spacious, and the ground is filled with thick white fog. If you look carefully, you can see that when the fog dissipates in the distance , you can occasionally see undulating mountains and flowers and green grass among them, but the white fog blocks most of the view, making it impossible to appreciate it properly.

Everything around was shrouded in a layer of white, looking holy and mysterious.

The further you fly towards the middle, the more you can see the white fog gradually decrease, and the scenery is no longer blurry but much clearer . There are some tall and low buildings standing there, and there are monks coming in and out of them, laughing and talking. People who don't know might think that this is just an ordinary place, and they would never have thought that this is on a small island thousands of feet in the sky.

After passing this pavilion, there was no obstruction, and Pei Jing's eyes were immediately attracted by a high platform suspended high in the distance .

" What a spectacle! "

It is really extremely spectacular. On the Yunxiao Terrace filled with light smoke, in the very middle, there is actually a high platform floating in the air. This platform is very elegant, like a big plate, flat and open in the air. It is actually floating in the air, which is really incredible!

The closer she flew, the more amazed she was by the high platform.

This central platform was much larger than she had imagined, and what was shocking was that it looked like a layer of stone slab scraped out from the ground!

Below this platform is a dark void, making people feel that this platform is the lid of this deep hole. However, it is really puzzling how this lid can float up.

Around the circular platform, there are a number of empty platforms that look like clouds floating in the air, scattered around the circular platform. These are the viewing platforms for the monks to watch the competition.

There are ten cloud-shaped viewing platforms surrounding the circular platform, some large and some small, and each one is facing a sect.

Zhengxuanzong occupied the one directly north.

Now, many monks have landed on the viewing platform. They glance sharply at the monks passing by, speak words that others cannot hear, and look at the circular platform in the center from afar with eager looks in their eyes.

This is a good place to watch a competition.

But why is there such a place with obvious human traces above the Kun River, on this small island of unknown origin?

She looked up at the sky. Maybe it was because she was closer to the sky, but the sky seemed bluer.

The Zhengxuan Sect is located in the north. The disciples are all wearing clothes with the symbol of the Zhengxuan Sect. They look energetic and everyone has an expectant look.

Pei Jing followed his fellow brothers and flew to the seat of Zhengxuan Sect. When the disciples sitting there saw them appear, they immediately burst into loud welcome .

After Pei Jing stood still, he looked left and right, and saw that all the platforms had been occupied by cultivators from various sects. The ten platforms in the front row corresponded to the ten most famous sects in Yaodong Continent.

The platforms further back are for some less famous small sects, independent cultivators, and so on.

The competition venue is in the center of the circular platform. On the periphery of the platform, there are a number of people sitting sparsely. These people are all famous cultivators in the Yaodong Continent. They are the witnesses of this competition at the top of the clouds.

Taoist Wuji was now sitting on it, but Zhu Zhu, who had followed him, was nowhere to be seen and no one knew where he had gone.

Song Yang and Li Yu were preparing to compete, and they were both heading to the preparation area surrounded by the circular platform.

In addition to being a temporary place for disciples preparing to participate in the competition, the preparation area is also the preferred location for many disciples to watch the game.

When flying towards the central circular platform, Pei Jing quietly moved his gaze to the empty hole below the platform. He found it completely pitch black and he could not see anything at all. Not to mention things, even the light seemed to be swallowed up. It was completely dark. If he looked at it for too long, even people would seem to be sucked in.

Pei Jing realized something was wrong and immediately cut off her sight. She paused, and Song Yang immediately sensed something was wrong. He held her hand and asked with concern: " Are you okay? "

At the same time, he emphasized, " Don't look at this black hole. No one can tell what is inside it! "

Baili Shen also added, " Someone has explored this place before, but no one has come back yet. This Yunxiao Terrace has been in existence for thousands of years, and there are still many puzzling places. Junior Sister, please follow closely and don't wander around on your own. "

On the circular platform, in the middle is the fighting arena.

Many cultivators gathered above the arena. All of them were extraordinary and had a sage-like demeanor. They came from some of the most prestigious sects in Yaodong Continent, such as the Zhengxuan Sect, Qingyun Sect, Piaomiao Sect, Yukun Sect, Chongshan Sword Sect, Yushou Sect, Danding Sect, and Pulei Temple.

All of them are the pillars of their respective sects. The lowest one has cultivation in the middle stage of Nascent Soul, and there are several God Transformation cultivators alone.

Although Wuji Daojun has reached the level of a spirit being, he is young and is considered a junior among these people, but no one dares to underestimate him. It is precisely because he has reached the level of a spirit being at such a young age that it shows that his potential is greater than any of them.

Wuji Daojun sat in the upper referee seat and nodded at them.

Pei Jing followed his fellow brothers to the viewing area outside the center of the platform.

The outer area where they are standing now was actually added by later monks.

The outer part is slightly higher than the center. It is built around the central competition arena. Not only is the bottom floor raised, but a high fence is also built. They are now on the other side of the fence.

They waited quietly in the outer viewing area, and soon, a melodious bell rang!

——The top of the sky has officially begun!

## Chapter 100 Pei Jing participates in the competition?

A melodious bell sounded from the other side of Yunxiao Terrace. The distant and graceful bell sound seemed to come from the sky.

The viewing platform, which was originally bustling with people, suddenly, all the sounds disappeared. Everyone fell silent, held their breath, looked up at the blue sky with floating clouds, and secretly counted the bells in their hearts, one, two, three ... until it reached ten.

As the aftermath of the bell sound faded from the ears, a monk with completely white hair and beard flew out from the judging seat. He was dressed in plain loose clothes, and his movements were quick and decisive, with a serious look. He threw something into the air, and in an instant, a light smoke shot up into the sky, split into four petals in the empty sky and flew to the four corners of the east, west, south, and north, and exploded at the same time, colorful, dazzling, and extremely dazzling.

At the same time, pillars of light rose from all four directions, shining with the four rays of light in the sky, and the defensive barrier was formed!

He said loudly: " I, Baiyazi of Yukun Sect, declare that the Summit of the Clouds has officially begun! "

as he finished speaking, a round of applause broke out, and the cheers of the monks in the stands resounded through the sky.

The deafening sounds beat like drums in his heart. Pei Jing felt his blood boiling. Inside his body, there was an unconcealable desire to fight, ready to burst out from his bones and blood! This was a very unfamiliar feeling. Pei Jing had always had a peaceful personality, but this was the first time he was influenced by the surrounding atmosphere and became eager to fight. She covered her pounding heart, her eyes staring into the void with a solemn expression. She felt a slight burning pain rising from her shoulder blades behind her.

She was in a trance, as if she was in a damp underground cave again. A man wearing a silver mask was laughing, ripping open her collar, and reaching behind her ...

Pei Jing woke up with a start, looked at the jubilant scene around him, clenched his fists, and an uncertain look flashed across his eyes.

Song Yang beside her immediately sensed her fluctuating emotions and looked at her with concern. She forced herself to calm down and nodded slightly at him, hiding her uneasy heart. There were still traces of color in the sky, and behind the mottled colors was a clear blue sky. She couldn't hide the worry in her eyes. She was afraid that this trip to the top of the sky would not be smooth.

Song Yang had been paying attention to her, so he naturally noticed her sudden realization. He opened his hands hanging on both sides slightly, then slowly clenched them, and stared at her. At this moment, Pei Jing suddenly turned her head, and their eyes met.

His heart suddenly leaped up.

Pei Jing then lowered her eyes, not knowing what she was thinking about. She pursed her lips, then raised her eyes again, with a hint of worry in her eyes, "Big Brother, you will go on stage to compete, so be careful!"

Just like flowers suddenly blooming, Song Yang heard the sound of flowers blooming at that moment. He bent his eyes, with an indelible tenderness in his eyes, and nodded and said yes. This is his junior sister. Even though she is angry with him, she is still willing to remind him to be careful. How can he not love such a gentle junior sister?

Even if it's just for her, he must come back safely!

He looked far away at the other side of the stands, where a man in black stood quietly in the crowd with his hands behind his back. He had a sinister look in his eyes and gave off an aura that someone was not to be trifled with. He stood out from the crowd that was cheering enthusiastically around him.

This person is Lian Wuye.

His opponent!

"Big Brother, is the Master calling you?" Li Yu looked sharp-eyed and saw that Wuji Daojun seemed to be waving at him.

Song Yang took a look, gave a few instructions, then turned and left.

According to past practice, each event would be opened with a competition among Jindan stage cultivators. Li Yu was going to participate in it. Here in the stands, his junior sister was accompanied by Baili Shen, so he had nothing to worry about.

As soon as he walked away, Bai Yazi announced that the cultivators participating in the Jindan stage cultivator competition should quickly come to the center of the circular platform. The competition finally began!

From the stands outside the circular platform and from the cloud-shaped viewing platform further away, monks flew out one after another and headed for the center of the circular platform. In an instant, there were more than ten people standing there.

All of these people are elite cultivators from all over the place. They are either the proud disciples of the sect or independent cultivators with strong personalities. They have only been on the path of cultivation for about a hundred years. These people are dazzling talents no matter where they are.

" Second Brother, I'm going. " Li Yu looked at the center of the platform, his eyes gradually becoming hot. He held on to the railing with one hand and jumped into the center of the platform.

Once you enter, you are considered to have participated in the competition.

Baili Shen looked at Li Yu's excited back helplessly.

He will not participate in the Summit of the Clouds this time. This is a decision that Daoist Wuji has made after careful consideration and discussion with him.

The fact that Wuji Daojun has an outstanding disciple like Song Yang has already attracted a lot of attention.

If he and Li Yu also participated, it would be too much of a limelight. Even if Zhengxuan Sect did not do anything now, there were already a lot of people watching them. They were already very popular and did not need the extra attention.

He turned his head slightly and looked at Pei Jing who had a serious expression on his face. He felt that his master's concerns were justified.

In fact, the four disciples accepted by Wuji Daojun are all very outstanding.

Not to mention their three brothers, who had already become famous long ago, no one would have imagined that their little sister, who had only entered the world of cultivation for a few decades, had an even more extraordinary talent.

Praise is not a good thing for them. Sometimes, excessive praise can only ruin a person.

As the participating monks went to the circular platform, some disciples from large sects jumped out of the cloud platform and flew to the outer stands of the circular platform. Although it was not as intuitive as looking down from the high altitude of the cloud platform, it was also the first choice of many people because of its short distance.

At this time, the outer stands were crowded with fellow disciples of the monks who were participating in the competition. They gathered on the stands excitedly, leaning close to the railings, and whispering to each other, commenting on the style of the participating monks.

There were more and more people in the stands, and it was so crowded that Pei Jing had to move to the side.

Baili Shen stepped back to give way to others, feeling that something was not right. In previous years, there wouldn't be so many people in the stands. Why were they all crowding into the stands this time?

He looked around, trying to find an empty place, and saw a gap, " Junior sister, let's go over there. "

After saying that, he turned around and Pei Jingren was gone!

Where is Pei Jing?

Where is my junior sister?

Baili Shen was stunned on the spot. At this moment, a burst of cheers suddenly came from the stands. Everyone clapped their hands and looked over the railing to the round stage.

A female cultivator has come on stage!

His heart skipped a beat, and he rushed forward, leaning on the railing to look down at the stage. Oh my god, when did the junior sister enter the competition area? !

I felt a little dizzy and the sound of bells rang slowly.

The bell symbolizes the start and end of each competition. Today's bell means that this competition is about to begin!

Baili Shen didn't have time to think, he just pushed his hand and jumped into the platform.

Pei Jing was pushed off the stands and fell directly into the competition area. He was still confused at this time.

She was standing at the edge, holding onto the railing with her hands, but she was pushed so hard that it was useless even if she held onto the railing tightly.

She stood up straight, and looked at the place where she had just stood. She saw a crowd of people. She didn't know who was standing next to her just now, and who had done it?

I can only blame myself for being careless, she said silently in her heart. She patted the hem of her clothes and turned to look inside the field. The monks who were preparing for the competition had already gathered in the middle.

As she was hesitating, Baili Shen jumped down and stood beside her. " Junior sister, are you okay? "

" It's okay. I'm sorry, brother, I made you worry! "

" What are you talking about? " Baili Shen shook his head and pulled her wrist. " I don't know if I can go back. Let's try. "

Pei Jing nodded, and the two of them exerted their strength together, pushed off the ground and flew up. Just as they were about to cross the railing and return to the stands, an invisible light shield blocked them.

An old man said, " Now that you have entered the round table competition area, you cannot retreat! "

Pei Jing silently exchanged a glance with Baili Shen, turned around and slowly flew to the center of the circular platform. Li Yu rushed over and asked in surprise: " What's going on? Why are both of them coming down? "

When Pei Jing told Li Yu about being pushed, he got angry and snorted, " No, I have to tell the judges that this is not a voluntary participation in the competition, so it doesn't count. "

Baili Shen stopped him and shook his head, " I just tried it, but I can't fly back. There's a barrier. "

When he looked up again, he saw that Wuji Daojun, who was originally sitting in the judging panel, was no longer in his original seat. He had moved to the center of the judging panel and stood in front of Bai Yazhi, the person in charge of this competition . But when he saw him shaking his head again and again, he knew what the answer was.

Pei Jing pulled Li Yu's sleeve to stop him from saying anything else. Even the master's intervention was useless, let alone them.

Seeing Wuji Daojun return to his original position, Song Yang stood behind him and looked at her worriedly. She smiled back and waved her hands to tell them that everything was fine.

The bells have stopped.

Bai Yazhi walked up to the monks and said in a deep voice, " Listen, all the monks who are entering the round platform for the competition. The rules of this competition are: draw lots for the competition. "

" In this box, there are two colored pieces, black and white. Each of you come forward to grab them. The one who grabs the white piece is the challenger, and the one who grabs the black piece is the challenged. The winner will advance. "

After this explanation, the monks in the stands immediately began to comment.

What is the rule?

If you get the white pieces, you can pick a cultivator with weaker cultivation among the cultivators who get the black pieces to compete with?

This is not fair!

" Quiet! "

As soon as Bai Yazhi raised his hand, the pressure of a Divine Transformation cultivator spread everywhere in an instant, shocking all the cultivators in the stands.

The power of a Divine Transformation cultivator is surprisingly so strong!

" The path of cultivation for a cultivator is inherently unpredictable, so how can there be any talk of fairness or unfairness? In the face of an emergency, do you still beg your opponent to be fair to you? "

As soon as these words were spoken, the whole place fell silent, whether it was the words or the pressure that had an effect.

He turned and waved to the monks standing in the middle of the platform.

" Come here, children, the time has come to choose your destiny. "

The monks then lined up and drew lots one by one.

Everyone had a tacit understanding. The monks in the front row chose to hold the chess pieces silently in their palms after picking them up, and no one showed them.

When it was Pei Jing's turn, she reached her hand into a round plate held by Bai Yazhi. The light smoke on the plate blocked her view and there were unknown text symbols lingering. She knew that this was a spell to prevent cheating, so she silently put her hand in, grabbed a piece, and took her hand out.

I took a quick look: Heizi.

Pei Jing exchanged glances with his two senior brothers, and seeing that they all had helpless looks on their faces, he immediately understood that the three brothers and sisters had all caught the black spots.

What kind of luck is this?

The person with the white pieces stands on one side, and the person with the black pieces stands on the other side.



At this time we can see that there are fifteen people holding white pieces, and sixteen people holding black pieces. This means that there is one more person with black pieces. How should this be calculated?

Bai Yazhi said: " The last monk holding black pieces who has not been challenged will automatically advance. "

" Wow! "

There was another uproar in the stands. Is this okay?

But if you think about it carefully, those who got the white pieces all chose the weaker ones among the black pieces, so it is natural that the strong ones are the ones left to advance.

If all the monks who got the white pieces chose the strong ones, and the weak ones advanced in the end, it can only be said that luck is also a part of strength!

So no matter what, a competition is a competition, and it is useless to try to play tricks! The only way is to honestly improve your own strength.

These thirty-one people are all famous monks who have risen in the Far East Continent in recent years.

Most of them had already reached the late stage of Jindan. Pei Jing was the only one who came in to challenge at the early stage of Jindan.

For a moment, everyone looked at her strangely.

Pei Jing didn't care. He stood there openly and calmly, allowing others to look at him.

Soon, the first monk holding the white pieces began to choose players.

This cultivator was a tall and strong male cultivator, and it was obvious that he was a physical cultivator. He glanced at Heizi's candidates and subconsciously skipped Pei Jing. To him, it would be a shame to choose a female cultivator whose cultivation level was not as good as hers as his opponent.

He chose Baili Shen.

Baili Shen didn't expect that he would be chosen so quickly. He nodded in surprise and then stepped out calmly.

This tall male cultivator came from the Chongshan Sword Sect. It must be said that the Zhengxuan Sect and the Chongshan Sword Sect really have a connection. In the last session, Song Yang and Lian Wuye met their match on this stage.

This time, it was his fellow disciple's turn to challenge Baili Shen.

Everyone stepped back, leaving the circular space in the middle for the two of them, and then with a command, the competition began.

Baili Shen summoned out his sword, which was a sword with a completely green blade.

Different from Song Yang's heavy sword, it was somewhat similar to Pei Jing's Qinghong sword. Both were slender and elegant long swords.

This sword has intricate patterns on its blade and looks very simple and ancient.

He held the sword lightly at his side, his posture calm.

The male cultivator's name was Zhao Ke. He looked clumsy, but in fact his movements were very flexible and nimble. The magic weapon he always used was a chain ball with the end of the long chain tightly wrapped around his wrist. He stood in the middle, swinging the chain around, and could attack or defend.

Baili Shen took the first step!

His movements were as fast as lightning. He rushed in front of Zhao Ke and cut off the opponent's magic weapon in a flash.

Zhao Ke paused and put away the magic weapon, but the magic weapon, which had always been used at will, suddenly lost its function and changed direction, and the heavy ball went to the side.

Something unexpected happened, but Zhao Ke did not panic. He immediately calmed down, and stepped back along the direction of the heavy ball, avoiding Baili Shen's attack. At the same time, a bolt of lightning flashed out from the heavy ball, and thunder fell within two feet around him.

His magic weapon, called Thunder Chain Ball, was a magic weapon of thunder attribute, with extremely strong attack power. It had accompanied him for many years. The move he was most satisfied with was that the lightning strike in the Thunder Chain Ball did not require him to actively trigger it, as long as the opponent touched it ...

For example, if you slash with a sword like Baili Shen did just now, lightning will strike.

Most people would be thrown off balance by a sudden lightning strike. He knew that for a Jindan cultivator, this lightning strike was not fatal, but as long as the opponent was thrown off balance, it would be enough ...

Zhao Ke was secretly calculating in his mind, and while retreating, he looked at Baili Shen, waiting for the moment when he would reveal an opening.

Baili Shen didn't even blink, and his sharp sword energy accurately slashed at the lightning around him, instantly defeating it. Zhao Ke opened his eyes wide and saw a sharp sword light piercing through the lightning pillar and stabbing at him ...

He summoned up a defensive magic weapon and dodged at the same time, and the sword light just brushed his cheek.

Someone in the judging booth stood up, staring solemnly at the scene, then turned to look at Wuji Daojun: " He is indeed the disciple of Wuji Daojun. How could he have hidden such an outstanding talent? "

## Chapter 101: The Edge Begins

He could see clearly that Baili Shen had no intention of participating at first, but he followed in because the female cultivator had an accident.

Fortunately, he came in, otherwise no one would have discovered that there was such an outstanding disciple hidden.

This kind of aptitude and this kind of understanding are not much worse than Song Yang's.

Taoist Zuo Liao glanced at Lian Wuye in the stands, and it was unknown what he was thinking about as his expression looked very bad.

The Yuanhou cultivator from the Chongshan Sword Sect looked away and sat back silently.

Taoist Wuji smiled and said something like "where?"

But I sighed in my heart, it is true that man proposes, God disposes. Well, let it be.

The competition in the center of the stage is still going on fiercely.

Baili Shen's sword was like a raging flame, burning even the air wherever it went, and the surroundings quickly became dry. Zhao Ke was sweating profusely on his forehead. What was going on?

When did he become so passive?

After his Thunder was broken, Baili Shen's moves became more fierce, making it almost impossible for him to defend himself. His sword was drawn out in a panic, but he was already at a disadvantage.

Baili Shen won the first game easily.

Most of the people in the field haven't reacted yet.

Is this the end?

Why did they only see the male cultivator from Chongshan Sword Sect swing his magic weapon a few times, while Baili Shen from Zhengxuan Sect only swung his sword a few times? Was this competition over?

Was there some kind of contest that happened that they were unaware of?

Those who don't understand are trying to find someone to ask, while those who understand have serious expressions on their faces.

Bai Yizi looked at Baili Shen in surprise. He originally thought that this guy was a low-key person. Although he knew that Baili Shen was a disciple of Wuji Daojun and his cultivation would not be too bad, but when he actually saw him take action, he had a different impression. Strong, very strong!

Especially the sword that broke the thunder at the beginning, it already had the sword heart! Although it looks like just one sword, in fact, it is not just a simple sword. The moment Baili Shen swung the sword, his understanding and artistic conception came out, permeating his Tao heart, releasing his Tao thoughts, and giving the opponent a heavy blow.

Baili Shen smiled and walked aside.

Pei Jing's eyes were full of excitement. He knew from his early years of sword-learning that his second senior brother looked cold and gentle, but in fact, he was a very decisive person. Once he made up his mind, he would do it wholeheartedly.

His swordsmanship is sharp and decisive, as fierce as fire. You will often see him attack and it is over in a short while. This is his style.

Pei Jing stood silently by, watching the ensuing competition, carefully trying to figure out every exquisite movement.

Being able to watch the monks fight at such a close distance is also a kind of learning for her.

Li Yu quietly pulled her sleeve. She turned around in confusion and saw the third senior brother smiling like a fox that had stolen honey. He signaled her with his eyes to look at the stands.

Looking in that direction, she saw that Song Yang had returned to the stands. His face was gloomy and he was looking at this side with worry in his eyes. Pei Jing blinked. For some reason, even at such a long distance, she could still see the worry in his eyes.

Senior Brother, I'm worried about her.

She smiled back, and saw Song Yang pursed his lips, slightly twitching the corners of his mouth, his eyes fixed on hers.

On one side of the stands, someone who had been silently paying attention to the situation here saw this scene, and immediately clenched his fists in anger, looking straight at him with a look of resentment.

Song Yang caught this hostility at the first moment.

Following the lead, I saw a pink figure in the middle of the opposite stands, with its back turned, quickly squeezing into the crowd.

The competition was in full swing. Pei Jing and Li Yu stood aside and watched. Seeing that the competition was about to end, no one chose her and Li Yu.

Now there are only four Baizi left, and these four cultivators belong to Yu Kun Sect, Chongshan Sword Sect, Pu Lei Temple and Beast Taming Sect respectively.

The four of them all looked very strong. Pei Jing observed them secretly but was unable to see through their strength at all. This meant that the cultivation of these people was all above hers.

The next one to come was the cultivator from the Beast Taming Sect. When Pei Jing mentioned the Beast Taming Sect, he thought of what happened in the competition that year, and a bad premonition crossed his mind.

Sure enough, the tall and thin monk gave her a sinister look and hit her with his long and thin finger. Immediately, there was a "hush" sound from the stands.

Unexpectedly, there was actually a cultivator who risked his reputation and chose an opponent whose cultivation was lower than his own.

Facing the boos from the crowd, Han Lixuan snorted coldly. Without explaining anything, he walked quietly to the center of the stage.

Li Yu was a little worried and lowered his head slightly, "Junior sister, if you can't do it, just give up. My senior brother and master will watch over you, don't be afraid."

Pei Jing smiled, his eyebrows slightly raised, "Third Senior Brother, do you look down on me, your junior sister, so much?"

"Eh? That's not what you meant, brother."

She laughed, without a trace of pressure on her face, "Don't worry, Third Senior Brother, I know my limits. No matter how bad your sister is, she won't just stand there and let others beat her. Just wait and see."

His face was filled with confidence.

She walked lightly to the center of the stage and greeted the other party.

"Pei Jing, a disciple of the Wuji Daojun of the Zhengxuan Sect."

"Han Lixuan, disciple of Hongfei Daojun of the Beast Taming Sect."

When Pei Jing heard the name of Taoist Hong Fei, he exclaimed in his heart, isn't this the same female cultivator from that year ...

Seeing Pei Jing staring at him with a look of realization, Han Lixuan spread his hands and admitted very straightforwardly, "Yes, Miao Ruo is my junior sister."

She raised her sword-holding hand slightly, and her expression gradually became solemn.

Could it be that this man came here on purpose to cause trouble?

Bai Yazi quickly left the center of the platform, leaving the venue to them.

The competition begins.

Pei Jing faced him with a sword in hand, and Han Lixuan also summoned a sword and stood tall.

Watching him use the sword, she still had some doubts in her mind. The Beast Taming Sect has never been one that practices insects, so why did Han Lixuan actually change to practicing the sword?

While he was thinking, he moved his feet and attacked with a dazzling move. Pei Jing's eyes flashed, he raised his sword and flew up to meet the attack.

The two swords collided head-on in the air, the two men fought head-on, separated after a moment, and then engaged in another dazzling series of moves.

Han Lixuan's sword tricks are very good. If you are not careful, you will be fooled by his fake moves.

But although Pei Jing looked young and inexperienced, her sword-holding hand was very steady and her eyes were sharp enough that she could see through his fake moves every time, avoiding the fake parts and stabbing directly at the vital points.

This went on several times, and to outsiders it seemed very exciting, with each move well-matched. But only the two people who were watching the moves knew that, in fact, in just these few short breaths, the two had already exchanged dozens of moves, and each move was risky. Pei Jing thought, this man was clearly a disciple of the Beast Taming Sect, but he was really good at using the sword, at least his moves were pretty good.

However, no matter how good their moves were, they could not compare to their sword-training disciples in one respect. This was common to all disciples who also trained in swordsmanship, and that was that very few of them had the heart and intent of a sword.

Pei Jing didn't have the sword heart, but she already had the sword intent. When she used the same move, it was more powerful than those of people with the same level of cultivation.

She kicked her foot and flew onto the opponent's sword. She turned around and jumped out, making a sword flower in her hand. The opponent's eyes were dizzy, and he saw the sword light in disorder, and it was indistinguishable between light and shadow coming towards him.

With one sword, two swords, the sword in Pei Jing's hand turned into thousands of swords, each pointing at him.

He couldn't tell which one was real and which one was fake, and when he got anxious, his breathing became disordered.

What kind of sword technique is this?

Although Han Lixuan joined the Beast Taming Sect, he actually loved using the sword. He believed that if he had not joined the Beast Taming Sect, but was in a major sword-using sect like the Chongshan Sword Sect, his achievements would have been even greater.

He chose Pei Jing, not only because he had some personal dislike for him, but also because the other party was a sword cultivator, and he wanted to use his proud sword skills to quickly end the battle.

But now, at this moment, a sense of uncertainty suddenly arose in his heart.

The path of sword should be righteous.

The moves this person used were clearly feints, and with his higher cultivation level than hers, it was impossible for him not to see it. But in fact, he really couldn't see it. His eyes swept over the many chaotic swords, and if he was a little slow, a sharp sword would pierce him, leaving bloody marks.

The long sword passed through his body, and blood spurted out. The injury was real.

Regardless of whether the sword was real or not, the sword wound on his body was real. He held his breath and concentrated, slashing at the sword that stabbed him.

He thought that even if this sword could not break the illusion, it would at least disturb the opponent for a moment.

But unexpectedly, the sword missed.

Although Pei Jing's sword looks to be in disarray, there is something fishy in the chaos.

Han Lixuan was even more unable to imagine that the many sword fragments he thought were virtual were actually real swords.

This is a move she figured out on her own.

This move came from the inspiration she got from the sword technique she saw Xu Yunkun using in Lianyun Mountain. Later, as her bloodline talent evolved, she integrated the magical power of "breaking delusion" into it, and studied it from time to time, which allowed her to come up with the false form.

She had seen the sword techniques of her three senior brothers. Each of them had his own style. Even if they were wielding the same sword, the power of the sword was different.

The followers of Wuji Daojun have always been quick to follow their heart. He gives his disciples space to express themselves freely and does not require them to practice in his way. This teaching method allows his disciples to retain their own individuality to the greatest extent when using swords.

Pei Jing has five spiritual roots. When she learned how to use a sword, the first thing she did was to reflect on herself and think about what was the best path for her.

She did not blindly imitate others, but carefully integrated the sword style into her own artistic conception.

Because of her own blood gift, she carries a pure aura. Coupled with the unique inclusiveness of her five spiritual roots, her sword style naturally contains an inclusive mood.

The special feature of 'Breaking Delusion' is that, in addition to being able to ignore false illusions, it can now also reverse the operation and transform oneself into an illusion. This illusion is not the same as a false appearance.

It is a move that truly makes oneself invisible.

Pei Jing put this understanding into his sword style and slowly comprehended the truth and falsehood.

So when she used the same sword technique, it looked visibly fake.

Pei Jing paused, then raised his arm and held the sword. A gleam of light flashed in his eyes.

The next moment, he moved his hand, and the swords immediately turned into six swords, which attacked in a surrounding formation.

Han Lixuan saw Pei Jing approaching step by step, so he casually chose a direction and slashed. When he missed the first strike, he was shocked and quickly blocked the sword with his backhand. He stabbed again, but it was fake!

Han Lixuan became furious. Seeing that four of the six virtual images had been broken and only two were left, he clenched his sword, flew over and stabbed one of them, and at the same time threw something towards Pei Jing in another direction.

The sword missed the target, and when he turned around, he saw the thing he threw suddenly grow bigger and turn into a white butterfly, which swiftly pounced on the last Pei Jing.

Got it!

Han Lixuan was delighted and flew forward, hoping to win together with his beastmaster.

Pei Jing was fluttered by the butterfly, unable to move. Han Lixuan stood behind her with ease, holding the sword against her neck, " Give up! "

But before the smile on his lips reached his eyes, he felt something was wrong. The person under his sword suddenly became ethereal. The next moment, a sense of crisis seized him. He suddenly lowered his head and fell to the ground. A " bang " sounded, and a pit was smashed in front of him.

Han Lixuan did not stop. He crouched down and rolled to the side. A murderous aura approached him and he could not turn around in time. He was about to get into trouble. He thought about it and a huge butterfly suddenly spread its wings behind him and blocked Pei Jing's sword intent.

The butterfly was cut into two by the sharp sword, and Han Lixuan took this opportunity to turn over, raise his hand, and block the sword in one smooth move, just in time to block Pei Jing's next attack.

This series of moves happened in an instant.

The cultivators in the field watched with bated breath, secretly frightened. The fight between the sword cultivators was very exciting to watch. Every move was made with swords and close combat. Compared to the Taoist cultivators who used spells that required fast reaction times, the fight required even higher skills and responsiveness.

The cultivators in the judging booth were watching intently, and Bai Yazi was nodding his head repeatedly. They had thought that this female cultivator was very young and her cultivation must be second-rate, but they didn't expect that she had so much combat experience.

His movements and techniques are extremely flexible. He can counter the opponent's moves and make a move whenever there is an opportunity. It's true that young people are to be feared. Taoist Wuji really picked up some good talents. After several years, the Zhengxuan Sect will be extraordinary!

Bai Yizi's sigh was also shared by many people present. In this competition, two of his three disciples had already performed so well, so the remaining disciples would certainly not be easy to deal with. For a moment, fear rose in the eyes of many people.

Not everyone is happy to see the fact that Zhengxuan Sect is getting better and better. At least in this scene, there is a group of people who secretly clench their palms, with malicious eyes, like poisonous snakes. What they hope is that Pei Jing will make a fool of himself in the next moment and be stabbed to death by his opponent, which will satisfy them.

Pei Jing's fighting became more and more fluent. From passively receiving attacks in the beginning, she gradually changed to actively attacking. Her moves were neat and clear, completely different from Han Lixuan's various tricks which were empty and useless. Every move she made would hit the opponent's point, cutting off the opponent's attack position. This was her way of attacking.

Clean, neat, and not at all sloppy, this is the feeling she gives to everyone. She has a bright future!

Han Lixuan was depressed after being beaten. What the hell, this girl's cultivation is not as high as mine, so why was he being beaten by her?

Although his sect was the Beast Taming Sect, he had always considered himself a sword cultivator. Except for not being a disciple of a sword cultivator, he was no different from other sword cultivators. But at this moment, a bead of sweat slid down his forehead. He became a little anxious. His sword and all his moves were suppressed. He could not do it the way he wished.

Now, just passively accepting the attack, and then accepting it again, blocking the opponent's increasingly sharp offensive, is what he can do now. In turn, suppressing her? He can't do it. Han Lixuan broke out in a cold sweat.

No, he will lose if he continues like this, he has to think of a solution.

Pei Jing did not use the virtual sword that she used at the beginning. She used real skills. The Qinghong Sword and Han Lixuan's sword were entangled with each other. The fight became faster and faster. If the people outside the field did not have enough cultivation, they could only see the afterimage.

This feeling is so refreshing.

Her sword suppressed the opponent's sword, and now he couldn't even use normal sword styles.

Pei Jing felt that he could win!

She flew forward and thrust out a sword, quickly pressed it down, slammed her hand on the ground, leaped over the opponent's head with her backhand, and spun her body, and the sharp sword was about to pierce the opponent.

Here we come!

Han Lixuan's eyes flashed, he held the sword with both hands, and without retreating, he blocked forward!

wrong!

Song Yang in the stands nervously gripped the railing, his eyes suddenly widened. No, this is a trick!

## Chapter 102 The Strength to Win

Yes, it's a fraud!

Han Lixuan had been preparing for this move for a long time, waiting for the moment when Pei Jing flew up. He seized the opportunity, holding the sword in both hands to block in front, but secretly summoning the black butterfly in his heart.

The black butterfly is different from the white butterfly released before. It is an invisible butterfly that only emits faint fluorescence at night, so the black butterfly is also called the night butterfly. This black butterfly is extremely valuable, and there are less than ten of them in the entire Beast Taming Sect. He originally wanted to take it out in the finals, but he didn't expect to be forced into this state by a little girl in the preliminary round. He had to take it out in advance, otherwise, it would be too embarrassing if he really lost.

The black butterfly was in tune with his thoughts. He called out softly and the invisible black butterfly flew out, quietly blocking Han Lixuan. When Pei Jing's sword fell, the black butterfly flew towards Pei Jing.



Someone in the judging panel suddenly leaned forward with his eyes wide open. This was Elder Zhao Peng from the Beast Taming Sect. Although he had lost his composure a little, he could not care less at this moment. His eyes were fixed on the field, his lips pressed into a straight line, which looked really abnormal.

The incompetence of Elder Zhao Peng of the Beast Taming Sect certainly caught the attention of Wuji Daojun. He frowned slightly and looked back at the situation on the field. Although the two were in a stalemate, it seemed that it was not a life-and-death moment yet. Why was he so surprised? Was he so worried about his disciple?

Pei Jing's hand brushed against the black butterfly and stabbed towards Han Lixuan. The moment the black butterfly pounced on her, she felt something was wrong and her brows wrinkled slightly, but when she looked more closely, she felt nothing.

Although she felt something was wrong, she flew into the air and stabbed Han Lixuan below with her sword at a rapid speed. The arrow was on the string and had to be shot. The momentum could not be stopped.

Han Lixuan had a strange smile on his face. He suddenly burst out with strength from both hands, injected it into the sword, and pushed it upwards, intending to collide head-on with Pei Jing's sword!

There was a loud bang!

The two swords touched, the Qinghong Sword slid down along the body of Han Lixuan's sword, sparks flew out, and with a - teeth grinding sliding sound, the Qinghong Sword slid directly from the sword body to the hilt. Pei Jing exerted force and stabbed it directly through the hilt, and was about to pierce his heart. Han Lixuan made a prompt decision, took a deep breath, tilted the sword, and moved to the side. At this time, her Qinghong Sword had already slid directly away from the opponent's hilt and cut Han Lixuan's shoulder.

If he had not dodged in time, the sword would have slipped off his sword and pierced his chest. Pei Jing's sword move used the move of "Thousand Flowers Falling to the Ground", which was simple and could directly give the opponent a quick death. She had no intention of taking the opponent's life by making this move. It was just a competition, and if she didn't use her full strength, she would be at a disadvantage. So she used this move just to end this competition. As Han Lixuan expected, the sword missed the vital point and pierced his left shoulder. However, why did he suddenly feel a pain in his heart when she stabbed him?

After a brief handover, the two immediately separated again.

Han Lixuan supported himself on the ground with one hand holding the sword and with the other hand pressing on his wound. His expression was inexplicable and it was impossible to tell what he was feeling.

Pei Jing held the sword in front of him, guarding against Han Lixuan's sudden attack. After a few breaths, an inexplicable pain gradually spread through his body, and a flash of light flashed through his mind.

She opened her eyes wide and looked at Han Lixuan.

When Han Lixuan saw that Pei Jing had discovered him, he stopped pretending and burst into laughter. He felt happy and the pain in his shoulder was reduced by five points.

Something unknown had entered her body, and was absorbing her spiritual energy at an extremely fast speed, growing rapidly ...

What is it?

She held her chest with a gloomy expression.

Pei Jing immediately thought of the Beast Taming Sect's signature skill. How could a disciple of the Beast Taming Sect, which tames beasts, only be able to use the sword?

She had just seen two butterflies in a critical moment, so this might be the third butterfly, right?

But how did she fall for it? She was clearly on guard all the time, but she still didn't notice it?

This thing in my body must be of some importance, right?

She immediately stepped back several feet, holding the sword in one hand in front of her, concentrating on feeling the changes in her body.

Han Lixuan laughed louder and louder, shaking his head.

How naive! It's no use running anywhere. People possessed by the black butterfly can only turn into its flesh and blood. Now they don't have to do it themselves.

He felt his body's spiritual power gradually increasing as the black butterfly absorbed it, and his cultivation level improving accordingly. He sighed with contentment.

The black butterfly is invisible before it chooses a target to possess. No one can see it except the master with whom it has formed a bond. The black butterfly before possessing a target is an unevolved black butterfly. Only after it truly enters the body of a cultivator, absorbs blood, and sees blood can the black butterfly evolve into a powerful spiritual beast.

It is your honor to be chosen by the black butterfly as the target of absorption. Han Lixuan looked at Pei Jing with a smile. In his opinion, whatever she did now was just a way to survive.

The monks in the meeting hall were originally immersed in the dazzling moves, but they did not expect that the situation in the venue would change again in just a moment.

They didn't understand. When Pei Jing stabbed Han Lixuan with the sword, he was injured. He was clearly the winner. But now looking at the two people separated, why did Pei Jing look more seriously injured?

What's going on?

There were comments coming from the stands, with some knowledgeable people analyzing the situation on the field.

Song Yang's brows were tightly furrowed. He didn't see the black butterfly, but with years of experience in fighting, he keenly captured that the abnormality must have occurred at the moment of the confrontation.

This cultivator from the Beast Taming Sect must have used some tricks to make Pei Jing fall into his trap in the instant of confrontation.

He looked at Pei Jing carefully. She looked very unwell. Her fair face turned red and her sword-holding hand was clenched tightly. Could it be that her blood was flowing backwards?

Song Yang went over the possibilities again and again in his mind, feeling anxious and worried, yet helpless. He really wished he was the one on the field at this moment.

Pei Jing was holding the hilt of the sword tightly at this time, not moving. Outsiders could not see anything. Only she and Han Lixuan knew what kind of suffering she was suffering.

She didn't know what it was, but it was drilling into her body, moving along her blood and energy, sucking her spiritual power. In just a few breaths, she already felt dizzy. Was this thing trying to suck all the blood and energy in her body?

Pei Jing sensed a crisis.

The gradual loss of spiritual power and blood in her body made her feel dizzy. It was already not easy for her to stay together. If this continued, she was sure that something serious would happen. No, she couldn't be so passive.

The hand holding the sword tightened gradually, and the joints had turned white. Her brows were slightly furrowed, but her expression did not fluctuate much. Who could have known that she was actually enduring great pain at this moment?

She tried hard to mobilize her blood and energy, trying to resist the foreign object that had entered her body for no reason. She tried to force it to a certain position to see if she could force it out.

The full name of the black butterfly is the blood-sucking black butterfly. Before entering the human body, it is just a weak and harmless small black butterfly. However, when it enters the human body, its talent is stimulated.

It will swim inch by inch towards the place where the human body's essence and blood are pure, sharing the spiritual power it has absorbed with its owner, and this human body will completely become a placenta that provides it with nutrients and allows it to grow.

When it has absorbed all the spiritual power and blood essence in the human body, the evolution of the black butterfly will be completed. It will then break out of the cocoon in the human body and transform into a real blood-sucking black butterfly.

Such spiritual beasts are the favorites of many evil cultivators because they are too cruel and powerful. However, there are very few cultivators who consider themselves to be righteous and would raise them.

Therefore, Elder Zhao Peng of the Beast Taming Sect, who was sitting in the judging panel, had a very unpleasant expression on his face.

How could he not know that someone in their sect had obtained this extremely difficult to obtain black butterfly?

And why did he take it out and use it at the top of the sky?

Because the black butterfly's cocooning is too cruel, it has long been hated by all righteous monks. Over the past few hundred years, the number of black butterflies has gradually decreased, which has made today's monks less aware of the horror of the black butterfly.

But others don't know, but the elder of the Beast Taming Sect knows it clearly.

He didn't care about who would win or lose in the competition. He only cared about how people would view their Beast Taming Sect when the black butterfly emerged from the female cultivator's body. Would it anger the Wuji Daojun?

A drop of sweat slid quietly down his forehead.

How stupid!

With this kind of means, why not keep it to save your life?

It must be used in the grand competition among the sects in the Yaodong Continent!

Isn't this like frying the Beast Tamer Sect on the frying pan?

He was secretly anxious, but didn't dare show it on his face.

I just thought that if Wuji Daojun got angry, he would push this daring disciple out ...

Pei Jing mobilized the blood in her body and activated the magical power of "breaking delusion". She wanted to mobilize her bloodline talent to resist, but she did not expect that the foreign object that was originally somewhat excited in her body suddenly became agitated.

Pei Jing could feel the joy emanating from that foreign object as it madly absorbed the essence and blood in her body, the happiness of finding delicious food!

Pei Jing immediately realized that something was wrong, but it was too late. The energy and blood she mobilized were swallowed up by the black butterfly bit by bit, turning into its powerful force.

Pei Jing's face turned pale in an instant from the blood flowing through it. The blood color disappeared not only from her face, but also from her limbs. She was hit by the dizziness from the extreme blood loss and loss of spiritual power. She clenched her back teeth tightly, not daring to breathe a sigh of relief. When she looked up again, she saw Han Lixuan standing there leisurely.

His face was ruddy, and you couldn't tell at all that he had just been injured by a sword!

This bastard, he used her energy and blood to replenish his energy and blood!

Want to just sit back and enjoy the fruits of your labor?

Humph, it depends on whether she agrees or not!

Her eyes narrowed slightly, and she activated the "Communication with All Beasts". Her pale, bloodless lips opened and closed rapidly, and bursts of Sanskrit-like sounds came out of her mouth. These continuous movements finally stopped the foreign object that had been moving non-stop.

No, that's not enough!

In the past, she was not in danger of life, and she never needed to fully use her "Communication with All Beasts".

She only needed to let a certain part of her body form a bond with the other party. But now the situation is completely different. This thing of unknown origin has drilled into her body. If she cannot completely control it out and it stays in her body, she will be killed by Han Lixuan's sword.

Yes, Han Lixuan had already noticed Pei Jing's actions, although he couldn't figure out what tricks Pei Jing used to make the black butterfly, which was eating madly, stop attacking?

But he knew that he couldn't give the enemy a chance to turn the tables, and he didn't care whether his actions would be seen as an opportunity for others to take advantage of him.

Anyway, he had to win!

This was the only thought in his mind!

With determination in his eyes, he raised his sword and walked towards Pei Jing step by step. Seeing this, Pei Jing recited faster and faster, and as she recited faster and faster, the foreign object in her body became slower and slower.

That's right!

"Communication with All Beasts" is useful for the strange beasts in the body.

Han Lixuan felt that the spiritual power that had been flowing in his body had almost stopped. He immediately realized that something was wrong. Without caring about the idea of greedily pursuing the spiritual power, he immediately picked up the sword and ran away. The next moment, he swung the sword at Pei Jing's neck!

However, the sword missed!

He swung his sword wildly, hitting his immobile opponent, but his hand did not feel the hit. When the sword slipped into the air, he stared blankly at Pei Jing's figure disappearing.

Where are the people?

He was a little dazed for a moment.

He was clearly here just now. He was sure that he was not seeing things. Why did the person disappear in the blink of an eye when he slashed with the sword?

At this time, the monks watching in the stands all made a " whoosh " sound. What they saw was not the scene of Han Lixuan holding a sword and slashing at Pei Jing, but Han Lixuan suddenly holding a sword and moving towards an empty direction and slashing at nothing.

What's going on again?

Was there something wrong with this person himself? Or did the female cultivator do something to trick him?

They watched Han Lixuan's sword miss and stood there in a daze. At this time, Pei Jing finally stopped standing still for a long time.

He moved slightly and slowly stood up.

He let out a long sigh.

She stretched out a hand, and her fair, slender wrist was extremely beautiful. She turned her slender hands over and raised her palms upwards.

At the same time, Han Lixuan felt something in his heart and suddenly turned around. When he saw Pei Jing standing somewhere else safely, his eyes widened.

" you ....."

Why is everything still fine?

Even if she had a trick to resist the black butterfly, it wouldn't be possible for her to break free of it so quickly?

Why could she break free from the shackles and look normal? What did she do?

Where is his black butterfly?

" Are you looking for it? "

After she said this, a red light suddenly appeared in the palm of her hand, the skin on her palm bulged, and then a black foreign object suddenly broke out of the flesh in her palm!

' drink! '

Some female cultivators in the stands had not expected to see such a bloody scene and they gasped on the spot. Not to mention the female cultivators, some who had seen clearly the black butterfly that flew out of Pei Jing's hand also widened their eyes.

The black butterfly was forced out by Pei Jing before it could complete its evolution. It did not have enough nutrition, and once it saw the sunlight, it suddenly dived into the ground and died half-dead after just a few breaths of struggling.

Han Lixuan's eyes were red and he felt so heartbroken that he couldn't bear it.

His black butterfly!

He put so much effort into catching this black butterfly. As his trump card as a swordsman, it is truly an excellent means of attack.

It was actually ruined by this girl!

" Give me back my black butterfly! "

Han Lixuan rushed over shouting, but Pei Jing was faster than him, but he did not go towards him. Instead, he stepped forward and stepped on the black butterfly that was struggling on the ground, and the black butterfly died instantly.

At the same time, Han Lixuan, who had a relationship with the black butterfly, exhaled suddenly, and his whole body looked like he had been hit hard. His face turned blue, his steps staggered, and he almost couldn't stand.

" Still fighting? "

Pei Jing held the sword, his back straight, his expression calm but no one dared to underestimate him.

She ignored the wound on her palm and clenched her fist tightly. The blood dripped down along her curled fingers.

Song Yang looked at Pei Jing's pale face, his eyes became more profound, and in a flash, he disappeared from the spot.

Han Lixuan laughed non-stop. He had now lost his biggest trump card and was forced to this point by a young girl whose cultivation was weaker than his. If he gave in, how would he survive in the future?

His eyes widened, his teeth clenched, " Bitch! "

He cursed angrily and flew up at the same time. His figure was so fast that it almost left a shadow in the air.

Pei Jing smiled coldly, moved his sword, and flew forward suddenly. He did not choose to retreat, but to meet the enemy head-on.

She wanted to knock this man down head-on!

Make him convinced!

### Chapter 103 : Changes

The two men's swords collided in the air in an instant, and the two swords made sounds at the same time.

The Qinghong Sword Phoenix made a long cry, and Han Lixuan's sword broke with a " hum " sound

The Qinghong Sword pierced into Han Lixuan's shoulder, and he fell backward, spitting out a long line of blood in the air.

This competition was full of confusing moves and twists and turns, which made the cultivators in the stands excited. When Han Lixuan was carried down by his fellow disciples, cheers rang out in the audience.

Pei Jing was originally wearing a light yellow long-belted robe, but after a bloody battle, it was also stained with blood, as if blood flowers bloomed in the white field, stunning and dazzling. She raised her chin slightly and looked at the cheering crowd in the stadium. When she looked at the stands of Zhengxuan Sect, she found some familiar faces and she couldn't help but freeze.

Ye Hechu, Lu Qifeng and other fellow disciples she met in Zhengxuan Sect, whom she had not seen for a long time, as well as elders such as Lingyue Daojun, Jingshan Daojun, Leshui Daojun, were all looking at her in the stands.

Li Yu was concerned about her injury and pulled her aside. She looked towards the Zhengxuan Sect's stands, but doubts arose in her heart.

" Third Senior Brother, when did Taoist Ling Yue and the others come? Why didn't we see them at the sect's headquarters before? "

Li Yu looked in the direction she was pointing, nodded to everyone, and said, " Our master is one of the judges. Because he had to attend the meeting first, Ling Yue Daojun didn't have any important tasks, so he naturally waited until the Cloud Peak opened before coming. "

This reason makes sense.

Pei Jing looked at Ye Hechu who was waving at her excitedly and smiled.

The atmosphere in the stands was very lively. She glanced around the perimeter of the stage and found that the place where Song Yang had originally stood was empty. She tilted her head and looked around in confusion, but saw nothing.

The next round of competition will begin soon.

I don't know if it was because Baili Shen and Pei Jing showed their prowess one after another, making everyone see that the disciples under Wuji Daojun were characters that were not easy to mess with, but none of the remaining three cultivators chose Li Yu. This made Li Yu, who had been looking forward to going on stage, so angry that his face stretched out.

" You have such a poor taste that you didn't even choose me. " Li Yu glared at me with a face that was more beautiful than a woman's. There was no ferocity in her eyes, but only a look of amazement.

" It's because Third Senior Brother is so powerful that they don't dare to choose you. " Pei Jing smiled and finally coaxed Li Yu.

The competition came to an end, Baili Shen came over, and the three of them gathered together. For a moment, the handsome senior brother and the beautiful junior sister attracted many people's attention.

Many monks in the stands were looking at them silently, their sticky gazes lingering on the three of them.

Elder Zhao Peng of the Beast Taming Sect, who was sitting in the judging panel, was originally upset because of the black butterfly incident. Seeing that he still couldn't defeat the opponent after using this trick, he felt even more unhappy. He immediately said sourly: " Wuji Daojun is so lucky to have so many outstanding disciples. "

This is a satire on the fact that he himself is nothing special, but the disciple himself has outstanding qualifications, so it doesn't matter whether he has a master or not.

But Wuji Daojun was not angry. He laughed and did not mind what the other party said. " You are right. They are all good disciples. "

This made Elder Zhao Peng, who was eager to see him make a fool of himself, feel unhappy. He snorted and turned his head away, no longer looking at him.

Pei Jing stood in the middle of the circular platform, looking at the countless cheering monks everywhere, but he couldn't find Song Yang, and his heart gradually became uneasy.

" Second Brother, Third Brother, I don't plan to participate in the next game. I've already participated in one round, so it should be okay for me to give up now. "

For this competition among Jindan stage cultivators, all major sects have carefully selected their disciples to participate. The participating disciples are definitely elites, but not all elite disciples will be sent to participate.

Just like the Zhengxuan Sect, as far as she knew, Senior Sister Wu Lingyun had never participated in the Cloud Summit. This had nothing to do with her strength, but was because the Zhengxuan Sect already had Song Yang, a popular candidate, and there was no need to let too many disciples share the benefits.

The top few winners of each Yunxiao Summit will receive top-grade magic weapons or top-grade elixirs as rewards. The winner can also get a chance to go to the Jile Cave in Yunxiao Terrace. If all these places are taken by their Zhengxuan Sect, it will only arouse envy.

The same goes for other sects. To avoid this situation, everyone has a tacit understanding to only select a few disciples to participate in the competition, in order to preserve their strength and prevent other sects from discovering their full strength.

Because Song Yang was too outstanding, Emperor Zhengxuanzong decided to allow only Li Yu to run for the election this time, and no one else would participate.

Therefore, the unexpected joining of Pei Jing and Baili Shen has disrupted this balance to a certain extent.

Bai Yazi had already flown to mid-air and announced the rules for the next round of competition:

" The participating monks will take out each piece and wrap it around their hands. The one who takes the most pieces within the specified time will win. "

Pei Jing subconsciously looked at the black spot in his hand that was glowing, and exchanged a glance with Baili Shen. Each of them saw the decision in the other's eyes.

The two smiled at each other, Baili Shen patted Li Yu's shoulder, " We won't continue, you keep going! "

Li Yu's lips moved, but she finally smiled and said, " Just watch me. "

In order not to consume the strength of the same sect, after Pei Jing and Baili Shen withdrew from the competition, three more cultivators stepped forward.

Finally, there were eleven monks left.

No one expected that the final would be held in a melee format. This format had only appeared once in all the previous Cloud Peak Competitions, and because of the heavy casualties in that melee, this format was never used again. Unexpectedly, it was used again this time.

Daoist Master Wuji and many cultivators on the judging panel were stunned for a moment, and after they reacted, they all had expressions of disbelief on their faces.

The selection method is kept secret, and only a few veteran-level Divine Transformation cultivators who serve as elders at the top of the Clouds know about it.

Several of the Divine Transformation monks in the Elder Council have been famous for a long time and are very powerful. They are responsible for organizing and organizing almost every meeting. Bai Yazi, who is in charge of hosting and judging this meeting, is one of them.

Why did these veteran-level divine monks set down the rules for a melee?

They had doubts in their minds, but that was how the Cloud Summit competition was. It had always been decided by the Council of Elders, and they had no right to interfere.

These high-ranking monks on the judging panel were all invited by the Council of Elders to serve as judges and witnesses, and that was their only role.

The surprise in Wuji Daojun's heart was the surprise shared by many people present, but everyone still put on a calm expression because no one wanted to be the first to stand out.



If Pei Jing was the only one who wanted to withdraw from the competition, Bai Yizi's announcement also made Baili Shen make up his mind.

After the two of them retreated, they no longer lingered on the periphery and flew straight to the Zhengxuan Sect's stand.

"Greetings to all the Dao Lords, and my fellow brothers and sisters! "

Pei Jing greeted his fellow disciples whom he hadn't seen for a long time as soon as he landed. Taoist Ling Yue looked at her with a smile, and a gust of wind came and lifted her up : " Not bad, you have made progress. "

Taoist Leshui covered his mouth, lowered his eyebrows and smiled : " You have been gone for so many years, but you finally know how to come back. "

Pei Jing smiled embarrassedly, " I was delayed outside and can't come back for a while. I'm sorry to have worried everyone. "

" Three Dao Lords, did you have a smooth journey? " Baili Shen stood beside Pei Jing and asked politely.

Unexpectedly, upon hearing this, Ling Yue Daoist Master smiled bitterly. Jing Shan Daoist Master, who had been looking at them calmly, immediately became serious and said after a moment: " You all need to be careful. I'm afraid something is going to happen at this Yun Xiao Summit. "

Pei Jing raised his head suddenly, looking into the eyes of Jingshan Taoist, which were full of wisdom and insight into the world, and his heartbeat gradually quickened.

Ye Hechu came over quietly, held her hand, and whispered, " Senior Sister Wu was captured by the demon cultivators. "

Pei Jing was shocked and looked at her in disbelief. Ye Hechu then quietly looked at Jingshan Taoist Master who looked unhappy and shook her head at her.

Pei Jing was hesitating , the battle for the child in the middle of the circular platform finally began. Everyone turned their attention away, stopped talking about the topic, and paid attention to Li Yu's situation.

The eleven participating cultivators all came from different sects. Each of them stood in a separate place at this time. It seemed that they chose to fight alone. Although she was also worried about Li Yu, this was just the beginning. She thought Li Yu would not suffer any loss. She pulled Ye Hechu's hand. She was eager to know what was going on with Senior Sister Wu. Ye Hechu used voice transmission to quietly tell her that Taoist Master Jingshan had originally taken Senior Sister Wu on a mission outside, and they were going to come directly to the east after completing the task. However, they offended the evil cultivators for some reason, and Senior Sister Wu was seriously injured and kidnapped. Taoist Master Jingshan was in retreat at the time and was unable to rescue her in time. Several of their disciples had originally followed Taoist Master Lingyue to participate in the Summit of the Clouds, and they rushed over immediately after receiving the message. They chased for a long time but failed to catch the person, and they still have no clue until now.

Pei Jing was stunned. Since Senior Sister Wu's whereabouts were unknown, the first thing to do was to find her. It would be better not to participate in the Summit of the Clouds.

Ye Hechu shook his head and said that it was Jingshan Taoist who insisted on coming to the top of Yunxiao Mountain. He said there were clues there.

She glanced at Jingshan Daojun with a worried look. She felt that since the accident of Senior Sister Wu, the usually gentle and indifferent Jingshan Daojun seemed to be a little different. He became depressed and a little impatient. Was it because he was too worried about Senior Sister Wu? Ye Hechu felt a little panicked.

After listening to this, Pei Jing lowered her head and said nothing. Although she had not had much contact with Senior Sister Wu, the few contacts made her feel that Senior Sister Wu was a kind, amiable and extremely charming woman, and she really didn't want her to have an accident.

She had heard about Senior Sister Wu. Taoist Jingshan was not her master, he was her father's master. Because she lost her father at a young age, she was raised by Taoist Jingshan himself. The two had a deep relationship. When Senior Sister Wu suddenly had an accident, it was natural for Taoist Jingshan to be anxious.

But why did Ye Hechu say that Jingshan Taoist said there were clues at the top of Yunxiao? Taoist Master Jingshan also said that this year's Cloud Summit might not go smoothly, which coincided with her premonition. She looked towards the center of the circular platform, where the monks were fighting vigorously, and a wave of ominous premonitions passed through her heart.

She glanced around the stands with worried eyes, but still didn't see the figure of the senior brother ... Where did he go?

Song Yang is now in a place that Pei Jing would never expect.

Ever since the female cultivator on the stands revealed her aura, he had quietly remembered her. After sensing something strange about her, he followed her here.

It turned out to be a four-sided defensive formation. Song Yang watched the other party moving forward towards the formation without stopping. A faint light flashed in his eyes. He broke off a leaf and flicked it. The leaf turned into a sharp sword and stabbed in front of the female cultivator.

The female cultivator was obviously startled. She turned around nervously, revealing a pretty face with a look of shock.

This face looks familiar.

Song Yang frowned slightly, obviously not remembering who the other person was. But when the other person saw him, he immediately wiped away his original panic and smiled, "Senior Brother Song! "

Zi Hui had never thought that she could really lure Song Yang out. She immediately trotted forward in excitement. When she got close to Song Yang and saw his unhappy face, she timidly stopped, pulled her sleeves shyly, and said, "It's me, Senior Brother Song, Zi Hui from the Yu Kun Sect. Have you forgotten? "

When Yu Kun Sect was mentioned, Song Yang suddenly remembered that there was once a female cultivator from Yu Kun Sect who ran to their Zheng Xuan Sect and wanted to marry them. In fact, it's not Song Yang's fault that he didn't remember. At that time, he didn't even look at Zihui seriously, let alone remember her appearance. It was natural that he didn't recognize her when they met again.

His gaze passed over her and looked at the southern formation, one of the four formations several feet behind her. A light blue light rose from the intricate symbols on the ground and connected directly to the air. The four formations converged in the middle to form a defensive formation.

This is the four-sided formation that has existed in Yunxiaotai since ancient times. Every time the Yunxiao Summit Competition begins, this four-sided formation will be activated to provide layers of protection for the many monks who come forward to participate.

What are the female practitioners from the Yu Kun Sect doing here?

Moreover, why was there no one here? How could this place, an important place in Yunxiaotai, be left unattended?

Song Yang slowly took down the Dragon Slaying Sword, held it in his hand, and asked in a cold voice: " Why did you come here? "

Zi Hui didn't notice Song Yang's unusually serious expression. She was just thinking about her little girl's feelings. She looked at Song Yang's jade-like handsome face with fascination. Two blushes rose on her cheeks. Thinking of that man's advice, she rolled her eyes and said, " Brother Song, do you want to know the secret of Yunxiaotai? "

The secret of Yunxiaotai?

Song Yang gripped his sword tighter, his expression calm, but he was actually secretly alert to his surroundings to prevent an ambush.

" Brother Song, follow me. "

Zi Hui took small steps forward and looked back. Although Song Yang had a blank expression on his face, he was following her. She pinched her palms with her fingernails excitedly, smiled sweetly at him, and began to tell him what she had heard about Yunxiaotai.

Song Yang patiently listened to Zi Hui chattering on and on. She did not continue to approach the square formation, but bypassed the formation and walked towards the rear.

After walking for about an incense stick of time, he stopped when he saw Zi Hui talking more and more outrageously and even walking towards the place where the white fog was thicker.

" Where are we going? "

Zi Hui blinked her eyes and gave a mysterious smile, " Aren't you curious about going to see the secret of Yunxiao Terrace, Senior Brother Song? "

Song Yang sneered, swung the Dragon Slaying Sword in a circle and then slammed it on the ground. " You tried every possible way to attract my attention. Now that I'm here, why don't you just come straight to the point and make it clear? Tell me, who sent you here? "

Zi Hui was shocked when she heard this and immediately denied it, " I really wanted to tell this secret to you, Senior Brother Song. I am sincere in my heart! "

Song Yang just felt very annoyed and didn't want to say anything more to her. When he raised the Dragon Slaying Sword, a heavy blow suddenly came from the distance .

Then there was a sudden earthquake!

He suddenly turned around and saw that the four square formations on the Yunxiao Platform suddenly opened a connection, and four beams of light shot straight into the sky!

## Chapter 104: Killing Spree

A light flashed through Song Yang's mind: He fell into the trap!

He tightened his grip angrily, and without even looking at Zi Hui who was shocked, he quickly hurried back.

Four conspicuous and dazzling light pillars rose up from the original positions of the square formation. Unlike the soft light of the original defensive formation, they converged at the top. These four thick and bright light pillars rushed straight into the sky, emitting an ominous light. Pei Jing and his fellow disciples leaned together, staring at the four bright beams of light that suddenly rose up around the stands. At the same time as the light, the ground, which was stained red by the blood of the monks in the melee, lit up. No one expected that in the middle of the circular stage where the monks were fighting, under the monks' feet, a complex rune suddenly lit up, as if a lamp was lit. The light spread from the center to the outside, firmly binding the eleven monks who were fighting for the child.

" Third Brother! "

Pei Jing couldn't believe his eyes. Li Yu, who had been so high-spirited just now, was now lying on the ground covered in blood, his life or death unknown.

The Yunxiao Terrace was still shaking, and the footholds of the cultivators were also constantly swaying. After it finally stopped, everyone looked at the sudden change in the situation with an incredible look on their faces.

The ones who reacted the fastest were the high-level monks in the judging booth. They rushed to the center of the circular platform filled with anger, intending to rescue their own disciples. However, there seemed to be an invisible cover in the middle of the circular platform, blocking the Taoist masters outside and locking the eleven people inside.

Pei Jing and Baili Shen looked at each other, and saw determination in each other's eyes. They moved at the same time, flew off the cloud platform, and flew towards Wuji Daojun.

The sudden change happened at this moment!

The sky turned dark in an instant, and in a moment, the sunlight was taken away by the darkness. Countless demon cultivators flew in the sky without light, and took advantage of the moment when the cultivators were aware of the situation to start a massacre !

Why is there an ?s going on'What " enemy attack on Yunxiaotai ? "

" Be alert! Everyone be alert! There are enemies ! "

" Disciples, separate. Don't stand together! So as not to hurt others by mistake. I say again, separate! "

Roaring sounds accompanied by the smell of blood suddenly rose up. After Pei Jing raised his sword and killed off several sneak attackers, the sunlight finally broke free from the darkness. Although the light returned, people did not feel relieved.

What did they see when their eyes began to see again?

A demon cultivator with a green face and an unstoppable evil aura emanating from him!

The demonic cultivators were overwhelming and densely surrounding them!

Oh my god!

How come there are so many demon cultivators?

Pei Jing was horrified.

Her question was exactly the same as what everyone had in mind. Everyone felt a strong sense of crisis as they looked at the demon cultivators surrounding them, each with pale faces and lips that looked unlike ordinary humans.

What happened in this short period of time?

Pei Jing tightly grasped the Qinghong Sword, recalling the beginning of the battle to seize the child.

First, there was an accident in the melee in the middle of the stage.

The injured monk collapsed to the ground, and then one after another, the monks in the stands stood up in shock. The Dao Lords in the judging seats immediately realized that something was wrong, and when they stepped forward, they were blocked by a transparent light shield. Then, an invisible force came and acted on them. Almost at the same time, these monks who were famous in the Yaodong Continent were restrained in place.

What followed was a shaking of the earth and mountains. The four-sided formation moved strangely, and the defense formation had quietly turned into a siege formation without anyone knowing .

All these abnormalities made everyone panic.

Whether it was the tragic death of the monks in the middle of the circular platform or the abnormal behavior of the high-level monks in the judging panel, they all made people panic. After a moment, the darkness covering the sky came, bringing with it countless demonic cultivators. After the light returned ...

“ Hehehe ...”

A burst of arrogant laughter echoed in the air, and the demon cultivators seemed to have received a signal, retracted their bloody hands, and retreated.

In the dim sky, a group of people flew over, led by a tall man wearing a mask. He hummed softly and looked at the miserable appearance of the monks below, and laughed wantonly under the mask.

Wuji Daojun and others who regained their freedom flew to the air first.

Zuo Liao Daojun of Chongshan Sword Sect took the lead and asked loudly with sword in hand: " Who has trespassed into Yunxiaotai? "

After Zuo Liao Daojun finished speaking, there was a silence in the room. The masked man slowly shook his head and made a clicking sound: " No. "

He spoke slowly, looking relaxed and contented, completely ignoring the eager looks of the many monks in the field.

He chuckled, " This place is not called Yunxiaotai. "

This short sentence was like a heavy blow to everyone's heart. Faced with this sentence full of profound meaning, there was complete silence on the spot.

Involuntarily, an inexplicable fear emerged in everyone's heart.

Who is this person?

What does he know?

What does he want to do?

High-level cultivators such as Wuji Daojun felt an unprecedented crisis.

This person looks very mysterious, as if he knows the origin of Yunxiaotai ...

This is really shocking and hard to believe.

Yunxiaotai has been around for thousands of years, but no one has ever been able to tell the origins of it. This cultivator appeared inexplicably, accompanied by a group of demon cultivators, yet dared to speak so confidently ...

What is its origin?

The sudden situation made everyone afraid to move.

But the fact that everyone was afraid to move did not mean that the masked man would not move. He slowly raised one hand, and the slender hand with distinct joints pointed towards the monks in the direction of the stands. Suddenly, the demon cultivators who had been waiting motionlessly around the stands moved together and rushed forward to fight without hesitation !

" Who are you? You are cultivators from several major sects in the Far East Continent. If you offend us, aren't you afraid that we will hunt you down in the future ? "

Daojun Zhaopeng of the Beast Taming Sect saw a new round of fighting starting below , and he angrily summoned his spiritual beast Gray-feathered Dapeng.

As soon as the gray-feathered roc appeared, it sensed its master's anger and immediately flapped its wings and rushed forward, shouting.

The masked man sneered, without even looking at the gray-feathered roc that was screaming sharply. His indifferent eyes swept over the people below, and a hint of excitement slowly emerged.

" The major sects in the Far East Continent ... Hehe, very good, very good, very good! " Five fingers suddenly opened forward, and the archer grabbed. The throat of the mighty gray-feathered roc was instantly strangled. Its wings flapped continuously, and gray feathers flew out in disorder.

Seeing that the spirit beast was being controlled by someone, Taoist Zhao Peng shouted loudly and rushed forward.

When he was about to pounce on the masked man, a purple lightning bolt hit him with a " boom ". Taoist Zhao Peng screamed, bent his body and retreated quickly, but he didn't expect that the purple light was still chasing him.

The situation was looking extremely critical, the purple light was about to break through his defense and hit his crown. Taoist Zhao Peng tilted his head back and widened his eyes, his heart almost stopping. Suddenly, a tall figure blocked in front of him and swung his sword to break the lightning.

" Thank you very much! " Daojun Zhao Peng opened his mouth hesitantly.

He could never have imagined that at this critical moment, the first person to come to his rescue was the Wuji Daojun, whom he had always disliked.

Wuji Daojun had no time to answer him. Now his whole attention was focused on the old man with white beard and eyebrows who was blocked by him.

Seeing him firmly standing in front of the masked man and the thousands of demon cultivators, he was usually calm but fell silent for a rare moment. " Senior Bai Yazi, what are you doing? "

What answered him was the fierce attack from Bai Yazi.

Several veteran-level Divine Transformation cultivators from the Cloud Peak Elders Group, who were always elusive, suddenly appeared from nowhere and entangled with many high-level cultivators.

On the other side, Pei Jing and Baili Shen joined forces to fight off the enemy . When they arrived at the center of the circular platform, they were shocked to find a transparent fluorescent light shield tightly covering the formation in the middle.

On the ground soaked with blood, strange and mysterious runes emerged. The faint light slowly flowed on the runes, passing through the monks who fell to the ground and their life and death were unknown.

Li Yu was lying face down in the middle, and no matter how Pei Jing shouted, he didn't move.

" What should we do? Second Brother? "

Pei Jing tried everything he could but failed to break the light shield. Seeing that Baili Shen, who was fighting the demon cultivator alone under the pressure, was struggling, he immediately rushed forward to help.

Baili Shen's face looked very ugly. He turned his head to look at Li Yu who was lying on the ground, then looked at the troops confronting each other in the sky, and he was rarely panicked. Pei Jing wielded his sword and killed these tireless demon cultivators.

These evil cultivators were brought by the masked man. They are probably puppets, which is why they are not afraid of injuries or pain and fight tirelessly.

But their opponents are monks with flesh and blood who can feel pain and die!

Now, Yunxiaotai is filled with tragic scenes of bloodshed. If one is not careful, one will bleed and be seriously injured. She waved her sword, and her eyes swept across the tragic scenes, and her heart ached.

A great event turned out like this ...

It's all his fault!

She shot an angry look at the masked man. It was this man who was causing trouble! She had to tell her second brother what she knew!

She pursed her lips, trying hard to resist the evil cultivator while moving closer to Baili Shen.

" Second Brother, this masked man ..."

Pei Jing hurried over and told him everything that happened to her in Yunji.

After hearing this, Baili Shen was immediately in uproar.

According to my junior sister, this masked man has great powers and his subordinates have the ability to control puppets. Could it be that these countless demon cultivators are all puppets?

Another demon cultivator came forward wielding a magic weapon. He used his sword to easily knock the opponent away and stabbed him in the vital point with his backhand. However, such a fatal attack did not cause fear or dread in the opponent. He still rushed forward desperately, as if the sword just now did not hit him.

His face is pale and stiff, his movements are clumsy, and although he attacks fiercely, he is inflexible, which completely fits the characteristics of a puppet.

After kicking the puppet away, Baili Shen looked up.

In mid-air, Wuji Daojun and other Divine Transformation cultivators were engaged in a fierce battle. It was a contest between Divine Transformation cultivators, and others could not join in.

The masked monk, who had been standing in the air in a leisurely posture since then, was out of tune with everyone. There were only a few people around him, as if he was just here to watch a show.

Baili Shen narrowed his eyes and said , " To catch a thief, we must first catch the leader. To stop these puppets, we must catch him first! "

How could Pei Jing not know this?

But she had personally experienced how powerful the masked man was, so how could she let Baili Shen confront him head-on?

She flew in front of him, stopped him, and said hurriedly: " Second Brother, that person can even control the elders of the Elders Group, which shows that he has been planning for a long time, you ..."

Suddenly, she felt a murderous aura from behind her, and a chill crept up her tailbone. She lunged forward, along with Bai Shen. The two of them instantly switched positions, barely avoiding the cold arrow from behind.

" Hehehe, girl, we meet again. " The person who came was the man in black. He walked over with several tall and strong puppets, smiling with ill intent.

Pei Jing said coldly: " What exactly do you want? Do you want to make enemies with all the cultivators in the Yaodong Continent ? "

The man in black shook his neck, making a crackling sound. His sunken eyes stared at Pei Jing like a poisonous snake, and the sound that came out of his mouth wrapped in black cloth was hoarse and unpleasant.

" Want to know? If you want to know, why not follow me? I can still save your life. How about that? Then I will make you scream with pleasure every day! Hehehehe ..."

Baili Shen became even angrier when he heard this. He pulled Pei Jing behind him and pointed the sharp sword at him.

" Junior sister, why bother talking to this kind of person? Just kill him ! "

After saying that, he no longer held back, wielding the Qingran Sword and quickly approaching the man in black, intending to chop him down.

It was just right that the masked man sent his men down to break his arm first!

A tall and strong puppet beside the man in black quickly moved in front of him and blocked the sword with his body.

There was a clang , sound like the collision of metal and stone, and Baili Shen only felt that a sword had hit hard jade.

No, no matter how hard the jade is, it would not be able to withstand his powerful blow. The body strength of this puppet is comparable to that of a real weapon.

It's incredible!

Unlike Pei Jing, Baili Shen had seen corpse-controllers, but those zombies that had lost their living appearance and looked like ghosts were nothing like the one in front of him. The puppet also had unfocused eyes and looked distraught. The power of this puppet was comparable to that of a Jindan cultivator.

Baili Shen calmed down and responded carefully.

At the same time, Liu Qi approached Pei Jing with several puppets.



When the two were fighting fiercely, the masked man who was watching the fun clapped his hands in joy. A thin woman came out from behind and stood beside him with her head down.

" Go and fight her. "

The woman's lifeless eyes swept downwards, and when she caught sight of a human figure, she moved suddenly and flew straight down.

Pei Jing was fighting with Liu Qi's puppet at this time . A murderous aura came over him, and his heart tightened. He twisted his body suddenly and broke free from the puppet's iron arms. She took a step back and a red light brushed past her arm.

The Qinghong Sword swung back and pierced a body. She raised her head and saw a dark and skinny face.

Pei Jing suddenly gasped.

Meng Xiaozhu?!

## Chapter 105 All present

Seeing the Qinghong sword piercing her chest, Pei Jing suddenly pulled out the sword and looked at the dry face nervously.

Meng Xiaozhu didn't even raise his eyelids, but blocked the sword with his backhand, and a black palm pushed forward.

Pei Jing turned around and jumped, avoiding the opponent's attack, and quickly blocked it with his bare hands, attacking Meng Xiaozhu's arm and holding her tightly.

Although the face in front of her was dry, black and thin, one could still vaguely see Meng Xiaozhu's former appearance. Although she had no expression on her face and looked dull, this face had long been deeply imprinted in her heart. How could she make a mistake?

This is definitely Meng Xiaozhu!

But why did Xiaozhu attack her?

As her thoughts flashed through her mind, Meng Xiaozhu, her subordinate, showed a flexibility that was different from her appearance. She slipped out from her hands quickly with such a nimble body that she was like a slippery fish.

Is it because of Liu Qi?

She glanced at Liu Qi who was standing aside and looking at her coldly. He was protected by two puppets behind him, and his gloomy eyes looked at her coldly.

Judging from her reaction, Liu Qi probably hasn't discovered her relationship with Xiao Zhu yet ...

Her mind raced, and seeing that Xiao Zhu's attacks were becoming more and more fierce, she had to discard all unnecessary thoughts and concentrate on dealing with him.

Xiaozhu, something is very wrong ...

She still remembered that when she was rescued, her cultivation level was only at the Qi training stage. Later, she died. Although she was resurrected, her cultivation level improved so rapidly in just a few years?

What bothered her the most was that, from the moment he appeared until now, he had never made eye contact with her.

Xiaozhu, have you forgotten her?

Pei Jing was heartbroken, but he still resisted the urge to ask questions and pursed his lips tightly.

What if Xiao Zhu is just enduring the humiliation?

She can't ruin her business!

Liu Qi looked at the two people coming and going. Although he got a moment's respite, he was still a little confused.

The master asked him to deal with this female cultivator, why did he call Meng Xiaozhu over the next moment?

In the past few years, Meng Xiaozhu left him and caught the master's eye, becoming his personal guard. She was almost more valued by the master than him. He was jealous but could do nothing about it.

He could see clearly that this mysterious masked owner was a man of great power. Not only was his cultivation level unfathomable, but his ability to mobilize troops and use strategies had allowed him to trap monks from several major sects on the Yaodong Continent here and manipulate them at will, which made him submit wholeheartedly.

The master was planning this to dominate the Yaodong Continent. Thinking about how he had served in the Yinming Sect for hundreds of years and was only a small elder, and that the martial arts skills were only bestowed upon him after he had repeatedly shown his goodwill. After following his master, he realized that the magical powers he thought were the secret methods of the world were not even within the reach of his master. Just look at the puppets that followed him now, they had abilities that were unimaginable before.

The ambition in his heart completely erupted as he went to fight for his master in Yunxiaotai. Looking at the monk standing high in the air with his sleeves fluttering in the wind, Liu Qi clenched his fists and felt a burning sensation in his heart.

He also wants to become a superior person.

To get to that point, he still has a lot of things to do ...

Looking back, the look he gave Pei Jing and Meng Xiaozhu seemed to be filled with poison .

Pei Jing was the stepping stone for him to achieve success.

However, Meng Xiaozhu was an obstacle to his success, and he had to get rid of her.

" I'll help you! "

Liu Qi opened his hands and formed a seal, commanding the puppet to move forward, and immediately separated the two people who were entangled with each other.

The two puppets stood on both sides of Meng Xiaozhu, pointing their swords at Pei Jing at the same time.

Suddenly, there were two more opponents, and both of them were quite powerful, so Pei Jing suddenly found it difficult to defeat them.

It was no use using ordinary sword styles anymore.

She understood this in her heart, and after being pushed back several feet, she did not stop.

The spiritual power in her body was quickly transferred out and poured into the sword. The sword body shook slightly, and with another movement, Pei Jing holding the sword split into three people.

Four Pei Jings stood side by side, all holding swords and looking at each other coldly. She gave a light rebuke, and the four clones locked onto Meng Xiaozhu, the two puppets, and Liu Qi respectively, and flew away at the same time.

Seeing this scene, the masked man in the air suddenly shook.

It's just awesome ...

The efforts he put into her were not wasted.

He actually used his bloodline talent as a stepping stone to understand the truth and falsehood on his own? !

Such a comprehension, he is indeed worthy of being the son of destiny ...

The fingers of his thin hands touched the mask and covered his face. His uncovered eyes were different from the indifferent ones before. Their eyes were moving wildly, revealing the greed of seeing prey.

The four Pei Jings moved separately and fought on their own, but there was no disorder. This battle of split bodies was truly amazing .

Pei Jing understood the truth and falsehood from the illusion. This might be a state of mind that other cultivators would never reach in their lifetime, but she managed to comprehend it.

The blood talent of " breaking delusion " can break through illusions and ignore illusions.

What is the essence of this talent?

In the final analysis, it's nothing but reality.

From the moment she understood this, she grasped the essence and took the first step towards enlightenment.

From the moment she was able to react to the use of ' Breaking Delusion ' , her state of mind had been reflected in her sword intent, and after one duel after another, she finally honed the ' Sword of Reality and Illusion ' .

From illusion to truth and falsehood is just a natural process.

Baili Shen killed several puppets in black and was about to force them into a corner.

He paid attention and glanced over, and saw several clones of his junior sister fighting bravely against the enemy .

Junior sister, she has grown up faster than he thought.

A slight smile appeared on the corner of his mouth, and he calmed his mind. As his senior brother, he couldn't fall too far behind.

Pei Jing divided the situation into two parts, seemingly able to handle it with ease, but in fact, she was not as relaxed as she looked.

Both of Meng Xiaozhu and Liu Qi's puppets are very powerful. Although she can suppress them temporarily, she cannot win for the time being.

And for some reason, Liu Qi did not summon his puppet again in the face of her attack, but chose to fight himself instead.

Liu Qi's cultivation was much higher than hers. The reason why he couldn't completely control her now was because he had to divide his mind to control the two puppets.

The two of them are now actually restraining each other.

For a while, several people were fighting and it was impossible to tell the winner.

This result made the masked man very dissatisfied.

His eyes gradually became sharper. Suddenly, he looked up into the distance , raised his eyebrows and smiled softly, and whispered: " It's great that everyone is here. "

After laughing, he said clearly, " Xiao Zhu. "

The masked man suddenly called out " Xiao Zhu " . Pei Jing, who was fighting, didn't understand what he meant. He looked at Xiao Zhu on guard and then glanced at the masked man vigilantly.

Only Meng Xiaozhu knew that this was a warning ...

Her wooden eyes moved and she looked at Pei Jing. She was startled and suddenly stopped her next move. Pei Jing was unable to retract his sword in time, and the long sword pierced straight into Xiao Zhu's body!

Pei Jing had no time to be surprised, and her pupils contracted instantly. In her eyes, she saw Meng Xiaozhu, who was stabbed by her sword, completely ignoring the injuries on his body and suddenly rushed forward. In the blink of an eye, his body was pierced through by the Qinghong Sword because of this action.

And just as her body was stuck on the Qinghong Sword and she was able to get close to her, her five fingers formed a claw shape and inserted into her heart.

A sharp pain came.

Blood flowed from the corner of Pei Jing's mouth.

The real body was seriously injured, and the other clones fighting against the enemy instantly became ethereal and disappeared. In an instant, only Pei Jing, who was seriously injured by Meng Xiaozhu, was left on the field.

Why?

Pei Jing raised his eyes and looked at her closely, his hand tightly gripping the hilt of the sword. At this time, almost the entire blade of the Qinghong Sword was submerged in Xiao Zhu's chest. Meng Xiaozhu's hand was on her chest.

Meng Xiaozhu's wooden eyes trembled slightly. She read the doubt in Pei Jing's eyes. She wanted to tell her, but how could she say it?

Tell her that this is all she can do now, that she is just a puppet?

Meng Xiaozhu lowered his head and pulled his hand out suddenly, instantly bringing out pieces of blood and flesh.

" Puff! "

Pei Jing spat out a mouthful of blood. When Meng Xiaozhu moved, the Qinghong Sword also exerted its power, and a sense of purification to exorcise evil spirits was transmitted from the sword.

She closed her eyes, pulled back the sword, and the purifying light passed through the wound to her limbs. Meng Xiaozhu let out a miserable scream.

Wisps of black gas evaporated from her body, and the originally dark body turned pale in the blink of an eye. Her dry and waxy face made her look like she was about to fall down.

Pei Jing retracted his sword, took a few steps back and used the sword to support himself.

" Jing'er! "

An urgent call came from a distance , followed by a gust of wind coming quickly from behind. The man rushed to her side in an instant and held her up.

She looked back and fell into a pair of eyes stained with pain.

" I'm late! " The owner of those hands tightened his arms, then freed one hand and placed it tremblingly on her chest. A warm and gentle spiritual power came from that hand, reducing the pain of the wound.

Pei Jing raised her eyes and saw Song Yang looked nervous. She smiled gently and held his hand.

" I'm fine, don't be nervous, big brother. "

Song Yang's panicked expression finally settled down. He didn't answer, but just shook hands hard.

He would never forget the scene he saw when he killed the demons along the way and finally got close to his junior sister!

She didn't know that she saw a bloody hole on the back of her light-colored clothes ...

His chest seemed to be stabbed at the same time!

It's so painful!

Song Yang pulled her behind him, protecting her with one hand, and turned to look at Meng Xiaozhu, who was still standing there with a hole in her chest, with a fierce light in his eyes.

" let me! "

A small hand grasped the hem of his clothes tightly. Pei Jing shook his head with a pale face, " Big Brother, this is a matter between me and her. Let me end it myself. "

Song Yang's eyebrows were knitted tightly, and his lips were pursed into a line. He tightened his hands and nodded stiffly, " Okay, I'll listen to you. "

His gaze turned to Liu Qi who was standing aside and watching the show, and he thought, I'll leave that man to my junior sister, and I'll leave this man to him, so that these people won't make a sneak attack from behind.

When Liu Qi saw Song Yang's expression, he thought to himself that something was wrong.

The two puppets that were called back moved and stood guard in front of him.

Seeing Song Yang move, Liu Qi, who had been paying attention to his movements, also moved immediately.

He controlled the two puppets to move forward and block Song Yang, while he himself slipped away.

He had a good idea. As long as he didn't confront Song Yang head-on, he could go to other places and kill a few more monks. He thought his master would not be unhappy.

However, just as he flew a few feet away, a sudden strong wind knocked him to the ground.

He got up in a daze, and someone grabbed his collar with great force and lifted him up. When he looked up, he saw a pale and cruel face.

But it was Ye Buxiu.

The invitations to such a grand event as the Summit of the Clouds include almost all the sects in the Yaodong Continent, including many Taoist sects and also the Demonic Sect to the west of the Clouds.

However, there were not many people from the Demon Sect. Only the famous Blood Rakshasa and Ten Thousand Flowers Sects sent a few disciples to the scene, and it was just a formality .

The number of demonic cultivators in Yaodong Continent is now on the decline, which has a lot to do with the closure of the Yinming Sect, which is known as the number one demonic sect. It was as if they had lost the leadership of their leader. The remaining demon sects were ineffective, and the demon cultivators had long been hostile to each other, which had consumed their own strength.

Over the past hundreds of years, the Demon Sect has been weak, which has made it increasingly difficult for demon practitioners to survive outside. Just like this time at the Cloud Peak, the Demon Sect clearly had a seat for them, but they did not dare to send out as many disciples as the Dao Sect did.

They knew in their hearts that Taoist practitioners had always looked down on demon practitioners. Even those who followed the traditional path could easily be labeled as evil practitioners by them, so they had no choice but to keep a low profile.

Something unexpected happened on Yunxiaotai, and these demon cultivators were also terrified. The enemies only differentiated between friends and foes, and they would not show mercy just because they were fellow demon cultivators. So, he had to fight hard to save his life.

Seeing that the disciples of Dao Sect were protected by powerful seniors, but they, the demon cultivators, could only rely on themselves, many of them felt sad and thought that their lives might end here.

They gathered together to resist the foreign enemies. Seeing that the situation was becoming increasingly difficult and they were filled with panic, they saw a clear path suddenly appear among the countless bloody afterimages. A group of monks in black suddenly arrived. They had a gloomy and cold temperament and did not look like Taoist monks at all.

The Blood Rakshasa Demon Lord suddenly stopped in his tracks, staring blankly at this group of monks who were all wearing black robes and had silver paradise flowers embroidered on their sleeves.

The silver paradise flower blooms quietly on the black clothes, with a kind of enchanting beauty. His hands trembled slightly.

Bliss flower, why do they have a Bliss flower logo ...

This group of monks quickly joined the fight. One of them, wearing a black tights, armor on his chest, and with a cold and arrogant expression, scanned the crowd with his eyes. When he found the target, his pupils suddenly contracted and he rushed out at lightning speed.

He grabbed one of the opponents and suddenly a silver sword appeared in his hand, which he stabbed directly into the opponent's body.

The Demon Lord Hua Shou suddenly remembered that there was a person who also held such a handleless silver sword in his hand. No one could defeat him when he wielded it. That was the leader of the Yinming Sect – Ye Bufan.

Is that person coming?

Are they, the demon cultivators, saved? !

Hope suddenly arose in his heart. No, he couldn't admit defeat. People from the Yinming Sect had arrived. They, the demon cultivators, had the power to defeat one of their opponents and would not lose!

Ye Buxiu didn't know that people had high hopes for him. He just stared at Liu Qi, who was grabbed by the collar in front of him.

The silver sword penetrated his body two more inches.

Ye Buxiu also came.

The situation on the field is becoming more and more complicated now .

Pei Jing and Meng Xiaozhu were hurting each other. Although Meng Xiaozhu's injuries did not seem to be a big deal, the two of them had now stopped fighting and were confronting each other from a distance.

Song Yang killed the two puppets with one sword, but the escaping Liu Qi fell into the hands of Ye Buxiu who was one step behind him.

Ye Buxiu stabbed Liu Qi with a sword, raised his head coldly, and his eyes met Song Yang, sparks of hatred instantly flashed across his face.

The person he held in his hand was his enemy, whom he had always wanted to kill with his own hands.

However, when he stabbed the Silver Moon into his body, he did not get any pleasure at all. The thought that emerged in his mind was to kill the man in front of him, the man named Song Yang. Pei Jing was standing several feet away. She was injured and her plain clothes were covered in blood.

A flash of heartache flashed across Ye Buxiu's eyes, and the silver moon in his hand became two points heavier. If it were him, he would never let her get hurt.

Song Yang, you are not worthy to stand beside her!

There is blood in his body that is stirring, clamoring to teach him a lesson!

However, before he and Song Yang could decide the winner ...

He wanted to end the hatred between them first.

There was a gleam of determination in his eyes.

Seeing this, Liu Qi ignored the fact that he was restrained and forced his hand to climb onto the back of Ye Buxiu's hand, saying in a trembling voice: " Who are you? "

Ye Buxiu lowered his head, with a strange smile on his face, " You don't know? "

Liu Qi's eyes widened. " You are ... the young master? " He looked a little dazed. " Impossible, I did it myself ..."

" Haha, why don't you continue? " Ye Buxiu raised his lips, but there was no smile in his eyes. " Kill me with your own hands , right? "

Liu Qi opened his mouth, gasped, and his eyes were panic-stricken. He couldn't figure it out.

But Ye Buxiu didn't want to help him solve the problem. The silver moon in his hand glowed a faint silver color, and strands of silver threads spread out from Liu Qi's wound. In the blink of an eye, countless silk threads were entangled in his body.

Liu Qi was about to die.

A figure rushed over like the wind and snatched the person from Ye Buxiu's hands at incredible speed.

" Hmm? Using my spirit-controlling ability in a magic weapon like this? That's an idea. "

The masked man held Liu Qi and looked curiously at the silver-shining silk thread in his wound. His gaze was as if he was looking at a rather curious object, completely without any emotion.

## Chapter 106 The Situation Takes a Turn

" Master, save me ..."

Liu Qi's body was completely unable to move, only his mouth could open and close. His eyes were moist, and he begged the masked man who saved him at the last moment.

The masked man turned his head away, as if he didn't hear what he said. His eyes, full of interest, turned to Ye Buxiu, looking him up and down, and he felt more and more satisfied.

" Will you follow me? "

The masked man threw Liu Qi backwards and accurately dropped him into Meng Xiaozhu's hands. He raised his chin and spoke in a calm but powerful voice, which made Ye Buxiu feel heavy in his heart.

He looked at Liu Qi who was taken away, secretly hating him. He was just one step away from killing that bitch, but someone got in the way ...

Who is this person?

If he had the ability to mess up Yunxiaotai, he would never be able to touch him again if he wanted to protect Liu Qi.

" roll! "

He cursed through gritted teeth, and in an instant, a heavy pressure suddenly fell on him, his knees suddenly bent, and he almost knelt down.

He suddenly stretched out his hand and grabbed forward, but his five fingers grabbed nothing and no solid object was visible. However, his downward movement paused. Supporting himself with his hands, he straightened his back with a pale face and raised his head to look back at the masked man.

Pei Jing was standing aside. She had just swallowed a pill, and with Song Yang's timely help, the injury on her chest was not as terrible as it looked on the surface. What's more, the injury was not serious.

She silently looked at Meng Xiaozhu who was holding Liu Qi, and recalled that moment ...

When Xiao Zhu inserted his hand into her chest, it seemed dangerous, but in fact it avoided her heart meridian and vital points. The wound looked hideous, but it was only a flesh wound. For a cultivator's physique, this injury was no big deal.

Although Xiao Zhu hurt herself, she was finally sure that Xiao Zhu was still Xiao Zhu. The only person she should be on guard against now was that person.

Her eyes shifted slightly and turned to the masked man who was confronting Ye Buxiu with his back to her.

steady pain in my shoulder blade .

In a flash, a scream interrupted the stalemate.

Pei Jing turned around suddenly and saw that Liu Qi, who had been held in someone's hand before, had a hand inserted into his neck, a skinny and burnt hand.

This action broke most of Liu Qi's already thin neck, and it looked like it was about to break!

The situation changed so suddenly that for a moment she was completely unable to react .

Meng Xiaozhu killed Liu Qi!

This realization occupied her mind for a moment.

Pei Jing understood everything instantly.



His eyes suddenly widened, and before he could move, a strong wind came and blew away Meng Xiaozhu's palm, then threw him to the ground, creating a heavy hole in the ground.

" don't want! "

She fell to the ground at a swift speed and lifted up Xiaozhu's upper body which was almost broken in two. Pei Jing wanted to save her, but seeing that she was covered in wounds, he didn't know where to look. His eyes immediately turned red. " Xiaozhu! "

Meng Xiaozhu's head was lying in Pei Jing's arms. She narrowed her eyes and moved her lips slowly, " Is that person dead? "

She wiped her eyes and looked down at Liu Qi, who was pinned down by Meng Xiaozhu and had his entire body crushed.

Originally, his neck was broken by Xiao Zhu, and it was almost impossible for him to survive such a fatal injury. The masked man was angry because of Xiao Zhu's reckless behavior, and this palm cut off his life in an instant.

Really, I can't die any more.

" Dead! He's dead! "

Hearing this, an inexplicable smile appeared on Meng Xiaozhu's face and her lips moved slightly. Pei Jing opened his eyes, endured the sourness in his throat, leaned down, and approached her mouth.

Meng Xiaozhu slowly moved his eyes away and shifted his gaze to the figure flying above Pei Jing. His eyes flickered, and in the end, he said nothing, sighed and died.

" Xiaozhu? Xiaozhu? "

Pei Jing called out tremblingly. The body in her arms was so soft that it seemed to have no bones, and there was no breath at all.

She sat there in a daze, staring at Xiao Zhu. After a while, she reached out and closed her eyelids.

Song Yang had been guarding beside Pei Jing, holding the Dragon Slaying Sword in front of him, on guard against the masked man who was flying close but not moving, and also on guard against Ye Buxiu who had a furious look on his face.

Seeing that black air was slowly rising from Meng Xiaozhu's sallow skin and Pei Jing remained motionless, Song Yang made a lightning-fast move, scooped her up and brought her away from the broken pit.

Pei Jing let him pull, his eyes fixed on Xiao Zhu.

The body, which had lost her support, slowly collapsed on the rubble. The skinny and blackened body did not look good, but there was an inappropriate calmness on her face, which made her look not so embarrassed.

Looking up again, she looked straight at the masked man standing in mid-air, with an inexplicable fire flashing in her eyes.

At this time, the masked man stood in mid-air, facing Pei Jing and Song Yang.

On the other side, Ye Buxiu and Baili Shen, who had already stopped fighting, also came to help. They stood on three sides, pointing their swords at each other.

Behind the masked man, there was only a man in black, who was following him not far away with his head lowered.

He looked around, and suddenly, shook his head and burst into laughter.

This smile came out of nowhere and made people confused.

Only the man in black stared at his master's back with fear in his eyes, wanting to move but not daring to.

Something is not right about this situation.

Everyone became more alert. In a moment, the masked man's power surged, and an invisible air wave instantly spread out from his body. The power was so great that it even affected the people several feet away.

Pei Jing quickly opened his spiritual energy shield to block the fierce air waves.

I was nervous. Looking at the situation, was the masked man finally going to take action himself?

The chaotic energy waves dissipated, and the masked man was still standing in the air, but the man in black who was originally following him had disappeared.

only a deep pit on the ground dozens of feet away from here .

A pool of dark blood spread out from the bottom of the pit.

The man in black who had been relying on the power of others to bully others ended up like this?

is still a bit sad to think that he was working hard for his master just now, but was strangled to death by the other party in the blink of an eye .

When the masked man started to attack, he even killed his own men ?

Pei Jing only felt that he once again clearly realized the cruelty of the man in front of him, and he mobilized his spiritual power more and more eagerly, trying to improve his physical condition.

To deal with this kind of person, she cannot afford to be negligent at all, she must ensure that she gives it her all.

When everyone was on guard against unusual movements, the masked man finally moved, but he did not move towards anyone. Instead, he turned and went towards the center of the platform, which was surrounded by the central talisman formation.

There were eleven monks trapped there, their lives or deaths unknown, including her third senior brother , Li Yu.

Pei Jing, Song Yang and Baili Shen all set off at the same time, chasing after him at full speed, trying to stop him, but even Song Yang only caught up with the talisman formation half a breath after the masked man.

But I saw that the light shield that was previously in the middle had disappeared.

The light of the rune array has stabilized , with an ochre-red color on it, flickering faintly. The runes, like words and patterns, meander around to form a mysterious array.

Pei Jing chased after Song Yang, looking down from the sky, and felt that this formation looked more and more like a painting.

It looks especially like ... a bird?

Certain fragments flashed through her mind, and she frowned slightly, trying hard to recall the inexplicable thought that had just popped up in her mind.

" Xiaojing, let me check your wound. "

His thoughts were interrupted as Ye Buxiu caught up.

He stared at the blood on her chest without blinking, his eyes filled with unrelieved worry.

" It's okay. It looks serious, but it's actually not that bad. "

She placed her hands on her chest and smiled to show that she was fine.

Ye Buxiu wanted to say something else, but when he saw Pei Jing turn her head to look at the center of the platform, focusing her attention on the rune array, her lips moved, but she still bit her lower lip silently and followed her quietly.

Seeing Song Yang and the others trying to tangle with the masked man, she took the opportunity to fly onto the rune formation and landed next to Li Yu.

He bent down and helped him up.

Li Yu closed his eyes tightly, frowned, and looked painful. Pei Jing took a glance and saw that he did not have blood on his body like the other cultivators, so he felt relieved.

But his condition was obviously problematic. After thinking for a while, she gritted her teeth and said to Ye Buxiu: "Buxiu, can you help my third brother check his injuries?"

Ye Buxiu took Li Yu without hesitation. A golden light flashed in his hand. After a few breaths, he put his hand down and replied, "He doesn't have any fatal injuries."

Pei Jing was even more frightened when he heard this. There was clearly something wrong with Li Yu's appearance. If he had no injuries, the possible cause of his appearance would be troubling.

She was supporting Li Yu on the ground, while Song Yang and Baili Shen were fighting with the masked man in the air.

The two of them, one was in the early Nascent Soul stage, and the other was in the late Core Formation stage. Even if they worked together, they could not defeat the masked man.

Looking at the masked man's relaxed posture, it was clear that he did not take the two men seriously at all. He could have ended the fight quickly, but he was parrying slowly.

What is it for?

Pei Jing looked up and saw that the situation in the field was becoming more and more urgent. When Taoist Master Wuji, Taoist Master Jingshan, Taoist Master Zuo Liao, Taoist Master Zhao Peng and others saw the leader of the demon cultivators joining the battle, they all rushed over and joined the ranks to fight against the masked man.

Bai Yazhi and several other elders who had reached the state of transformation also flew over to fight for the masked man.

As more and more monks joined the battle, colorful magical lights lit up in the air, the light was so dazzling that it made people feel uneasy.

Watching the masked man's evasive fighting style, Pei Jing felt a surge of ominous premonitions in his heart.

The array runes below continued to glow fluorescently, which made people feel uneasy.

Perhaps, we should leave the area of the platform as soon as possible.

The thought came to my mind, but before I could move, the platform suddenly shook violently. It's really earth-shaking!

It was even more severe than the previous earthquake.

Pei Jing had no time to be surprised and hurriedly protected his third senior brother. Seeing this, Ye Buxiu took Li Yu over and was about to reach out to grab Pei Jing when cracks suddenly appeared where they were standing.

The two people's positions were suddenly separated.

If someone looked up from the bottom of the platform at this time, they would see that the platform floating in the air and standing for thousands of years suddenly cracked into countless pieces!

The incident happened so suddenly that no one on the scene could react for a moment!

Pei Jing was at the center of the vibration. She felt that as the cracks and fragments on the ground became more and more, her body became heavier and her spiritual power became increasingly dim. She could only stagger on the rubble to balance herself.

Ye Buxiu was not much better than her. Fearing that he could not catch Li Yu, he simply carried the person on his shoulders. In fact, what he wanted to do at this time was to throw the person away and go directly to pull Pei Jing.

But he couldn't do that. Pei Jing knew how much he valued his senior brothers. If he abandoned Li Yu, who had no power to resist, Pei Jing would hate him to death.

So he could only hold his breath and try to suppress the blood boiling in his heart. He pressed Li Yu on his shoulder with one hand and reached forward with the other hand, trying to hold Pei Jing's hand ...

It seemed that he was only two meters away, but the constantly breaking stones below tripped him up.

As more cracks appeared, the rune patterns shattered underfoot actually emitted bright fluorescence.

There was a hazy shape that emerged from the broken ground. When the light reached a certain level, there was a sudden flash of light, and the pattern that looked like a bird and an animal instantly dived into the ground, taking away the fluorescence, and the light dimmed.

The runes on the pedestal seemed to have lost their spiritual energy, leaving only grayish traces. The ominous feeling in her heart reached its peak. She was completely unable to fly. Not to mention flying, she couldn't even mobilize the spiritual energy in her body!

The ground under her feet kept shaking, and as the stone slabs broke, her body sank with it. No matter how anxious she was, there was nothing she could do.

No wonder the masked man didn't come down. No wonder he could have ended the fight quickly but kept dragging it out .

It turns out he was waiting for this moment.

Pei Jing understood everything in an instant!

This talisman formation is so overbearing that it is not enough even after extracting the spiritual power of so many cultivators.

But she reacted too late. She asked herself, even if she had known earlier, could she have left Li Yu there and watched him get into trouble?

I'm afraid I still have to come down.

Although she and Ye Buxiu fell into the trap, fortunately ...

She looked up at Song Yang, who noticed something was wrong and wanted to fly down but was blocked by the masked man.

Slightly raise the corners of your mouth.

He's fine, that's good.

The circular platform under his feet shattered instantly!

Pei Jing, who was unable to fly and had no use for his spiritual power, sank to the ground as the platform shattered.

The stone slab became brittle as stone. In the midst of the rubble and dust, he suddenly looked up and saw Song Yang falling like lightning. The next moment, he was blocked by the masked man.

The smile on her lips deepened, and the next moment, her heavy body fell straight down, even faster than the falling rocks around her.

A huge darkness appeared under the feet, making people lower their heads involuntarily. Their vision was gradually completely obscured by the darkness, and a tension that could suck a person's soul away burst out from the black hole under the feet.

This is the black hole under the circular platform of Yunxiaotai. When she came here, her fellow brothers had reminded her not to get close to it, as they didn't want to end up here ...

Pei Jing's mind was filled with random thoughts and he felt his head getting more and more dizzy.

A hand caught her just as she was about to be swallowed by the darkness!

"Jing'er! Jing'er! Open your eyes! "

The hand held her face eagerly and stroked her eyes.

The heavy eyelids finally opened, and Song Yang's face came closer, looking anxious.

## Chapter 107 Death

Her mind gradually became clear, and she stood up in Song Yang's arms. She lightly touched her forehead, only to feel her body was heavy, and her spiritual power was obscure, completely lacking her usual agility.

"Thank you, Senior Brother! "

After waking up, she saw the current situation clearly.

They were suspended in mid-air, with endless darkness below them and rubble floating in the air above their heads, a whole piece that barely formed a circle.

This, is this a round table?

She stopped in mid-air?

This thought only lasted for a moment before she overturned it.

No, she didn't stop on her own, she was rescued by Song Yang, and now they were floating in the air, all because of a piece of pumice under his feet.

For some unknown reason, the circular table that was originally cracked and falling into the black hole stopped its falling trend and turned into rubble floating in the air.

It was all thanks to these pumice stones that she escaped!

The pumice stone was not still, it was moving slowly, and she saw that they were not the only ones here . On a pumice stone not far from them, Baili Shen was dragging Ye Buxiu and Li Yu. Taoist Master Wuji, Taoist Master Jingshan, Taoist Master Leshui, Ye Hechu, and some familiar and unfamiliar cultivators all stood on the floating stone.

It seemed that not only she fell down, but all the monks who had just joined the battle in mid-air fell down.

Of all the people, they were standing on the lowest pumice stone, and this was because she was standing closer to the middle at the time and received the greatest impact.

Thinking about how I was completely unconscious just now, I don't know what would have happened to me if Song Yang hadn't tried his best to save me.

Looking downwards, the deep black hole still gave people a sense of mystery, but the terrifying suction from before was no longer there.

Just as he breathed a sigh of relief, he suddenly realized that something was wrong! Not all the people on the round platform were here.

Where is the masked man?

Her eyes searched the pumice stone, and suddenly there was a reflection. She looked intently and saw a masked figure walking calmly in the void against the light.

He easily flicked away all the broken pumice stones he encountered along the way.

The masked man reappeared, and she was not the only one who saw it. Everyone's expressions became serious and the atmosphere became tense again.

He swept his eyes over the crowd, muttering, "One, two, three ... so many high-level monks, well, that's enough."

Wuji Daojun was closest to him and heard his words clearly. He immediately shouted: "You evil cultivator! What is your purpose?!"

He smiled when he heard this, "It's so obvious, can't you see it?"

Wuji Daojun pointed his sword into the distance, his brows cold, "Stop talking nonsense!"

"Let's be frank. You trapped so many monks here and ruined the grand competition. You wasted so much manpower and effort. I'm sure you have big plans!"

The masked man chuckled and shook his head slowly: "Yes and no, although it does make me happy to strike down those of you who think you are upright and famous monks, but to be honest ..."

After a pause, Pei Jing sensitively felt his gaze sweeping towards him and subconsciously straightened his back.

He continued: "I'm attacking you just by the way."

When the monks standing on the pumice stone heard this, anger appeared on their faces, but they dared not say anything.

The masked man walked to a large pumice stone, on which stood several of his men, wrapped in black robes and with faces invisible.

He turned to the crowd again and said, "I need the blood of a few Divine Transformation cultivators now. Who among you can give it to me?"

Heart bleeding?

This made the atmosphere tense. This time, without waiting for any questions, he spoke first, "You guys decide. If you don't have enough people, I'll use these people to make up the number."

As the words fell, a strong wind blew away the black robes of several men behind him, revealing a few dull faces.

Taoist Jingshan, who had been silent all this time, suddenly opened his eyes wide, moved his body abruptly, and was about to rush forward.

Wuji Daojun was faster than him and flew in front of Jingshan Daojun, holding his arms with both hands, " Uncle Master, calm down! "

Jingshan Daoist Master's usually calm eyes were rarely tinged with anger.

He looked at Wu Lingyun, who was standing behind the masked man without saying a word, with lifeless eyes and looking like a wooden man, and felt angry and hurt in his heart.

He personally brought up Wu Lingyun. She was gentle and kind to others since she was a child, lively, optimistic and cheerful. Although she was not his apprentice, she was the child of his disciple. Because he felt sorry for her for losing her father at a young age, he took extra care of her. Among all the younger generations, she was the one he cared about the most.

She accompanied him for more than a hundred years, and these hundred years were the happiest years in his long journey of cultivation.

He once thought that this kind of companionship would last forever.

No one knew how scared he was when he found out that Wu Lingyun was missing and even had a possible accident.

Behind the masked man stood four monks, who seemed to be the abducted Taoist monks. Now it seemed that only Wu Lingyun's master stood up, while the other three did not move.

The masked man nodded, very satisfied with Jingshan Daojun's reaction.

He had captured several disciples from major sects, intending to use them as replacements. As long as these famous monks were reluctant to see the disciples they had trained die and were willing to sacrifice their blood and sweat to provide replacements, that would be enough.

" Uncle Jingshan, calm down and think carefully! What does this person want my blood for?

There must be a conspiracy! "

Jingshan Daojun no longer had the excitement on his face, and glanced at the past calmly: " In the current situation, it doesn't make much difference whether I give it or not. "

Taoist Wuji was speechless for a moment.

There are several godsend monks here, but they can't change anything. This mysterious masked man has such a high level of cultivation that he can suppress all of them alone. Could it be that his cultivation is more than just the godsend realm?

With such a level of cultivation and such a situation, who could escape?

Not to mention that he asked for his own blood, even if he asked for the blood of everyone present, it would not be difficult.

what Wuji Daojun is worried about . This person clearly has the ability to get what he wants directly, but he chooses to use this method. Regardless of whether he has other purposes or not, this person is very good at playing with people's hearts.

Taoist Jingshan flew to the masked man without any hindrance, and without saying anything, he forced out three drops of blood from his heart and condensed them in his palm.

The masked man laughed twice and did not make things difficult for him. He took the blood and pushed Wu Lingyun out. At the same time, he touched her head with his hand and she fainted immediately.

Taoist Jingshan took the person over with angry eyes. He quickly felt her body and found her pulse was normal and her spiritual power was smooth. There was nothing wrong. He tightened

his arm, stared at the masked person coldly for a few breaths, then turned around and flew back to his original position.

" No one else volunteered except him? "

The masked man waited for a while, then became impatient. He moved his fingers at his side and turned to look at the several Divine Transformation Elders. " Since no one is willing, then you can do it. "

Bai Yizi and other elders who had attained the state of transformation looked at each other and silently made a gesture to start, as if they were trying to force out the blood from their hearts. Wuji Daojun was filled with indescribable anger. He drew his sword and shouted, " Why are you helping the tyrant? You are all Divine Transformation cultivators! As long as we work together, we may be able to defeat him! "

Bai Yazi and the others shook their heads when they heard this, " Do you know what his cultivation level is? "

What kind of cultivation?

It is at least higher than the Spirit Transformation Realm, and he can subdue so many people in one breath. Could it be that he is in the Void Refinement Realm?

Seeing that Wuji Daojun was frowning, Baiyazi chuckled a few times, " You noticed it, right? "

He looked back at his friends, then glanced at the monks on the pumice stone, and finally stared at the masked man silently, " We old guys have fought together before, but he can still easily beat us. "

Wuji Daojun was extremely angry, " Just because you can't win? Are you willing to become a knife in the hands of others to fight against your own people? "

Bai Yazi sneered, " In the world of cultivation, the highest level of cultivation is only the Spiritualization. When have you ever heard of the Void Refining? Not to mention the level above the Void Refining. He can open the passage to the high-level cultivation world and lead us there. This is a great blessing for all cultivators. I don't need to tell you which is more important. "

Bai Yazi's words were like a stone, disturbing everyone's hearts.

What opens the channel to the high-level cultivation world?

What leads to the future?

The news was so shocking that there was a moment of silence at the scene.

The eyes of some monks who had been actively fighting against the masked men suddenly changed. They became less hostile and were replaced by an expression of incredible expectation and longing.

Although many of them still have a long way to go before they can reach the state of spiritual enlightenment, and may never reach it in their lifetime, that does not stop them from pursuing ambitions in higher realms.

After all, it represents opportunities and benefits. As for strength, no one would feel that they are not qualified.

As long as the channel is open ...

As long as the channel is open.

As long as the truth can be revealed!



They all have the opportunity to go. If they miss this chance, they don't know when they will encounter another one. How can they let go of this opportunity that they have never even heard of?

But how can people believe this?

If it is true as Bai Yizi said, why not make it public at the beginning?

If it is true, no matter what his request is, I believe the entire cultivation world will be willing to cooperate. So why make such a big fuss?

You messed up such a grand event at the top of the Clouds and caused the deaths of many innocent monks, and now you are talking about opening the barrier passage?

If you say there is no conspiracy, it would be laughable. Do you really think everyone else is a fool?

Taoist Wuji was so furious that he didn't believe that no one could fail to see such a simple thing?

“Wuji, it's not that they can't see it, they just want to gamble.” Taoist Master Jingshan held Wu Lingyun in his arms, sitting cross-legged on the ground with a cold expression.

The expressions on the faces of most people in the field have changed from anger to silence, and most people are waiting and watching before making a decision.

Bai Yazi and the others looked around at everyone, and with a move of their hands, they forced out the blood from their hearts and sent it to the masked man.

The masked man took it.

Now the formation has been activated and the blood sacrifice is ready, all that is left is to open the eye of the formation.

When he looked over, Pei Jing's entire body tensed up, and an indescribable feeling enveloped his entire body, as if he would be in trouble in the next second ...

He raised his hand suddenly. Song Yang was prepared, but he was not as fast as him.

Pei Jing changed his position in the blink of an eye and stood next to the masked man the next moment.

Seeing the captured man with his eyes drooping and an expressionless face, he laughed under the silver mask, and then grabbed with five fingers and flew forward.

At this moment, everyone who knew Pei Jing was shocked and panicked, fearing that Pei Jing would dismember his body in the next second.

People who didn't know her were all very excited. Although some looked reluctant, almost everyone chose to stay out of it.

The masked man pulled the person closer, "You ..."

"Pah!"

The situation in the field suddenly changed. Pei Jing, who had been indifferent and allowed the masked man to catch him, didn't know how to react and slapped the masked man in the face!

With a clang, the silver mask spun on the ground.

The masked man held Pei Jing's neck tightly with one hand and half covered his face with the other hand.

The slender hand covering the face slowly moved down.

Revealing a pale face.

He has slanted eyes, a square face, a wide forehead, and clear eyebrows. It is a handsome face.

There was a lotus pattern on his forehead, which seemed to be dripping with blood and was inexplicably charming.

The narrow eyes were looking at her with a smile.

Pei Jing's eyes widened.

It's him!

It's actually him!

Lotus cloud!

He's not dead yet?!

Since the battle at Lianyun Mountain, Lianyun and Changsun Xu and others have been missing. Taoist Master Wuji and Taoist Master Jingshan even went to the scene to confirm the situation. What was released from the seal was only a wisp of Lian Yun's soul, attached to Xu Yunkun's body and acted. She had wondered if Lian Yun was hiding somewhere after she disappeared, waiting to make a comeback in the future?

But she could never have imagined that Lian Yun still occupied Xu Yunkun's body to this day and was plotting such a big thing.

"What exactly are you trying to do?"

She absolutely did not believe that such a person would help others.

Lian Yun smiled slightly, pulled her closer, and whispered in her ear: "You know me well. Those old guys all believe that I will help them."

He laughed wildly.

Song Yang chased after him and stood on the nearest pumice stone.

"It's you. It seems that your strength has recovered. Since you are such a powerful person, why do you have to make things difficult for us?"

Wuji Daojun also flew forward and said, "My disciple's cultivation is not outstanding. If you need my heart blood, I will give it to you!"

Lian Yun did not respond, but just sneered, staring at the bottomless black hole, squinting at the center that was gradually turning red.

He just felt happier than ever before, and he rarely opened his mouth to explain.

"Look, the passage is about to open. The blood from the heart will lead the way, and the formation needs a sacrifice of the eye to open it."

Body sacrifice?

Pei Jing was shocked. Could it be her?

Song Yang's face was gloomy, his hands were clenched tightly, and he felt more and more depressed.

This person was so scheming that he had hidden his intentions until today. No matter whether he was planning something big or targeting Pei Jing, it was something he could not tolerate. Seeing Song Yang approaching, Pei Jing quickly calmed down. She didn't know what Lian Yun wanted to do with her ... but it was not a good thing after all.

This time is different from the last time. She is no longer weak. Just like her sudden attack just now, the opponent was caught in the trap because he did not expect her unexpected action.

Does this mean that he is not as strong as he appears to be? There must be some weakness that he is hiding.

Pei Jing's mind was working rapidly.

The look on his face at this moment was that he was too frightened and a little dazed after being caught.

I saw the red light in the darkness beneath my feet gradually condense, becoming brighter and brighter, and showing signs of rising.

Although everyone was somewhat disappointed, they were also nervous and looking forward to it.

A sudden red light rose, and suddenly a sharp scream was heard!

A divine monk from the Elder Council suddenly fell headfirst into a bottomless pit!

This happened so suddenly that no one reacted for a moment.

A living person was swallowed up by darkness in an instant, and ended up with an unknown fate? !

" What's going on?! "

Bai Yazhi shouted angrily, but what answered him was a scream from a monk from another group of elders standing next to him.

When the others heard the sound, they looked over, but they only had time to catch a glimpse of his falling figure and a streak of red blood falling from mid-air.

What's going on?

What happened to the promised opening of the high-level cultivation world channel? !

Bai Yazhi and others felt that they had been deceived and questioned angrily. Before Lian Yun could answer, the next moment, another red light flashed, and this time it was Bai Yazhi's turn.

He just glared with his eyes like a tiger, and slammed his feet into the ground, leaving two deep footprints.

A strong wind blew up beside him, which for a moment kept him where he was and prevented him from being sucked away. With this extra reaction time, the remaining two monks of the Elder Council were busy circulating their spiritual energy and using their magical powers to help. This sudden change is so dizzying that one cannot take one's eyes off.

Everyone on the pumice stone looked at this side intently for a moment, while on the other side, the unconscious Wu Lingyun gradually woke up.

As soon as she opened her eyes and saw the figure of the person holding her, she immediately grabbed the sleeve of Jingshan Daojun and asked, " Daojun, where is your heart blood? "

Jingshan Daojun stroked her hair and smiled gently, " I'm glad you're okay. "

Wu Lingyun desperately shook her head, her expression sad: " No! The formation requires the sacrifice of a high-level cultivator, quickly collect your heart blood! "

These words shocked everyone. At this time, Bai Yazhi had already collapsed and was sucked into the black hole with a cry.

Even with the cultivation level of a Jindan cultivator, they could not hold out for even a moment. Many cultivators had already realized the problem. If they waited any longer, they would be the ones to be thrown into the black hole.

At that time, everyone stood up and realized that their survival was at stake. The cultivators used all their magic skills without reservation and attacked Lian Yun.

Among them, the one who reacted the fastest and launched an attack on Lian Yun was Song Yang.

The Dragon Slaying Sword was already emitting golden light, and the powerful sword energy made the opponent frightened, but unfortunately he was not facing an ordinary opponent.

Lian Yun blocked with his backhand and raised his wide sleeves, and all the Nirvana Fire in the Dragon Slaying Sword was absorbed. His slender five fingers formed a bow and pointed upwards, holding the Nirvana Fire that turned into a ball of light in his hand.

Lian Yun's fair face was flushed with blood, and the lotus mark on his forehead made him look extremely evil.

His long, slanted eyes narrowed.

This Nascent Soul cultivator was the one who ruined his plans last time, so don't even think about interfering this time!

He is destined to be the son of destiny!

A determined smile appeared on the corner of his mouth, and the next moment, Pei Jing flew out like a meteor!

Go straight towards Song Yang!

She was moving too fast and couldn't stop herself at all. In the blink of an eye, she was in front of Song Yang and passed him by!

Song Yang made a move in an instant, his figure turned into lightning, and he grabbed the person who was about to fall into the black hole, and flew nimbly to a piece of floating stone below.

Lian Yun raised one corner of his mouth and revealed an evil smile.

Song Yang, who was lying on the pumice stone, hugged the person in his arms, feeling extremely grateful.

He lowered his head and stroked her hair: "Are you okay?"

With a "puff", he felt a sudden pain in his heart. He lowered his head and saw a sharp blade stuck in his chest!

Pei Jing's fair hands were still holding the dagger.

"Junior sister? Jing'er?"

There was confusion in Song Yang's eyes, and what answered him was that the sharp blade in Pei Jing's hand stabbed into him another three points.

Pei Jing's eyes were full of pain and struggle. She wanted to say something but couldn't. She just did things that were completely out of her control.

Her eyes gradually became moist, and she suddenly pulled out the dagger and pushed Song Yang, who had no idea how to react, out of the pumice stone.

He fell down and fell into endless darkness!

"Ah Yang!"

"Big Brother!"

Wuji Daojun, Baili Shen and others flew out in time, but because the distance was too far, they could only watch Song Yang's body being swallowed by the darkness.

" Junior sister! Why?! "

Facing Baili Shen's angry shout, Pei Jing turned around quietly and looked up at Lian Yun who had a smug look on his face.

This person actually tampered with her so early?

What is it about her that he is determined to get?

No matter what, she won't let him have his way!

A storm gathered in her eyes, she gripped the dagger tightly, and her body rushed out of the pumice stone at a high speed, leaping into the boundless darkness.

In the blink of an eye, the figure, like Song Yang, was swallowed up by the darkness.

(Volume 3: The Top of the Clouds is finished)

Final Volume: The World Returns to Its Origin

Chapter 108 : Past

" Father, when will my sister wake up? "

" Soon, he will wake up today. "

Pei Jing was in a daze when he heard a familiar yet unfamiliar male voice answering.

The voice was so familiar that it caused ripples in her heart, as if the fog had been lifted and long-forgotten memories returned to her mind.

She remembered that this man was her father.

His full name is Fang Shitian, known as Fang Zhenren's " father " and his " mother " is Fairy Rumeng. The two of them live in seclusion in Wantuo Mountain. In addition to servants, there is another master here, that is, their youngest daughter – Fang Ruyan.

As for her – Pei Jing, Fang Ruyan's sister, she was a person who had to get permission and follow arrangements for everything she did.

When she was a child, she doubted her own origins.

The answer of " Mother " Rumeng Fairy was: She was adopted by the Pei family. Because she was raised by Grandpa Pei since she was a child, she was not close to her parents, but this was normal. As long as she was well-behaved and made more contributions to the family, she would get full love like Ayan.

Full of hesitation, she was half coaxed and half pushed onto the altar, and her luck was tied to Fang Ruyan's. From then on, she shared fortune and luck, and suffered misfortunes.

On that day, strange phenomena occurred frequently in Mount Wantuo.

After performing the spell, she collapsed on the altar, unable to move. She looked at her " father " and " mother " gently helping Fang Ruyan up. She thought of the old man of the Pei family who had separated them as Fang Shitian said. He stood firmly in front of her to prevent his " father " from taking her away.

She asked in a mysterious way: " Father, you are not my father, right? "

Fang Shitian was startled and quickly exchanged glances with Fairy Rumeng. After Fairy Rumeng nodded, he looked at her with regretful eyes: " Tell me, what's the use of being so smart? "

That day, at such a young age, Pei Jing finally understood what it felt like to feel heartbroken.

Who is the murderer? Who are the relatives?

All the images were jumbled together in her mind.

Fang Shitian walked towards her, and at that moment, a loud thunder sounded over the Wantuo Mountain and struck directly at the altar.

Pei Jing lost consciousness instantly.

Pei Jing didn't know whether it was because the magic was too overbearing or she was too young to withstand the backlash, but she fainted and lost her memory. She woke up in Lianyun Village and met Granny Jiang.

Later, when she met Lianyun on Lianyun Mountain, because of the severe pain of Zhan Yun, she recovered some memories of her life in Wantuo Mountain. At that time, her heart was full of contradictions. Why were Fang Shitian and Rumeng Fairy so partial to each other when they were both children?

She kept all these thoughts deep in her heart.

As she grew up slowly, gained experience and was tempered, she finally came to understand some facts.

The reason why she and Fang Ruyan were treated differently by their parents was simply because she was not their biological child.

If you are not my biological child, you can be cold to him/her.

Since they are not your biological children, you can use them to borrow your luck.

That's all.

Having experienced many things, she thought she had let it go. However, when she returned to Mount Wantuo and heard the familiar voice of Master Fang, she realized that there were some things she could never let go of.

distant memories of life in the Pei family came back to my mind.

She was a relative who truly treated her as a treasure, but she was killed by the hypocritical Fang Shitian.

Pei Jing closed his eyes and slowly clenched his fists.

She left Wantuo Mountain inexplicably and went to the place where the Zhengxuan Sect lived.

Later, at the critical moment of life and death, she fell into the abyss, but returned to the altar of Wantuo Mountain.

Is all this just a dream?

Zhengxuan Sect, her master, her fellow disciples, her senior brothers, are they all illusions in a dream?

No, she didn't believe it. She could feel the transformation of her growth. These were real changes.

And my senior brothers ... those unforgettable memories.

Like the fluttering wings of a butterfly, the eyelashes slowly open.

Pei Jing opened her eyes, but before she could see clearly what was in front of her, she felt a dark shadow approaching from the left. She sat up vigilantly, and the dark shadow was frozen in place because of her sudden movement.

Turning over, sitting up, clenching hands, and brewing magical powers in the palms, this set of movements was as smooth as flowing water, making Fang Shitian feel a little complicated .

He stretched out his hand to block his daughter and said in a soft voice: " Ah Jing, you are back. Where have you been all these years? "

Pei Jing looked in the direction of the voice and first saw a light curtain, and then saw Fang Shitian and Fang Ruyan outside the light curtain.

There was a hard stone slab beneath me, with strange patterns carved on it. When I touched it with my hand, I felt its rough texture .

He actually returned to the altar? !

That's right, the place where she was sitting now was the altar that was used for the ritual. This was the main altar, and there were four lower and smaller auxiliary altars around it.

The altar, which had originally seemed a little eerie due to poor lighting, was now bright and she could even see the vivid paintings on the distant wall.

In addition to this, there is a light film as light as egg white covering the outside of the altar, covering the entire altar.

Under the five altars, the originally grey and solid ground was somehow covered with a layer of fluorescent light, as if a living fluid was flowing on it.

Her " father " Fang Shitian and " sister " Fang Ruyan were standing outside the light film looking at her.

Fang Shitian was still wearing a golden loose robe with a long belt hanging behind him. His belt swayed with his breath as he moved, giving him a somewhat immortal look.

Fang Ruyan hid behind Fang Shitian, looking over with caution and vigilance. She was not tall, and her complexion was not good, and she looked like she had some deficiency.

Such a Fang Ruyan made her a little dazed. In her impression, she was a sweet-looking girl who always got praise from her parents no matter what she did. She was a thousand times better than her, but at this moment she saw her shrinking back.

She suddenly felt a little unhappy, and all the worries in her heart disappeared at once.

Looking at Fang Shitian again, she was no longer as cautious as before. She felt that she could remain calm and indifferent when facing this middle-aged man with a short beard and a serious face.

" Master Fang, long time no see. "

Fang Shitian's face froze for a moment. Before he could say anything, Fang Ruyan behind him jumped out and said, " Sister, how can you call father like that?! "

She smiled faintly, " Why can't I? He is not my father, and you are not my sister. "

He tilted his head and continued, " Let me think about it. Master Fang brought me out of the Pei family when I was six years old. I stayed in Wantuo Mountain for two years, but I was treated like a servant for two years. I don't think this will make me consider you as family, right? "

" What did you say?! "

Fang Shitian was extremely shocked, he never thought that Pei Jing, who had been taciturn since childhood and always scolded and beaten at will, would say such a thing.

He stretched out his huge index finger, almost poking the light film, " You unfilial daughter! You have no worries about food and clothing in Wantuo Mountain, but you are not grateful and instead hate her. You are really an ungrateful person! Now that you are back to Wantuo Mountain, you should be obedient if you know what's good for you, otherwise you will suffer! "

He was so angry that the two tufts of beard on his mouth were about to be blown up. Unfortunately, no matter how angry or anxious he was, he could only jump outside the light film. He thought he had great power, but he didn't know that Pei Jing had already seen through his bluff.

When she was brought to the altar before, although she was young, she was afraid at that time and she carefully observed the place along the way.

This is deep in the belly of Wantuo Mountain. To reach this place, one must first pass through a long corridor. The light here is very poor, and it is even more dim when one reaches the altar. In addition to the colorful murals around here, there are five altars, one large and four small, standing alone. Above the main altar, there is an opening that gradually becomes smaller. When the sun passes to a certain position, the light will shine on the corresponding position. Now, all five altars are covered in a light curtain, isolated from the outside world.

From top to bottom, including the ground, everything was shrouded in a layer of hazy light. She didn't know what she looked like from the outside. She only knew that when she was sitting on the main altar and could see through the light film, people looked blurry.

So now, when she saw Fang Shitian pointing at her angrily and asking her to go out and be punished, and listened to his cursing, she felt both amused and helpless.

There's nothing to be afraid of.

" Since Master Fang is so angry, why doesn't he just come over and teach me a lesson? "

Fang Shitian's eyes widened, " You, you! "

" Husband. "

Fairy Rumeng came over and hugged her daughter who was hiding behind Fang Shitian. She patted her husband on the back and smiled at her, " Our little Jing'er has grown up. Come here, let your mother see her. "

The smile on Pei Jing's face gradually disappeared, his mouth was tightly pursed, and he said nothing.

Fairy Rumeng is best at charm. She even used charm voice to say that simple sentence just now. If she didn't possess special powers, she would have followed her words and walked out dumbly.

She silently recited the Heart Purification Technique in her heart and circulated her spiritual power to resist the magic sound control technique.

When Fairy Rumeng saw that she couldn't call anyone, a look of surprise finally appeared on her indifferent face, and she exchanged glances with Fang Shitian.

" Jing'er, aren't you coming out? Mother hasn't seen you for a long time. "

Perhaps she knew it was useless, so this time she did not use the charm voice, but spoke with her own voice.

Pei Jing responded with a faint smile and finally moved down from the altar.

When the people outside the light film saw her move, they all smiled with joy almost at the same time. At this time, Pei Jing suddenly turned around and went around to the back of the altar.

Fang Shitian was stunned for a moment, then quickly ran around the light film and to the other side, only to see that behind the altar, behind a huge square stone, there was nothing.

Pei Jing, where have you been?



Only the patterns carved on the huge rocks are gleaming.

Fairy Rumeng took her daughter to her husband's side, looked inside for a few times, and said with a little worry: " Husband, has she ... discovered the secret here? "

Fang Shitian's face was gloomy and he said nothing.

Fang Ruyan didn't understand what her parents said. She looked around but couldn't find Pei Jing. She pouted and was about to cry, " Father and mother, didn't you say that if you cast a spell to make my sister come back, I would be fine? Why didn't my sister pay attention to me after she came back? "

Hearing this, Fang Shitian smiled. He lovingly touched the top of his daughter's head and comforted her, " Don't worry, your sister will take care of you. No matter how far she runs , I can bring her back, just like this time. "

...

Pei Jing was walking in a narrow corridor. The road here was smooth and a faint light shone through the wall, soothing the faint fear in people's hearts.

Many things emerged in her mind: lotus clouds, formations, light curtains, Fang Shitian. Some neglected details were gradually magnified, linking together one after another, forming the truth that she had ignored.

The circular platform in the center of Yunxiaotai was the central formation set up by Lianyun, which might really be a teleportation formation.

She once squatted there, carefully feeling the lines under her palms, and they were exactly the same as the lines on the altar.

In other words, she was teleported back because of these two teleportation formations.

Now there is another question. When she was sent here and performed the spell with Fang Ruyan, what role did this formation play? It must not only serve as a teleportation formation. What else was she neglecting?

... borrow luck, Lianyun ... cut luck. By the way , when I met Lianyun, the trace deep in Lianyun Mountain was a statue in the middle and a building with auxiliary formations on all four sides. It was exactly the same as the altar construction on Wantuo Mountain.

The center of the circular platform of Yunxiao Terrace is also a square formation. Why are there square formations in these places? Is it a coincidence or intentional?

Her steps became faster and faster. There was light in the long corridor ahead. In her heart, some guesses or truths seemed to be about to jump out.

There must be some connection between these things that she didn't know about. What she cared about now was whether Song Yang, who fell into the black hole earlier than her, was still safe and sound. Did he also fall into Wantuo Mountain like her?

The corridor became wider and the sunlight was brighter. Pei Jing's heart was beating fast and he could not hide his throbbing for a moment. He rushed out of the corridor quickly and saw a vast world in front of him.

The sky here is full of golden light, with faint flowing light in it, as if the sunlight has become substantial. The horizon and the border are connected into one, and it is impossible to tell where the sky is and where the earth is.

There were flowers and plants that were real and fake and flying in the air. The wind came from nowhere, bringing waves of rich spiritual energy that made people feel extremely comfortable. She turned around and saw that the corridor she had come out of was gone and she could no longer see the way she came.

She simply let go of her hand and walked forward. As she walked, the half-knee-high weeds on the ground were pulled up, and a fresh aura flew out.

There seems to be spiritual energy everywhere here, in the sky and on the ground, flowers and grass are flying, dust is rising in the wind, and every movement can bring a burst of pure and refreshing air.

For monks, this is truly a treasure land.

It was extremely quiet everywhere, not even the sound of insects or birds could be heard.

It was as if it was a small barrier that was set apart for the others. This thought crossed her mind, and then she thought, even if it was, what did it matter?

She simply sat down cross-legged, put her hands in the meditation seal, closed her eyes and began to meditate.

She didn't know that after she closed her eyes, the rich spiritual energy around her gradually condensed into substance, like golden light. If Pei Jing could see it, he would probably find this scene particularly familiar. Yes, it was very similar to the Nirvana Golden Fire in the Holy Peak of the Yanqiu Secret Realm.

Especially when she was trapped in it, she was fortunately helped by the divine consciousness in her body, which formed a barrier to protect her body from being destroyed. She was able to absorb spiritual power in the Nirvana fire and practice in peace.

The situation now is very similar to that time.

She started practicing the Qingxin Jue, and the spiritual energy around her began to rush into her body, transforming into every bit of her strength.

These spiritual powers that can be seen with the naked eye, the golden and pulsating spiritual powers, contain extraordinary spiritual energy. In this short period of time, the spiritual power she attracted is enough to be equivalent to one month of ordinary practice in the world of cultivation.

After all, the quality of the spiritual power contained is completely incomparable.

Pei Jing was absorbing spiritual energy continuously without realizing it, and her cultivation level was rising steadily. She was a little surprised herself that she didn't even feel the limit of her body despite absorbing spiritual energy so crazily.

Since she didn't feel anything wrong, she practiced with peace of mind.

This time, there would not be a Bai Ding boy who would call her tirelessly, worried that her body could not bear it. Everything would depend on herself.

In this secret place.

There were several other people who entered into a state of meditation like Pei Jing.

They were the elders who had reached the state of transformation and who fell into the black hole before her, Song Yang, and Taoist Master Jingshan and other cultivators who were led into the black hole by the blood from their hearts after her.

These people fell in different locations because they fell at different times.

Although the spiritual power in this place varies in concentration, to the cultivators living in the world of cultivation, such spiritual energy is comparable to immortal energy. They all meditate on the spot and absorb this rare spiritual energy into their bodies.

For long-established incarnation cultivators like Bai Yizi, the spiritual energy in the world of cultivation is enough for their daily practice, but it is not enough to support them in breaking free from their shackles, so they cannot break through to the incarnation stage.

But when they arrived here, each of them felt a spiritual energy that was completely different from that in the world of cultivation. This spiritual energy was of a higher level and was only possessed by the cultivation planes that were one level higher than the world of cultivation. After they sat cross-legged in practice, Bai Yazi was the first to break through to the stage of transformation.

Feeling the qualitative change in the spiritual energy in their bodies, they no longer hesitated, and relaxed wholeheartedly, absorbing the spiritual energy around them.

In another place where golden light was shining, Song Yang sat quietly.

After he landed here, although he felt the unusual spiritual power, he did not practice it immediately, but silently took care of his wounds.

This was a wound caused by a sharp blade, which pierced the center of the chest, three-quarters into the flesh. He slowly touched the wound, and the wound, which was touched by the golden spiritual power, actually healed slowly.

The wound was not very painful because it was not fatal. When Pei Jing stabbed the dagger, he tried hard to deflect the heart meridian.

Song Yang understood the struggle in his junior sister's eyes at that moment, and he understood her feelings.

What made him sad now was that although he had survived, he had ended up in such a strange place. Would he ever see his junior sister again?

He sat in silence for a long time, with his hands folded together in a cross-legged position.

Falling here, he may not be able to see his junior sister for a while, but the future may not be hopeless. As long as he has the strength, he can even tear apart the space. How can he not go back to the world of cultivation?

In such a short period of time, Song Yang was not thinking about simply improving his cultivation, but how to break the rules after improving his cultivation.

After all, he had already touched upon a corner of the earth's rules in earlier years, and he was confident that if he had enough strength, he would be able to open up more space.

With this belief, he patiently closed his eyes and practiced.

In another place, the sound of conversation could be heard quietly.

" Dao Jun, are you okay? "

Wu Lingyun's face turned pale as she clutched the hem of Taoist Jingshan's clothes tightly.

Jingshan Daojun sighed softly and slowly opened his eyes, with an emotion in his eyes that he himself was not sure of. He gently stroked the top of her hair and asked, " Why did you follow me down here? "

Wu Lingyun whimpered and shook her head. Seeing that Jingshan Daojun was fine, she could no longer bear it and threw herself into his arms and cried bitterly, " Daojun has done so much for me, how can I abandon you? Daojun, have you forgotten what you said when we were little, that I would go wherever you go. "

Taoist Jingshan had a look of forbearance on his face. He endured it and finally held the person in his arms tightly.

Pei Jing had no idea what happened in these places.

She is now completely immersed in cultivation, immersed in the pleasure of her rising cultivation level.

What she thought was that when she reached a certain level of cultivation, she would return to the world of cultivation and seek justice from Lianyun for those cultivators who died inexplicably, for the Dao Lords who were involved in the incident, and for her own innocence.

Why on earth did Lian Yun keep pestering her again and again?

As for the so-called cause and effect, Lianyun started the trouble because of her, so those things were also her result to a certain extent. She didn't want to go on like this anymore.

Lian Yun, she must make a decision with her.

Whether it was for her body with natural talent or her good luck, she didn't want to be manipulated like a chess piece anymore.

Fang Shitian, no, Lian Yun, no.

Outside Pei Jing's body, the spiritual power that was originally just flickering golden light slowly condensed in front of her due to the breakthrough of her artistic conception, and condensed into another appearance of her, with a calm expression, like a virgin.

This is the most important step in advancing to the Nascent Soul stage, condensing into the Nascent Soul.

She broke through herself without realizing it, because of the accumulation of spiritual power, her body had accumulated enough spiritual power to reach the Nascent Soul stage, which allowed her to break through in one fell swoop.

At this moment, Pei Jing seemed like an innocent child who knew no fatigue or hunger. With a devout heart of cultivating the Tao, he absorbed the spiritual power and used it for his own benefit. The aura on his body rose level by level.

Fang Shitian, who was at the altar, was pacing around anxiously.

He and his daughter boasted that he would be able to find Pei Jing no matter where she went, and he was not exaggerating.

Just like when he discovered that the connecting line between Pei Jing and Fang Ruyan was broken, Fang Ruyan suffered the backlash and was seriously injured. Even after recovering, her mind was still partially damaged. He swore at that time that no matter where Pei Jing was, whether she was still in the Meteorite Realm or not, he would definitely call her back.

He spent decades setting up numerous formations, and also dug out the ancient books left to him by his master, and finally found a way.

So he set up the formation and waited patiently for the auspicious time for God to send Pei Jing back.

For the past ten years or so, he had been guarding the altar every day without interruption, and finally his wait came.

But he never thought about the light curtain that appeared inexplicably together with Pei Jing. At that moment, the altar seemed to come alive. From bottom to top, the patterns of the formation lit up first, and the light spread out, tightly wrapping Pei Jing, who was lying unconscious on the altar.

Fang Shitian, ever since he won Mount Wantuo from his master hundreds of years ago and took control of this piece of land, he believed that he knew every place of it clearly.

He had visited such an important altar countless times, but he never knew that the altar could undergo such changes.

He and Fairy Rumeng were both stunned on the spot, not daring to move, so they had to stay behind the light film and wait for Pei Jing to wake up.

However, he was able to sense the location of Pei Jing who had jumped out of the Meteorite Realm and successfully called her back. Why was it that now, she just turned over and got off the altar, circled around under his nose, and disappeared?

What he couldn't understand the most was that no matter how he counted with his fingers, he couldn't feel the other person's presence.

Pei Jing, as if in an instant, jumped out of the Three Realms.

This is the only reason that could explain why no trace could be found.

But how could he believe this?

The three of them, with six eyes, watched helplessly as, in the blink of an eye, they jumped out of bounds?

If she had this ability, why would she be summoned back to the altar by him in the Meteoric Realm?

No, he absolutely did not believe it.

He calmed himself, and his eyes, like a poisonous scorpion, circled around the mysterious patterns on the back of the main altar. There must be something that he had overlooked. What other secrets did this altar have?

Even more anxious than Shi Tian was Fairy Rumeng.

She had heard about the mystery of this ancient altar before. It was said that this place was not originally in the Meteoric Realm, but appeared out of nowhere in Mount Wantuo thousands of years ago amid a deafening thunder.

In other words, all these traces in the deep mountains of Mount Wantuo are foreign.

The patterns, words, and murals engraved on it were studied for several generations by the Pei family, who later claimed it as their own, but it is said that they were unable to come to any conclusion.

Later, Fang Shitian took Wantuo Mountain from the Pei family, who was also his master. He spent hundreds of years here, but he only knew this little bit of the magical effect of the formation, and knew nothing else.

Fairy Rumeng's gaze left the altar and fell on the surrounding murals illuminated by the curtain of light.

There are paintings of various flying birds, some with long feathers and wide pinions, some with red and golden down, some with thin necks and sharp claws. This is not only a picture of a hundred birds, it can almost be said to be a picture of ten thousand birds.

She walked past the mural step by step, examining it carefully, but apart from being enlightened by the discovery of some birds she had never seen before, she gained nothing else.

Fang Ruyan watched her parents busying themselves in frustration and felt even more impatient. She picked up a stone on the ground and threw it at the light film. Fang Shitian had no time to stop her. He shouted and grabbed his daughter, but the stone easily passed through the light film and smashed into it.

He covered his panicked chest and walked forward cautiously to check.

Fairy Rumeng also came over at this time. She turned her beautiful eyes and said in a tender voice: " Husband, it seems that we can pass through here? "

Fang Shitian thought, if the stone can pass through, then people can too, so he nodded boldly, " I'll give it a try. "

He stretched out his hand and reached in carefully, only to feel a burst of warmth like warm water, which made his body shiver uncontrollably. Apart from that, there was no other discomfort, so he felt relieved and walked in calmly.

It turned out to be so easy to pass through the light film. It was all my fault for being too cautious.

" Let me check the altar first. "

After saying that, he walked around to the back of the main altar. He didn't realize that something was different about the altar from the moment he touched the light curtain.

Above the mural that Fairy Ru Meng had just left, there was a black bird that slowly opened its eyes.

Seeing that Fang Shitian was about to walk behind the huge rock of the main altar, the glowing patterns on the ground flickered with his steps, making Fairy Rumeng's heart pound.

She looked around to make sure there was nothing wrong, then she reached out her hand and passed through the light film.

Fang Ruyan saw her parents' actions and followed suit. Soon, all three of them entered the light film.

They rushed to the back of the altar, wanting to know what Pei Jing had encountered there and why he suddenly disappeared without a trace.

After Fairy Rumeng and Fang Ruyan entered, the eyes of the second and third birds on the mural also opened.

In their haste they did not notice that, as they moved and gradually approached the backstage of the altar, the birds on the mural suddenly came alive, as if they had come alive in an instant. If they raised their heads and looked at this moment, they would be able to discover this strange situation. Unfortunately, Fang Shitian and Fairy Rumeng both had some kind of eager expressions on their faces, and this crazy look made Fang Ruyan feel afraid.

She looked around helplessly at the altar, and saw that the birds on the mural, which had originally had their eyes closed, had actually opened their eyes and were all looking at them. She didn't feel scared, but rather amused. She laughed and clapped her hands, " This is so funny! Dad and Mom, look, they are watching us! "

Upon hearing this, Fang Shitian and Fairy Rumeng stopped and looked back, only to find that there was no one behind them.

The echo of my daughter's soft voice seemed to still linger in the air, but now, the back was empty, without a single person.

## Chapter 110 Meeting and Knowing Each Other

Fang Shitian and Fairy Rumeng were so frightened that their legs went limp.

Where is your daughter?

Where is Fang Ruyan?

Why did it suddenly disappear?

The two of them searched everywhere but found nothing.

The altar area is very small, with a huge stone main altar and four auxiliary altars in the four directions.

If there is something, you can see it clearly by walking around it.

They didn't expect that instead of figuring out the secret of Pei Jing's disappearance, their daughter disappeared instead.

Fairy Rumeng pulled Fang Shitian and said calmly: " Husband, do you remember what Ayan said just now? "

" Are they watching us? "

Fang Shitian pondered for a moment, " What did Ah Yan see? Did Pei Jing also see something and disappear? "

They looked up and around, and finally discovered that something was wrong with the mural.

They were horrified, looked at each other, and finally understood what Fang Ruyan said.

...

However, Pei Jing was immersed in the pleasure of cultivation at this time and had already lost control of time.

As her cultivation level increased, her connection with heaven and earth became closer and closer.

She was suddenly able to distinguish the differences from the spiritual energy flying around.

There are three kinds of aura here with different spiritual powers. The almost transparent one is the weakest, the beige one is medium, and the bright golden one is the best.

These three kinds of spiritual energy come from three different places. Where do they come from?

She sensed carefully in her heart. These three places were places she had been to before and could sense spiritual power.

That was the original Meteorite Realm, the later Cultivation Realm, and the Yanqiu Secret Realm that I had briefly visited.

Yes.

It is the spiritual power of these three places.

The almost transparent and weakest spiritual power is the ordinary spiritual energy in the cultivation world where she has stayed the longest; the beige medium spiritual power is the

spiritual power in the Yanqiu Secret Realm; the bright golden and strongest spiritual power is the spiritual power unique to the place where she is now.

And she came from the altar, she thought, this place might be separated by an air barrier, but it was also above the Meteorite Realm, because after she got off the altar, she saw this kind of golden spiritual power in the formation flowing on the ground.

So, now, she is caught between three worlds?

The more I think about it, the more I feel that this guess is likely to be close to the truth.

After all, she came from the Yunxiaotai in the world of cultivation and jumped to the Meteorite World. Although for some reason she did not stay on the altar and was sent here, it was not difficult to prove that the two worlds were connected. She just had to look for the cultivator who had fallen here before to see if he was also here.

When she thought that Song Yang might be here, she practiced faster.

An unknown amount of time had passed, but there was no more flashing light around where she was sitting cross-legged, and her entire temperament gradually changed from outwardly sharp to gentle.

She opened her eyes and looked accurately in several directions.

She felt that she was not the only one in this place. Several cultivators who had come down before her and her senior brothers were also here.

She stood up slowly, and as she moved, the thick layer of gold flakes that had accumulated on her body flew away.

With a movement of her hands, she wrapped them all in her palms, and then opened her palms.

The balls of gold flocs turned into golden light and spiritual energy that scattered everywhere.

This is the ultimate application of the real and the virtual. Now, she can also condense the spiritual power that has been exhausted by the void according to her will. This is the mystery of tracing time and the magical power of returning it to its original place.

It has been a long time since she obtained the Qingxin Jue.

This is a complete set of exercises, from the Qi Refining Stage to the Mahayana Stage, all of which are engraved in her mind. As long as she completes the previous stage of cultivation, the exercises will naturally open up the mantras for the next stage to her.

With this, she cultivated without any hindrance, without any mental demons or stagnation, and finally reached the Mahayana stage.

At this moment, she finally understood what Song Yang meant by those words back then.

How extraordinary is her skill.

Ordinary exercises include refining Qi, building foundation, forming Dan, Yuanying, transforming the spirit, refining emptiness, and Mahayana. As long as you break through Mahayana, you can ascend to become an immortal.

However, her Qingxin Jue, after the Nascent Soul stage, was no longer divided into phased formulas, but only a large section of general secrets. She understood and mastered it, and her cultivation level was equivalent to being promoted to the Mahayana stage.

This step may seem simple and short, but it is like a chasm in the sky. If you cannot make it, your cultivation will only remain at the Nascent Soul stage for the rest of your life.



Fortunately, her special physique allowed her to have an unimpeded journey on the path of cultivation, and the rich spiritual energy of this place gave her the conditions to break through herself.

She stood in place, moving her fingers, thinking that there really was a secret in her body. With so much spiritual energy, it had not been broken. If she hadn't felt the bottleneck, she could have continued to practice.

He took a few steps and disappeared from where he was in an instant.

She is going to find her senior brother.

Song Yang was entering a state of ecstasy at this moment.

He was completely unaware of what was happening in the outside world, let alone that his long-missed junior sister had found him before him and was standing in front of him.

Pei Jing looked at Song Yang sitting quietly, and the worries in his heart were finally swept away. She carefully sat cross-legged outside the defensive formation he had set up, propped up her chin with one hand, and looked at Song Yang's indifferent expression, her heart beating. When her dagger pierced into Song Yang's body, the restraints that Ye Buxiu had put on her were simultaneously untied.

The recovered memories rushed in like running water, causing her to fall into confusion and absent-mindedness for a short time, and she watched Song Yang fall into the abyss of darkness. At that moment, her heart ached and she had only one thought in her mind: if her senior brother died, she would not live either.

She jumped down, just wanting to drag Song Yang with her, but the moment she jumped into the darkness, she lost all consciousness.

It's great to see you again now.

She was both excited and sad. Her senior brother was devoted to her, but she kept avoiding him and finally did something to hurt him. Ultimately, between the two of them, she didn't trust him enough.

Unable to face her feelings honestly, and even more afraid of losing what she had, she chose to avoid it, not knowing that such behavior was not only hurting Song Yang, but also herself. She was training outside and was controlled by Ye Buxiu. She didn't recognize her senior brother when she met him. If it weren't for his persistence, the two of them would have separated because of these misunderstandings.

Not to mention the reunion today.

She sighed softly.

It's not easy. My senior brother must have suffered a lot for her.

Waiting, ignorance, and the sharp blade, how many scars have these left in his heart?

What else could I ask for when my senior brother treats me so sincerely?

Now she only hoped that her senior brother would not be angry with her and heartbroken because of the misunderstandings and hurts. If he was really heartbroken, then this time, let her protect him.

Pei Jing sat in meditation for as long as Song Yang practiced here.

At first, Song Yang didn't know about Pei Jing's arrival. It was not until he had absorbed a certain amount of spiritual energy and felt that he could no longer make any progress that he did

not become greedy. Instead, he stopped at the right time and kept the progress he had made circulating firmly in his body.

Time and time again, his cultivation was stabilized, he opened his five senses and felt the different breath for the first time.

He suddenly opened his eyes and saw Pei Jing sitting not far away, holding his cheek and looking at him.

His sudden opening of his eyes startled Pei Jing. She slowly put down her hand and smiled at Song Yang, "Senior Brother."

The man stood up instantly, came close to her and threw her to the ground.

The two men fell to the ground, and flying golden fluff rolled everywhere on the ground, lingering around them, falling on their hair and robes, with a beautiful golden glow.

However, neither of them had the heart to share the flying catkins.

There was only each other in their eyes, and their gazes were tightly entangled.

Song Yang gently stroked her face and said in a suppressed voice: "I am not dreaming, is this true?"

The person he pressed down was wearing a light-colored robe with mottled bloodstains on it. Those were the marks left after the battle on the Yunxiao Stage. There was also a trace of blood on her face from when he was stabbed. No matter how you look at it, this person is Pei Jing, her junior sister.

She had also come here, he knew it clearly in his heart, but he looked at the person under him stubbornly, wanting to get a positive answer from her.

"Yes, Brother, I'm here. I'm sorry, I, I..."

I forgot you!

The more she spoke, the more sad she felt in her heart. Her eyes gradually became moist and a tear slid down the corner of her eye.

Song Yang raised the corner of his mouth and wiped away her tears. He felt his heart was filled with emotion and his eyes were wet.

He lowered his head and kissed away her tears, drop by drop. These tears were like boiling pearls that warmed his heart.

It's his junior sister. His junior sister is back. How great!

These tears seemed to record the hardships they had experienced in the past. He kissed them away one by one, feeling extremely sweet in his heart.

His kisses lingered on her face as Pei Jing sobbed softly. He felt love and pity in his heart. He lifted her head with one hand and finally opened his mouth to kiss the little mouth that he had been thinking about day and night.

Pei Jing was caught off guard and was kissed by him. She looked at her senior brother with moist eyes and a pious expression on his face. She felt something in her heart and followed the lifting movement behind his head. She opened and closed her cherry lips in response, carefully accepting her senior brother's enthusiasm.

When it comes to love affairs, both of them are undoubtedly novices, but compared to Song Yang, Pei Jing is more shy.

The two had several intimate contacts, all initiated by Song Yang. Now, she was sure of her feelings and was willing to let go of herself according to her senior brother's actions.

She closed her eyes obediently, her hands tightly grasping the robe in front of Song Yang, responding to him shyly but tenderly.

Her every move seemed to be a signal, which encouraged Song Yang. His passionate kiss became deeper and deeper. His hot lips wandered between her lips, licking every part of her mouth.

He led her domineeringly yet gently, guiding her shy little tongue to wander in his mouth and then play in her mouth. He patiently guided and aroused her passion.

Pei Jing felt his body becoming more and more eager, and waves of emptiness surged from the depths of his heart, clamoring for Song Yang's touch.

This was an experience she had never felt before. She felt as if she was in ecstasy and her body seemed to be floating on cotton.

Song Yang's hands had some inexplicable power. Every place he touched felt hot as if it were burning, making her even more unbearable.

She tried to imitate Song Yang, letting go of her hands and no longer holding his clothes tightly. Instead, she went along the back of his neck and hugged him from behind.

Unexpectedly, Song Yang's body shook, and he suddenly left her lips, his strong breath sprayed on her face. He endured it and lowered his head to kiss her lips.

A hoarse voice said: "Jing'er, do you know what you are doing?"

Pei Jing looked back at him in confusion, what to do?

Isn't it just kissing him?

Song Yang smiled bitterly. If he continued to kiss her like this, he couldn't guarantee that it would just be a kiss.

He reached his hands behind her, helped her sit up, and locked her tightly in his arms.

He kissed her temple. "Once we get married, I won't stop."

Pei Jing blushed inexplicably and glared at him with puffed cheeks.

This action made him laugh out loud, and he hugged the person into his arms, hugging her tightly.

After a long time, his eyes became deeper and deeper, and he said in a hoarse voice while kissing her neck: "Jing'er, do you know how long I have been thinking about us like this?"

Pei Jing leaned against him softly, and after hearing that, he buried his whole body in his arms, "It's my fault, I'm sorry, Senior Brother!"

"Don't say sorry, we still have many years to live together. As long as we don't miss each other again, that will be enough."

As he spoke, he straightened his expression, carefully held her face, and looked into her eyes seriously. "Jing'er, I asked you before, but you forgot me then. Now I ask you again, are you willing to marry me?"

Pei Jing's eyes gradually turned red, and she nodded heavily, "I do."

Finally getting this answer, Song Yang couldn't suppress the ecstasy in his heart and kissed the other person deeply again.

...

Since Pei Jing met Song Yang, they began to look for a way to leave this place.

According to Pei Jing's perception, she easily pointed out several directions, which were the places where other cultivators had fallen into this place.

They thought that if everyone worked together and got together, they would always be able to find a solution.

But they didn't expect that the incarnation cultivators led by Bai Yazi would actually reject them.

" This place is great. We can achieve great success here. We don't want to go back to the cultivation world. "

Bai Yazi said so.

Pei Jing and Song Yang looked at each other. Several elders who had reached the state of spiritual transformation were practicing here with great ecstasy. When they came, they just opened their eyes and looked at them, then closed their eyes again to continue practicing. It was a rare occasion that Bai Yazi paused his practice and was able to explain something to them.

These incarnation monks have been famous for a long time, and they probably have no relatives to worry about in the world of cultivation.

For so many years, they have presided over the grand events at the top of Yunxiao Mountain and have not interfered with other worldly affairs. This time, because Lian Yun persuaded them, the five of them came out together and appeared at Yunxiao Terrace, which is a rare occasion. Apart from cultivation and the pursuit of the great Dao, nothing else can move these people. Coming here is a different way of getting what I want.

Pei Jing nodded and said goodbye to Bai Yazi.

When they were about to leave, Bai Yazi called out to them.

" Although we agreed to cooperate with Lian Yun in order to open a high-level cultivation channel, our hands were not stained with the blood of our own people, so we can be considered to be living up to our conscience. The road is not easy, and opportunities are fleeting. Your master didn't understand it at the time, but I believe he will understand it in the future. If you have the opportunity to go back, please send a message to everyone on behalf of us old guys: the cultivation world will rely on you in the future. "

After he said this, he made a gesture, closed his eyes and remained silent, just like everyone else.

Pei Jing felt something in his heart, and said goodbye to Bai Yazi and other elders who had reached the state of Divine Transformation again.

Walking side by side with Song Yang in the flying light, she felt a little complicated .

Among the people who landed here, Song Yang was with her, while Bai Yazi and other incarnation elders, as well as some cultivators from other sects, all chose to stay.

For them, why would they give up the opportunity to pursue the great way?

What if he returned to the world of cultivation? Wasn't his goal to cultivate to the Great Dao?

Chapter 111 Three-legged Golden Crow

Thus, only Jingshan Daojun is left.

I wonder what he is thinking?

No, that's not right. Taoist Jingshan is not alone. There is another one, Senior Sister Wu Lingyun.

After exchanging a glance with Song Yang, they both sped up and flew away.

Soon he saw the person, but the image in front of him made Pei Jing open his eyes wide in shock.

Senior Sister Wu was actually held in the arms of Taoist Jingshan?

She stared in shock. Song Yang beside her smiled and patted her head. She immediately came to her senses and hurriedly restrained her expression so as not to embarrass herself in front of Jingshan Daojun and Wu Lingyun.

But, when did Senior Sister Wu get together with Taoist Master Jingshan?

This senior sister, whom she had only met a few times, had the impression of being gentle and easy to talk to. It seemed that the only few times they had met were with Taoist Master Jingshan. At the Zhengxuan Sect's grand competition, Senior Sister Wu was sitting right behind Taoist Jingshan. When she and Song Yang came back from Yanqiu and landed in the Forest of Beasts, they met Senior Sister Wu. At that time, Taoist Jingshan was the person in charge of commanding the beast tide. This time when Senior Sister Wu encountered an accident, it was said that she had gone out on a mission with Taoist Jingshan beforehand.

Senior Sister Wu seems to be really pursuing Taoist Master Jingshan everywhere.

The two landed in front of Jingshan Daojun and Wu Lingyun.

Faced with Pei Jing, who opened his round eyes and did not hide his curiosity at all, the usually generous Wu Lingyun blushed and wanted to escape, but was stopped by Jingshan Daojun.

Pei Jing's eyes opened wider.

It seems that Taoist Jingshan also has Senior Sister Wu in his heart.

The two men paid their respects to Jingshan Daojun.

Song Yang spoke first, but he didn't talk to Jingshan Daojun. Instead, he smiled at Wu Lingyun and said, " Congratulations, Junior Sister Wu, you finally got what you wanted. "

In the entire Zhengxuan Sect, perhaps only Song Yang knows Wu Lingyun's feelings. She loves someone whom she can never get, but she moves forward without hesitation.

Taoist Master Jingshan is the most senior and most accomplished monk in the Zhengxuan Sect. He has a gentle personality, but always maintains a polite distance. It would be more accurate to say that he does not take anything to heart rather than being indifferent.

He once thought that Wu Lingyun's thoughts could only be kept in his heart forever, but now it seems that Jingshan Daojun also has her in his heart. Moreover, because of the unexpected changes he encountered, he finally faced his own feelings.

Wu Lingyun narrowed her eyes, looking at the intimacy between Pei Jing and Song Yang, she understood and said with a smile: " Congratulations, Senior Brother, for getting what you wished for. "

For a moment, several people looked at each other and smiled.

After hearing that the two wanted to find a way to return to the world of cultivation, Jingshan Daojun and Wu Lingyun fell silent at the same time in tacit understanding.

Wu Lingyun looked up at the gloomy face of Jingshan Daojun, and felt a slight pain in her heart. She endured the pain and smiled: " Okay, let's find a way to get back first. This place is strange, and it's not good to stay here for long. "

Unexpectedly, after hearing this, Jingshan Daojun nodded silently in agreement.

Wu Lingyun felt even sadder. She quickly stepped forward, held Pei Jing, concealed her disappointment, and said with a smile: " Junior sister, how many places have you been to? Let's go for a walk? "

Song Yang and Jingshan Daojun looked at each other and followed silently.

Pei Jing did have some ideas about this place.

She told everyone about her insights during her cultivation. Everyone listened and carefully felt the spiritual energy in the air. It was indeed as Pei Jing said.

The spiritual power in the air can be roughly divided into three types, according to the abundance of spiritual energy, including low, medium and high.

Except for Pei Jing and Song Yang, Wu Lingyun and Jingshan Daojun had never been to Yanqiu; even more, except Pei Jing, no one else had ever been to the altar, so even if they could distinguish three different amounts of spiritual energy, they could not tell where they came from.

But they all agreed with Pei Jing's idea.

This place where the light is flying and the heaven and the earth are one color is not a real place, but more like a barrier.

Although Lian Yun messed up the grand event on the top of Yunxiao , he actually set up a mysterious formation on the Yunxiao stage.

Now it seems that it should indeed be a formation that can open up communication with other planes.

But for some unknown reason, something went wrong. According to Lian Yun's words, these monks who had contributed their blood and sweat and were supposed to be sacrificed as passers-by did not die, but ended up in another world first.

" No, that's not right. If this is the gap barrier between the three realms, then we haven't reached the other realm yet. The signpost means that we who fell into the black hole first will become the signposts for those who come later. The prerequisite for this signpost should be a personal sacrifice. This is the correct understanding. "

Taoist Jingshan thought about it carefully and finally came up with this explanation.

Everyone was shocked again.

If we follow the explanation of Taoist Jingshan, then when we reach the other world, the destination that Lianyun wants to go, does that mean that is the moment of personal sacrifice?

Wu Lingyun looked at Jingshan Daojun with a worried look, and in return he gave her a reassuring smile.

He added: " But who knows? Lian Yun probably didn't think we would reach this barrier first. Now that the rhythm has been disrupted, it's not certain whether what happened later will happen. "

Song Yang agreed very much, " Yes, what we need to do now is to figure out the situation here first, and then make a decision. "

Pei Jing became more and more worried.

Jingshan Daojun and Song Yang did not know about the altar on Mount Wantuo in the Meteorite Realm, but she fell into the altar first and then was sent here. Why was that?

Since they decided to find the answer together, she thought about it and told them everything about her origins in Mount Wantuo.

Jingshan Daojun had not expected Pei Jing to have such an adventure. He stared at her for a long time, so long that Song Yang felt something strange in his heart. He came over and held her hand tightly.

Jingshan Daojun suddenly smiled and said, " Don't be afraid, she is a very blessed person. " As he spoke, his fingers moved rapidly, and strands of red and golden light swirled on his flying fingers.

Some dreamy, smoke-like transparent light curtains appeared. Seeing this, he suddenly slapped his heart and violently spat out a mouthful of blood.

When the light curtain met blood, it suddenly emitted a bright purple light.

After a long time, Jingshan Daojun took it all in and slowly breathed a sigh of relief.

His eyes sparkled, " This is incredible, Wuji actually accepted such a disciple. "

Song Yang was worried and asked hurriedly: " Master Jingshan, what's going on? "

Jingshan Daojun smiled gently, " Nothing, I just sighed, I didn't expect to meet someone with such great luck in my lifetime. The so-called son of luck, I guess, is referring to someone like you. "

" If you didn't have any taboos, with your strong luck, you would have been discovered long ago. The person who cast the concealment spell on you is really smart. He covered up all your luck without damaging your foundation. He is truly a great man. "

He added: " You don't have to worry. You are blessed with great luck, so you should shoulder more responsibilities than ordinary people. You don't have to be timid or afraid. My uncle gives you a word of advice: be content with whatever happens and follow your heart. "

Pei Jing nodded thoughtfully.

At this moment, the surroundings that had been overflowing with light suddenly appeared with a few other colors.

The red color became deeper and deeper, gradually turning into purple, and then condensed into black. It swirled in the air and took the shape of a flying bird.

Pei Jing's heart trembled, and he pointed at the bird and said in surprise: " I have seen this bird before, it looks like the formation at the center of the circular platform! "

Song Yang frowned slightly, and he looked back and said, " Junior sister, are you sure that this bird looks exactly like that formation? "

Pei Jing nodded.

When she fell from mid-air to save Li Yu, she was surprised at the appearance of the formation, which turned out to be the shape of a flying bird. She was very surprised at that time and felt it was indescribably strange.

Now when she saw the flying bird again, she understood what was strange about it.

——Flying birds actually have three legs.

Song Yang looked a little serious, " This is the Three-legged Golden Crow. "

Pei Jing also thought of what the remaining consciousness of Huan Ji said to them when they left Ancient Yanqiu and returned to Yanqiu Secret Realm.

Yanqiu later encountered great changes. The leader of the Jinwu tribe conspired to seize power and directed many things behind the scenes. Huan Ji led the tribesmen in a confrontation with him. Later, Yanqiu collapsed and everyone was looking for a way to escape.

Pei Jing remembered that when she was still in Gu Yanqiu, she saw with her own eyes Wulai of the Qingwu tribe plotting.

The Qingwu tribe and the Jinwu tribe are distant relatives. How could the already weak Qingwu tribe dare to do such a thing without the support of the Jinwu tribe behind them?

Huan Ji did not say the whereabouts of the Golden Crow clan leader later. Could it be that, like Shen Leping, he did not choose to stay in the Xiaokong World, but came to the Cultivation World?

This possibility is not impossible. After all, some Yanqiu have moved here. Even if they stayed in the Little Sky Realm, they might be implicated in any changes later.

Could it be that these formations were passed down from the Golden Crow Clan?

Does Lianyun have anything to do with the Golden Crow clan?

Everyone had thought of what Pei Jing thought of, and the expressions on their faces were a little solemn for a moment.

What they think is that these symbols of the Golden Crow tribe scattered everywhere may really have some unknown connections.

But he said that the three-legged golden crow in the air was just an illusion in the air.

Although the color is jet black, the body is still somewhat transparent.

It chirped a few times in the air and flew in front of Pei Jing, looking somewhat intimate.

Pei Jing didn't understand why, but seeing that it looked like it was leading the way, he bravely followed it.

The phantom light in front of him gradually faded into a colorful band of light, paving a road on the ground with no end in sight.

As several people stepped on it one after another, the colorful light bands turned into a long corridor.

Pei Jing looked at the familiar corridor and understood something in his mind.

"We should go back to the altar now. You must be careful. Master Fang and Fairy Rumeng there are very powerful."

Pei Jing gave careful instructions, fearing that if he suddenly returned to the altar, the unsuspecting people would be ambushed.

After walking through the long corridor, they saw a fluorescent spot at the end. After they stepped out, the corridor disappeared instantly.

The scene ahead fell into everyone's eyes as the light changed.

It was an altar. The main altar was made of a huge stone. There were four auxiliary altars in the four directions. The murals around it were lifelike.

At this moment, they were not standing under the altar as Pei Jing had expected, but in front of the mural.

Pei Jing looked at each other and then at the mural.

In front of where they were standing, there was a painting of a lifelike three-legged golden crow.

The curves of its body are smooth, and even the feathers on its tail can be seen clearly and delicately. It opens its pair of small, rolling eyes and looks at everyone.



This scene is really weird.

It was not only because of the murals on the wall that were comparable to real objects, but also because the birds on them were all making the same movements, with their eyes all looking at them.

They stood there quietly for a few moments, and when they found nothing wrong, they quietly retreated and left the mural.

The altar that Pei Jing was guarding was quiet at this time. There was no one there, and the light yellow curtain was glowing quietly.

I don't know where Fang Shitian and the others went.

After discussing it for a while, they all felt that there was something strange about this place, so it would be best not to touch anything and to split up and take a look at the situation first.

Pei Jing went with Song Yang, while Jingshan Daojun went with Wu Lingyun, and they split into two groups.

There is nothing else at the altar except the altar and the murals around it. There is only one entrance and exit. At this moment, a torch is quietly inserted on it. The jumping flames occasionally shake, casting a shadow on the entrance.

Following the exit, they walked out of the central altar.

When I went outside, I found that this was actually the bottom of a pit.

Surrounded by rich green, they were at a dark blue statue of a flying bird. The bottom of the statue was the exit.

This flying bird statue stands alone in the middle of the pit, surrounded by barren land.

The bottom of the pit has radial cracks extending outward, all the way to the edge of the pit and connecting with the original mountain scenery.

This place is out of tune with the surrounding environment, as if it is an outsider that suddenly broke into this world.

With the previous speculation, when Pei Jing saw the flying bird statue again, could it be that this place was the same as Yanqiu, which did not originally belong here, but came here as a result of the abnormal movement caused by the collapse of Yanqiu?

Then there is a question here. After the collapse of Yanqiu, did Xiaokongjie also suffer some unspeakable destruction?

Otherwise, why would the cultural products of these three planes, which are so different from each other, flow among each other?

Jingshan Daojun and Wu Lingyun also came out of the passage and stood beside them.

Wu Lingyun didn't look very good. Pei Jing asked her what was wrong with concern, but she just shook her head.

Jingshan Daojun: "I found some clues. Maybe I can go back if I follow the instructions."

Pei Jing and Song Yang looked at each other.

Was it because Wu Lingyun found the clue to get back that she showed this reaction?

But this was a matter between Jingshan Daojun and Wu Lingyun, and they couldn't say much.

Pei Jing stepped forward and held her hand, and Wu Lingyun smiled faintly.

Several people returned to the underground altar.

Jingshan Daojun led everyone to a certain part of the mural and pointed: " Because it is related to the Three-legged Golden Crow, I picked out the Three-legged Golden Crow in the mural and looked at it. Sure enough, I discovered something. "

" This one, this one, and this one. Look, first a three-legged golden crow fell down, then the second one stood on the altar, and finally the third one flew away. "

He pointed to three places on the mural and expressed his guesses.

" Based on the clues I have, I speculate that this is the step of transmission. "

Pei Jing's brows furrowed as she watched. She shook her head and refused, " Master Jingshan, if we follow this procedure, does that mean someone has to sacrifice first? That won't work. It's not worth it to exchange someone's life for something else. "

Song Yang also nodded, " Uncle Master, it would be too reckless to just follow these simple drawings. "

Wu Lingyun also looked at him worriedly.

Jingshan Daojun smiled good-naturedly and said, " You haven't noticed yet, look at the altar. "

Looking in the direction he pointed, they saw a lonely stone in the middle of the altar in the light curtain.

It's just a piece of stone, what does it represent?

In the midst of lightning and fire, Pei Jing thought of Fang Shitian, Fairy Rumeng and Fang Ruyan who had originally stayed here.

If they said they used it to explore the way, it would make sense.

As for why they disappeared, perhaps they became sacrifices as shown in the murals?

" Three people disappeared. According to what the mural says, we can send three people back, so you and Ah Yang can go and try. "

When Wu Lingyun heard this, she suddenly raised her head.

Jingshan Daojun smiled and said, " This place is also nice, so we will stay here. "

Wu Lingyun's eyes slowly turned red. She had thousands of words in her heart, but she knew that this was not the right time. She walked lightly to the side of Jingshan Taoist to show that she would stand by him.

Pei Jing was silent. If she wanted to end her relationship with Lian Yun, she had to go back.

What Jingshan Daojun said is indeed the best solution.

If Fang Shitian and Fairy Rumeng really carelessly broke into the formation and acted as sacrifices, and the formation has been activated, it is worth a try.

But leaving Jingshan Daojun and the others here ...

Song Yang gently held her hand and shook his head.

She suddenly understood.

The profound meaning behind Jingshan Taoist's action.

The relationship between him and Wu Lingyun is taboo in the secular world. If they go back, there is no possibility for them to be together. But if they are here, no one knows them, so why can't they be together?

After figuring this out, she finally made up her mind.

Try to break through this formation.

## Chapter 112 Return to Yunxiaotai

According to Jingshan Taoist, she and Song Yang approached the outer layer of the light film, and they walked slowly in the four directions.

When they reached the altar in the south, a ray of light suddenly appeared in the center of the main altar.

According to Jingshan Daojun's speculation, they have a chance to return to the world of cultivation, but they are not certain to go back.

After all, this is an unknown formation, and Jingshan Daoist Lord only speculated the result based on his rich knowledge and experience.

As the main altar emitted waves of light, the light curtain began to shake, flashing with colorful refractions.

The countless birds on the mural began to glow with colorful colors, and in the blink of an eye, they seemed to come alive.

Among them, the light from the three-legged golden crow was the brightest.

Pei Jing thought, this formation is indeed related to the Jinwu clan, so this might be something of their Jinwu clan, right?

Thinking of this, she saw the vivid golden crow on the mural begin to spread its wings and fly, and she couldn't help but lean forward. Song Yang suddenly stretched out his hand to block her and pulled her back.

"What's wrong with you?"

The flying Golden Crow disappeared.

Pei Jing suddenly woke up, blinked and looked at the mural again. It was no longer as lively as before, and was still attached to the wall intact.

She was alert in her heart. Due to her special blood talent, she had almost never been troubled by illusions. What secret did this three-legged golden crow have that could overwhelm her power and affect her mind?

Can't watch it anymore.

She made a prompt decision and turned around, no longer looking around, while also pulling her senior brother over.

Song Yang felt the tension in her hand, so he shook it back firmly, and with his other hand he put his arm around her shoulders, his firm arm giving her strength.

"If you can really go back, please tell the headmaster on my behalf to forgive my uncle's willfulness. From now on, both of us will die. If we are lucky enough to ascend to the great way one day, we will definitely return to the Zhengxuan Sect."

Jingshan Daojun suddenly spoke seriously, with a hint of determination on his usually calm face. Wu Lingyun stood beside him and saluted solemnly: "Big Brother, please apologize to the headmaster on my behalf. Wu Lingyun thanks him for saving her life, and she will never forget his years of cultivation. I will stand together with Daojun, and I will repay him when I have something to offer."

Under the earnest gazes of the two, Pei Jing and Song Yang returned the greeting solemnly and disappeared in the diffuse light curtain.

After a long time, the altar returned to its original silence.  
But now, the light curtain on the altar has dimmed a lot and is about to disappear into the air.  
Taoist Master Jingshan took Wu Lingyun's hand, and they smiled at each other, without looking at anything else, and walked out of the underground altar.  
From now on, they will live another life.

...

Pei Jing and Song Yang were facing a challenge at this time.  
Because they came without any sound or trace, they all thought that this time would be the same as last time and they would be teleported instantly.  
But what went wrong? They were now stuck in mid-air, unable to go up or down.  
All around are rapidly moving unknown objects, where light and darkness are real, flowing in a mixture of colorful colors.  
The two did not dare to underestimate each other, nor did they dare to separate. They held each other's hands tightly, resisting the spiritual pressure that hit them from time to time.

"Pei Jing you little bitch!"

cursing came into my ears from far away, and a figure was tumbling up and down in the air with the wind pressure.

He was wearing a large golden tunic, which had been tattered by some unknown incident.

It was Fang Shitian. How could he be in such a miserable state?

How did it end up in this place?

Could it be that all their previous speculations about the effect of the formation were wrong?

This is not a teleportation array, but some other array?

Pei Jing felt dizzy.

If you really make a mistake, things will be troublesome.

She looked back at Song Yang, and they both saw worry in each other's eyes.

Fortunately, the two are together now. Let's work together to solve the current difficulties first, and then think about the future.

Fang Shitian saw Pei Jing standing with a strange man. Although he tried to test the waters first, he actually had no idea what was going on.

At this moment, a strong sense of fear arose.

Why? Where did that little bitch Pei Jing go? How come after not seeing her for a while, her cultivation level has become so low that he can't even tell what's going on?

And the man next to her gave him a lot of pressure. He was definitely not a simple person.

Thinking that he had guarded Wantuo Mountain for hundreds of years but ultimately failed to discover the secret of the underground altar, and that little girl Pei Jing had gotten all the benefits, how could he not be furious?

And because of her, his wife and daughter were missing, which made him even more worried.

No matter what the secret is, he must make that stinky girl Pei Jing tell it all!

"Die! Bitch!"

Fang Shitian was brewing his magical powers in his palms, and a strong wind was suddenly sent out. A whistling whirlwind flew out in front of him and opened its mouth to bite down like a tiger.

Pei Jing took a step forward calmly and faced the attack head-on.

In her eyes, this wave of attack seemed to be very powerful, but the core spiritual power was only driven in the center. She aimed at the direction, and flicked her thumb and middle finger one after another with her backhand, sending out a wave of energy.

A wave of energy shuttled through the air, brushing against the dust and suddenly catching fire. The man wrapped in fire clothes received the spiritual pressure directly, crushing the opponent's attack in one blow.

The attack was broken, and Fang Shitian retreated a few steps, his eyes wide open in disbelief. At this moment, the surrounding glow suddenly became brighter, and the light curtain swayed like silk, the colors were dazzling, and it approached them in a confusing manner.

Seeing that the two were about to be wrapped up, Pei Jing suddenly snorted, raised her sleeves and waved her backhand. A wisp of smoke emerged from her body and transformed into a phoenix shadow, which flew into the colorful mist and instantly disrupted the rosy glow.

The phoenix spewed out flames, and the all-encompassing fire dyed the world red. A scream came from the depths of the sunset glow.

Song Yang had been waiting for this moment for a long time.

He took aim at the direction, took out the Dragon-Slaying Sword with his backhand, and swung the sword forward with a stern sword energy. The chaotic rays of light were cut in half, leaving a deep dark line. At the end, Fairy Rumeng was holding her face and screaming in pain.

" Like a dream! "

Fang Shitian was also shocked when he suddenly saw his wife. Seeing her miserable appearance, he became even more furious.

He stopped testing and instead concentrated all his efforts on exerting his magical powers. A phantom of a tiger suddenly appeared behind him, and his aura suddenly rose by several feet. He roared angrily, and the tiger behind him also roared, flew into his body, and became one with him.

Suddenly, his aura continued to rise, his body gradually expanded, stretching his wide robe tightly, and his limbs were full of wild strength as he moved.

He flew away, faster than a flash of light, and stepped directly under Song Yang's heavy sword. His five claws formed a bow, as powerful as a tiger, and he struck him on the head.

Pei Jing turned around quickly, formed hand seals with both hands in an instant, and his aura changed. Another phoenix shadow flew out from the virtual light and chased after Fang Shitian. Seeing that the situation was urgent and Song Yang was in great danger, he remained calm and neither dodged nor stretched out his hands to block the attack. His eyes changed, and he turned the sword in both hands in an instant. A sword energy as sharp as a needle pierced through Fang Shitian's body.

The phoenix was like a sharp blade piercing into his vest at this moment, and its movement was so fast that one could not even see it. Fang Shitian's unstoppable momentum disappeared, and he was about to fall down like a rag. The blow that he had been preparing in his hand drooped down limply and was no longer effective.

Fang Shitian retreated quickly; his body sensed danger faster than he could think.

Although he couldn't understand why Pei Jing and this man were so strong, he could not help but give in to his instinct to avoid danger.

He gave them a last hateful look, flew to Fairy Ru Meng, helped her up with her injured eyes, and left quickly.

This place is surrounded by a psychedelic void. It is impossible to tell east from west, south from north, or even between heaven and earth.

They wanted to escape, but they could only run away .

Pei Jing didn't want to let them go so easily. She had a lot of questions about the Pei family, Mount Wantuo, and the altar, and they had to answer all of them.

Song Yang and she shared the same thoughts, and they chased after her together.

Originally, considering that the two of them were stronger than Fang Shitian and Fairy Rumeng in the battle, it was not difficult to catch up with the seriously injured target.

But the strange thing was that after they flew for a distance, the beautiful and illusory glow in the sky began to change and scattered everywhere like smoke, making them lose their target all of a sudden.

Realizing that methods such as spiritual awareness and breath tracking were useless here, Song Yang was even more worried that if they were separated, it would be difficult to reunite, so he pulled Pei Jing into his arms.

" Don't chase him. There's something strange about this place. "

Pei Jing frowned slightly, looked around, and nodded slowly.

During this brief pause, the figures of Fang Shitian and Fairy Rumeng were already obscured by the mist. A moment later, a series of screams suddenly came from afar , and the lingering sound was frightening.

It's Fang Shitian and Fairy Rumeng!

What happened to them?

Pei Jing looked in surprise towards the screams coming from all around.

They fled in panic, certainly not expecting to end up like this.

Thinking that the two people whom she hated deeply might die here, she felt a little sad.

But now was not the time to think about other things. She and Song Yang stood in mid-air, watching the thick colors sweeping towards them, and they both felt the pressure.

As they retreated further, a glow of fog slowly spread everywhere, and gradually there was no way to retreat.

When the mist-like and smoke-like glow dissipated, no figure could be seen anymore.

Thinking of the scream just now, Song Yang hugged her tightly in his arms.

Pei Jing sensed his uneasiness and reached out to hug him back.

" Brother, Uncle Jingshan told me: Take things as they come. As long as I'm with you, I'm not afraid of anything that happens next. "

Song Yang hugged her tightly and kissed her heavily on the forehead.

The two of them snuggled together, and gradually, they were obscured by the colorful smoke and disappeared in the glow.

...

Pei Jing didn't know where she was. She just felt dizzy and a strong sense of weightlessness surrounded her, making her lose track of the time.

As her consciousness gradually became clearer, she felt a pair of iron arms holding her tightly. Whenever she moved, the man also moved, holding her tighter.

She finally opened her eyes, and what came into view was the collar of her senior brother's black robe, with the symbol of the Zhengxuan Sect embroidered on the front.

There was a whistling wind in her ears and a sickening smell of blood in her nose. She felt ominous in her heart and turned her head slightly, then saw two extreme colors.

It's black and white.

The black was the black hole void underground, and the white was the void in the sky. The two extremely symmetrical colors collided into her eyes together.

She suddenly understood that this scene might have taken her back to the deep cave at the center of Yunxiao Terrace.

Song Yang seemed to know what she was thinking, and tightened his hand around her waist, "We are back. "

After hearing this, Pei Jing looked around quickly and finally saw the pumice stones that he had seen on the black hole pumice stone before leaving. However, there were a lot of pumice stones at that time, but now there were only a few.

At this moment, they were standing on these few pieces of pumice.

Not far from where they stood, there was a huge pumice stone with many people lying on it.

Their blood had flowed onto the pumice stone, dyeing it red.

Judging from the red condensation, these people have been lying there for some time.

Pei Jing sniffed. Why was there such a strong smell of blood here?

There were dead bodies lying on the few pumice stones, but there were only dozens of them, so the blood and qi could not spread so far.

This bloody energy was more like coming from ... Her sight moved downwards. The endless black hole was still bottomless, making it impossible to tell what was hidden underneath. The only difference was that there was no dizzying pressure.

" Shall we take a look around? "

Pei Jing felt more and more that something was wrong.

Before she jumped into the abyss, there were many monks standing on the broken pumice.

Even if they had been to the Meteorite Realm and the battle here was over, looking at the miserable situation here, the outcome might not be very good.

I wonder whether Lian Yun was able to successfully activate the formation later, and what the cultivators who stayed here experienced?

She became more and more worried.

The two flew directly out of the pumice range.

When flying out, there was complete silence all around, as if the world had lost its sound.

Looking down from a high place, they saw that the number of dead bodies on the pumice stone was more than they had imagined. The corpses were piled up one on top of another, making them higher. The blood that had flowed out had stopped flowing and had become firmly mixed with the pumice stone.

It's eerily quiet here.

Pei Jing and his companions simply left the deep cave. Once they were out of the depressing black hole, the world seemed to suddenly become vaster.

Looking around, they were surprised by the surrounding situation.

In the middle of the original circular platform, in addition to the giant round pumice stone above the black hole, there were also several floating platforms surrounding it, like clouds. Pei Jing remembered it clearly because at that time, disciples from various sects stood on them to watch. Going further out, there are pillars of light that are activated to symbolize the Four-sided Formation. The thick aura is impossible to ignore.

However, after flying out of the black hole and coming to the top, they saw an empty space. The cloud-like floating platform and the four-sided formation light pillars had all disappeared without a trace.

The two looked at each other, and saw disbelief in each other's eyes.

Where are the people?

What happened here? Why are they all gone?

"Jing'er, we have to go and see the identities of those people."

Song Yang looked down at the corpses lying on the pumice in the black hole, and always felt that there must be something strange about these people.

They landed on the nearest pumice stone and looked at these people up close, feeling even more strange.

You know, because of the grand event held at the top of the clouds, almost all the well-known sects came to participate, and except for the highly prestigious Taoist masters, most of the ordinary disciples wore costumes that symbolized the sect.

So the two people, who had seen so many clothes, felt weird when they saw the clothes on these people were clothes they had never seen before.

Among them was a corpse lying face up. He had a young face, and looked like a monk with extraordinary aura when he was alive. But now, his eyes were wide open, his face was blue, and the blood on his body seemed to be shining. His death was horrible.

Song Yang took out the Dragon Slaying Sword, picked up a Qiankun bag from his white clothes, and took it out. He saw a small word "war" embroidered in the corner.

Just as he was about to put his hand in, Pei Jing held it back, "Wait a minute, Senior Brother!"

She gathered the energy in her body, and the magical power of 'breaking delusion' flashed from her fingertips and landed on the Qiankun bag. With a 'sizzle' sound, a puff of black smoke instantly rose from the Qiankun bag, and a phantom jumped out of it and dissipated into the air. The charm of the Qiankun bag disappeared in an instant, and it became an ordinary object, in tatters.

The nameless monk on the ground turned into charcoal at a speed visible to the naked eye and became a mummy.

After this incident, Song Yang was in no mood to look at the corpses again.

Who knows what other hidden mechanisms are there?

Someone had cast a spell on these dead bodies, causing them to remain in a state shortly after death. If anyone got close to them, they would be affected.

Now it seems that these people have been dead for a long time, not just one or two days.

Song Yang looked at the empty and dusty surroundings, not sure whether this was still the Yunxiao Terrace.



He took Pei Jing and flew into the air, looking in a certain direction, pointing there and saying: "There is another place, we have to go and see it."

"where?"

Song Yang's face was a little heavy, "Jile Cave."

### Chapter 113 Fierce Battle

Jile Cave is an extremely mysterious place unique to Yunxiaotai.

It is rumored that this place is rich in spiritual energy, which can help people break through bottlenecks, and is an excellent place for cultivation.

It has always been used as a reward for the victory at the Cloud Top. Song Yang has never been there. He lost to Lian Wuye in the last Cloud Top. But he has heard from his master Wuji Daojun that the Jile Cave is like a fairyland on earth and an unimaginable place in the world of cultivation.

He thought of the Bliss Cave for a moment. In addition to its important position in Yunxiaotai, there was another more important reason –

He recalled the day when Lianyun launched a surprise attack. He was led out of the round platform by a female cultivator from the Yukun Sect and headed south. She had said something mysterious: "Go and see the secret of Yunxiao Terrace."

At that time I thought she was just being mysterious, but now it seems that there really is some secret behind it.

So no matter whether it is an ambush or a conspiracy, you have to go through it.

Pei Jing listened to Song Yang's words and looked at him with raised eyebrows. "Why did this female cultivator from the Yu Kun Sect choose you alone?"

Song Yang was originally focused on getting on with his journey, but when he heard this, he paused. He turned his head and saw the teasing expression on the face of his junior sister. He suddenly smiled and held her hand tightly. "You just found out that a female cultivator is looking for me, and you forgot about me?"

Pei Jing wrinkled his nose and snorted, that proud little look was so cute no matter how you looked at it.

Song Yang's eyes were gentle. He pulled her into his arms and whispered, "No matter what happens, don't leave me. Promise me?"

Pei Jing knew that the closer they got to the Paradise Cave, the more waves of overwhelming aura and pressure they felt, which doubled the pressure on both of them.

During this period of joking, the two looked at each other with cherishment, and saw caution and worry in each other's eyes.

She held Song Yang's hand, "Then you have to promise me that no matter what happens, you must protect yourself, at least ... save your life."

The two looked at each other, silence was better than words at this moment.

The next moment, a needle-like sharp energy came towards the two of them. Pei Jing did not raise his eyes, but the aura around him changed. The pressure turned into a sword energy and counterattacked, directly breaking the sharp energy.

" ah! "

A cry of pain was heard, followed by several exclamations.

The two of them looked together and saw a stone cave in the distance . There was a fairy air hanging above the cave, which was as thick as smoke and seemed to be substantial. It spread across the sky and blocked the view of the sky.

There is not only a heavy and uncomfortable pressure in the air, but also gusts of unpleasant fishy wind.

There were many monks lying on the ground, some sitting and some lying, all looking exhausted.

In the middle there was a male cultivator with an extremely powerful aura. He was the one who had just attacked them. He had long black hair hanging down to the ground, his face was as white as paper, but his eyes were fixed on the two of them.

Pei Jing was stunned when he saw it. Is it Ye Buxiu?

Ye Buxiu was in great pain at this moment.

He was happy that Pei Jing was fine, but he was shocked to find that the relationship between Pei Jing and Song Yang had changed. He subconsciously used the divine consciousness that remained on Pei Jing, but found that the divine consciousness had been completely cut off at some point and no longer existed.

When was the manipulation technique solved? Who solved it?

He was shouting wildly in his heart, and seeing the two people behaving intimately from afar , he couldn't control the jealousy in his heart and subconsciously attacked Song Yang.

However, he reacted the next moment and realized that Pei Jing was with him. What if he accidentally hurt Pei Jing?

He immediately stood up and prepared to move forward, but the next moment his attack was broken.

He covered his chest and spat out blood, his eyes fixed on the two people who were getting closer and closer. He felt that something in his heart was growing wildly and uncontrollably.

When Pei Jing saw Ye Buxiu, he met his resentful eyes and sighed in his heart.

" Jing'er! Ah Yang! Are you okay? " The voice of Wuji Daojun came from not far away .

Pei Jing was worried. Seeing that Ye Buxiu was seriously injured but in good spirits, he nodded hurriedly and went towards Wuji Daojun and others with Song Yang.

Ye Buxiu looked at her back, with an obscure look in his eyes.

At this time, Wuji Daojun and Baili Shen were supporting each other, and they looked a little excited when they saw the two of them.

I clearly saw someone falling into the abyss of a black hole, but he was still alive. It was really unexpected and I couldn't help but feel emotional.

Wuji Daojun thought he had lost two disciples at once, but he didn't expect that they were still alive. Seeing the extraordinary aura of the two disciples, he was surprised and happy. He patted Song Yang's shoulder excitedly, and looked at Pei Jing, saying repeatedly: " Good, I'm glad you're okay! "

Outside this stone cave filled with only dust, many monks from various sects were now lying on the ground in a mess, scattered everywhere.

When they saw Pei Jing and Song Yang clearly falling into the abyss, they were all shocked for a moment. They all struggled to stand up and looked over.

Pei Jing looked around and saw that only a few monks were able to stand up. Most of them fell to the ground and their lives were unknown. He asked, " Master, what happened after we left? Why did everyone become like this after you came here? "

She had too many questions in her mind. With this incident, more and more people moved to Qianlian, and Yunxiaotai also changed. What kind of connection was there among them? Wuji Daojun frowned and sighed. Baili Shen saw this and said, " Let me tell you, Master. You take a rest. "

There was an unconcealable look of fatigue between Wuji Daojun's brows. He nodded, closed his eyes, and listened to Baili Shen's story.

After Song Yang and Pei Jing fell into the abyss one after another, Jingshan Taoist couldn't stand the pull at the bottom of the abyss and fell in. Along with him, there was Wu Lingyun who was holding on to Jingshan Taoist tightly.

There was a flashing red light at the bottom of the abyss, and monks were screaming everywhere. Not only were the monks who had donated their heart and soul blood sucked away, but some monks were also chosen for unknown reasons.

Seeing the situation on the scene, everyone became anxious and worried.

Taoist Wuji was even more furious. He shouted loudly and swung his sword towards Lianyun.

This action happened suddenly and no one expected Taoist Wuji to suddenly attack. When they reacted, they saw that the aura around Lianyun suddenly surged.

There was a scorching wave of flame in the air, and a wave emanated from Lian Yun, attacking Wuji Daojun directly and blocking him in place.

Seeing his master like this, Baili Shen naturally would not stand there and watch. He put the still unconscious Li Yu down, sat next to Ye Buxiu who was sitting on the ground, flew out, drew out the Qinglong Sword, and spun away.

His attack was fast and accurate, aimed at Lian Yun, but he didn't expect that before he got close, he was hit by a powerful aura, and his whole body froze in mid-air. At this moment, he was just like Wuji Daojun, stuck in the same place, unable to move up or down.

The aura of Lian Yun became stronger and stronger. The jade cord was broken, and her black hair flew behind her in disarray. The lotus mark on her forehead became more and more vivid, red as blood, and the red light slowly spread to her face, leaving streaks of blood on her face. When everyone saw Lian Yun's look, they knew that he was about to use his ultimate move, and they became more alert.

He felt horrified when he thought about how the five most powerful masters of their Yaodong Continent, who had never appeared in the world, had been used up and discarded by him so easily.

Seeing these monks, some of them are powerful high-level monks. In the Yaodong Continent, all of them have been famous for a long time and are well-known everywhere. However, here, they have been killed one after another, and many people have burning anger in their hearts. this evil cultivator want to wipe out all of their Yaodong Continent ?

Taoist Master Zhaopeng of the Beast Taming Sect screamed in anger, and two gray-feathered pengs and a black-feathered giant eagle flew out from behind him, flapping their long wings and making sharp cries.

Now is the crisis for the Yaodong monks. Facing the common enemy, they can no longer stand idly by and must be prudent and self-disciplined. What's more, Wuji had saved him in the beginning. He has always prided himself on being clear about gratitude and grudges, so how could he be willing to owe such a big favor to someone?

He flew up to sit on the giant eagle and shouted from afar: "Wuji, hold on! Don't die before I can save you!"

Also setting off at the same time as Taoist Master Zhao Peng was Taoist Master Zuo Liao, who was always arrogant from Chongshan Sword Sect. Standing behind him was Lian Wuye, the sword cultivator who defeated Song Yang in the previous session and was hailed as a rising genius. The master and disciple had sullen faces and brandished their swords as they headed towards Lian Yun.

As for the scattered disciples of the Zhengxuan Sect who were stranded in other places, Ye Hechu's face was already covered with tears. Lu Qifeng, with red eyes, suddenly stood up and shouted to the disciples behind him: "Now that our master is in trouble, how can we stand aside? Those who are not afraid of death, follow me!"

Ye Hechu wiped away her tears, looked at him, nodded, and summoned her magic weapon. Lu Qifeng summoned a giant white crane, and the two of them flew away at an extremely fast speed.

The disciples behind him followed, shouting.

Now is a matter of life and death, and everyone is filled with passion. How could they allow these foreign monks to kill their own monks from the east?

One monk after another flew out and headed towards the center.

Seeing that more and more people were coming towards Lian Yun, if he was asked to take a hit from each of them, he would probably not be able to bear it. The more people there were, the braver they became. For a moment, they even forgot that Lian Yun was the one who messed up a grand event at the top of the sky.

They came with courage, but were soon shocked. One after another, they were fixed in place. But having a large number of people was not useless. At least the numerous attacks finally disrupted Lian Yun's rhythm.

Some high-level cultivators who were the first to block the aura took the opportunity to escape and joined the ranks of brewing supernatural powers.

Among them, high-level cultivators such as Wuji Daojun formed a line. They each stood in their positions and complemented each other. For a moment, the lights of different spells and magical powers lit up.

At the beginning, Lian Yun allowed them to attack him. The aura he emanated was enough to block all attacks. However, as the attacks of the crowd escalated and they cooperated with each other, they released more and more divine power, and he actually felt exhausted for a moment. There was no expression on his face, but he couldn't hide his surprise. Firstly, the monks from the Far Eastern Continent could launch a sharp offensive in unison. Secondly, he was actually

weak to this day. Although he seemed to be powerful for a while, he was actually powerless. Now he is Already feeling tired!

He simply withdrew his supernatural power, spread his hands outward, and the invisible light stuck firmly on the nearest monks. After a moment, these monks looked strange and suddenly turned their heads and waved. Using the magic weapon, he slashed at the monk who was fighting side by side just now!

The situation in the field changed drastically, and many monks who focused on Lianyun and did not pay attention to others were caught in the attack.

For a time, oneself and one's own people were entangled together, and it was a mess, and there was no longer the momentum to move forward before.

Ye Buxiu, who was left on the pumice stone in a depressed mood, felt even more sad when he saw the situation in the field. He stared at the abyss under his feet for a long time, and finally raised his head and looked at the figure who was wantonly reaping lives in the air.

Even if he wants to follow her, he must avenge her first!

The magical powers used by this man were of the same lineage as his, and Ye Buxiu saw through them at a glance.

He put the unconscious Li Yu down, flipped his palm, and a silver sword appeared.

With a sword in one hand and a five-clawed bow in the other, he walked towards the cultivator who was fighting with his own people. His five fingers drew in the air, and the dotted line that only he and Lian Yun could see was stretched. Then, as he exerted all his strength –  
Broken.

The people under control suddenly came to their senses at this moment. They looked at each other and quickly retreated to the second line.

For a moment, the scene became quiet again, and the situation became relatively static.

At this time, the monks facing Lian Yun were divided into several groups.

One is the high-level cultivators headed by Wuji Daojun, one is the sect disciples headed by Lu Qifeng, one is the cultivators who were controlled and regained consciousness and retreated, one is some disciples who thought their cultivation was not as good as the high-level cultivators, and finally, Ye Buxiu was standing alone in the air.

Lian Yun was finally relieved from the pressing attack, but his magical power was broken. He side-glanced at Ye Buxiu, and under the tight stare of everyone, he suddenly grinned.

This smile is really confusing.

Lian Yun just laughed silently at first, then gradually laughed out loud. Then, amidst everyone's horror, she stretched out her hands and opened her arms towards the dark and bottomless abyss.

" Come, wake up, the highest Xuanwu platform! "

In the darkness, a fishy smell suddenly gushed out, and two blood-red lights lit up, gradually illuminating the surroundings. The red light seemed to surround the surroundings physically and spread towards the sky.

What is going on?

People at that time were filled with confusion and inexplicable fear.

The red light that left people nowhere to escape suddenly emitted a brilliant light, covering the sky and the earth.

Everyone, at this moment, lost consciousness at the same time.

#### Chapter 114 Whose Past

" I woke up here? " Pei Jing asked in surprise after listening to Baili Shen's narration. Baili Shen had a heavy expression on his face as he looked towards the sky covered by fog.

" Everyone was transferred here. We didn't know what happened. Lian Yun suddenly launched an attack. What's even more strange is that his cultivation level increased dramatically in such a short period of time. "

" Even if everyone joined forces, they were no match for him. Some monks who had fought hard against him were all killed by him. Now, the only ones who are still safe are those you see. "

Pei Jing looked at the master and apprentice who were supporting each other. Why was Li Yu missing? Could it be ...

" What happened, Second Brother? "

Speaking of Li Yu, Baili Shen sighed again, " We don't know. We didn't see him when we came here. We thought that maybe A Yu fainted on the floating stone at that time and escaped by luck. "

It turned out that Li Yu was injured so badly at that time that he did not wake up when they were fighting with Lian Yun. Later, something strange happened suddenly. No one expected that such a bizarre thing would happen next, otherwise, they would have pulled him up and kept him by their side.

" Where is Lianyun? "

Song Yang's face was solemn. He scanned the surroundings with his spiritual sense but did not detect any trace of him.

Baili Shen shook his head and looked at the blocked sky.

" After arriving here, he attacked us first. We were powerless to fight back. It looked like he wanted to wipe us out completely, but for some reason, he suddenly stopped and flew into the sky. "

Pei Jing followed Baili Shen's gaze and looked at the sky filled with thick smoke. For a moment, he felt a strange feeling in his heart.

She and Song Yang looked at each other, and both saw strange looks in each other's eyes. Pei Jing nodded, and Song Yang slowly stood up, stepped to mid-air, drew out the sword behind him, held the sword, and suddenly his aura changed.

All the cultivators on the ground looked at him in surprise. The extremely powerful aura on Song Yang's body was definitely not that of a simple Nascent Soul cultivator. His cultivation level was definitely more than Nascent Soul, it must be much higher, or maybe he had already reached the Divine Transformation stage?

While everyone was guessing, Wuji Daojun also stared with his eyes wide open, and the surprise in his heart was no less than anyone else. He was a Divine Transformation cultivator, so naturally he knew better the power of Divine Transformation cultivators' cultivation.

What he felt from Song Yang was a force that was even more powerful than the Spiritual Transformation realm. This was definitely not just the Spiritual Transformation realm. Could it be the Void Refining realm, or ... He didn't dare to think about it anymore. He was just wondering in his heart, what had happened to Pei Jing and Song Yang, his two disciples, and why did their cultivation advance so rapidly in such a short time?

However, no matter what happened to them, it seems now that it is a good thing to be able to turn a disaster into a blessing.

At this moment, it is obvious that no one can stop Lian Yun relying solely on the cultivators on the field. Fortunately, Pei Jing and Song Yang who have returned have made rapid progress in their cultivation. Perhaps, they still have the strength to fight?

His heart, which had been a little cold, suddenly began beating violently again.

Yes, they can!

All the top cultivators in Yaodong are here. If they can't stop Lianyun, just imagine what Lianyun will do to the world of cultivation after his conspiracy succeeds?

He closed his eyes.

They discovered the disaster too late .

But fortunately, they can still fight!

If something unexpected happens, what would it matter if he gave up his old bones?

There was a gleam in his eyes as he watched Song Yang swing his giant sword. The air actually rippled like the surface of the water. The thick smoke like dew began to move, faded away quietly, and disappeared into the air.

Song Yang's sword contains the power of space.

The Dragon Slaying Sword twisted, and even the air was stopped. As his breath became colder, the pinched air suddenly wrinkled like cloth, and the white mist in the air was suddenly dispersed by the pressure.

It's really an amazing move.

Everyone present was shocked. Some of them who had enough skills recognized the difficulty and extraordinariness of this move and were filled with admiration.

Somewhere below, there was a male cultivator in black with a gloomy face and vicious eyes. He was Lian Wuye, who was obsessed with Song Yang.

In fact, not only Song Yang remembered to meet him again, but Wu Ye was also looking forward to the moment of facing him.

But the moment he saw Song Yang take action, he knew that the two of them would no longer have a battle of equal strength.

Song Yang's strength has far surpassed his.

Seeing Song Yang's powerful attack that opened up a corner of the gloomy sky, Pei Jing followed suit, summoned the Qinghong Sword, and slashed towards the gap with a light and nimble figure.

But her sword was light and graceful, and there was unspeakable power in her every move. Her sword fell silently in mid-air.

Everyone held their breath and looked up, and saw that the air continued to ripple. Suddenly, a bright light came from the sky, as if the sun had broken out from the clouds. A round flash of

light flashed from the sky, and it turned slowly. The thick smoke covered by it gradually faded, and then dissipated.

With the light ball as the center, the fog dissipated and the air shook like water waves, blowing away the haze.

In just a few dozen breaths, the white mist that hung over everyone's heads was finally dispelled, and the obscured sky gradually revealed its original form.

The sky was light blue with clouds floating in the air. Everyone looked down and was shocked! Why? This stone cave standing in the dust is empty on the top?

What about the cave ceiling?

At first glance, it looked as if someone had cut off the top of the cave with a sword.

The long stone cave had a long, neat wound on the top.

This miraculous skill left everyone stunned.

What surprised everyone even more was that deep in the cave, there was a giant black beast squatting on the top of the cave, staring at everyone with sharp eyes.

In front of it was Lian Yun, who had an angry look on his face.

Not knowing what Lian Yun was going to do, he stood in front of the giant beast. Seeing the smoke dissipate, he didn't care. He turned around and glanced at everyone, then looked at the giant beast again.

The giant beast didn't look at him, but looked at Pei Jing. It slowly stood up, and a black color, darker than ink, appeared in everyone's sight.

The giant beast had wings towering behind its shoulders. Its body was so huge that it blocked most of the sky just by supporting its upper body.

It had a ferocious face and suddenly opened its mouth, emitting an extremely strong fishy smell.

It looked over with a solemn gaze, and everyone felt their hearts tighten. The monks who were able to move used their hands and feet to prop themselves up and move towards another place.

They were all afraid that once the giant beast attacked, they would be killed in one blow, so it was better to stay away from it.

Suddenly, only a few people were left around Pei Jing and Song Yang.

Song Yang reached out and held Pei Jing's hand. Pei Jing smiled at him and then shook his head.

murderous intent or hostility from it.

Besides, Lian Yun saw the giant beast staring at her, and she felt anxious and angry.

Pei Jing naturally saw all of this clearly. After a moment's attention, she came up with an idea.

She quietly used her magical power of "communicating with all beasts" to try to establish communication with the giant beast.

Lian Yun is a man who always has a purpose for everything he does. The fact that he stays in front of the giant beast and shows such an expression shows how important the giant beast is to him.

Pei Jing made eye contact with the giant beast, opened her heart to it, and looked at it with all her sincerity, hoping that the other party would respond to her.

Unexpectedly, a red light suddenly flashed in the giant beast's eyes, and a heavy memory containing huge amounts of information hit her.



Green mist grass was flying in the air and brushing past her head. There was a pleasant smell of green grass in the air. She couldn't help but look up and saw the scorching sunlight. There were actually ten suns in the sky.

There are countless fairy birds in the sky, and every time they flap their wings, their colorful feathers shine brightly in the sun.

Among them, surrounded by the fairy birds was a giant bird with a completely black body. Its inky black feathers stretched freely in the air as it moved, forming a landscape that could not be ignored.

It is huge in size and has a graceful figure. Its feathers are not fluffy but firmly attached to its body. Its streamlined figure is very beautiful as it flies in the sun.

What is even more eye-catching is that it has one more leg than other birds. Pei Jing stared at the three legs under its belly. Is this the three-legged golden crow?

With a clear cry, it suddenly flew towards the sun, soaring high into the sky, so high that Pei Jing could not see its figure even with squinting his eyes.

When the figure of the three-legged golden crow reappeared in front of people, there had been obvious changes on its body. Some of the black feathers on its head had turned golden.

The inky black feathers turned into gold. Could this be the place where the Three-legged Golden Crow evolved?

As Pei Jing was thinking, the three-legged golden crow once again rushed into the sky. When it appeared in sight again, some of its black feathers turned golden.

It swooped into the sky again and again, and each time there was more golden light on its body than before. Gradually, there were more and more golden feathers on its body. Seeing that this three-legged golden crow was about to complete its evolution, the sky suddenly darkened.

First, one sun dimmed, followed by the second sun, and the third sun. One after another, the suns dimmed, as if extinguished lights, falling dimly from the sky.

The flocks of birds let out sharp cries and ran away in a rush to avoid this devastating vision.

Only the three-legged golden bird was crying miserably, chasing after the darkening suns one after another.

Everything went dark.

Pei Jing felt a gust of cold wind and mist blowing on her face. She opened her eyes with difficulty and saw a white, empty world.

There is nothing here, no green grass, no blue sky, only thick dark clouds, bringing endless wind and frost.

She walked forward with difficulty against layers of frost and snow. It was not dark here, but she could not see any light source.

So where should she go?

In a trance, she saw a black figure with golden light in the air, trying to fly up to the sky against the strong wind, but being knocked down again and again.

The three legs are the three-legged golden crow.

Why is it here?

All the birds have fled, haven't they?

Why are you the only one here?

As if hearing her voice, the three-legged golden crow turned its head, with tears in its eyes. Pei Jing immediately understood its sorrow.

It is looking for its sun.

The three-legged golden crow flew forward again. The wind and snow could not stop it. No matter how hard or tiring it was, it would find its destination. Even if it could not find its destination, its tribesmen and its descendants would eventually find it.

Pei Jing lost sight of the three-legged golden crow with a sigh.

She slowly closed her eyes and felt a splitting headache.

"Jing'er, what's wrong with you?"

A gentle big hand eagerly stroked her face. Pei Jing was in a trance for a moment and finally came back to her senses.

He immediately saw the nervous Song Yang, "It's okay."

As he turned around, he saw the giant beast still sitting heavily on the top of the cave.

It opened its huge eyes, and there was peace in them.

## Chapter 115 Li Yu

Pei Jing suddenly remembered something.

She saw the masked man for the first time during her training. She didn't know his identity at that time. Because she recklessly broke into the deserted mountain, she was defeated by the man in black and the masked man and was captured alive and locked in a cave.

Once after she injured the man in black, the masked man reacted very strangely. He talked to himself for a while, and then instead of inflicting wounds on her body as usual, he pressed on her shoulder blade. She still remembered that a heat that could burn the soul came out of his hands.

She was thrown to the ground by Lian Yun, who was wearing a mask at the time, and no one paid any attention to her.

From that time on, for a long time, she had the same dream again and again.

The scene in the dream was so similar to what I just saw.

She ran wildly in the wind, frost, snow and fog. She didn't know why she was running, she only knew that she had to run.

Why do I have this dream?

Why did the behemoth let her see a similar scene?

She felt confused and looked past the giant beast towards Lian Yun.

She thought that what she had just seen was the memory of the giant beast, so maybe her dream was not just a dream, but also a part of memory?

She hugged her head and closed her eyes.

Lian Yun must have left a mark of divine consciousness on his body at that time. This technique must be a unique magical power, perhaps the same as Ye Buxiu's?

Otherwise, how to explain why her body suddenly refused to be rejected and swung the blade at her senior brother under the black hole of the circular platform?

However, Lian Yun had this controlling divine consciousness left on himself, but he had been holding it in, fearing that the time was not right yet.

At that time, pushing her out and letting her draw her dagger against her senior brother must have been just a whim. Maybe he wanted to play with her heart and see her expression of pain. Controlling her certainly wasn't for such a simple purpose. He just didn't expect that she, who was controlled by Lian Yun to attack her senior brother, would be so determined to jump into the abyss with Song Yang.

Her departure would definitely prevent Lian Yun from getting what he wanted.

Then what does Lianyun want to get from her?

Earlier, Lian Yun disguised himself as Senior Brother Xu to approach her, try to please her, and lead her to the altar deep in Lian Yun Mountain, where Lian Yun's power was revived. What he wanted was her luck.

If Song Yang hadn't come to rescue her in time, not to mention her luck, perhaps her life would be in danger.

So why is Lianyun obsessed with me and keeps pursuing me?

The desire for revenge is one thing, but the most important thing is that he has never given up on her destiny.

Lian Yun wanted her luck and also needed her luck, so he used his divine consciousness to control her, but magic and spells were all inherited from each other.

Since he left his divine sense on her, it means that she has the aura of Lian Yun.

The stronger the magic, the stronger the aura.

Or perhaps it was because of this that the breath left unintentionally interfered with Pei Jing, her dream, or perhaps it was Lian Yun's dream, his memory.

Pei Jing breathed a sigh of relief.

If you think this way, everything will go smoothly.

But this raises a new question: why do Lian Yun's memories partially overlap with those of this giant beast, and what is his relationship with the three-legged golden crow?

Lianyun saw Pei Jing's distraction and knew that Xuanwu must have said something to this girl, and she felt extremely angry.

It's her again, always the one who comes to ruin his good deeds.

He turned around and saw that Xuanwu still looked indifferent, so he simply turned around and walked towards the two of them at a very fast speed.

Pei Jing and Song Yang both swung their swords and slashed at him, blocking him several feet away.

Lian Yun was suddenly attacked so fiercely that he could not believe his eyes. " Why is your cultivation ... ? "

Pei Jing smiled, stepped forward and said, " Want to know? I can tell you, first tell me, what is your relationship with the Three-legged Golden Crow? "

Lian Yun was shocked.

What did he hear?

Three-legged golden crow!

Is this girl talking about the three-legged golden crow?

Why would she know?!

The lotus pattern on Lianyun's forehead suddenly glowed red, and the expression on his face became extremely ferocious.

My biggest secret has been discovered by someone!

Then, these people will have no way out but death!

There was an ominous smell in the air, and layers of dark clouds flew over the sky, covering the sky that had just cleared up.

The robe on his body was pulled by the sharp breath and made a hissing sound. Within half a meter around him, the air could be heard crackling and shattering sounds.

His body was as fast as lightning, and his whole body turned into a ray of residual light, making it completely invisible.

He was so fast, but his attack did not tear the two people in front of him, whom he hated so much, into pieces, but was accurately blocked by someone.

Pei Jing and Song Yang attacked with all their strength, and they turned into two rays of light, one light gold and one dark, forming a sharp contrast with Lian Yun's red light.

The three of them got entangled together for a while.

With the naked eye, it is completely impossible to see their movements clearly. All you can hear are explosions in the air and the occasional sound of cracking in the void.

As the attacks from the three men intensified, the dark cloud was already showing signs of collapsing.

Sure enough, with a loud explosion, the dark clouds suddenly dispersed, and the Lotus Cloud technique in the air was interrupted before it could be completed. The blood in his heart surged, and he spurted out several mouthfuls of blood in the air.

Pei Jing and Song Yang stopped and stood in front of him, looking at each other from a distance.

Pei Jing held his sword against hers, " You still won't tell me? "

Hearing this, Lian Yun suddenly laughed out loud. He wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth and shook his head. " How funny! You actually want to use force to force me? I don't know where you got your skills from, but don't think you can win by doing this. "

He lowered his head, turned around and looked at the beast, and shouted: " Seeing me being beaten like this, why don't you show up? "

Seeing this, Pei Jing and Song Yang looked at each other with surprise in their eyes.

Who is Lian Yun calling?

Does he have helpers?

For a moment, everyone frowned and looked at the giant beast.

Could it be that this giant beast is his helper?

After a long silence, the giant beast still did not move. Lian Yun suddenly gritted his teeth in hatred, " Okay, if you don't come, then you just watch! "

After saying that, Lian Yun suddenly flew towards Pei Jing again. He stretched out his ten fingers from the outside to the front and grabbed. The golden light was caught in his hands and turned into two balls of light, rushing towards him with burning waves.

Pei Jing blocked one with a sword and was about to dodge when her body suddenly paused.

The heavy limbs made her completely unable to control herself. She was about to be hit by

another ball of light. Song Yang, who was entangled with Lian Yun, noticed her abnormality, turned around suddenly, pulled her, and finally avoided the ball of light.

Pei Jing was held in Song Yang's arms. He controlled his head with difficulty to look towards Lian Yun, and was immediately met with his smug look.

Haha, he was just relying on the divine consciousness planted in her. With her current level of cultivation, he couldn't completely control her body and mind like before. But like this, he could still suddenly control her for a while and hold her back.

He was just relying on this divine thought.

Then she removes it!

Since he dared to leave his divine consciousness on her, he must pay the price!

It's not her character to be beaten all the time.

Pei Jing's eyes were fierce, and a dagger suddenly appeared in his hand. He just raised his arm but was stopped by Song Yang. " What are you doing? "

Song Yang was horrified, fearing that she would lose her mind and do something to hurt herself.

" Trust me, brother! " Faced with her insistent look, Song Yang finally gave in and let go of her hand.

Pei Jing's hand was as fast as lightning. He held the dagger in his backhand, passed it over his shoulder, and stabbed it fiercely towards his shoulder blade.

This stab, which was filled with determination and the breath of nirvana, suddenly cut off Lian Yun's consciousness!

Lian Yun's mind was broken, and he staggered two steps in the air. Seeing this, Song Yang flew over at an extremely fast speed and chopped down at Lian Yun!

Song Yang's attack was carried with the momentum of thunder and lightning. In addition, he was very annoyed when he saw his junior sister injured, so he swung the Dragon Slaying Sword three times harder than usual.

He came with the determination to succeed, and everyone opened their eyes wide, wanting to witness the moment of victory or defeat.

A red light suddenly flashed across the sky.

He brushed past the Dragon-Slaying Sword and just blocked in front of Lian Yun.

This person?

Everyone opened their eyes and looked at this person who suddenly appeared.

He was wearing a loose red robe, with long black hair, and his figure was as tall and straight as a bamboo.

His face was covered with a silver mask.

Pei Jing opened his eyes wide, and everyone looked at the mask in disbelief.

Isn't this Lian Yun's mask?

Why did it suddenly appear on another person's face?

Who is this?

Is he the helper Lianyun just called?

Song Yang's sword stopped just an inch in front of the mask. If it moved another inch forward, this mask, this face, and this person would all be cut off by the Dragon-Slaying Sword.

The air was quiet for a few breaths, and Song Yang suddenly gritted his teeth and asked: " Why did you come out? "

He moved his hand, the Dragon-Slaying Sword shook, and a sword energy attacked the mask. Then, under this wave of arrogance, the silver mask suddenly split in the middle and slid down his face in two halves.

Revealing an exquisite and beautiful face.

He had a head of flowing black hair, peach blossom eyes as clear as water, and a look that was unparalleled in the world.

This gorgeous red robe was different from the tight clothes worn by others. It was very loose, and the fiery red silk covered his slender body, giving him a beauty that was difficult to tell whether he was male or female.

This is none other than Wuji Daojun's third disciple, Li Yu.

Pei Jing was so surprised that he opened his eyes wide and was completely speechless.

Everyone in the field was also shocked. They had no idea why a disciple of the Zhengxuan Sect would suddenly put on a mask and run to save Lianyun?

Could this person be Lian Yun's helper?

What kind of relationship does he have with him?

Li Yu laughed at himself and asked in a hoarse voice: " Big Brother, you have suspected me for a long time, right? "

Song Yang slowly put the sword back, his eyes complicated , " Ayu, although you have done many things that I don't understand, I believe you have your reasons. We grew up together, and I believe in you. "

Hearing this, Li Yu burst into laughter. He shook his head and smiled bitterly, " I can't help it, Big Brother. I really can't help it. I can't let you kill him. "

Pei Jing walked to Song Yang's side, looked at his third senior brother who was wholeheartedly protecting Lian Yun, clenched his hands into fists, and suppressed the chill that had just risen in his heart.

Why does Third Brother look so similar to Lian Yun when he puts on the mask?

Was her previous guess right or wrong?

Could it be that the third senior brother is the one behind the scenes and the real masked man?

Her mind was in a mess.

Seeing that the situation in the field was beginning to become chaotic, many people began to feel indignant when they saw Li Yu wearing a mask.

He believed that all this was a conspiracy of Emperor Zhengxuanzong.

Pei Jing thought calmly that the third senior brother could not be the masked man.

She has been with him since the peak of the clouds. Moreover, he never left when Li Yu participated in the sect competition under the watchful eyes of everyone. Until now, when Lian Yun appeared, he was still trapped in the formation and became a sacrifice.

That's right, the formation!

Is it because of this formation?

What Pei Jing was thinking was exactly what Wuji Daojun was thinking.

The scene became more and more chaotic. Wuji Daojun was silent for a moment, then he propped himself up and stood up. " Ayu? Are you okay? "

Li Yu looked at Wuji Daojun with complicated eyes for a while, then slowly lowered his eyes and did not look at him.

Wuji Daojun suddenly felt angry. He looked at Lian Yun who was standing behind Li Yu with a smug look on her face. He couldn't believe that the disciple he had brought up would betray them.

There must be some misunderstanding here?!

"Come here! Come here!" said Wuji Daojun in a deep voice.

Baili Shen beside him had an extremely serious expression. He looked at his junior fellow apprentice who grew up with him and was like a real brother to him. He avoided the gaze of his master, then raised his head with a determined look and confronted Song Yang.

## Chapter 116 Xuanwu Gate Opens

"Have you thought about it?"

Song Yang moved the Dragon Slaying Sword away and looked at Li Yu who was resolutely standing in front of Lian Yun.

Li Yu suddenly smiled and shook his head, "I have no choice, Senior Brother, this is not something I can choose, I ... can only do this."

Song Yang's aura gradually rose, and the sword in his hand seemed even sharper and chilling under the aura.

Pei Jing bit her lip, rushed forward, and held Song Yang's hand. Almost at the moment when she touched his hand, the sword energy on his hand dissipated at the same time. He held her with his other hand and shouted urgently: "Jing'er! Don't be so reckless next time!"

Pei Jing placed his hand on his sword-holding hand, smiled at him, lowered his head for a moment, then looked at Li Yu: "Third Senior Brother, can you tell me why?"

Li Yu looked a little dazed, his lips moved slightly, as if he wanted to say something, but in the end he said nothing.

He couldn't say it, but Lian Yun couldn't. He looked at their behavior and was already extremely dissatisfied. "Just tell them to give up that idea!"

"Shut up!" Li Yu's face was ferocious, and he was obviously very angry. He suddenly turned around and held Lian Yun tightly. "Shut up ... If you dare to say a word, I would rather kill you right now!"

Lian Yun was stunned by his yelling, and when she came to her senses, she was so angry that her lungs were about to explode. He dared?

"It's still unclear who will kill whom! Don't be too arrogant! Don't forget that you are just my ..."

"Shut up!" Li Yu suddenly attacked and struck out with a palm from the air, knocking Lian Yun back several steps.

Although he was not injured, being hit by Li Yu made Lian Yun even more unbelievable, "You actually dared to do that!"

The situation between the two of them suddenly changed into this state, which no one had expected.

Why did they suddenly start fighting? Wasn't Li Yu his helper?

Everyone looked at each other, and saw fear in each other's eyes.

Wuji Daojun had a sullen face and suddenly said, " Ah Shen, go help your junior brother take down that evil cultivator. "

Baili Shen had been eager to try when he saw the two men fighting, and as soon as his master spoke, he drew his sword and flew away.

But just as he was halfway into the air, the giant beast that had been sitting quietly on the top of the cave suddenly let out an angry roar.

This roar caused pain from the outside to the inside in people's bodies and minds. Some monks who were not strong enough in cultivation vomited blood on the spot.

What is going on here?

Song Yang and Pei Jing stood together, releasing their aura to resist the waves of vibration.

They felt as if the sky was spinning and the air was torn apart.

When everything around them finally stopped, the people who had managed to save their lives quietly looked up and saw a crescent-shaped black hole appear in the sky that was originally empty.

The black hole was still moving slowly, filling up like the moon.

" Roar! "

The beast roared, and then everyone heard a deep voice, " The soul and blood are fused, the black tortoise is opened, whether to choose the past or the future, it all depends on a single thought, be careful! "

The remnant of the sound was still echoing in the air when a huge hole suddenly opened up under the feet of the giant beast, a black and empty hole. The giant beast took one last look at the sky, closed its eyes, and prostrated itself on the ground, making a sleeping posture, and slowly fell to the bottom of the hole.

After a while, the ground returned to its original state, and it was impossible to tell that a giant beast had just swallowed up here.

Everyone was stunned by this scene, and before they knew how to react, they heard a shout: " Stop him! "

Li Yu's figure fell rapidly from the sky to the ground, and in contrast, Lian Yun's figure flew into the sky.

Although no one knew what he was going to do, the words of the giant beast were still ringing in everyone's ears. If he rushed forward, nothing good would happen!

Pei Jing and Song Yang reacted the fastest. They slashed at Lian Yun from behind, trying to force him to stop. Unexpectedly, Lian Yun simply dodged and did not turn around to fight back, only focusing on rushing towards the sky.

When the two men saw Lian Yun's appearance, they knew that the situation was not good, so they did not launch an attack. Instead, they increased their speed to the fastest and caught up with Lian Yun in a moment and stopped him.

Soon, Baili Shen and Li Yu also flew over.

Lian Yun gritted his teeth and glanced at everyone, finally set his eyes on Li Yu, " You want to stop me too? "



Li Yu struggled. " There are so many monks here. If we can't go back through the Xuanwu Gate, we will never be able to go back. "

Lian Yun laughed wildly upon hearing this, " What about me? I've waited for so long, been sealed for thousands of years ... I've been waiting for this moment, if others don't know, then don't you know either?! "

Li Yu was a little dazed.

Pei Jing, Song Yang, Baili Shen, and Wuji Daojun were all looking at him.

He lowered his head and saw a cultivator lying on the ground, his life or death unknown. It was too great a sacrifice to open the Xuanwu.

And all this is because of Lian Yun.

" I'll stay with you and we'll find a way. "

Lian Yun laughed, and then became angry. " Have you forgotten your people? Have you forgotten our mission? You, I regret letting you be born! "

These words made Pei Jing feel vaguely ominous. She looked at Li Yu, who was in pain, and Lian Yun, who was looking crazy, and the ominous feeling in her heart grew stronger and stronger.

Someone in the crowd shouted, " It's round, it's a full moon! "

Looking up, I saw that the black hole that was a half-moon in the sky just now had turned into a full moon.

Li Yu and Lian Yun felt excited at the same time: the time has come!

But one is sorrow and the other is joy.

The madness in Lianyun's eyes grew even more intense, and he suddenly laughed wildly, " Xuanwu! Here I come! "

As he spoke, his aura suddenly surged, he flipped in the air, a ball of black and gold passed over him, and the man's slender body instantly turned into a three-legged golden crow.

This gigantic three-legged golden crow first let out a clear cry towards the air, then spread its wings. Everyone suddenly felt a heavy pressure hitting them, and for a moment they could not control themselves.

Is this the innate magical power of the three-legged golden crow?

Lian Yun's true form is actually the three-legged golden crow?

Why was he so eager to activate this formation?

Pei Jing raised his eyes to the sky.

The Yanqiu Secret Realm, the Meteorite Realm Altar, the Lianyun Mountain Seal, the Yunxiao Terrace's square formation, the circular black hole in the center ... scenes passed by before my eyes.

Lian Yun went through so much trouble just for this passage?

Where does this lead to? Where does he want to lead to?

The words of the giant beast echoed in her ears: Whether to choose the past or the future depends entirely on one thought.

If Lianyun is the three-legged golden crow, then he must have come from the small empty world. Considering the three-legged golden crow's obsession with Zhuri, could it be that he wants to go back to the past to stop something?

No, that's not right. The collapse of Yanqiu was caused by the overall environment. This outcome cannot be reversed by human power alone.

So, does he want to go back to Xiaokong Realm?

Pei Jing felt that the thick fog had dissipated a lot. It was just a little bit, just a little bit more. If she could wave away the veil, she would be able to see the truth.

The three-legged golden foot transformed from the lotus cloud is several times more powerful than a human body.

Under his will, almost everyone couldn't help but stay where they were.

And he took advantage of the gap when no one tried to stop him, flapped his wings fiercely, and flew towards the passage!

Li Yu, who was not immobilized, was chasing after him quickly, but the difference in strength was too great. Seeing the distance gradually widening, he began to show despair.

At this moment, the still air was shaken by an external force, and some kind of restraining force was broken. The force that bound them disappeared, and Pei Jing and Song Yang broke free at the first time and chased after Lian Yun.

On the ground, Ye Buxiu, with blood coming out of all seven orifices, lay quietly on his back. His vision gradually became blurred, but his eyes were still searching persistently in the air. That beautiful figure was what his heart desired.

In the end, he was still able to help her and do something for her.

In this way, she should remember him, right?

Can I?

Don't forget him ...

Ye Buxiu smiled at Pei Jing's back and slowly closed his eyes.

Pei Jing seemed to sense something and looked back.

She paused, and Song Yang looked over and held her hand, " Stop Lian Yun first. "

Pei Jing withdrew his gaze from the person on the ground whose life or death was unknown, shook hands with Song Yang, and said coldly, " I will not let Lian Yun go. "

The two of them were like a meteor, streaking across the sky, stopping in front of Lian Yun and stopping him again.

The three-legged crow screamed madly, " Get out of the way. This is the Xuanwu Gate that I opened with my own hands. No one of you can stop me! "

Waves of cold air, sharper than a knife, stabbed towards them on the wind.

Pei Jing did not hold back, her aura spread out, and a light golden halo condensed around her, making her look even more like jade. Rays of red light emanated from the Qinghong Sword.

The interplay of red and gold makes her look extremely powerful.

The Qinghong Sword was swung out, breaking Lianyun's attacks one by one and creating a sharp hole in front of Lianyun.

Song Yang was preparing to strike with a sword that would question his conscience, and the aura was rising from under his feet, rising in waves.

His eyes were fixed on the gap. A ray of golden light hit the gap and the air twisted instantly.

That was the moment!

The Dragon-Slaying Sword slashed down at the same time, and a red dragon rushed out of the sword body, with a heart-pounding dragon roar, and rushed straight to the gap, hitting the condensation point. The air around Lianyun twisted at a speed visible to the naked eye and shattered layer by layer.

Lian Yun screamed and golden light shone from her body. Pei Jing was shocked. Not good! When she turned around, Song Yang had already caught up with her. She didn't have time to say anything, and rushed towards Song Yang with absolute momentum ...

There seemed to be an extra sun in the sky.

Golden light several times brighter than the sun exploded from Lian Yun's body, burning everyone.

After the bright light faded, the surrounding area became a ruin.

Everyone fell to the ground, and it was unknown whether they were dead or alive.

Song Yang opened his eyes, moved his hands, and a cloud of dust dispersed from his hands.

He saw the crescent-shaped black hole floating in the sky, slowly getting smaller.

Is the Xuanwu Gate going to close?

His weak limbs told him how powerful Lian Yun's attack just now was.

If it weren't for Junior Sister standing in front of him, then he ...

His heart was beating wildly, Junior Sister ... please don't be in any harm!

Song Yang gritted his teeth and propped himself up, one hand sliding off his body.

It's my junior sister!

She has never left him! She has always protected him!

Song Yang picked her up with trembling hands, but found that Pei Jing's body was soft and she slipped off his arms the moment he let go.

No! No!

Song Yang hurriedly pulled her body back, pressed her in his arms, and stroked her dusty face with shaking hands.

" Who told you to come and block for me on your own initiative? Huh? It was obviously me who wanted to protect you, how could you rush in first? "

Waves of pure spiritual power emanated from the palm of his hand and flowed into her body.

But why couldn't she feel any spiritual energy in her body?

His lips trembled and he looked down at her in disbelief.

" No, no, don't do this, wake up! Wake up! "

His lips were pressed against her forehead, face, and lips, and the coldness made him more and more scared.

It's impossible, there's no way that my junior sister is in trouble, she's clearly still breathing!

## Chapter 117 Death

Li Yu climbed up from the rubble, wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth, and looked around.

Almost everyone was lying down, and Lian Yun was nowhere to be found. She was probably one of those who fell down.

Li Yu smiled self-deprecatingly, supported himself with his hands to stand up, and staggered towards Song Yang.

" Big Brother ..."

Li Yu spoke hoarsely and stretched out his hand, but before he touched Song Yang, he was stabbed by the sharp breath from his body and quickly withdrew his hand.

Song Yang looked at him with red eyes, saying nothing.

Li Yu's heart skipped a beat as he looked at Pei Jing, who was almost out of breath in his arms. Could something have happened to his junior sister?

" Let me see. " He stretched out his hand to touch Pei Jing, but Song Yang held it tightly.

" What on earth are you? Are you a human cultivator or a demon cultivator? "

Song Yang held his hand, determined not to let him touch Pei Jing.

Li Yu bit her lip, her eyes turned red, and the corners of her mouth raised a little, " Big Brother has indeed discovered it. "

He lowered his eyes, " I am a human, Senior Brother, can you let me look at Junior Sister first? I have no intention of harming you. "

Song Yang breathed a sigh of relief, let go of his hand, and turned his attention back to Pei Jing, murmuring, " She's not dead. "

" Yes, Junior Sister is not dead, she is still alive. "

But it's almost the same as being dead.

Li Yu pressed her pulse and smiled bitterly in his heart.

He looked at the two of them, stood up, and glanced around, and found that most of the monks on the ground were dead.

The Xuanwu Gate above his head was slowly closing, and his heart ached. No, even if there were only a few people, they could not stay.

" Big Brother, let's go. I'll tell you how to get back. "

Song Yang looked up at him, still without saying a word.

Li Yu knew what he meant. Almost all the top cultivators in Yaodong Continent died here. If he went back with Pei Jing, whose life or death was unknown, would there be any chance of survival?

Li Yu shook his head, " Big Brother, the Xuanwu Gate is not only a gate of space, but also a gate of time. It is a true gate of space and time. It can not only go back to the past, but also reach the future. "

Song Yang narrowed his eyes, " What do you mean? "

Li Yu nodded and smiled sadly, " Why do you think Lian Yun spent so much effort to open it? Because he wanted to go back, and only the Xuanwu Gate could achieve his goal. "

There was a rustling sound behind me, " Yes, so I won in the end! "

Lian Yun, whose clothes were in tatters, stood not far away . He stood up shakily, looked at them, smiled slightly, and then spread out his palms.

A cloud-like purple gas quietly condensed in the palm of his hand.

Song Yang's pupils suddenly shrank!

This is?

Luck!

Seeing that Song Yang recognized it, Lian Yun smiled proudly and played with the small ball of luck, " Tsk tsk, it's really small. However, it's peeled from the Son of Luck, so it can be used no matter how small it is. Fortunately, I have it, otherwise my life would be in danger this time. "

Song Yang held Pei Jing tighter and gritted his teeth, " Why? When did you do this? "

Suddenly realizing something, he hurriedly picked up Pei Jing and carefully pulled down the clothes on her shoulders, revealing her scarred shoulder blade.

At this position, after Pei Jing swung the blade and injured himself, he saw with his own eyes the enchanting lotus emerging from the torn clothes .

But now, it was empty, with only sword wounds on the fair skin.

" when? "

Lian Yun tilted her head and smiled, " It's been a long time, but she always thought it was a spell to control her, but in fact it wasn't. I have always only done this to gather her luck. "

So, Pei Jing was seriously injured because of him?

Song Yang was filled with anger, but Lian Yun ignored him and looked at Li Yu with a cold face, " Come with me. "

Li Yu glanced at him and walked towards him silently.

Lian Yun was so pleased to see that he had finally surrendered that he thought to himself that as long as he left here and returned to the Small Void Realm, he would merge with him and see how he could still disobey him.

He curled the corners of his mouth, stretched out a finger and pointed it at Li Yu's forehead. A golden light suddenly appeared at the fingertips. Lian Yun was brewing his magical powers.

Suddenly, a red light suddenly appeared from Li Yu's forehead, instantly suppressing the golden light.

Lian Yun opened his eyes wide, and felt a powerful force restraining him, and waves of throbbing came from the depths of his soul.

He actually wants to reverse and merge himself?

Lian Yun was stunned and tried to resist with all her might, but then she felt her hands go empty, as if something was missing.

God, his luck!

Seeing that his attack hit the target, Li Yu no longer lingered and flew away in an instant. In the next moment, he was in front of Pei Jing and injected the luck ball that was about to dissipate into her body.

As the ball of luck carrying vitality entered his body, Pei Jing's spiritual power finally slowly gathered again.

Pei Jing finally woke up and helped Song Yang to slowly stand up.

Lian Yun saw that the ball of luck that he had used up half of his energy to stimulate, which was filled with vitality, was taken away before he could absorb much of it!

was still ambushed by his clone . He simply couldn't believe it. After a long pause, he finally confirmed that he had lost the good luck he had obtained again.

The hands hidden in the sleeves began to tremble imperceptibly.

Only he knew that this ball of luck that was forcibly extracted from Pei Jing's body was not only luck, but also contained all the vitality in her body. As long as he could integrate it, his body would never have any rejection problems again and would truly merge with him.

But, once, twice, and each time it was just a little bit off.

Why? Is God trying to stop me?

No, no, he absolutely did not believe it.

Lian Yun looked at Li Yu with a serious look. He knew that he couldn't keep this clone anymore . At worst, he would just practice martial arts again!

After making up his mind, Lian Yun no longer lingered and turned around and flew away.

Oh no, he is about to rush towards the Xuanwu Gate.

Li Yu rushed forward anxiously, but his skills were no match for Lian Yun, who knocked him to the ground with a wave of his hand.

He sneered, turned around and went up again.

On the ground, Pei Jing mobilized all his spiritual power and looked at Lian Yun with determination in his eyes. He summoned the Qinghong Sword and clasped hands with Song Yang, and both of them attacked.

Two sword energies rushed into the sky at lightning speed, knocking Lian Yun, who had no time to dodge, off balance.

The next moment, a scorching breath accompanied by a cry came and hit him on the head.

Lian Yun staggered a few steps, barely stopped, and looked up, only to see a red phoenix shadow stop in front of him.

" Zhu Zhu! "

Pei Jing exclaimed in surprise, and saw Zhu Zhu, Qing Wu, Ye Hechu and other people from Zhengxuan Sect standing together and smiling at her.

" We are late . "

Pei Jing was so surprised that he didn't know what to say. He turned around and looked at Song Yang, who also shook his head.

" We went to another dimension and just came back. " He pointed at the Xuanwu Gate in the air and explained.

In other words, at the moment of life and death, Zhu Zhu and the others came back from another space.

It turned out that everyone was fine, everyone was okay ... Pei Jing's eyes gradually turned red, looking at Zhu Zhu who was fighting with Lian Yun in mid-air, she and Song Yang looked at each other, and attacked at the same time, heading towards Lian Yun.

Pei Jing's moves became more and more fierce, and she hit Lian Yun with sword after sword without mercy. Under the joint attack of her and Song Yang, Lian Yun was gradually showing signs of decline.

But Lian Yun refused to admit defeat. He gritted his teeth and transformed once again, revealing his true form. The huge three-legged golden crow once again flew in the air. Pei Jing keenly discovered that the golden light on his body had disappeared a lot and was no longer as brilliant as at the beginning.

Is it because he just used his magical powers?

If this is true, then if Lian Yun wants to use his magical powers again, I'm afraid the power will be greatly reduced!

But even so, considering the power of that wave just now ...

She looked around at the people on the ground who were watching them silently.

No, we can't let him use it. Even if it's not very powerful, no one can withstand it.

Pei Jing had already mastered the sword style through continuous fights. She now did not need to think about each move she made as her body would react spontaneously.

She gripped the sword tightly in her hand, poured her layers of realization into the sword, and narrowed her eyes slightly.

With her as the center, the air moved without wind and formed a vortex. The Qinghong Sword was in her hand, and the cold aura gradually subsided, becoming more and more obscure and inconspicuous.

Slowly, the sword in her hand seemed to disappear in her hand and become one with her.

At this moment, she is the sword and the sword is her.

" Sword Heart? Junior Sister has realized the Sword Heart?! "

Baili Shen was surprised to see Pei Jing transformed into a sword in mid-air.

Taoist Wuji showed satisfaction. His disciples were more powerful than each other.

Each of them is a rare and outstanding talent. As their master, I am very proud that they can come out of my hands.

The aura emanating from Lian Yun had surged to such a level that no one could get close to him, so they all moved away.

Then I saw two dazzling lights in the air.

The lotus cloud was shining with golden light, while Pei Jing was shining with silver light, and the two lights shone on each other.

Although Lian Yun seemed crazy, he actually still had a trace of rationality. He knew, of course, that Pei Jing had condensed a terrifying magical power and wanted to compete with him.

This time, either you die or I die!

Lian Yun roared angrily and released his breath. From afar, he saw a ball of silver light rushing towards him. His pupils instantly dilated and fixed on Pei Jing's resolute face.

Golden light exploded in the air, which was invisible to the naked eye. Everyone closed their eyes tightly for a moment and saw the bright light. Even with their eyes closed, they could still feel the burning heat.

Everyone was on high alert, silently gathering their spiritual energy, preparing to resist the next attack.

But after a flash of bright light, darkness returned to his eyes. After waiting for a while, the expected attack did not come.

There was a sound of something heavy falling to the ground.

Before counting breaths.

Lian Yun, with the body of a three-legged golden crow, released all the few golden feathers that were left on his body. The rich aura contained in it turned into enormous power, and became more and more terrifying with every breath.

Just before he released his magical powers, Pei Jing turned into a sharp sword and flew away.

A ray of silver light streaked across the sky and pierced directly into the bursting golden light.

The golden light burst out in an instant, burning everyone's eyes, but Pei Jing seemed not to see it at this time. Her sight was not affected by the glare and was fixed directly on the person inside.

Standing in the center of a ball of golden light is the lotus cloud.

Lian Yun's eyes widened, as if she couldn't believe that someone could ignore this golden light. He was still in the state of activating his magical powers and unable to move. He watched Pei Jing, who was as sharp as a blade, and a sword suddenly appeared in his hand and stabbed into his heart the next moment.

A fatal blow!

Lian Yun stared at Pei Jing, looking at her expressionless face in disbelief. She lowered her head slightly, looking at the sharp sword stuck in her chest. She tried to touch it with trembling hands, but the sword twisted and then pulled out, spurting out star-like drops of blood, which splashed on Pei Jing's plain sleeves, leaving mottled marks.

Lian Yun widened her eyes, and her eyes slowly moved from Pei Jing's face to the crescent-shaped Xuanwu Gate in the sky. She slowly stretched out her hand, only to feel that the distance was clearly within reach, yet it seemed like a chasm in the sky.

His body slowly fell backwards, and the golden light he condensed completely dissipated at this moment, turning into fragments of light that flew around his body. He opened his eyes, looking at the golden light everywhere, and fell heavily.

## Chapter 118: Marriage

Pei Jing also landed soon after. She stood beside Lian Yun, watching his body gradually losing its breath. The cold aura on his body slowly faded away, and the Qinghong Sword condensed in her hand again.

Song Yang rushed over and stood beside Pei Jing. Looking at Lian Yun, who was breathing out more than inhaling with her eyes open, he silently held Pei Jing's hand.

" You've ended up like this, haha. " Taoist Wuji, supported by Baili Shen, walked forward and sneered.

" Kill him! "

Some monks watched from afar , and thinking about how Lian Yun had killed so many people and now had to endure this fate, they really wanted to tear him into pieces immediately, and they were all shouting.

Li Yu covered his chest, staggered over, and sat down beside Lian Yun without saying a word. Song Yang sighed, " At this point, are you still planning to keep it a secret? He's dying, what about you? "

Pei Jing was shocked. What did this mean?

She grabbed Song Yang's sleeve. He looked down at her and said in a low voice, " If I'm not mistaken, Li Yu should be the reincarnation of Lian Yun. "

Lian Yun's reincarnation?

Pei Jing just found it unbelievable, but after thinking about it carefully, he felt that it was the fact. In this way, Li Yu's passive situation can be explained.



Li Yu looked up, his expression gloomy, " Big Brother, you knew it a long time ago, then why didn't you lock me up? "

Song Yang shook his head, " I only know that you are my junior fellow apprentice. "

Li Yu slowly raised his head and saw a serious look on Song Yang's face. He then looked at his master who had earnest eyes and his senior brothers and sisters who were looking at him with concern and worry ...

Slowly close your eyes.

" I just found out not long ago that I am Lian Yun. To be more precise, in order to escape the seal, the sealed Lian Yun took advantage of the moment when the seal was at its weakest and sent her soul out of the altar, and was reincarnated as me. "

Pei Jing: " Then what is this Lian Yun ... ? "

" He is a wisp of consciousness left by Lian Yun before reincarnation, and also has memories that were forcibly stripped away. This body just happened to practice the skills that Lian Yun passed down in the past, and was able to absorb this wisp of consciousness. Later, the consciousness gradually became stronger, but because of its own limitations, it needed external power to maintain it. Junior sister, your luck is a great tonic for him. "

Wuji Daojun was amazed, " It can actually be split into two. The soul has gone to reincarnate, but the consciousness can still continuously replenish its strength. It is so powerful. It is really amazing. "

" Because Lianyun is a three-legged golden crow, and soul division is the innate magical power of the Golden Crow clan. "

Li Yu turned his head to look at the completely destroyed body, felt the slowly dissipating aura from Lian Yun, and slowly lowered his eyes. What he did not say was that in order to ensure that the remaining consciousness would not be destroyed, Lian Yun forcibly tore out half of his soul.

And he didn't feel anything wrong before he fully woke up. It was not until the soul power that was sealed by his previous incarnation awakened again that he realized what he was missing. If the two could not be integrated and his soul was missing, then his life would end here.

But there are more important things to do now than retrieving the remaining soul.

Li Yu stood up and formed complicated seals with his hands . Gradually, strands of golden light appeared on his hands and the fragmented light gradually condensed into a thin line. Drops of sweat slid down his forehead and his face turned pale at a speed visible to the naked eye.

He gritted his teeth, and the thin thread in his hand suddenly shot towards the passage where only a tiny gap remained, and flew straight into the Xuanwu Gate.

This is?

do what?

Facing the suspicious eyes of the crowd, Li Yu wiped the sweat off his face and held the golden thread with one hand, " You guys should leave quickly. I can only stay here for a while. I can't hold on any longer. "

When everyone heard that they could leave, they couldn't help but feel excited, but Pei Jing and others frowned slightly, " What about you? "

Li Yu smiled, " Someone must hold the passage in place. If the passage collapses accidentally, everyone will die here. No one is more suitable than me. "

" This is not the Yunxiaotai of the cultivation world. This is the predecessor of Yunxiaotai, the inner world of the giant Xuanwu beast. Once the Xuanwu Gate is closed, it is almost impossible to open it a second time ..." Li Yu covered his chest and urged everyone, " Hurry up, I can't hold on for much longer. "

Pei Jing looked serious, knowing that this was not the time to delay. She and Song Yang held hands and said solemnly: " Promise me, Third Brother, you must catch up! "

Li Yu laughed, " Of course, I also want to attend your and Senior Brother's dual cultivation ceremony. "

Under Li Yu's instructions, everyone flew into the passage one after another, and saw figures disappearing from the Xuanwu Gate one after another. Pei Jing and Song Yang, who was carrying Ye Buxiu on his back, took a last look at Li Yu, looked at each other, and both broke into the passage.

This empty place, lacking people, suddenly became desolate.

Li Yu lowered his head and looked at the breathless Lian Yun for a long time. He stretched out his hand and touched the corpse, pulling out a wisp of transparent mist, and held it tightly in his hand.

The gold thread on his hand had long lost its luster, turned dull, and flickered, as if it might break at any time.

He looked at the gap in the sky that was almost disappearing, flew away, and was about to fly into the passage.

As Li Yu thought about it, the darkness in the passage suddenly flashed, and it seemed that something was different. He retracted the golden thread and flew in at the same time, heading towards the unknown future.

Master, Senior Brother, Second Senior Brother, and Junior Sister, I'm sorry for lying to you ... He must go to the Small Sky Realm. If there is a chance in the future, they will definitely meet again.

The red-clothed woman passed through the gap and finally disappeared into the black hole, and the passage was finally closed.

...

Five years later, Zheng Xuanzong.

Early in the morning, spirit birds flew all over the sect, chirping happily.

The sect had completely changed from its former peace and tranquility and became noisy and bustling everywhere.

The disciples all changed into new clothes and headed towards Zhengxuan Peak happily.

At noon, a deep bell sound came from the sky, startling a large group of white cranes.

A phoenix bird with a fiery red body gave a clear cry in the air and flew out.

The phoenix sings loudly, and hundreds of birds come to pay homage.

Every time Zhu Zhu flapped its wings, it brought up a burst of flames. From a distance , it looked like a ball of flying fire, which was amazing .

She came towards Zhengxuan Peak, with countless auspicious birds behind her, singing clear songs and congratulating the newlyweds standing in front of the main hall of Zhengxuan Peak. Song Yang changed his usual cold attitude, with a faint smile on his face. He looked down at Pei Jing who was standing beside him in red, and his heart was filled with tenderness.

He waved to Zhu Zhu, and Zhu Zhu, receiving the signal, flew over with a flock of birds.

It flew over the heads of the two men and sent items one after another into the hall.

The treasures that sparkle with golden light in the sun are at least spiritual weapons, right?

The people in the audience were amazed.

I wonder where did Song Yang find so many rare treasures? Isn't this too generous?

Five years ago, the cultivation world of Yaodong Continent suffered a devastating blow.

The event at the top of the clouds, which held the highest status in the hearts of the cultivators, resulted in countless casualties due to Lian Yun's intervention.

In addition to losing several top elders who had reached the state of Divine Transformation, the Yaodong Continent also lost countless disciples. These disciples were the future of each sect, and as a result, the inheritance of each sect suffered a blow.

Almost all the monks who managed to return alive were seriously injured. After returning to their respective bases, they immediately went into seclusion to recuperate, and some are still in seclusion today.

The only thing worth rejoicing about was that in this battle, two cultivators from Yaodong Continent had a fortuitous encounter and their cultivation suddenly increased. In the end, they killed Lian Yun and saved everyone.

These are Song Yang and Pei Jing, who are now known as the Two Sons of Zhengxuan.

That day, everyone passed through the Xuanwu Gate, but unexpectedly they ended up on Lianyun Mountain. Feeling that they had shared the same hardship, everyone raised their hands to thank Song Yang and Pei Jing, and agreed to visit them again another day.

At this point, their reputations in Yaodong suddenly reached their highest point.

For the Yaodong cultivation world, which is now in tatters, they have become the backbone.

After they decided to practice dual cultivation, they originally did not want to hold a grand ceremony, but Sect Leader Mei shook his head and persuaded them to hold a public dual cultivation ceremony, and strongly invited monks from various sects to participate.

The current world of cultivation really needs cultivators with high cultivation and good character like them to serve as role models in order to stabilize everyone's hearts.

Song Yang thought for a while and agreed with the leader's suggestion. Then, Pei Jing discovered that during the period before the ceremony, Song Yang became more and more elusive.

Now, when she saw Song Yang accepting a glittering golden phoenix crown, she instantly understood that Song Yang had been quietly preparing for the wedding and the betrothal gifts. With a smile in his eyes, he placed the phoenix coronet on her black hair, then took out a few colorful beads and decorated her bridal veil with them himself.

The boy who was transformed from Qingwu and Zhuzhu who had recovered his human form stood on both sides of the newlyweds, each holding a Wutong branch, dipped in spring water from Kunlun Qingchi and sprinkled it on the two of them, sending their blessings to them.

When they walked into the hall together, Song Yang held her hand tightly, and seemed to be more nervous than her. Seeing this, Pei Jing's original nervousness in her heart suddenly dissipated, and she glanced at him with curved eyes.

Feeling her gaze, Song Yang lowered his head and saw her eyes as bright as stars and her smile as beautiful as a flower. He stared at her deeply, his eyes darkened, and his hands tightened even more.

All the teachers and leaders of the sect came to witness the union of the two and gave them their blessings.

Wuji Daojun was pleased and excited. He placed his hands on the top of their heads and admonished them, " You two have come to this point, and you will share the good and the bad. I hope your hearts will never change, and you will stay together forever. "

Wuji Daojun hopes that they will walk the future together, be united forever, and keep their faith and love unchanged, forever .

He took his hand back and said, " Let's make a vow of unity. "

Song Yang had been waiting for this moment for a long time. He turned around and looked at Pei Jing. He took her hand and shook it tightly. He looked into her eyes seriously and recited the oath at the same time as Pei Jing.

With every word they spoke, the golden light that represented restraint turned into golden threads, which wrapped around their clasped hands layer by layer, and then flew into their hearts.

Until now, the oath of unity has been fulfilled. From now on, the two are one, sharing the good and the bad.

" Brother, come and have a drink. We must get drunk tonight! Wait a minute, sister. I will take you and Brother to the bridal chamber later. "

Outside the hall, led by Baili Shen, Ye Hechu, Zhu Zhu, Qing Wu and others, each holding a pot of wine, talking with a smile, it seemed that they were determined to get Song Yang drunk.

" Hahahaha ..." Pei Jing couldn't help laughing and poked Song Yang with his slender fingers, " Go quickly. "

Song Yang glanced at everyone and said with a smile: " I won't play with you today. Let's talk next time. " After that, he held Pei Jing's waist and instantly stepped into the air and left.

In the blink of an eye, the two left Zhengxuan Peak and came to the quiet Wenjian Peak.

Pei Jing stood at the edge of the mountain, looking at the rolling sea of clouds in the sect, looking back and smiling, " Why come here? "

Song Yang hugged her from behind and held her completely in his arms.

" Remember what I said, that I would take you to see all the mountains and rivers in the world? "

Pei Jing smiled with curved eyebrows and leaned softly into his arms, " So? "

Song Yang slowly lowered his head and kissed her lips, " I found that the most beautiful place in the world is right here, because you are here ..."

End of text

The author has something to say: I have finally typed the three words " End of Main Text " , and I feel a bit complicated , happy but also reluctant.

This novel, as the first book in my life, took me six months to complete. During this half year, I worked very diligently from the beginning, finding problems in my writing every day. I revised the first thirty chapters several times, and each revision was very painful. Thinking about it now, I don't know how I managed to persevere.

By now, I have learned to stay calm and no longer rush to make changes when I see a problem. Instead, I am thinking more about how this point I am writing is related to the previous text and what it can lead to, trying my best to write out the plot I have imagined.

At the beginning of this article, the conception was very grand, and many foreshadowings were set up, but the author's writing skills were limited, and it felt like they were not written out (sigh). In order to prevent the article from collapsing, the author grasped a few main threads and tried hard to bring them back. In fact, I was very serious when writing each chapter, and never thought of a watershed, but looking back now, there are still many shortcomings.

Before the finale, I paused for a week, during which I seriously thought about the ending. Was it really necessary to arrange it this way and end it this way? Was there anything else I wanted to say? I was very worried that I would write an ending rashly and then regret it later.

So the ending you see now is that Lian Yun died, Pei Jing and Song Yang returned to Zhengxuan Sect. To me, this is the best ending for them.

Now that he has no enemies and lives with his beloved, what Pei Jing has always pursued is a life of freedom, rather than upgrading and fighting to reach the fairyland, so I chose to give them a happy ending after Lian Yun's death.

There are still some people and things that have not been explained clearly, which will be discussed in the extra chapters.

In the past few months, in addition to writing a book of more than 400,000 words, I have also met many lovely readers. Every time I was in a low ebb and couldn't hold on, it was your messages and subscriptions that gave me courage and confidence. I really thank you very much. I want to say to every lovely reader who has read my book: I love you! Maybe I am just an insignificant member among the thousands of books you have read, but the traces you left behind have participated in the growth of this book. Thank you from the bottom of my heart! (Hug!)

## Chapter 119 Extra

Peach petals were flying in all directions. In the small peach blossom forest on Wenjian Peak, a beautiful figure was dancing with a sword in hand.

Early in the morning, Ye Hechu came and knocked on the door, showing her a pile of pajamas and asking her to help choose.

Pei Jing understood her nervousness and anticipation for her upcoming wedding, so he held back his laughter and helped her pick out a bright red outfit. Unexpectedly, Ye Hechu said she wanted to pick out a few more sets to save for later. Seeing her shy smile, Pei Jing shook his head and picked out a few more pieces.

When Ye Hechu saw the styles she picked out, her eyes widened. She thought there was something wrong with her, so she quickly put down the clothes and asked.

Ye Hechu blinked, thought for a moment and said, " Do you always wear these? "

Pei Jing looked at the pajamas in his hand in confusion. Is there something wrong?

Ye Hechu held his hand to his forehead and poked her forehead with his index finger, " You really don't understand romance. "

Then, from the pile of clothes, he pulled out several pieces of gauze, belly-exposing, and string-covered clothes ... Pei Jing had never seen these before and her face turned red.

Ye Hechu smiled slyly, " Big Brother just got married to you, and within a month he was sent out on a mission. He hasn't been back for a year. No wonder you don't understand these things.

You didn't spend much time together. "

Pei Jing's face flushed, thinking back to the days when they were newly married, when Song Yang and she were always together ... They were so intimate that her toes turned red just thinking about it.

Ye Hechu stuffed the clothes he had picked out into her hands and pushed her behind the screen, " Junior sister, change them and show them to me. "

Pei Jingcai refused. Ye Hechu tried to persuade him, saying that Baili Shen was not a romantic person and that if she didn't take the initiative, the two of them would have nothing to say. She said a lot of things and was completely confused by them.

Pei Jing couldn't do anything with her, so he had to avoid her and change his clothes.

When Ye Hechu saw her coming out, he ignored her shy face and directly opened her coat.

When he saw her inner clothes, his eyes lit up immediately, " Wow! "

Pei Jing was so embarrassed and angry that he glared at her and wanted to change his clothes, but Ye Hechu wouldn't let him. He then took the same pajamas and went in to change.

After coming out, the two looked at each other and laughed with their hands covering their mouths.

Ye Hechu was so happy that she picked out several pieces of clothes from the full bag and stuffed them all into her hands. Then, without waiting for her to change her clothes, she pulled her out.

Pei Jing was wearing that revealing pajamas, and although no one else could see it, she still felt extremely uncomfortable. When she returned to Wenjian Peak, she received a message from her master, asking her to go and give some guidance to the disciples.

The teaching of the disciples at Wenjian Peak has always been the responsibility of Baili Shen, but next month will be the dual cultivation ceremony between him and Ye Hechu, and he is busy with a lot of things, so the task of teaching falls on her.

Pei Jing demonstrated sword skills again and let the disciples disperse to practice freely. She looked at the peach blossoms in the peach forest that were in full bloom, so she walked casually. It is said that this peach forest was planted by Li Yu since he was a child. He has always put a lot of thought into this place, so the entire central part of Wenjian Peak is covered with peach trees.

Flowers bloom all year round. The disciples of Wenjian Peak especially like to practice swordsmanship here. Looking at the petals fluttering in the wind, they feel the artistic conception is beautiful.

Pei Jing walked deeper into the cave without realizing it.

Deep within the most lush peach blossom area was the Peach Blossom Palace on the mountainside. Its main gate was now closed. Pei Jing took a look and jumped into the garden. This is the side hall, where she lived when she first came to Wenjian Peak. But now, she is still here, but some people are gone.

She was a little upset and dazed for a moment, and the next moment, she suddenly felt a faint vibration in the air.

No, there is someone!

She reacted suddenly, turned around and was about to draw her sword, but a big hand pressed directly on her wrist, and another hand hugged her waist. A deep voice sounded in her ear: "

Why are you so low on vigilance? "

She looked at the handsome face looking down at her. It was Song Yang, whom she had been thinking about day and night. He was back?

Pei Jing was extremely surprised, " Brother! " Then he threw himself into the other's arms, " You've been gone for a long time! "

Listening to Junior Sister's words with a hint of complaint, Song Yang couldn't help but tighten his arms.

Because Lian Yun had caused chaos at the top of Yunxiao, many sects lost their core figures and became chaotic.

Zhengxuan Sect received many messages asking for help and had no choice but to send monks to help.

Originally, they didn't want to send Song Yang, but because he had the highest influence at the time, it would be easier to solve the problem if he went, so under the urging of Master Mei, he had to accept the task.

He couldn't bear to be separated from his junior sister after just getting married. Song Yang's temper became worse and worse in this year. A few days ago, he finally dealt with the problem of the last small sect. He left his fellow disciples behind and rushed back by himself under the stars.

As soon as he came back, he felt her presence in Peach Blossom Palace. He wanted to give her a surprise, but his junior sister seemed to be lost in thought and was still a step late.

There was still some displeasure on his face. Although there was no danger in the sect, what if someone did something wrong?

Pei Jing stuck out his tongue and hugged him, " How could that be? No one in the sect can beat me now. " He raised his little face with a proud look.

" Oh? No one can beat you? What about me? " Song Yang smiled, and then he quickly pressed down her withdrawn little hand and locked her tightly in his arms.

Pei Jing spent this year in Zhengxuan Sect resting and recuperating. When he had nothing to do, he planted flowers, brewed wine, and went shopping in the market with Ye Hechu. His life was extremely comfortable, and cultivation became a routine.

On the other hand, Song Yang had nothing to do during this year, and because he missed Pei Jing, he devoted almost all his energy to cultivation, and his cultivation improved day by day. Pei Jing was a little surprised. Her cultivation level was obviously comparable to Song Yang's before. When he put pressure on her, she immediately felt like competing with him. She exerted force with her hands and jumped out like a fish that escaped death.

But just as she turned halfway, Song Yang followed and locked her waist tightly again.

She still doesn't believe it?!

Pei Jing became serious and launched one move after another, but unfortunately, every move was resolved by Song Yang as soon as it was launched. Gradually, the exchange of moves between the two turned into a shoveling between movements.

Pei Jing puffed up her little face and tried earnestly to take her hand away from Song Yang's, but she didn't know that her collar had already loosened as she moved more vigorously.

A touch of bright red was revealed at the plain blue collar. Song Yang's eyes darkened and he held her down, preventing her from moving.

Pei Jing refused and twisted her body to get away. Song Yang did not move, but just lowered his eyes and looked at the red color swaying under the collar, drawing an alluring arc on Pei Jing's snow-white chest.

Pei Jing sensed something was wrong with Song Yang even after a delay.

When she looked up, she saw Song Yang's eyes were full of deepness, and those bottomless pupils seemed to swallow her up.

" Master, senior brother ... um. " Song Yang directly blocked her mouth, and all the longing for her after not seeing her for a year burst out in this kiss.

There was no gentleness at all, and the force made Pei Jing cry out in pain. However, Song Yang, who usually would stop when he heard her cry out in pain, did not stop this time and instead used even more force.

Pei Jing felt dizzy and was thrown to the ground. The two of them fell to the ground, and peach blossoms were scattered all over the ground.

Song Yang looked at the peach blossoms flying onto the person under him. Her pure and enchanting appearance made his body tense. He wanted her now.

A big hand directly tore off her collar. Song Yang took a breath and his eyes stopped on the extreme red.

The special style of the vest made her round chest stick out high, and it seemed that it was about to be unable to hold it back, and her white breasts trembled and swayed ...

Pei Jing realized belatedly that he was wearing his clothes and reached out to block it, but Song Yang placed his hands on his head.

She said in embarrassment: " I, this is what Senior Sister Ye gave me to try on, I just, hey, don't look at it! "

Song Yang's gaze became more and more presumptuous. Pei Jing felt so embarrassed that she wanted to crawl into a hole in the ground. When she got anxious, tears came to her eyes. Why was he still looking at her!

Pei Jing didn't know how seductive she was with her disheveled clothes and tears in her eyes. Even if Song Yang was a great god, he couldn't calm down at this moment.



" It looks good ..." Song Yang said in a hoarse voice and covered her directly. The sound of heavy breathing sprayed against her ears, causing her to shudder. Pei Jing didn't want to do this in public, but she had no choice but to cry. Song Yang completely ignored her and his actions became more and more excessive. She was really afraid of being seen and wanted to break free with brute force. This time, she annoyed Song Yang. His hands, which had been released, were now bound tightly. He pinched her slender waist, lowered his eyes to look at the coat on her body, and took her roughly.

" Don't move, Jing'er ... I don't want to hurt you ..."

Song Yang's eyes were flushed red, and it was obvious that he had slowed down his movements, but he had never been so rude to her before. Pei Jing couldn't stand his bullying and whimpered, hoping that he would stop. However, Song Yang seemed tireless and pressed her down until she was completely unable to resist. She could only turn into a puddle of water under him.

...

Song Yang let out a long breath, supported his hands on Pei Jing's sides, and slowly hugged her.

Pei Jing bit her lip and closed her eyes, ignoring him. Tears trickled down her tightly closed eyes. Song Yang felt so distressed that he kissed her eyes and whispered, " Don't cry, okay? " Song Yang knew that she must be angry with him, but he had no choice. He had been fond of his junior sister for a long time, and he had no control over her at all.

After finally getting married, Pei Jing was shy and afraid. He felt sorry for her and only dared to stop at the right time. He obviously wanted to have her well, but considering her feelings, he didn't dare to enjoy himself at all.

Originally, he thought that they had a long time to live together and he could guide her well. However, he was sent out on a mission, which lasted for a whole year. God knows how much he missed her?

During this year, he wanted to come back countless times, but thinking that the mission was not completed, and going back to have some tenderness before leaving again was painful, so he endured it. Now, his endurance caused problems.

He coaxed her for a long time, but Pei Jing didn't open his eyes. His little hands tightly grasped the clothes on his chest, not daring to let go.

His little junior sister was so shy. He shook his head with a smile and suddenly kissed her ear. " Jing'er, the more you cry, the more I want you. "

When did Song Yang say such explicit words? Pei Jing opened her eyes in shock and looked at him in disbelief. However, Song Yang seemed to have found a better way to get along with her and pulled her hand under his body.

He locked his eyes with hers, " If you keep crying, we might have to spend the next few days here. "

Pei Jing gasped, pulled her hand back fiercely, wiped her tears, and when she saw Song Yang's smiling face, she suddenly felt wronged.

" Senior brother bullied me! "

Thinking that I had been waiting for him to come back, I didn't expect that as soon as he came back, he would only do this. The more I thought about it, the sadder I became, and I couldn't stop crying.

Song Yang sighed and picked her up. Pei Jing's black hair had already been loosened, and her jet-black hair was draped over her exposed shoulders, causing his lower body to tighten again. He endured it, looked away, pulled her clothes, and helped her wipe away her tears. "I'm not bullying you, I just miss you so much, Jing'er, do you miss me? "

Pei Jing nodded, he gently held her face and kissed her lips, "I think about you all the time, it hurts so much. "

"It's clearly bullying. " She still felt aggrieved.

Song Yang lowered his head, held her small mouth, kissed her deeply, and said, "What I just said is true. If you cry again, I can't help it. Don't regret it. "

Pei Jing stared with tears in her eyes, totally unable to believe that her senior brother would say such a thing. He always coaxed her in a soft and gentle voice.

Such rudeness was regardless of her wishes, and it was only during the time when she forgot about him.

Wiping away his tears, Pei Jing thought, tonight he would go ask his master to get a top-level defensive formation and set it up outside the door to see how his senior brother would get in.

Song Yang, however, looked at his junior sister who had wiped away her tears with a look of regret. To be honest, he had really planned to do it again if his junior sister continued to cry.

Thinking back to how he felt just now, it really made his soul fly away.

Looking at his apprentice sister with a puffy face, he thought that after meeting the master, he would carry her into the room. This time, they could take it slow ...

## Chapter 120 Extra

"No rest, no rest, your father and I will fight until we die. "

"Buxiu, you must find a girl in the future and impress her with your sincerity. Don't use any unorthodox methods. In this world, the only thing that can move people's hearts is sincerity. Mother hopes that you will be happy. "

...

### [Part 1]

Pei Jing flew away from the ruined temple with Ye Buxiu. Fearing that the group of monks were still chasing them, she did not dare to slow down and tried her best to increase her speed to the fastest. She supported Ye Buxiu, whose body temperature was very abnormal, while she fled at a faster speed.

Not knowing where they were flying to, Pei Jing felt that there was no tracking scent from behind. Looking down, there was a dense forest and no houses for hundreds of miles, so she flew downwards holding Ye Buxiu.

This was a very thriving forest with lush vegetation. She could faintly hear the roars of many wild animals. She chose a place with higher terrain, which was a cave on a cliff halfway up the mountain.

Pei Jing stopped outside the cave, and the aura of a Jindan cultivator spread into the cave. In an instant, many bats, snakes and insects flew out of the cave. After all the insects, snakes and ants ran away, she supported Ye Buxiu into the cave.

The cave was narrow and wide with a high ceiling. She put Ye Buxiu on the ground and frowned deeply when she saw his flushed face.

Ye Buxiu doesn't look like he's sick. When he's sick, he always has shortness of breath, so what's going on now?

Pei Jing couldn't figure out the situation, so she had to lay Ye Buxiu flat on the dry ground.

Seeing that his face was red, she thought for a moment and put her hand on his forehead ...

Oh my god! Why is it so hot?

This temperature is so abnormal.

Pei Jing was anxious and fumbled for the Qiankun bag at his waist. No matter what it was, he would take out the pill and swallow it first.

Just as he was groping around his waist, someone grabbed his wrist.

As soon as I looked up, I met the other person's sparkling eyes.

"I want to find your medicine." Worried that the other party would misunderstand, she hurriedly explained.

Ye Buxiu didn't say anything, his eyes became increasingly dark, his throat rolled, and his breathing began to quicken.

"Are you okay? Take out the medicine and take it first."

With Pei Jing's help, Ye Buxiu managed to sit up. He fumbled with the mustard seed ring on his finger, took out a white porcelain bottle, and tried several times with shaking hands, but failed to open it.

Pei Jing simply took it, poured two out for him, and put them to his mouth, "Eat quickly."

Ye Buxiu stared at her with his dark eyes, but did not take it. Instead, he lowered his head, opened his mouth and bit it.

The pill melted in his mouth, bringing a cool feeling to his body. Pei Jing saw that his breathing was gradually stabilizing, so he took out a bottle of medicine from his pocket, handed it to him and said: "You still have a lot of wounds on your body, wipe them off."

Ye Buxiu stared at her for a long time, "Where did you go tonight?"

Pei Jing paused and replied in a low voice: "I went to find the enemy's base camp. I thought I was just going to investigate the situation, so I didn't call you. I didn't expect those people to attack us by surprise."

Ye Buxiu pursed her lips, looking unhappy, and stretched out her arm, "Help me wipe it."

Seeing Pei Jing staring at her, he said aggrievedly, "I'm hurt."

Pei Jing glared at him twice, but when he thought of how he was wholeheartedly protecting her in an emergency, his heart softened. He opened the medicine lid and rubbed it on his hand.

Ye Buxiu looked at her with her head down, applying medicine on him seriously, and his heart suddenly softened into a pool of water.

if Pei Jing could treat him like this forever.

Although Ye Buxiu did not appear to be in too much pain, in fact, his injuries were very serious.

The next day, Ye Buxiu suddenly had a high fever and couldn't get up. Pei Jing was shocked. He had never encountered such a situation before and didn't know what to do.

He took the pill, but it was of no use. On the third day, he continued to have a high fever. Pei Jing was very worried. He thought of how Granny Jiang took care of him when he had a fever as a child. So he hurriedly set up a defensive formation outside the cave, and went straight to the nearby spring, collecting a large bucket of water.

Why do monks have fever like mortals?

Obsessed? Or poisoned? For a moment, she was thinking wildly, but Ye Buxiu was in a coma and she had no idea how to help him.

I had to use the traditional remedy. I soaked a towel in clean water, wrung it dry, and placed it on his forehead to try to cool him down.

This method is of no use to cultivators, it is just a way to comfort themselves.

Pei Jing stayed with Ye Buxiu every day and did not go out. She just meditated beside him. She thought that Ye Buxiu knew medicine, and if he woke up, he would naturally know what was going on.

But he never woke up.

...

Pei Jing was meditating with his eyes closed, his spiritual energy circulating in his body. Ye Buxiu, who was lying beside him and sleeping with his eyes closed, woke up quietly. He opened his dark eyes and looked at the woman beside him for a long time.

His fingers were clenched, but relaxed for some reason. He felt a wet towel on his forehead, and his hot body temperature was somewhat relieved by the cool touch.

Thinking of the tenderness he had felt during these days, his heart was touched. He slowly closed his eyes, and for a moment, he felt like he was back in his childhood.

At that time, his mother was still by his side. He had not yet started practicing and was just a mortal. When he fell ill, his mother did this. She wet a small handkerchief and put it on his forehead, guarding him all night long ... He was a little absent-minded and his fingers moved. When he came to his senses, he found that his hand had automatically found Pei Jing's hand and grabbed her.

He didn't dare to open his eyes, for fear that she would push him away. However, he waited for a long time, but she didn't push him away. Instead, she let him hold her hand.

The slender little hand was soft as if it had no bones, and was half the size of his hand.

Although it was so small, it was able to hold the sword to protect him and fight against many monks for him. His heart gradually became hot, and he exerted force with his hands, clenching them tightly. He didn't want to let go, and he would never let go.

Pei Jing helplessly looked at Ye Buxiu holding his hand, and thought, forget it, let him hold it for a while longer, and slowly closed his eyes.

Ye Buxiu's condition was not good. He started to have a fever again just a few days after recovering.

Pei Jing frowned and looked worried.

He said it was no problem and was about to get off. Pei Jing hurriedly stopped him, "What are you doing? "

" Don't you want to go to the top of the sky? "

Pei Jing sighed, " It will take decades before the next opening. Is there any need to rush? You should take care of yourself first. "

Ye Buxiu was satisfied, and lay back down, looking at her and asked, " Why do you have to go to the top of the clouds? "

Pei Jing was stunned. Why? Because this was what she promised her senior brother.

" Because ... an agreement. " When Pei Jing said this, there was a tenderness on his face that he didn't even know about, and a hint of shyness.

Seeing this, Ye Buxiu was suddenly startled, then he clenched his fists, " Whose agreement is this? "

Pei Jing smiled faintly, " My senior brother. "

Even if she didn't explain it clearly, he knew it must be the best senior brother she mentioned last time ...

Ye Buxiu didn't know what to say. For the first time in his life, he cared so much about a woman. He held his true heart in his trembling hands but didn't dare to say it out loud. He just wanted to stay with her more and hoped that one day she could feel his sincerity.  
but .....

" Hehehe ..." He suddenly covered his face and laughed.

Ridiculous, really ridiculous.

He had already lost before the game even started.

Because the woman he liked already had someone in her heart.

No! He didn't believe he would lose. The reason why Pei Jing didn't see him was just because he came late . He lost in time!

He still has a chance!

If he was with her every day and treated her well, he didn't believe that she could reject him with such a soft heart!

Ye Buxiu seemed to have a high fever this time, but in fact it was because his blood talent was affected. He didn't know why, but that night, someone in that group of people poisoned him. The poison was very powerful. Most poisons could decompose by themselves, but this poison was stuck in his body.

That's why there is a fever. In fact, it is the blood in the body that is decomposing the venom.

He rested for several days and was actually already well, but he pretended to be sick just to enjoy Pei Jing's gentle care.

Pei Jing didn't know all this and thought that his physical condition was just like that. After all, he still had a chronic illness.

So I took better care of him.

Ye Buxiu just lay there, enjoying Pei Jing's care, until one day, Pei Jing came back and looked absent-minded.

" What's going on? "

Pei Jing bit his lower lip, " We may have to move. Many monks suddenly appeared in the town. I wonder if they are chasing us. "

" Let's go. " Ye Buxiu stood up slowly, his body swaying. Pei Jing hurried forward to support him.

" I've inquired about it. There's a country called Yuechao to the east. It's a very large mortal country. We can hide in the capital and see how they can find us. "

Ye Buxiu smiled and said, " You don't have to go to a town. A cave like this is also good. "

Pei Jing shook his head, " It's so uncomfortable to lie in a cave. You can find a place with a good environment to recover from your injuries. "

" Well, I'll do whatever you say. " Ye Buxiu walked out of the cave slowly. Before leaving, he suddenly grabbed Pei Jing and said, " Wait. "

" What's wrong? "

Ye Buxiu looked back at the ordinary cave with tenderness in his eyes. After looking at it for a few times, he withdrew his gaze and said, " Let's go. "

Pei Jing carried him and suddenly left the mountainside, and the two of them disappeared where they were.

...

This is a place that belongs to the two of us. If we leave here, will you still care for me as much as you did in the cave?

I hope one day I can come back to this place with you.

Will there be such a day?

[Next]

...

" Dad, there's a weird guy on the mountain! "

A little girl with pigtails ran down the mountain, carrying firewood on her back, shouting loudly.

There were many villagers working at the foot of the mountain. When they heard this, they all became nervous. " Wait, what weirdo is this? "

The little girl stood on tiptoe, looked into the field, and shouted back, " The weirdo with long hair, he didn't respond when I called him, and he went to the ghost cave! "

Ghost cave? That's incredible!

Some of the villagers had already picked up their axe impatiently, but they put them down awkwardly after hearing this. They looked at each other, sighed, and turned around to continue working.

Since we've gone to the ghost cave, there's no coming back, so there's no need to bother with it.

Seeing that the villagers did not move, the girl stomped her feet and ran back home. She persuaded her father by much persuasion, and the two of them went up the mountain.

But the girl clearly said that he was a weirdo, so why did she ask her father to go up the mountain with her?

This story begins half a day ago.

The girl grew up in the village and was used to living in the mountains. She had basically been to all the places except the ghost cave in the mountains that everyone said was not to be visited. But even in such a familiar place, she slipped and rolled down the mountain today while trying to pick wild fruits. When she fell and was dizzy, suddenly, a force stopped her body.

Then her small body suddenly rose up out of thin air.

A man with disheveled hair came into her sight.

Wow!

There's a weirdo!

She was startled at first, but after the man caught her, he put her on the ground and walked away. The girl was suddenly not afraid anymore.

She followed him through the dense forest, and then watched him enter the ghost cave occupied by countless snakes and insects.

" You can't go in! That's a ghost cave! "

No matter how the girl shouted, the strange man did not respond. The girl stomped her feet and ran back. She wanted to go back and find someone to help.

So, she called her father, actually wanting to help him. After all, the man had saved her, and she couldn't just watch him die.

The two men shouted outside the cave for a long time, but no one came out.

However, for some reason, not a single snake or insect was seen here that scared the villagers.

The girl was very brave and tried to rush into the cave, which frightened her father so much that he pulled her back and scolded her, " Are you trying to kill yourself? "

The girl chuckled, and while her father wasn't paying attention, she turned around and ran into the cave.

Her father was so angry that he cursed and followed her in.

The cave was not big and not dark. Surprisingly, there were no snakes, insects, rats or ants here as they had expected. Although there were mottled marks on the ground, the cave was empty.

There was only one person, lying on his back with his eyes wide open.

The girl was frightened and looked back at her father, but was suddenly grabbed by her father and dragged out of the cave.

The girl wanted to struggle, but the man shouted, " Don't go in and disturb the Immortal Master! "

Immortal master?

Seeing the girl's stunned look, the man recalled the traces he saw when he first came here. All the small animals had run away, and no animal dared to approach. And the man lying on the ground had a face that was clear and high-handed. He must be a fairy master, and ...

I'm afraid I'm still a sad person.

The man suddenly thought of his deceased wife, and felt a little uncomfortable. He dragged his daughter down the mountain, and said, " The immortal master is busy, don't disturb him. "

The little girl replied in a crisp voice, " So it was the Immortal Master who saved me. I will repay him in the future ..."

The sound gradually drifted away , and Ye Buxiu didn't pay any attention to it. He only felt his body moving lightly and heavily, sometimes high and sometimes low.

He clearly opened his eyes, but he couldn't see anything in front of him. All around him was white. In front of him was the double cultivation ceremony. Pei Jing was wearing a red dress, leaning shyly in Song Yang's arms ...

At that moment, he felt his heart died.

It would be better to let him die on Yunxiao Terrace ...

Why did you rescue him? Why did you let him see this?

He used up all his strength to control himself from going crazy, and when everyone was cheering, he quietly left Zhengxuan Sect.

... What's the point of staying here, watching the woman he loves and getting along sweetly with another man? He can't do it.

Ye Buxiu thought he would die, but in fact, after walking for such a long time, he was still alive and well.

But, this feeling would probably be worse if you died.

Then why is he holding on? What is the point of being alive?

He slowly closed his eyes.

A fire appeared in front of him. His mother held him in her arms with tears in her eyes. A group of ferocious monks surrounded them. Just when he thought he and his mother were going to die here, his father came back ...

He had a grim expression and was covered in blood. He chopped down monks one after another, using his flesh and blood to block the swords for them.

Is this still his cold-blooded father?

Young Ye Buxiu kept crying, but his mother suddenly stopped crying. She looked at his father with her eyes wide open, so seriously, as if she had never seen him before.

Ye Buxiu was a little scared. He knew his mother hated his father, but at this moment, his father was protecting them ... Could they please stop arguing ...

He pulled his mother's sleeve, and she suddenly turned around, smiled, and kissed his forehead, " No, I have to go do something. "

" No! Don't go! "

His mother hugged him and said, " I will go help your father. Be obedient. "

This was the first time he heard his mother mention his father so tenderly, and his hands that were clenching his sleeves unconsciously loosened.

The mother walked towards the father with heavy steps. The father who had knocked down all the bad guys couldn't hold on in the end. His body turned slowly, but before he could turn around completely, he fell down with a thud .

My father always liked to wear white clothes, but now there is not a trace of white in his robe, and the dirty red and black color has stained his entire body.

He held his breath and watched his mother approach his father.

What is the mother to do?

He was very scared and clenched his hands tightly, but after a moment he stood up straight in shock.

The mother slowly helped her father up, touched his face, and said something. Her expression was gentler than he had ever seen before. After a while, her tears fell straight down and hit her father's face, creating a ray of light.

He was young before and didn't understand why his father, who had always been so strict with his mother, would risk his life to protect her at the last moment.



Even when I grew up, I still didn't understand why my mother, who had always hated my father, chose to die with him at the last moment.

until he fell in love with Pei Jing that he understood the pain of not being able to get what he wanted, he understood his father's suffering, and forgave his father for the cruelty of imprisoning his mother, because that was something he ... wanted to do but could not do.

The father was happy because the mother finally forgave him and was willing to die with him.

Perhaps the mother also loved him, but only chose to let go of her hatred at the last moment.

He huddled up and hugged himself tightly.

He is the only one.

...

At the foot of the mountain, the little girl held the pancake made by her father and climbed up the mountain again carrying a basket on her back.

She glanced up the mountain and tightened the cake in her hand, hoping that the immortal master was still there. She had run in such a hurry today that she had not even had time to thank him. He had saved her, and she must thank him properly.

I don't know if the Immortal Master likes to eat cakes. This is her favorite cake ...

...

Ye Buxiu's story began from this moment.

(End of full text)

The author has something to say: After thinking for a long time, I decided to write a special chapter about Ye Buxiu. Personally, I like him very much and am willing to give him a happy ending, so I can only arrange a possibility for him in the special chapter.

This extra chapter is divided into two parts. The first part talks about the third volume. Pei Jing went to the masked man's base camp alone, but their base was attacked and Ye Buxiu was seriously injured. The main text is about the plot of going directly to the Yuechao Country Inn to recuperate. This part is to make up for what happened in between.

For Ye Buxiu, this is an extremely rare and precious memory, so I wrote it down in detail.

In the next part, after Ye Buxiu was rescued, he witnessed Pei Jing's dual cultivation ceremony with his own eyes. He gave up and returned to the cave. This time, Pei Jing was not there to accompany him, but the author still arranged for a little cutie to appear. You can imagine what will happen to them by yourself. Anyway, this is truly his story.

At this point, Ye Buxiu can also be happy (sigh).

This novel ends here. Thanks to all the lovely people who have accompanied me all the way.

See you in the new book ~

Everyone should be happy!

For more exciting and good books, please visit Xinqishu.com —<http://www.xxqishu.com>